

## NOVEMBER 22, 1963 (Friday)

12:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Nine Secret Service agents drinking at Pat Kirkwood's bar the "Cellar Door" in Fort Worth, Texas. Several of the women serving liquor to the agents are also strippers from Jack Ruby's Carousel Club in Dallas. (*Pat Kirkwood is a licensed pilot and owns a twin-engine plane. He will fly to Mexico hours after JFK's assassination.*) Bob Schieffer, night police reporter for the Fort Worth Star-Telegram remembers "... the waitresses wore underwear. That was their business attire, as it were, and people sat around on cushions on the floor."

The Carousel Club in Dallas sits across the street from the Hotel Adolphus at 1312 1/2 Commerce St., upstairs from a delicatessen. The outdoor walls are covered with provocative photos of scantily clad burlesque dancers, offering a glimpse of what can be viewed inside for a \$2 cover charge.

In Madrid, Spain today - the CIA reports hearing from a Cuban journalist who claims to have received a letter stating that GPIDEAL [*President Kennedy*] will be killed today.

On this date, Aristotle Onassis is in Germany for the christening of his newest ship "*The Olympic Chivalry*."

On this date, Clay Shaw is in San Francisco.

*Note on Clay Shaw:* It is now known that Clay Shaw, eventually charged by New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison in the JFK murder, has a relationship with the CIA. Besides being a contact of the CIA's Domestic Contact Division, a 1967 memo released in 1992 notes that Shaw has been granted a covert security approval in December 1962 for "Project QKENCHANT." Another person approved for this same project is E. Howard Hunt, of Watergate fame.

Gerry Patrick Hemming is reportedly in Miami.

E. Howard Hunt is reportedly in Dallas.

Jack Ruby meets Richard Meyers, of Brooklyn, NY for five minutes at the Cabana Motel in Dallas. H&L

In today's issue of *Life* magazine, Clint Murchison's lawyers, Bedford Wynne and Thomas Webb, are named as members of the "Bobby Baker Set." Wynne is under federal investigation regarding government funds he is receiving through a Murchison family corporation, some of which have ended up as payoffs (via Thomas Webb) to the law firm of Bobby Baker. [*Baker is LBJ's right hand man. Murchison's empire overlaps with that of Mafia financial expert Meyer Lansky and Teamster leader Jimmy Hoffa.*] HT

12:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Marina Oswald notices that her husband, LHO, is still awake.

12:50 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK arrives at the Hotel Texas in Fort Worth.

2:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Seven Secret Service agents are still drinking at "The Cellar."

2:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Mary Lawrence, head waitress at the Lucas B&B Restaurant - two doors down from the Vegas Club, says she is positive that LHO enters the restaurant and tells her and the night cashier that he is waiting for Jack Ruby. When Ruby enters the restaurant, the two men sit together and talk for over a half an hour and then leave. A week and a half after the assassination, Mary will receive a phone call from an unknown man who says, "If you don't want to die, you better get out of town." H&L

3:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) The Secret Service men at "The Cellar" are joking about how several firemen are the only ones left guarding the President at the Hotel Texas, in Fort Worth.

5:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) One Secret Service agent is still drinking at "The Cellar." ALL AGENTS HAVE TO REPORT FOR DUTY AT 8:00 AM ON THE MORNING OF THE 22ND -- three hours from now. Bob Schieffer remembers: "While there, we were joined by some Secret Service agents from Kennedy's detail. They were off-duty, but they wanted to go. They weren't drinking. But we managed to see the dawn come up and see the sun rise in Fort Worth before we left the place." PKHBS

Lee Harvey Oswald has been awake most of the night, not able to sleep, finally dozing off about this time. Marina avoided him last night - soaking in a bath for an hour before coming to bed.

6:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Mrs. Marie Tippit has made breakfast for her husband, Dallas Police officer JD Tippit, who routinely leaves the house no later than 6:15 a.m. each day. She, too, has a hectic schedule. To make extra money, she is baby-sitting a boy during the day and other children during the evening. The Tippits have three children of their own: Charles Allan, born in 1950; Brenda, born

in 1953; and Curtis, born in 1958. Officer Tippit is no stranger to tough situations while on duty. Once, a suspect's gun failed to fire. He has also been stabbed in the knee with a knife. His wife loved the therapy recommended by the doctor – dancing. So the couple has made regular visits to a Dallas dance club, where they have lovingly embraced while dancing to Bob Wills' "Faded Love."

6:40 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Marina Oswald awakens to feed her baby, Rachel, and checks on her other child, June. TDKWS

7:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) In Dallas, seventeen men line up before Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson. The patrolmen are told that their function will be to "seal" the Trade Mart in preparation for JFK's visit. Two thousand, five hundred people are expected to attend this event which is scheduled for 12:30 PM. TDKWS

J.D. Tippit reports for duty. According to one source, Tippit's wife - Marie - visits a neighbor later this morning in tears because "on that morning Officer Tippit has told her he wanted a divorce to marry someone else." Conspiracy

*Some researchers have pointed out the fact that J. D. Tippit closely resembles JFK - so much so that some members of the Dallas Police force often jokingly call Tippit "Jack" and "JFK." This similarity has led some researchers to advance the theory that it is Tippit's body in the autopsy photographs purporting to show the body of JFK. Additionally, Tippit's head wounds and JFK's head wounds are in almost identical locations - again leading some researchers to advance the theory that X-rays of Tippit's skull were later substituted for JFK's. It will also be noted that Tippit's body is taken from the murder scene before the arrival of police and is subsequently taken to two hospitals.*

This morning, Sergeant Robert Vinson, takes a bus to Andrews Air Force Base near Washington, planning to hitch a ride home on the first available flight going to Colorado Springs or its vicinity. He is eventually told that he can leave on a C-54 which is set to depart for Lowry Air Force Base in Denver. Vinson boards the plane, which he finds empty, and waits. The plane is unlike all the other planes Vinson has hitched a ride on. This C-54 bears no military markings or serial numbers. Its only identification is on its tail - a rust-brown graphic of an egg-shaped earthy, crossed by white grid marks. After a few minutes, two men board the plane and walk past Vinson without saying a word. The men enter the cockpit and close the door. The engines rev up and the plane takes off.

Two Secret Service agents are at Fort Worth Police Headquarters examining two limousines which have been rented for the Kennedys and the Secret Service to use during the four-mile drive from the Hotel Texas to Carswell Air Force Base. TDKWS

JFK's valet, George Thomas, awakens the President - who is asleep in Suite 850 of the Hotel Texas in Fort Worth. TDKWS

7:08 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry appears on local television and announces that the President will be in Dallas today and that Dallas wants no incidents. Curry concludes by asking all good citizens to please report to the Dallas Police Department anyone who has voiced violent opinions against the President or who has boasted, publicly or privately, of plans to demonstrate today. TDKWS

7:10 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Lee Harvey Oswald is still asleep ten minutes after his alarm goes off. Marina wakes him. He rushes to dress in order to leave for work at this time. He tells his wife that she should buy new shoes for baby June. TDKWS

While showering this morning, JFK takes off his Saint Jude and Saint Christopher Medals and leaves them hanging on the shower head. When later "sweeping" the room, Secret Service agent Ron Pontius finds the medals and puts them in his pocket, with intentions of returning them to JFK after the Dallas motorcade. Pontius eventually gives the medals to Marty Underwood who, at last report, still retains them.

As JFK dresses this morning in Fort Worth, Texas, he dons his underwear and a surgical corset. He laces it tightly, then pulls a long elastic bandage over his feet and twists it so that it forms a figure eight. He then slips it up over both legs. Finally, it is adjusted over his hips where it supports the bottom of his torso, while the back brace holds the lower spine rigid. TDKWS

The Warren Commission notes that JFK's back brace is six inches wide and only waist high, no higher than the navel. BT

7:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Lee Harvey Oswald leaves his home to go to work at The Texas Book Depository Building. Marina says he leaves his wedding ring and, by some reports, his wallet on the bedroom dresser. (The Dallas police will later claim they find a wallet on Oswald following the assassination. There is no indication that he used two wallets.) This is cited by some as evidence that he intended to shoot JFK. He does leave home wearing his U. S. Marine Corps signet ring and an identification bracelet with the name "Lee" inscribed on it. He will be wearing both of these items at the time of his arrest. (Dallas Police detectives who will later search Ruth Paine's home do not list a wedding ring or any kind of ring on their inventory sheets. A wedding ring was not photographed with other items of evidence on the floor of the Dallas Police station, nor was it listed on the joint Dallas Police/FBI inventory of Nov. 26, 1963.) LHO walks one block east from the Paine house and pokes his head into the back door of Linnie Mae Randle's home, looking for her brother Buell Frazier for a ride to work.

*Both Randle and Frazier will later agree that they observed LHO place a package in the backseat. Both are adamant that the package is far too small to be even a broken-down Mannlicher Carcano rifle. Mrs. Essie Mae Williams, Linnie Mae Randle's mother, will tell the FBI that LHO was NOT carrying a brown bag or anything else in his hands.*

*Note on Ruth Paine: In an eventual statement from Lee Oswald's widow, Marina. She is asked why she cuts off contact after the assassination with Ruth Paine, the woman she is living with, and in whose house much incriminating evidence against Oswald will be found. Marina's answer: "I was advised by the Secret Service not to be connected with her....she was sympathizing with the CIA. She wrote letters over there...." In corroboration for Marina's statement are released documents showing that Ruth Paine's sister worked for the CIA, and her father was an informant to it.*

7:23 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is driven to work by Buell Wesley Frazier. They don't talk very much during the trip. When asked what the package in the backseat is, Frazier testifies that LHO answers: "Curtain rods." This is the package in which LHO supposedly carries the "broken down" assassination rifle. This bag is carried between his armpit and cupped hand into the TSBD. No one sees it come into the building. The rifle, broken down, can not fit under LHO's armpit and cupped hand -- as Frazier testifies he carries it. The "Bag" is homemade -- out of brown wrapping paper supposedly taken from the TSBD. The Warren Commission does not indicate its reasoning as to when and where Oswald fashioned the paper bag from materials taken from the TSBD. Presumably he did so only after the motorcade route become known on Tuesday, November 19, 1963, and before departing for Irving after work on Thursday. According to the Commission's findings, Oswald must have carried the paper bag concealed on his person when he accompanied Frazier to Irving on Thursday. Frazier saw no paper bag or any sign that Oswald had concealed on his person the six-foot length of wrapping paper necessary to construct a bag consisting of two sheets, each about three feet long, sealed at the edges. LHO's fingerprints will not be found on the brown paper bag. AATF / H&L

*THE CURTAIN RODS: Researchers have posed the question that, if LHO did indeed carry curtain rods into the TSBD this morning -- what happened to them? Wouldn't they have been left in the building following LHO's exit immediately after the assassination? DPD will eventually possess photographs of curtain rods that were dusted for fingerprints, but there is no information on the photos identifying where they were found. Following the assassination, Counsel Jenner and Secret Service Agent Joe Howlett accompany Mrs. Ruth Paine to her garage and find two curtain rods on a shelf. The rods are measured and found to be 27 1/2 inches long. Mrs. Paine maintained that only those two curtain rods had been stored in the garage and that consequently Oswald did not take curtain rods from the premises on the fatal morning. Her husband, however, is not certain of the number of curtain rods which had been stored in the garage, before or after the assassination. AATF*

*The Warren Commission will conclude the following: "During the morning of November 21, Oswald asked Frazier whether he could ride home with him that afternoon. Frazier, surprised, asked him why he was going to Irving on Thursday night rather than Friday. Oswald replied, "I'm going home to get some curtain rods \* \* \* [to] put in an apartment." The two men left work at 4: 40 p.m. and drove to Irving. There was little conversation between them on the way home. Mrs. Linnie Mac Randle, Frazier's sister, commented to her brother about Oswald's unusual midweek return to Irving. Frazier told her that Oswald had come home to get curtain rods, It would appear, however, that obtaining curtain rods was not the purpose of Oswald's trip to Irving on November 21. Mrs. A. C. Johnson, his landlady, testified that Oswald's room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue had curtains and curtain rods, and that Oswald had never discussed the subject with her. In the Paines' garage, along with many other objects of a household character, there were two flat lightweight curtain rods belonging to Ruth Paine but they were still there on Friday afternoon after Oswald's arrest. Oswald never asked Mrs. Paine about the use of curtain rods, and Marina Oswald testified that Oswald did not say anything about curtain rods on the day before the assassination. No curtain rods were known to have been discovered in the Depository Building after the assassination."*

Frazier recalls that LHO is wearing a "gray, more or less flannel, wool-looking type of jacket." Linnie Mae Randle says "to the best of her recollection Oswald was wearing a tan shirt and gray jacket."

7:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) J. W. "Dub" Stark, owner of the Top Ten Record Shop at 338 W. Jefferson Blvd. in Oak Cliff says that LHO is waiting at his store when Stark arrives at about this time. Stark says that LHO buys a ticket to the Dick Clark Show and leaves by bus. Stark says that Officer J.D. Tippit is not in the store at this time. [J.D. Tippit will reportedly be seen in this same store at 1:11 PM. He will reportedly make a phone call and then leave hurriedly.] WM Dub Stark says that LHO returns a short time later and buys another ticket to the Dick Clark Show. This time, Officer J.D. Tippit is in the store, but does not speak with LHO. H&L

7:55 AM. (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO and Wesley Frazier arrive at the parking lot next to the TSBD. It is raining. LHO leaves the car and walks ahead of Frazier into the building. LHO is out of Frazier's sight for a few moments before he enters the building. Those who see LHO enter the TSBD will later say he does NOT enter the building carrying a package. Wesley Frazier tells Police that LHO carries a long package into the TSBD, but PSE (Psychological Stress Evaluator) tests indicate that he is lying.

There are 13 employees working on the 6th floor of the TSBD building today, laying a tile floor. The floor crew starts work in the west end of the large room which constitutes the 6th floor -- working eastward. Little by little, the cardboard boxes of school books

are being inched toward the front windows of the building. LHO begins filling orders involving books published by Scott Foresman & Company. Two employees working on the 6th floor have facial resemblances -- Billy Nolan Lovelady and Lee Harvey Oswald.

8:01 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas policeman J.D. Tippit, in police car #10, leaves the police station for patrol.

The following people see LHO in the TSBD: Wesley Frazier, Bonnie Ray Williams, Danny Arce, Roy Truly, Jack Dougherty

Abraham Zapruder arrives at the offices of Jennifer Juniors. Marilyn Sitzman and Lillian Rogers persuade him to retrieve his 8 mm. movie camera from his home.

8:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK calls James Chambers Jr., president of the Dallas Times Herald and asks "Can you get me some Macanudo cigars? They don't have any over here in fort Worth." Chambers says "Sure." JFK then says "Well, get me about a half a dozen." Chambers never gets to give the cigars to JFK. *PKHBS*

Jack Ruby is reportedly seen by DPO Hansen on the Harwood sidewalk by City Hall where Dallas police officers assemble to get their assignments for JFK's visit.

8:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) SS agent Sorrels meets Agent Kinney and Agent George W. Hickey, Jr. outside hotel in Dallas. They then drive out to Love Field.

LHO reportedly enters a Jiffy store located at 310 S. Industrial. Fred Moore, the store clerk says "identification of this individual arose when he asked him for identification as to proof of age for purchase of two bottles of beer. Moore said he figured the man was over 21 but the store frequently requires proof by reason of past difficulties with local authorities for serving beer to minors. This customer said, sure I got ID and pulled a Texas drivers license from his billfold. Moore said that he noted the name appeared as Lee Oswald or possibly as H. Lee Oswald. As Moore recalled, the birth date on the license was 1939 and he thought it to have been the 10th month." (*Interview of Fred Moore by SA David Barry 12/2/63*)

8:45 AM, (Nov. 22, 1963) A light rain is falling. JFK emerges from his hotel in Fort Worth and strides across the street to greet a crowd waiting for him in a parking lot. Going downstairs, JFK sees his driver, Muggsy O'Leary and tells him: "Mary Gallagher wasn't here last night to help Jackie. Mary hasn't any business in motorcades. She's supposed to reach hotels before we do, and so far she's batting zero. Get her on the ball." At 8:53, he is telling the crowd that Jackie is "organizing herself," she hears him say this from her bed in the hotel.

Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer, meets today with (AM/LASH) Rolando Cubela in Paris, France. FitzGerald delivers assurance of full support of the U.S. government in the overthrow of the Castro regime, which includes the murder of the highest officials. FitzGerald presents Cubela with a deadly pen which, when filled with poison, can be used to murder Castro. The pen is a hypodermic needle so thin that the victim will not feel its insertion. (*By March 1964, FitzGerald will have been promoted to chief of the CIA's Western Hemisphere Division.*)

John McCone's executive assistant Walt Elder sees Desmond Fitzgerald during the weekend, and FitzGerald tells Elder he has met with Rolando Cubela. He does not tell him that he gave him a poison pen to be used against Castro, nor that he pretended to be an emissary of Bobby Kennedy's (*Richard Helms had told him not to worry, that he would approve that lie*). No mention of assassination was made. But Elder gets the distinct impression that FitzGerald is particularly upset this weekend. Evan Thomas, in his book *The Very Best Men*, paints the following scene: 'Elder was struck by FitzGerald's clear discomfort. "Des was normally imperturbable, but he was very disturbed about his involvement." The normally smooth operator was "shaking his head and wringing his hands. It was very uncharacteristic. That's why I remember it so clearly," Elder said in 1993. He thought FitzGerald was "distracted and overreacting."

9:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) (*New Orleans*) -- The last day of Carlos Marcello's deportation trail begins in a packed courtroom.

(*Texas*) SS agents Sorrels, Kinney and Hickey arrive at Love Field airport just outside of Dallas. They go directly to the garage and relieve the police of the security of the cars to be used in the motorcade. Both cars are washed, cleaned and checked outside, inside and underneath for security violations.

LHO reportedly returns to the Jiffy Store. Oswald returns to buy two pieces of Peco Brittle at five cents each which he consumes on the premises. Moore remarks to him (Oswald) in the form of a question, Candy and beer? as he considers this to be an odd combination. The man seems to be nervous while in the store pacing the aisles as he eats the candy. (*Interview of Fred Moore by SA David Barry 12/2/63*)

At the urging of his secretary, Abraham Zapruder goes home to get his new movie camera in order to film the JFK motorcade



which he plans to see later in the day.

JFK enters the Grand Ballroom of the hotel in Fort Worth by going through the kitchen. He is to address the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce and special, invited guests. He asks Agent Duncan where Mrs. Kennedy is. "Call Clint Hill," he says. "I want her to come down to breakfast."

9:02 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK confers with Gov. John Connally about Senator Yarborough's refusal to ride with LBJ yesterday. (It is Governor Connally who has postponed JFK's visit to Texas several times; it is Connally who feels that a Kennedy-Johnson ticket might be defeated in Texas in 1964, and there is considerable political risk in being seen with JFK.) TDKWS

9:05 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) According to *Death Of A President* by William Manchester, this is the time Richard Nixon leaves Dallas on AA Flight 82. Nixon is legal counsel for Pepsico and has allegedly been in Dallas to attend a company meeting. (*CIA agent Russell Bintliff will tell the Washington Star in 1976 that Pepsico had set up a bottling plant in Laos in the early 1960s that did not make Pepsi, but rather converted opium into heroin. One of the immediate consequences of the JFK assassination will be the escalation of American involvement in Vietnam, in theory providing the alleged Pepsico plant with a great deal more business.*)

JFK is at a breakfast sponsored by the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce.

9:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Ruth Paine says this is the time she takes her daughter, Lynn, to the dentist and then runs errands. She has left the television set on for Marina Oswald - who says she watches it all morning without getting dressed. H&L

9:22 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Agent Clint Hill advises Mrs. Kennedy that JFK expects her downstairs in the Ballroom.

9:25 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jackie Kennedy appears at the breakfast wearing a pink suit and pill box hat. She is warmly received.

9:55 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) At the Texas Hotel in Fort Worth, JFK and Jackie have returned to Suite 850. JFK informs Kenny O'Donnell that the Presidential party will leave at 10:40. Jackie asks: "We have a whole hour?" JFK asks her if she is enjoying the trip. "Oh, Jack," she replies "campaigning is so easy when you're President."

10:02 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK confers with Gov. John Connally.

Between this time and noon today, Michel Roux attends classes with Leon Gachman's son, Arnold, amid a multitude of witnesses in Ft. Worth, Texas.

At approximately ten o'clock this morning, Harold Norman (a worker in the Texas School Book Depository) will later testify: "Junior Jarman and myself were on the first floor looking out towards Elm Street. Oswald walked up and asked us, 'What is everybody looking for? What is everybody waiting on?' So we told him we were waiting on the President to come boy. He put his hand in his pocket and laughed and walked away. I thought maybe he's just been happy that morning or something."

10:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) All traffic into the Dealey Plaza area, including the railroad yard, is supposedly cut off by the Dallas police.

The Warren Commission will determine that LHO does not bring his lunch to work with him today, even though it is alleged (at a later interrogation session) that he says he did. If LHO did not bring his lunch to work, this is the time he might have purchased a sandwich from a caterer who stops by the TSBD about this same time every morning. AATF

Two Secret Service men leave the hotel in Fort Worth to drive to Dallas (36 miles) in order to set up the presidential seal, flags, and JFK's prosthetic chair at The Trade Mart.

Three radio operators report for duty at Dallas Police Headquarters. Two of them man Channel One of KKB 364, and one mans Channel Two.

The White House switchboard has been set up in Dallas at the Sheraton Hotel - near the Southland Life Building in the downtown district.

*OF HISTORICAL NOTE: The official White House transcripts of what JFK said each day continue with this note: "After the breakfast at the Texas Hotel in Fort Worth the President flew to Love Field in Dallas. There he acknowledged greeters for a brief period and then entered an open car. The motorcade traveled down a 10-mile route through downtown Dallas on its way to the Trade Mart, where the President planned to speak at a luncheon. At approximately 12:30 (CST) he was struck by two*

*bullets fired by an assassin. The President was declared dead at 1 P.M. at the Parkland Hospital in Dallas."*

Also today, George Herbert Walker Bush, now president of Zapata Offshore and chairman of the Harris County Republican Organization, which supports Barry Goldwater, calls the FBI to report a threat on JFK's life. Bush advises the FBI that a man named James Parrott has been talking of killing JFK when he comes to Houston. Tomorrow, FBI agent W. T. Forsyth will report that he "Orally furnished information to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency about the reaction of the Cuban community in Miami to President Kennedy's assassination." *H&L*

*Note: In Dallas today, the concept of Republican and Democrat is painfully giving way to the ideology of Conservative against Liberal. Texas Democrats are at bitter odds with each other - creating the perfect climate for the far Right to enter the arena virtually unchallenged. The headlines of today's Dallas Morning News read: "Storm of Political Controversy Swirls Around Kennedy Visit," and "Split State Party Continues Feuds." In the 1960 election the Kennedy-Johnson ticket lost in Dallas while managing to carry Texas only by a disturbingly small margin. The "Kennedy camp" clearly realizes that LBJ may very well be a liability on the '64 Democratic ticket - particularly in light of the scandals now swirling around him. (LBJ must also be equally aware of this political reality.) In fact, though few realize it on this date, Dallas is already well on its way towards evolving into a seat of extreme conservative philosophy and burgeoning Republican politics. Besides LBJ, it is historically significant that Texas will also eventually send two more presidents to the White House - both from the same family: Bush - and both will be inextricably connected to oil interests as well as the Republican party. Both men - father and son - will also take the United States to war in the Middle East. While many influential Texans are today extremely apprehensive about the ramifications of a possible "Kennedy legacy" [Jack, Bobby, Ted], it is the "Bush dynasty" that will eventually emerge to take control.*

10:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) FBI informant, William Augustus Somerset receives a call in Miami from Joseph Milteer in Dallas stating that JFK will be there later that day and will not be visiting Miami again. Milteer then hangs up the phone and reportedly joins the crowd gathering near the corner of Elm Street in Dealey Plaza.

J.D. Tippit and Anglin take a coffee break at the Rebel Drive-In. *WM*

Jean Hill and Mary Moorman arrive in Dealey Plaza. They eventually decide to watch the motorcade from Elm St. because the crowd is thinner there.

At his hotel suite in Fort Worth, JFK says "You know, last night would have been a hell of a night to assassinate a President ... There was the rain and the night, and we were all getting jostled. Suppose a man had a pistol in a briefcase." He also sees a full-page advertisement in the Dallas Morning News: "WELCOME MR. KENNEDY TO DALLAS." It asks why he has allowed "thousands of Cubans" to be jailed and wheat sold to those who are killing Americans in Vietnam: "Why have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the Spirit of Moscow? ... Mr. Kennedy, we DEMAND answers to these questions and we want them now." JFK says: "We're heading into nut country today."

The 112th Military Intelligence Group at 4th Army Headquarters at Fort Sam Houston is told to "stand down" rather than report for duty in Dallas, over the protests of the unit commander, Col. Maximillian Reich. Nevertheless, Lt. Colonel George Whitmeyer, the commander of the local Army intelligence reserve, will be in the police pilot car which will precede the motorcade in Dallas, and an Army Intelligence officer is with FBI agent James Hosty 45 minutes before the parade, on Main Street.

It will be later revealed that the 112th MI Group, which maintains an office in Dallas, had possessed a file on a man named "Harvey Lee Oswald," identifying him as a pro-communist who had been in Russia and had been involved in pro-Castro activities in New Orleans. This military file erroneously gives Oswald's address as 605 Elsbeth, the same mistake found on Jack Revill's list. Apparently military intelligence is swift in providing Dallas police with information on Oswald, the man who will come to be labeled as the lone assassin of Kennedy. It is a fact that several Dallas police officers also serve in various military reserve units and are therefore in close contact with military intelligence. Information on Oswald apparently comes from the 112th MIG's operations officer, Lt. Col. Robert E. Jones, who is stationed at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. Testifying to the House Select Committee on Assassinations, Jones will say that on the afternoon of the assassination he receives a call from his agents in Dallas advising that a man named A.J. Hidell has been arrested. (This is most interesting because, while Oswald did carry some cards identifying him as Hidell, no mention is made of this in the media today indicating a close relationship between the M.I. agents and Dallas Police.) Jones will testify that he begins a search of his intelligence indexes and locates a file on A.J. Hidell which cross-references into one for Lee Harvey Oswald. He says he then contacts the FBI in both San Antonio and Dallas with his information. The files on Hidell and Oswald give detailed information about his trip to Russia as well as pro-Castro activities in New Orleans. Jones says he had become aware of Oswald in the summer of 1963 when information had been passed along by the New Orleans Police Department regarding his arrest there. He says the 112th MIG took an interest in Oswald as a possible counterintelligence threat. The House committee, remarking on how quickly the military found files on Oswald, will state: "This information suggested the existence of a military intelligence file on Oswald and raised the pos-

sibility that he had intelligence associations of some kind.” The Warren Commission will specifically ask to see any military files regarding Oswald but will never be shown the files mentioned by Jones or any others. In 1978, when the House Select Committee on Assassinations learns of these files and requests them from the military, they will be told the files have been “destroyed routinely” in 1973. Even more troublesome is the military’s file on A.J. Hidell. Jones states that Hidell is an alias used by Oswald, which accounts for the fact that the two files were cross-indexed. However, nowhere in the vast documentation of Oswald’s life did he ever actually use A.J. Hidell as an alias - the exceptions being when he mail-ordered the rifle allegedly used to kill Kennedy and the pistol allegedly used to kill Officer Tippit using the name Hidell and the use of the name Hidell on Fair Play for Cuba literature. This raises two possibilities. Either military intelligence had some independent knowledge of Oswald’s purchase of the weapons which took place long before he arrived in New Orleans (Were they monitoring his Dallas post office box?) or someone, perhaps even Oswald himself, informed the military of his purchases. In either event it appears that the U. S. military knew more about Oswald and his weapons than has yet been made public. *Crossfire*

Two important Secret Service reports regarding possible assassination attempts against JFK have now been transmitted to other field offices. The only field office NOT to receive these two reports is the office in Dallas, Texas.

Sheriff Bill Decker calls plainclothes men, detectives and warrant men into his office, tells them that JFK is coming to Dallas and that the motorcade will come down Main St. Decker advises his employees to stand out in front of the building but to take no part whatsoever in the security of the motorcade. Uniformed policemen lining the motorcade route in downtown Dallas are instructed to stand with their backs to the crowd and to face the motorcade. This order is not used in any other city and violates standard Presidential security measures since it does not allow the police to watch either the crowds or the buildings along the route. Further, the Dallas Police have decided to OFFICIALLY end their security supervision for the motorcade one block short of the full route. This unsupervised block includes Dealey Plaza.

Also, this morning, hours PRIOR to the assassination of JFK, the CIA turns a photograph over to the FBI which reports to show Lee Harvey Oswald in Mexico City leaving a suspect embassy (*the CIA at one time implied it is the Cuban Embassy and at another time asserts it is the Soviet Embassy.*) The photo, as since proved, is NOT Oswald.

10:32 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) LBJ introduces his sister to JFK in the President’s Fort Worth hotel suite.

In Dallas, Jack Beers - photographer for *The Dallas Morning News* arrives at Love Field. It is raining and still very overcast. Beers sees many placards with things printed on them such as “Let’s Bury King John,” “Onward J.F.K.,” “Help JFK Stamp Out Democracy.” Beers discusses the limo’s bubble top with a Secret Service agent. The agent explains that the top is stowed in the trunk of the car. The bubble has to be assembled by hand in case it is needed.” *PKHBS*

Front page headlines of *The Dallas Morning News* state: “Storm Of Political Controversy Swirls Around Kennedy on Visit.”

10:40 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK’s motorcade leaves the Texas Hotel for Carswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth in order to make the thirteen-minute flight to Dallas. There will be 36 people aboard Air Force One - not including the crew.

*AIR FORCE ONE: Air Force One is a customized Boeing 707 familiar to most Americans through the media. Although the plane is maintained and flown by select U.S. Air Force personnel, it appears on the exterior identical to a commercial 707 except for the legend “United States of America” painted in large white letters above the windows on either side. The craft has been officially designated #26000 and bears the Secret Service code name “Angel.”*

11:00 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Julia Ann Mercer, twenty-three years old, is driving west on Elm St. A few yards beyond the triple underpass, Miss Mercer’s car is blocked from continuing by a green pickup truck parked partly on the curb. Mercer waits as long as three minutes during which a man removes a package that she believes is a rifle wrapped in paper. The young man walks up the embankment in the direction of the grassy knoll area in Dealey Plaza. This is the last time she sees him. She will later identify the driver of the truck as Jack Ruby. Two patrolmen - E.V. Brown and Joe Murphy - also observe this stalled pickup truck. According to them, it contains three construction workers. One of the patrolmen testifies that he assists in helping them get the truck moving again. “There were three construction men in this truck, and he took one to the bank building to obtain another truck in order to assist in moving the stalled one. The other two men remained with the pickup truck along with two other officers. Shortly prior to the arrival of the motorcade, the man he had taken to the bank building returned with a second truck, and all three of the men left with the two trucks, one pushing the other.” *Six Seconds In Dallas by Josiah Thompson*

Mercer drives away from Dealey Plaza and stops to eat at a favorite restaurant. She tells friends there about the man she’d seen carrying the rifle up the hill. She guesses he had to have been a member of the Secret Service. When she continues her drive to work, a police car pulls her over. Two officers who have overheard her in the restaurant say she is needed for questioning in Dallas. *JFK, had by then, been shot in Dealey Plaza where she had seen the man with the rifle. For several hours this afternoon and tomorrow, Julia Ann Mercer is questioned by the Dallas police and the FBI. Four years from now, she will see the statements they attributed to her. She*

*will be unable to recognize them as her own. She will also be shown an assortment of mug shots on Nov. 23, and will pick Jack Ruby's photograph out of the assortment, identifying him as the driver of the pickup truck. This is on the day BEFORE Jack Ruby will shoot LHO. "He was only a few feet away from me [in Dealey Plaza]," she will say. "How could I not recognize Jack Ruby when I saw him shoot Oswald on television?" "... I saw him shoot Oswald and I said to my family, who were watching TV with me, 'That was the man I saw in the truck'"*

*Author's Note:* Gerald Posner will eventually write that "the Mercer story was fully discredited by December 9, 1963 ... subsequent investigation revealed that the truck, which had stalled, belonged to a local construction company; it had three men inside, and they did take tools from the rear of the truck to fix it. They were under constant surveillance by three Dallas policemen." (*Some of the information for this entry was also taken from PROBE Sept.- Oct. 1999*)

Robert MacNeil of NBC News remembers : "We were seven minutes behind schedule leaving for Dallas. Our press bus ran straight up to the press plane, a Pan Am Boeing 707. We raced aboard and immediately taxied out for the takeoff. As soon as the doors were closed, the stewardesses began dispensing the Bloody Marys that were traditional on press planes. The flight lasted eight minutes."

Julius Hardee will tell The Dallas Morning News that he sees three men on top of the Triple underpass this morning carrying either shotguns or rifles. Whether these men are police officers or not will never be determined. Hardee claims he reported the incident to the FBI but no report about the incident has yet surfaced.

According to Jack Ruby, this is the time he goes to Tony Zoppi's office to pick up Weimar brochure.

SS agents Sorrels, Kinney and Hickey drive the motorcade cars (this includes the Presidential limousine) to the area at Love Field where the President is to be met when he arrives on Air Force One. TDKWS

11:03 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Six members of the President's cabinet leave Honolulu for Japan by plane. Copies of their speeches have already been sent ahead. Some of these speeches will be printed in newspapers following the assassination as though nothing had occurred. It is highly unusual, if not unheard of, for so many members of the Presidential cabinet to be away from the nation's capitol at a given time.

11:10 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) According to Jack Ruby, he is now talking to a salesman about the owner of the Castaway Club.

11:15 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Photographer James W. Altgens walks over to the triple underpass where Main, Elm, and Commerce Streets travel under the railroad tracks. Two uniformed police officers assigned from the Traffic Division, J. W. Foster and J. C. White, are stationed on top of the underpass. Foster comes over and challenges Altgens - asking if he is a railroad employee. Altgens says "No," shows him his press tag, and explains that he has a Department of Public Safety ID card, and is assigned by AP to take some photos of the motorcade. The officer is adamant that this is private property, and no one but railroad personnel are permitted in the area. The officer does not deny access to the area for security reasons, but with the fact that it is private property. POTP

It is speculated that Police officer J.D. Tippit goes home for lunch at about this time.

11:17 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Air Force One takes off from Fort Worth. The pilot, Colonel James Swindal, asks permission to fly at seven thousand feet and is permitted the request. During the flight to Dallas, JFK goes over the morning's Intelligence Checklist. A CIA analyst has included in this report a copy of the bullfighter's verse that JFK recited at State on October 16, 1962, just after he was told about the missiles in Cuba:

*"Bullfight critics ranked in rows  
Crowd the enormous Plaza full;  
But only one is there who knows,  
And he's the man who fights the bull."*

\* According to another publication, this verse is included in the first CIA Intelligence Report given to LBJ by the CIA after he became President.

11:30 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jerry Coley, a thirty-year old employee of the *Dallas Morning News*, and a friend, Charlie Mulkey, leave the Morning News building sometime before 11:30 AM and head toward Dealey Plaza, looking for a good vantage point to watch the motorcade. They finally take up a position near the entrance of the old county jail on Houston Street, a short distance from the TSBD.

J.D. Tippit arrives home for lunch. (WM) A few hours ago, Mrs. Tippit received a call from the nurse at her son's school, telling her he was vomiting and needed to come home. So Tippit's son, Allen, is at home when his father comes home for lunch. "I made



J.D. a sandwich, and he had some fried potatoes with it,” Mrs. Tippit remembers. When Officer Tippit leaves to return to duty, his wife and oldest son turn on the television in hopes of hearing details about the visit of the president, for whom both the Tippits have reportedly voted.

At their home in Miami Beach, Florida John Martino and his wife Robbyn are talking about going to the Americana for lunch. An announcement comes over the radio concerning JFK’s trip to Texas. According to Robbyn, John Martino then tells her: “They’re going to kill him. They’re going to kill him when he gets to Dallas.” (*Martino is a CIA-Mafia operative*)

Sixteen-year-old Amos Euins, a ninth grader at Franklin D. Roosevelt, leaves school in order to head downtown Dallas to see the motorcade. His mother drives him downtown, but has to leave him there because she has to go to work.

Abraham Zapruder returns to his office after retrieving his camera.

11:35 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Air Force Two lands at Love Field . Lyndon Johnson and Mrs. Johnson are aboard this plane. They disembark and, as is the routine, prepare to greet JFK when his plane arrives.

11:38 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) J. Edgar Hoover receives a telephone call from Dwight D. Eisenhower with news that he has heard from his friend Fred Friendly at CBS that “a campaign to undermine the FBI and me is forming.” There is no further elaboration of this message, but Hoover urges Eisenhower to have Friendly call him for an interview so that Hoover can “set the record straight.”

11:39 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Air Force One lands at Love Field - Runway 31. For JFK, landing at Dallas completes 75,682 miles of travel in Air Force One -- approximately three times around the world in one year. During the nine months prior to this day, the Secret Service has received more than four hundred threats on the President’s life.

Mrs. Connally will recall: “There was a tremendous roar when the plane put down and the door opened and out stepped Mrs. Kennedy, who looked beautiful, just like everybody expected, and then the handsome young President coming out behind her. I get goose pimples now thinking about it. It really was an exciting moment in our life.”

11:40 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry meets President Kennedy at Love Field. JFK is impressed with the turnout and exclaims, “This doesn’t look like an anti-Kennedy crowd.”

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Curry asks for a weather report. Is told that it should be “fair” for most of the day. Report of large crowds gathering along the route.

Dallas Policeman (motorcycle escort), Marrion L. Baker: “When we got to the airport, our sergeant instructed me that there wouldn’t be anybody riding beside the President’s car.” Baker receives these instructions about five minutes before the motorcade leaves Love Field.

Billy Joe Martin, another motorcade officers, reports that the four motorcycle officers covering the Presidential limousine are ordered that under no circumstances are they to leave their positions “regardless of what happened.” Martin will eventually explain to the Warren Commission that the Secret Service told them that they didn’t want anyone riding past the President’s car and that they were to ride to the rear. (6H293) Martin allegedly tells his girlfriend Jean Hill, “Johnson’s Secret Service people came over to the motorcycle cops and gave us a bunch of instructions...They also ordered us into the damndest escort formation I’ve ever seen. Ordinarily, you bracket the car with four motorcycles, one on each fender. But this time, they told the four of us assigned to the President’s car there’d be no forward escorts. We were to stay well in back and not let ourselves get ahead of the car’s rear wheels under any circumstances. I’d never heard of a formation like that, much less ridden in one, but they said they wanted the crowds to get an unrestricted view of the President. Well, I guess somebody got an ‘unrestricted’ view of him, all right.” *Douglas Weldon/MIDP*

Bonnie Ray Williams and Billy Lovelady testify that they see Oswald on the fifth floor, waiting impatiently for them to send one of the elevators back up so he can come down. The scenario is that the employees race the elevators to the first floor. Charles Givens sees LHO standing at the gate on the fifth floor as the elevator goes by.

Photographer James W. Altgens arrives at the intersection of Main and Houston Streets where he remains until the motorcade arrives. *TGZFH*

11:45 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Charles Givens, an employee at The Texas Book Depository Building and a known narcotics user with a police record, later testifies that he works on the sixth floor until this time, then goes downstairs. As his elevator passes the fifth floor, he sees Lee Harvey Oswald. Givens, according to his testimony, then realizes he has left his cigarettes on the sixth floor and takes the elevator back upstairs to get his jacket with the cigarettes in it. He sees Oswald, clipboard in hand, walking from the southeast corner of the sixth floor toward the elevator.

*(It is physically impossible for Givens to see Oswald, as he testifies he did, unless without any reason for doing so he walked far to the east of the elevator. It has been suggested that Givens, a black man with a drug record, was pressured into his story by the Dallas police. Givens, like Oswald, was missing from the Book Depository Building after the assassination.)*

John Stevens Rutter Lawrence will state in a Secret Service document that he is walking north on Akard Street from Commerce to Main when his attention is called to a man walking in the opposite direction on the same side of the street ... carrying a rifle. The man is about 6'5" tall, and weighs about 250 pounds or more. He appears to be a professional football type and very muscular. He has dirty blond hair and wears it in a short crew cut. The man is in his 30s and is wearing a light colored business suit and white business shirt. When Lawrence's report eventually comes to light, someone has scribbled the name "Hemmings?" at the bottom of the document. [Gerry Patrick Hemming] Hemming will claim to have refused offers made to him to kill JFK. He will state that he had nothing to do with the assassination.

11:50 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) Charles Givens now observes LHO reading a newspaper in the domino room where the employees eat lunch. This room is on the first floor of the Book Depository Building. (He will later deny testifying to this fact.) William Shelley will testify that he sees Oswald on the first floor when he [Shelly] "came down to eat lunch about ten to twelve." AATF / H&L

11:51 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) J.D. Tippit returns to duty after having lunch at home with his wife, Marie. WM Tippit radios he is back in service from lunch, and starts driving back toward his Patrol District.

11:55 AM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK's motorcade leaves Love Field for trip through downtown Dallas to the Trade Mart. Marty Underwood says: "They had a hell of a fight there for about five minutes that day, before they started the motorcade. I don't mean a fight, but ... ." (*Concerning the bubble top for the Presidential limo*) "... Jackie wanted it up and Kenny O'Donnell wanted it up, and Connally wanted it up. He (JFK) wanted people to see Jackie ..." "We were getting ready to start the motorcade and Connally, Kenny O'Donnell, and Dave Powers and everybody talked to Kennedy and said, look, let's put the bubble top up. And he said, 'No this is Jackie's first trip and the people love her, and I'm going to keep it down.' It was his idea all the way."

Agent Sam Kinney, however, admits to Vince Palamara that it was his sole responsibility for the removal of the bubbletop -- a decision he has lived with, with some regret for over thirty years now. Richard Greer, son of the late Bill Greer, told me of his father's guilt over this decision of the Secret Service. Three agents -- Sam Kinney, Bob Lilly and Thomas Kelley -- stated that the bubbletop, although not bulletproof, may have at least deflected a bullet or, at the very least, somewhat hampered a gunman's view via the sun's glare off its surface.

As the motorcade begins, film footage from ABC television's Dallas/ Fort Worth affiliate WFAA shows SS agent Henry J. Rybka being recalled by shift leader (*and commander of the follow-up car detail*) Emory P. Roberts. As the limo begins leaving the area, Rybka's confusion is made clear as he throws his arms up several times before, during, and after the follow-up car passes him by, despite agent Paul E. Landis making room for Rybka on the running board of the car.

In 1991, Marty Underwood gives an interview to researcher Vincent Palamara in which he says that the CIA, the FBI, and the mafia "knew (JFK) was going to be hit" on 11/22/63 - this information came from his direct contacts with CIA officer Win Scott, the Mexico City Station Chief during Oswald's visit to that region. Additionally, Underwood stated that, eighteen hours before Kennedy's murder, "we were getting all sorts of rumors that the President was going to be assassinated in Dallas; there were no if's, and's, or but's about it." When Underwood told JFK about these disturbing reports, the President merely said, "Marty, you worry about me too much."

The motorcade is spread over a half mile. Leading it is Deputy Chief Lumpkin in his "pilot car." In the motorcade's lead car are: Chief Jesse Curry, Sheriff Bill Decker, Special Agent Forrest Sorrels and Agent Winston Lawson. (Chief Curry seems more talkative than usual.) The lead car has four motorcycles in front of it to trim the curbside crowds. Three car lengths behind the lead car is the presidential limo. Agent William Greer is driving. Sitting next to him is Roy Kellerman. Behind them in jump seats are Gov. and Mrs. Connally -- then JFK and Mrs. Kennedy. Behind JFK's Lincoln are four motorcycles. They have been ordered not to pull up on the President unless he is endangered. Following JFK's limo is the Secret Service car - a 1955 Cadillac 9-passenger convertible. Sam Kinney drives; Emory Roberts mans the communications set. Mrs. Kennedy's guardian, Clint Hill, stands in the forward position of the left running board. John Ready has the opposite position on the right. Behind them stands Bill McIntyre and Paul Landis. Glen Bennett and George Hickey occupy two thirds of the back seat. Also riding with the Secret Service are Kenneth O'Donnell and Dave Powers.

Secret Service agent Bennett is sitting behind presidential aide Dave Powers. During the return trip to Washington aboard Air Force One, Bennett writes down his impressions. He describes having seen a bullet enter the president's back "about four inches down from the right shoulder," which is consistent with the placement of holes in Kennedy's clothing. Researcher David S. Lifton mistrusts Bennett's account as simply a fabrication to corroborate the results of the autopsy. To support this theory, he presents photographs taken at the time of the assassination showing everyone in Bennett's car facing forward except Bennett, whose head is turned to the right as he

looks at the crowd of people lining the route.] BE

Next comes a rented 1964 Lincoln 4-door convertible, occupied by the Lyndon Johnsons and Ralph Yarborough. In the front seat is Rufus Youngblood, LBJ's agent. Hurchel Jacks of the Texas Highway Patrol is driving LBJ. This car is followed by another Secret Service car called Varsity. Next, comes a Mercury with Mayor and Mrs. Earle Cabell. Behind them is the press pool car consisting of four men who, if a news story breaks, will get it on the wires as a "flash."

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: "The Vice President was asking me if we were running on time, and so forth. And so he asked me how much further, and I would call back to our followup car and ask them how many more miles and so forth."

Local television coverage does not include the major portion of the motorcade. The sound portion describes the welcome to the President, but the camera remains in the interior of the Dallas Trade Mart.

Additionally, it is standard practice that someone occupy the front seat of JFK's limousine during motorcades. Major General Ted Clifton is one such person. Another person is Presidential aide General Godfrey McHugh. Both of these persons are now in Dallas. On this date, Godfrey McHugh is placed in the back of the motorcade. He will later acknowledge that this is unusual. This is the first time he is advised not to ride in the car, "so that attention would be focused on the President." All overpasses have been cleared of spectators except in Dealey Plaza. *MIDP*

Jesse Curry will later testify: "In the planning of this motorcade, we had more motorcycles lined up to be with the President's car, but the Secret Service didn't want that many."

Question: "Did they tell you why?"

Curry: "We actually had two on each side but we wanted four on each side and they asked us to drop out some of them and back down the motorcade, along the motorcade, which we did." *MIDP*

Hugh Sidey, White House correspondent for Time remembers: "I was [in one of the press buses] behind the driver, and to be honest I was bored. It was just another motorcade."

John Connally will recall: "Dallas did have one sign, there was a fellow up on an old house, like a turn of the century house, badly needing paint, I recall very well, he had a sign up on this balcony that said, "Kennedy, go home." But, it was on the left side of the car as we were traveling in the motorcade and the President was on the right side in the back seat, and I hoped he didn't see it, but he finally turned to Nelly and me and said, "Did you all see that sign? I said, "Yes, Mr. President, but we were hoping you didn't." He said, "Well, I saw it. Don't you imagine he's a nice fellow?" And, I said, "Yes, I imagine he's a nice fellow." But that was about the only thing we saw, and frankly, there was less of that than I thought."

Bobby Hargis, riding a motorcycle in the motorcade remembers that, on Cedar Springs, the president startles everyone by leaping out of the car to shake hands with some of the hundreds who are pushing forward for a closer look. "The Secret Service liked to had a conniption fit when he did that," says Mr. Hargis. At that moment, he felt an eerie sense of dread wash over him. "They was hoppin' around like cats on a hot roof. It freaked 'em out big time. You could tell how nervous they were."

12:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Bonnie Ray Williams returns to the sixth floor to eat his lunch. He has brought fried chicken in a paper bag. He does not see LHO or Douglas Givens on the sixth floor.

Jane Carolyn Wester, a nurse at Parkland Hospital is relieving a secretary for lunch when she receives a call from the Pathology Department inquiring if JFK is in the operating room (not the ER). She replies "no" and is told that a Secret Service agent is in Pathology awaiting JFK's arrival. Wester is requested to call back when JFK arrives. (There is no record of a Secret Service agent at Parkland Hospital at this time. It is suggested that the man is an Army intelligence agent. JFK has not yet been shot and is not in need of a hospital at this time.)

Eddie Piper, an employee at The Texas Book Depository, sees Oswald on the first floor of the building. According to Piper, Oswald tells him "I'm going up to eat." Oswald then goes to the second floor and buys his lunch from one of the vending machines.

Richard Carr, a steelworker, notices a man in a window on the seventh floor of the Book Depository Building. The man is wearing a brown suit coat.

12:14 Police Ban (Channel 2) Curry reports that motorcade is just turning onto Turtle Creek. The speed of the motorcade is 12 MPH. Officers check in on radio, reporting that crowds are good and everything is in good shape along the way.

Michel Roux and Arnold Gachman are having lunch at this time in a Ft. Worth cafe, surrounded by witnesses. It is in this cafe

that Roux and Gachman will hear about the assassination. *TOD*

In Washington, Edwin Guthman, former Pulitzer Prize-winning Seattle Times reporter and close Kennedy friend, is having lunch with a congressman from Seattle on Capitol Hill. *Brothers*

12:05 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In London (6:05 Greenwich Time) a newspaper reporter in Cambridge, England, receives an anonymous telephone call. The male caller tells the reporter to contact the American Embassy in London as they will have some big news to give the reporter. *H&L*

Shortly after 12 noon, LHO will be seen on the south side of the 1st floor of the TSBD (facing Elm St.) by Bill Shelley and Eddie Piper. *H&L*

12:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) (*California*) A telephone company executive says that a woman caller is overheard whispering: "The President is going to be killed." Ray Sheehan, manager of the Oxnard division of General Telephone Co., says the caller "stumbled into our operator's circuits," perhaps by misdialing. Sheehan says the woman "seemed to be a little bit disturbed." Besides predicting the President's death, he says, she "mumbled several incoherent things." Sheehan says the call was reported to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Los Angeles, but not until after the President had been shot. Until then, he says, it appeared to have been just another crank call. Sheehan says there was no way to trace the call. All he could say was that it originated in the Oxnard-Camarillo area, some 50 miles north of Los Angeles. (The FBI in Los Angeles decline to comment.) Sheehan says one telephone supervisor called another onto her line to verify what she was hearing. He said both supervisors heard the woman say the President would be killed. Sheehan says the call was received at 10:10 a.m. Pacific time. The President was shot in Dallas shortly after 10:30 a.m. Pacific time. Sheehan says he doesn't think the caller was ever connected with another party. He says she may not have known she had the supervisors on the line and may have been just talking to no one in particular.

12:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Arnold Rowland, a bystander in the Plaza, asks his wife if she would like to see a Secret Service agent. He points to a window on the sixth floor where he has noticed "a man back from the window -- he was standing and holding a rifle ... we thought momentarily that maybe we should tell someone, but then the thought came to us that it is a security agent." The man Rowland sees in NOT stationed in the now famous sixth floor window, but in the far left-hand window. Rowland also spots a second figure at the famous right-hand window. This second man is dark complexioned, and Rowland thinks he is a Negro.

*Windows along the motorcade are not systematically being watched by law enforcement personnel since no order has been given (as eventually confirmed by Dallas policeman Perdue Lawrence), although it was agent Lawson's "usual instructions" to do so. The Dealey Plaza triple underpass will not be cleared of spectators (as Lawson himself later testifies that he was trying to wave them off shortly before the shooting begins). In addition, ambulances (such as the one on standby for JFK that was called to Dealey Plaza five minutes before Kennedy arrived to pick up an alleged "epileptic seizure" victim) have been called to this same area on false alarms in the days and weeks before November 22, as ambulance driver Aubrey Rike will eventually testify.*

*ASSEMBLY OF THE RIFLE: The FBI will later report that it takes six minutes to assemble a Mannlicher-Carcano, using a dime (since no tools will be found). This leaves 4 to 9 minutes for LHO alone to have moved all of the 50-pound boxes into position to form "the sniper's nest."*

Mrs. R. E. (Carolyn) Arnold, secretary to the vice-president of the Book Depository, goes into the lunchroom on the second floor and sees Oswald sitting in one of the booth seats on the right hand side of the room. He is alone and appears to be having lunch. The motorcade will pass the building in just fifteen minutes. The FBI will alter Arnold's report to say that she merely glimpsed LHO in the hallway. If Carolyn Arnold is correct, LHO is obviously not the man holding a rifle in the sixth floor window - seen at precisely this same time by Arnold Rowland.

John Powell, one of many inmates housed on the sixth floor of the Dallas County Jail, watches two men with a gun in the sixth floor window of the Book Depository Building. He claims he can see them so clearly that he even recalls them "fooling with the scope" on the gun. Powell says, "Quite a few of us saw 'em. Everybody was trying to watch the parade and all that. We were looking across the street because it was directly straight across. The first thing I thought is, it was security guards ... I remember the guys."

Mrs. Carolyn Walther notices two men with a gun in an open window at the extreme right-hand end of the Depository on the fifth floor. One of the men is wearing a brown suit coat. "It startled me, then I thought, 'Well, they probably have guards, possibly in all the buildings,' so I didn't say anything."

Ruby Henderson sees two men standing back from a window on one of the upper floors of the Book Depository. She particularly notices that one of the men "had dark hair ... a darker complexion than the other."



Lee E. Bowers, Jr., a railroad employee who is perched in a fourteen-foot railroad switching tower overlooking the parking lot behind the stockade fence, sees a black 1957 Ford enter the lot. Bowers believes the driver is holding a microphone or perhaps a mobile telephone. The car leaves the lot around 12:20.

Tom Dillard, the chief news photographer of the Dallas Morning News, sees two men in the arched windows (6th floor) of the TSBD as the car he is riding in turns the corner from Main onto Houston.

Seven eyewitnesses report seeing a man wearing a white or light-colored shirt. Six witnesses (*and perhaps as many as 40 inmates*) see TWO men on the 6th floor of the TSBD. Four witnesses say the second man is wearing dark clothing or a brown coat. Most of the witnesses say the man wearing the white shirt looks like LHO. When LHO is confronted by Marion Baker in the 2nd floor lunchroom of the TSBD - moments after the shooting - LHO will be wearing a long-sleeved brown shirt. *H&L*

Gordon Arnold, a young army soldier, wants to get a good view of the motorcade in order to use his movie camera. As he approaches the overpass bridge, he is rebuffed by a plain clothes man identifying himself as CIA. Arnold then moves off to a spot near the grassy knoll where he will watch the motorcade. (*AP photographer James Altgens has also been denied permission to be on the bridge.*) And yet, thirteen railroad employees of the Union Terminal are allowed on the bridge. Police officers White and Foster, are assigned places at the East and West sides of a bridge than runs North-South. Access to the overpass bridge may have been limited to those with photography equipment.

Roy Truly prepares to leave the TSBD for lunch in the company of Orchus Virgil Campbell. The two men decide to delay their departure, however, in order to see the motorcade pass the building.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig is standing [as ordered by Sheriff Decker at 10:30 this morning] with other officers in front of the court house at 505 Main Street. Decker has ordered his men to observe but to take no part in the motorcade. Observing the motorcade route, Craig remembers thinking to himself: "There were no officers guarding the intersections or controlling the crowd. My mind flashed back to the meeting in Decker's office that morning, then back to the lack of security in this area." Referring to the expected arrival of the Presidential motorcade, Deputy Sheriff Jim Ramsey, standing near Craig, remarks: "Maybe somebody will shoot the son of a bitch."

12:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) J.D. Tippit checks out in the 4100 block of Bonnieview at Kiest. He radios the dispatcher and says "be out of the car for a minute, 4100 block of Bonnie View."

## ❑ THE MOTORCADE IS NOW PASSING CEDAR SPRINGS ROAD

A young man described as wearing green Army fatigues suddenly collapses at 100 N. Houston, near the front door of the Texas School Book Depository. He apparently is suffering some sort of seizure. An ambulance is called at 12:19 P.M. to take him to Parkland Hospital. Parkland never records a patient registering at this time. This "emergency" results in the opening of a route directly and exactly to Parkland Hospital ("cut all traffic for the ambulance going to Parkland") -- not for the President, who will be shot only midway through this "emergency," but for the man with the "epileptic seizure." "Patient" is later identified as Jerry B. Belknap. *He dies in 1986.*

*Aubrey Rike is the driver of the ambulance (O'Neal's Ambulance Service) that picks up Belknap. Oddly enough, he tells of receiving several "bogus" ambulance calls during the days preceding the president's motorcade, and the location was usually the corner of Houston and Elm Streets. In thinking about those "bogus" calls in the days after the assassination, and combining that with his recollection of picking up "the epileptic" there on November 22, he sees the possibility that perhaps the seizure is part of something much bigger, and that his ambulance, cruising nearby, was supposed to have arrived a few minutes later, and that the sound of its siren would have drowned out the sounds of the shots. Rike will also be present in Trauma Room 1 at Parkland Hospital. He will witness the Last Rites being performed for JFK, among other things. He will also assist in putting JFK's body in the bronze casket.*

Photographer James W. Altgens sees a man having an epileptic fit and watches as an ambulance arrives to pick the man up. Altgens also notices about a dozen people on top of the railroad bridge. He thinks to himself, "What the heck are all those people doing up there," at the spot where he was not allowed to stay and take his pictures. "And just as the ambulance was clearing the triple underpass, you could see the red lights as the motorcade cut onto Main Street." *POTP*

In the motorcade, SS agent Clint Hill moves four times from the forward position of the left running board of the follow-up car to the rear step of the Presidential automobile and back again - due to crowd surges along the route.

Gov. and Mrs. Connally will later recall:

Mr. CONNALLY: Mrs. Kennedy appeared to be much more relaxed, much more in the spirit of things. She was smiling more, obviously more at ease, but one little thing, the Sun was bright. It had come out bright and beautiful. The sky was beautiful, the clouds had dispersed and she put on her dark glasses. What did he say?

Mrs. CONNALLY: He said, "Take your glasses off, Jackie."

Mr. CONNALLY: "Take your glasses off, Jackie." She kept them off for awhile and she just unconsciously put them back on.

Mrs. CONNALLY: You could hear him again saying, "Take your glasses off, Jackie."

Mr. CONNALLY: This happened a third time. Then, I think she finally left them off.

12:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Bonnie Ray Williams testifies that, at this time, the sixth floor of the Book Depository Building is apparently vacant as he leaves it to go downstairs. Williams has gone to the sixth floor to eat his lunch. (The Warren Commission will later say that Oswald is on the sixth floor from 11:55 AM until 12:30 P.M.)

*If the Warren Commission is correct, LHO must now arrange a "sniper's nest" consisting of some 24 cartons, each of which weigh about 50 pounds, most of which will have to be lifted physically and placed atop one, two, or three other cartons. In order to enter and leave this "nest," he will have to squeeze his body through a narrow opening between several stacks of cartons. He will then assemble his rifle [which the FBI says takes six minutes using a dime - since no tools are later found], and arrange a gun-rest. He will leave only one palmprint on the carton on which he will sit. He will accomplish all of this in the 10 or 15 minutes remaining after Bonnie Ray Williams leaves the sixth floor and before the motorcade appears.*

Mrs. Robert E. (Pauline) Sanders is in the 2nd floor lunchroom of the TSBD until this time and does not remember seeing LHO. Carolyn Arnold will see LHO in the lunchroom five minutes later. H&L

Railroad worker, Lee E. Bowers, Jr. sees another unfamiliar vehicle, a 1961 Chevrolet, enter the parking lot behind the stockade fence. The car circles around and leaves about 12:25. In addition to the strange cars circling the lot, Bowers also notices two men standing behind the stockade fence. They remain there until after shots are fired at the motorcade.

About this time, Danny Arce, an employee from the TSBD, is standing outside - in front of the building. An older man approaches him and asks to be directed to a restroom inside the building. Arce says: "he said he had kidney trouble, could I direct him to the men's room and I said I would and I helped him up the steps and walked him into the restroom and I opened the door for him and that's when I went inside to eat my lunch and then I seen him walk out." Arce remembers the man getting in a black automobile and driving away. WC

Don Campbell, an advertising employee with the Dallas Morning News, says this is the last time he sees Jack Ruby sitting in one of the newspaper's offices. The next time Campbell sees Ruby, it will be 12:45 PM. This leaves a 25-minute gap of Ruby's time unaccounted for, precisely when witnesses place him in Dealey Plaza. H&L

Police Ban (Channel 2): Reports crowd along motorcade spilling into street from Harwood to Ross

12:21 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) J. D. Tippit clears back in service.

12:22 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The motorcade stops at Ervay Street.

Lee Bowers, observing from the railroad tower in the railroad yard next to the TSBD sees another car enter the area. "Third car, which entered the area, which was some seven or nine minutes before the shooting, I believe was a 1961 or 1962 Chevrolet, four-door Impala, white, showed signs of being on the road. It was muddy up to the windows, bore a similar out-of-state license to the first car I observed, occupied also by one white male. He spent a little more time in the area. He tried-he circled the area and probed one spot right at the tower in an attempt to get and was forced to back out some considerable distance, and slowly cruised down back towards the front of the School Depository Building...The last I saw of him he was pausing just about in--just above the assassination site." Bowers also sees two men behind the picket fence: "Directly in line, towards the mouth of the underpass, there were two men. One man, middle-aged, or slightly older, fairly heavy-set, in a white shirt, fairly dark trousers. Another younger man, about midtwenties, in either a plaid shirt or plaid coat or jacket."

12:23 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) From his office on the 7th floor of the Mercantile Building, H.L. Hunt reportedly watches JFK ride towards Dealey Plaza. A few moments later, escorted by six men in two cars, Hunt leaves the center of Dallas without even stopping by his house. He eventually flies to Mexico where he remains for one month. He will also be eventually joined by General Edwin Walker. He does not return until Christmas. (According to a research paper now known as *The Torbitt Document - H.L. Hunt and his family are flown to New York on orders from J. Edgar Hoover. Five FBI agents keep the Hunts at a hotel in New York three weeks until it is determined that Hunt's alleged part in the assassination is going to be kept from public knowledge. Other reports actually place H.L.*

*Hunt in Washington following the assassination. Supposedly it was there that J. Edgar Hoover could better protect the Texas oil man and his interests.)*

12:24 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      The Presidential motorcade passes FBI agent James Hosty.

12:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      Depository employee Carolyn Arnold sees Oswald on the first floor near the front door of the building.

The motorcade is preceded by a pilot car. In this car are: B.L. Senkel, F. P. Turner, Deputy Chief George Lumpkin (also a member of the Army Intelligence Reserve), Lieutenant Colonel George Whitmeyer (a local army-reserve commander) and Jack Puterbaugh, the local advance man for the Democratic National Committee who was present when the parade route in front of the TSBD was set. This pilot car makes only one recorded stop along the parade route today -- exactly in front of the TSBD. (*"Deputy Chief G. L. Lumpkin ... stopped momentarily at the corner of Houston and Elm" and spoke to the policeman "working traffic at that corner."*) None of the three policemen assigned to that corner will report this conversation in their later affidavits.

12:26 Police Ban (Channel 2): #158 (rear car) reports that everything is okay.

12:28 Police Ban (Channel 2): Size of crowd noted on radio -- "Big crowd."

12:29 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      The police radio, Channel 1, goes dead for at least 4 minutes, rendering communication in the motorcade impossible. (*It has been established that one of the motorcycle escorts in the motorcade had a microphone that was "stuck" open, thus rendering communication impossible. For a long time, researchers identified a motorcycle policeman, H.B. McLain, as the man with the microphone in question. McLain will later admit to having many open mike problems in the past. Recent evidence suggests that the open microphone might not have even been in the motorcade but at the Trade Mart. Eventually, spectrograms will show that there were possibly as many as four other microphones on, or attempting to get on, the radio channel during this time.*)

*NOTE: On November 22, 1963, the regular business of the police department was conducted on Channel 1, and radio traffic associated with the President's visit was conducted on Channel 2.*

On Houston Street, waiting to see the president are two county clerks, Ronald Fischer and Robert Edwards. According to their affidavits, they see a man through the window on the fifth floor of the School Book Depository Building at this time. Two men who work for the city and county see a man in the sixth-floor window, only he's staring "transfixed" at the area of the grassy knoll, and not at the motorcade. One of the men remarks to the other that the man in the window looks "uncomfortable," like he "must be hiding or something." The man in the window is wearing an "open neck...sport shirt or a T-shirt...light in color, probably white" and they mention a "sport shirt...yellow." One of them later says "he did not think the man in the window was Oswald, insisting that the man in the window had "light-colored hair." US

Of the motorcade, Gov. Connally will later recall: "The further we got toward town, the denser became the crowds, and when we got down on Main Street, the crowds were extremely thick. They were pushed off of curbs; they were out in the street, and they were backed all the way up against the walls of the buildings. They were just as thick as they could be. I don't know how many. But, there were at least a quarter of a million people on the parade route that day and everywhere the reception was good."

## ❑ THE MOTORCADE TURNS ONTO HOUSTON FROM MAIN

*(The motorcade is now five minutes behind schedule.)*

Dealey Plaza, named after George Bannerman Dealey, a pioneer Dallas civic leader and founder of the "Dallas Morning News". The 3.07-acre plaza, the site of the first home in Dallas as well as the first courthouse, post office, store, fraternal lodge and hotel, has been called the "Birthplace of Dallas". It was acquired by the city for the construction of the Triple Underpass which allows railroad traffic to pass over Commerce, Main and Elm Streets. The property was christened "Dealey Plaza" in 1935 and placed under the authority of the city's Park Board in 1936 with the official opening of the underpass. Both incoming and outgoing traffic between downtown Dallas and the major freeway systems to the west is channeled through Dealey Plaza. It is bounded on the east by Houston Street. Facing onto Houston are the new County Court House (still under construction that day), the historic old County Court House, the Criminal Courts Building containing the County Jail and the Sheriff's Office, the Dallas County Records Building and the Dal-Tex office building. Just west of the Dal-Tex building, across Houston, is the red-brick building which in 1963 contained the Texas School Book Depository and publishers' offices. Bisecting Dealey Plaza is Main Street, with Commerce Street branching off to the south and Elm Street curving in on the north. These three main arteries converge on the west side of the plaza at the railroad bridge known as the Triple Underpass. Facing Houston Street on the west are fountains and monuments to Dealey. On the north and south sides of the plaza are two small arbors or pergolas, flanked on the east by a line of trees and shrubs and on the west by a wooden stockade fence about five feet high.

*The JFK Assassination & the Occult: A small group of researchers versed in the subject, have pointed out that Dealey Plaza is the site of the first Masonic temple in Dallas and a spot loaded with occult symbolism:*

*Three is supposedly the most magical of numbers. The city of Dallas is located just south of the 33 degree of latitude. The 33rd degree is Freemasonry's highest rank. (Trinity Site in New Mexico, the location of the first atomic bomb explosion, also sits on the 33rd degree latitude line.) Earl Warren, Gerald Ford, J. Edgar Hoover and Allen Dulles are all Freemasons. [A decade later, Gerald Ford will himself be the target of an assassination attempt in front of the St. Francis Hotel, located opposite Mason Street in the City of St. Francis, San Francisco. Members of the Free Masonic "Hell Fire Club," eighteenth-century London site of many a sex orgy involving such luminaries as Freemason Benjamin Franklin, called themselves "Friars of St. Francis."] ]*

*JFK's motorcade is headed for the "Triple Underpass" when he is slain, according to some analysts, by three gunmen. The underpass is near the Trinity River. Three tramps are arrested right after the murder. Three shots are supposedly fired, according to the Warren Report - produced by a Commission loaded with Freemasons. Three men [JFK, Oswald & Ruby] become inextricably linked to events of this day.*

*Dealey Plaza is near the Trinity river, which, before the introduction of flood control measures, submerged the place regularly. Dealey Plaza therefore symbolizes both the trident and its bearer, the water-god Neptune.*

*In Scotland, the Kennedy coat of arms and iconography is full of folklore. Their plant badge is an oak and their crest has a dolphin [Neptune] on it. James Shelby Downard writes: "To this trident-Neptune site came the 'Queen of Love and Beauty' [Jackie] and her spouse [JFK], the scapegoat, in the Killing of the King rite, the 'Ceannaideach' [Gaelic word for Ugly Head or Wounded Head.]" JFK is shot in the head near an oak tree in Dealey Plaza.*

*The MacBeth [Macbeth] clan of Scotland had many variations of the family name. One was MacBaine, or Baines. JFK's successor is Lyndon Baines Johnson, a Freemason.*

*Dea in Latin means goddess. Ley in Spanish can refer to law or rule. Dealey Plaza is the "goddess-rule" plaza. FGCOAT*

The seven story, red brick Texas School Book Depository building now comes into view of those in the motorcade. Turning from Main onto Houston, the motorcade is proceeding directly towards the building prior to making a left turn onto Elm St. If LHO is aiming his weapon from the sixth floor window, this is certainly a prime moment to fire. His target is coming directly towards him - growing progressively larger in the view of his telescopic sight.

There are an estimated 20,000 open windows along the motorcade route. The crowd is estimated to be around 250,000.

*TID*

All overpasses have been cleared except for Dealey Plaza. No precautions have been taken by the Secret Service for the open windows in buildings. No action is taken nor a report filed on the man standing with an open umbrella in Dealey Plaza on a sunny day. Not one agent will mention this incident in their reports of this day. *MIDP*

Of the sixty-nine people who work in the TSBD, only thirty-three are employees of the company who owns the building. Prior to this past summer, the building has been occupied by a wholesale grocery company engaged in supplying restaurants and institutions. Since the year it was built in 1903, this building located at 411 Elm Street has primarily functioned as a warehouse. In order to make it more suitable as an office building, extensive and very costly modifications are now underway inside. Though the building is seven stories tall, the inside passenger elevator, recently installed, only goes as high as the fourth floor. The machinery for lifting it is on the fifth floor. When the passenger elevator became operational, the stairway in the northwest corner was closed off in lieu of "repairs." No one is allowed to use it. The nature of the repairs on the stairway remains unknown, although they are not the kind that will prevent heavy use of the stairs later this day. The installation of an elevator which only goes up to the fourth floor, followed by the closure of the northwest stairway, creates a situation which makes the upper floors effectively off-limits to everyone except those who are assigned warehouse duties. Several witnesses will see a gunman on the fifth floor of this building; also on the fifth floor at the time of the shooting are four warehouse men. Six warehouse workers have spent the entire morning on the sixth floor covering the old floor with new sheets of plywood. Unlike the office workers of the Book Depository, these warehouse men do not receive standard payroll checks; instead they are paid in cash. There will also be eventual evidence that three employee time charts for this day, later printed in the Warren Commission Exhibits, show signs of fraudulent fabrication. Because of the construction of new flooring on this date, the sixth floor has the most employees assigned to it of any of the upper three floors.

Advance agent Winston G. Lawson informed Committee investigators that he had nothing to do with the selection of the Main-Houston-Elm turn before November 14 ... Forrest Sorrel's W.C. Exhibit No. 4 suggests that both men drove the entire route on November 18. It is not certain that both men knew about the turn earlier than this date. Besides limiting motorcycle protection, Lawson



prevented the Dallas Police Department from inserting into the motorcade, behind the Vice-Presidential car, a Dallas Police Department squad car. Lawson was asked by the Committee why ...he made no mention ... of the Dallas Police Department homicide car that Jesse Curry believed on November 14, to have been included and whose absence Curry protested at the meeting of November 21. He answered that 'the Dallas Police Department could have put it (a Dallas Police Department car) in on their own.' that 'he could not recall who took it out; 'that he was not sure it was scheduled to be there;' and that 'he didn't know who concealed the Dallas Police Department car because he didn't know who decided to include it.'"

Forrest Sorrels will testify that he scans the TSBD building briefly as he passes it in the lead car of the motorcade - "at least for a sufficient number of seconds to gain a general impression of the lack of any unusual activity." Sorrels, however, is handicapped in that he is riding in a closed car.

As the motorcade passes, Joseph Milteer is reportedly photographed and filmed on the eastern curb of Houston Street, diagonally across Dealey Plaza. If these reports are true, he will witness the assassination. Also, the Altgens photograph seems to show a man who appears to be a "dead ringer" for Lou Conein - famed for his CIA exploits in Southeast Asia. His longtime coworker Col. L. Fletcher Prouty says that Conein is a genius at planning the details of operational scenarios. Records exist that Conein was in Fort Worth on November 21. In the Altgens photo, the man resembling Conein stands at the corner of Main and Houston, smiling as he watches the motorcade pass. *TGZFH*

Jack Ruby reportedly sits in a nearby newspaper office with a view of Dealey Plaza. *(This is one account. However, considering the Dallas Morning News is only two blocks from Dealey Plaza, it is also possible that Ruby could have been there -- as claimed by Julia Ann Mercer, Jean Hill, Phil Willis, and Policeman Tom Tilson -- and still hurried back to the paper before 1 PM)*

JFK's limo passes almost twenty sheriff's deputies standing at the intersection of Main and Houston in front of the Sheriff's Office. *(Later, the deputies will almost unanimously agree that they believe the shots came from the railroad yards located just behind the Grassy Knoll. Of the twenty Dallas Police deputies who will give statements regarding today's events, "sixteen thought the assassin had fired from the area of the grassy knoll" while three had "no opinion" and one "decided the shots came from" the Book Depository.)*

In the motorcade's Vice Presidential limousine, Lyndon Johnson is later described as having his ear up against a small walkie-talkie held over the back seat, listening to the device which is turned low. *(This description comes from Sen. Ralph Yarborough who is riding with Johnson.)*

In his book *The Death Of A President*, William Manchester writes: "At 12:29 PM his career was at a low ebb. He sat sluggishly in the back seat of his convertible, insensitive to the cheers around him, seeking refuge in the blare of a dashboard radio. His prestige had come apart, and for the moment he had apparently abandoned hope of reassembling it. Then, sixty seconds later, the elected President and his lady lay in a welter of blood, and Lyndon Johnson was the leader of the nation."

Lyndon Johnson's Secret Service detail is already "on the alert." Photographic evidence reveals that the left side rear door to Johnson's Secret Service back-up car is already being held open. This fact, in and of itself, may not be unusual since there are reports that the car door was held open for the entire motorcade.

Local Dallas newspaper reporters have been joking all morning about when and where "the shooting will start."

Geneva Hine, the only employee in the Depository's second floor offices, observes the electrical power and telephone system go dead. The Warren Commission will not question a single TSBD employee, including building manager Roy Truly, about the mysterious interruption of electric or telephone service, nor will they ask the location of the electric and telephone service panels. *H&L*

Moments after the shooting, Geneva Hine knocks on the door of Southwestern Publishing (Room 203 in the TSBD). She sees a woman through the opaque glass, hears her talking on the phone, and continues knocking on the door, but the woman never answers. Researcher John Armstrong questions why a telephone was working in one office when electrical service and phone service went dead everywhere else in the TSBD. The woman using the phone, Mrs. John L. (Carol) Huges, was not questioned by the Warren Commission.

Bonnie Ray Williams, James Jarman, Harold Norman and Jack Dougherty are on the 5th floor of the TSBD.

Nellie Connally, sitting in the Presidential Limousine, turns to JFK. Mrs. Connally will later recall: "... we were having such a wonderful reception, and we were all so excited, and we had had through all these other cities, and I had restrained myself up to that point from saying anything, but I could no longer stand it, so I turned around to the President and I said, "Mr. President, you can't say Dallas doesn't love you."

Roy H. Kellerman briefly scans the TSBD building "but not sufficiently to be alerted by anything in the windows or on the roof."

## 12:30 PM THE MOTORCADE TURNS ONTO ELM FROM HOUSTON

*Note: H. L. Hunt's offices are located on Elm St. The Dallas headquarters of Placid Oil are located at 2500 First National Bank Building. H. L. H. Products are located at 700 Mercantile Bank Building, but most of Hunt's businesses are grouped at 1401 Elm Street: Hunt Oil Co., Hunt Petroleum Corp., Hunt Caroline Trust Estate, Hunt H. L., Hunt H. L. Jr., Hunt Hassie Trust, Hunt International Petroleum Company, Hunt Lamar, Hunt Lamar Trust Estate, Hunt Margaret Trust Estate, Hunt N. B., Hunt Nelson Bunker, Hunt W. H., Hunt William Herbert Trust Estate, etc.*

Abraham Zapruder, a Dallas dress manufacturer, begins to film the motorcade with his new 8 mm camera. He is filming from the President's right as the limousine moves along Elm St.

Dr. David Mantik writes: "When the camera is stopped and then restarted it takes a finite amount of time for the motor to get up to normal speed. This, in turn, means that for a brief interval the frames will advance slower than normally. Because the frames are advancing slower, the exposure time will be longer for these frames and the images will appear lighter than usual (overexposure). At three separate occasions during the home movie sequence (supposedly on the same film as the motorcade sequence) this actually occurs, and at each occasion such overexposure is visible. However, on the one occasion when the camera apparently stops during the motorcade (just before the limousine appears) an overexposure is not visible. This inconsistency is remarkable and should normally have raised the question of whether the camera actually did stop, or whether the effect is absent because frames had been excised at this juncture." MIDP

*SPEED OF LIMOUSINE: Secret Service Agent, William Greer, driver of the Presidential limousine, estimates the car's speed at the time of the first shot as 12 to 15 miles per hour. Other witnesses in the motorcade estimates the speed of the President's limousine from 7 to 22 miles per hour. A more precise determination has been made from motion pictures taken on the scene by an amateur photographer, Abraham Zapruder. Based on these films, the speed of the President's automobile is computed at an average speed of 11.2 miles per hour. The car maintains this average speed over a distance of approximately 186 feet immediately preceding the shot which strikes the President in the head. While the car travels this distance, the Zapruder camera runs 152 frames. Since the camera operates at a speed of 18.3 frames per second, it is calculated that the car required 8.3 seconds to cover the 136 feet. This represents a speed of 11.2 miles per hour . [W.C.] - IF the Zapruder film is indeed an accurate measurement of true elapsed time.*

William Greer, driver of the limousine, seems to have difficulty making this turn - nearly hitting a curb outcropping in front of the TSBD. He then begins to slow the limousine - perhaps to let those vehicles behind the Presidential limo catch up. Greer will later testify that, in such parades, the limo is driven in "low gear" for greater control. A lower gear will obviously affect the vehicle's ability to quickly accelerate. Greer will eventually say that he had never driven the route, and the turn surprised him. He will also explain that he has to now slow down in the turn, and after it, to maintain the "integrity of the parade." Then, as he now looks ahead, he encounters another problem: The triple underpass, which should have been devoid of civilians, is, on the contrary, overpopulated.

A strong wind begins to blow into the plaza from the North. Patrolman M. L. Baker rounds the corner from Main onto Houston and the gust of wind almost unseats him from his two-wheeled motorcycle which is behind the last press car of the motorcade. (*Baker will be the first man to see LHO immediately following the assassination.*)

Abraham Zapruder continues to film the assassination of JFK with his camera.

According to Harrison Edward Livingstone in "Killing The Truth", once Zapruder turns his undeveloped movie film over to the printing lab, copies are immediately duplicated and distributed as follows:

1. FBI lab
2. Dallas FBI office
3. Washington, DC, FBI office
4. Henry Wade
5. Dallas Police
6. & 7: Two copies for the two couples who owned the film lab
8. Secret Service copy
9. Somewhere along the line, H.L. Hunt had his copy from the start.

"... standard Kodak practice was to punch [a] processing number after the last image on the second side [of the film itself]. If this practice had been followed with the Zapruder film, then a 0183 should have appeared after the motorcade side. None of the remaining numbers (the image of 0183, then punched 0186) coincide with this practice. A review of the intact original home movie side might prove enlightening; unfortunately, it remains unfound... The chain-of-custody affidavits (for reasons unknown) do not mention serial

number 0184, which remains a mystery - because it has never been located and because the Kodak lab has no record of any roll of film that would correspond to it (critics have suggested that this was the Hunt copy.)” *MIDP*

The chain of possession of Zapruder's film, following the assassination, has been seriously questioned by a great many researchers. Homer McMahon, head of the color lab at the National Photographic Interpretation Center describes receiving the film from a Secret Service agent who flies it to Rochester for development before bringing it to the NPIC. McMahon's recollections will be corroborated by one of his assistants, Bennett Hunter, who will also be eventually interviewed by the ARRB. As best as these two men recall, they receive the film on the weekend immediately after the assassination. McMahon recalls seeing the film projected at least 10 times that night. It is his opinion, based on this viewing, the JFK was shot 6 to 8 times from at least three directions, but the Secret Service agent tells McMahon that there were just three shots, and that these all came from the Book Depository. McMahon and his assistant are told to keep their work secret and are prohibited even from telling their supervisors (who are not present.) More recently, William Reymond, a French journalist, claims to have seen a different film in France, which may be either H. L. Hunt's copy or a descendant of it. Was the original switched at the Jamieson laboratory for a copy and then given to the Secret Service for transportation to Rochester that same evening? Was Zapruder merely given a copy when he thought he had the original? If so, how would he have known the difference? The fact is that no documentary evidence, nor anyone's memory, can settle a question of this nature. *MIDP*

An FBI Memorandum dated today reports that the Bureau Laboratory has requested to make THREE copies of the Zapruder film, "maintaining one for bureau use and returning two to Dallas by most expeditious means possible. Eastman Kodak, Dallas, advises that they developed original negative and three copies for Zapruder."

Thomas Atkins, an official photographer for the Kennedy White House has also been photographing the motorcade with a quality camera, a 16 mm Arriflex S. He is riding six cars behind Kennedy and filming the motorcade as it moves through Dealey Plaza. *(Atkins will eventually assemble his film footage into a movie entitled The Last Two Days. The film will be described as "terribly damaging to the Warren Commission finding that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone assassin." Neither Atkins's testimony nor his film will be studied by either of the federal panels investigating the assassination.)*

In the motorcade's lead car which is almost beneath the overpass, Forrest V. Sorrels says to Chief Jesse Curry: "Five more minutes and we'll have him there." Winston G. Lawson calls the Trade Mart, giving them a five minute warning.

Rose Cheramie, now convalescing at a state hospital in Jackson, Louisiana, is watching television with several nurses when a spot report about JFK's motorcade comes on. Cheramie says "This is when it is going to happen!" The nurses dismiss her remarks - until moments later. Cheramie has also told one of the hospital interns "...that one of the men involved in the plot was a man named Jack Rubenstein." *(Probe Vol. 6, No. 5)*

Walter Sheridan is sitting in a federal court building in Nashville, where Jimmy Hoffa is awaiting trial. *Brothers*

Positioned in the front doorway of the Texas School Book Depository, watching the motorcade are: Wesley Buell Frazier, Danny Arce, Billy Lovelady and -- fifteen feet away, near a lone v-shaped oak tree -- Mr. Roy Truly and Mr. Ochus Campbell.

SS Agent Emory Roberts jots in his shift report, "12:35 pm, the President arrived at the Trade Mart."

Laura Knight writes: "The Secret Service could count on the reinforcement of its 28 agents in Texas, including 5 based in Dallas. Eight agents were assigned to guard the Trade Mart, but there were none at all at Dealey Plaza. The Secret Service was so unconcerned about the Texas trip that it even left its chief behind. At the time of the assassination, Jerry Behn was dining in a Washington restaurant. Roy Kellerman, who took his place at Dallas, proved so incompetent that at Parkland Hospital his men started taking orders from agent Emory Roberts. Later, during the flight back to Washington, Rufus Youngblood took over. These men had traveled 200,000 miles with the President. Somewhere along the line, they had neglected the first rule of security: they had lost their reflexes."

*Note: Whenever French President Charles De Gaulle now travels by car, he is protected by 47 motorcycle policemen spread out in rows. Several police cars precede and follow the Presidential vehicle, and the car immediately following the President contains a sharpshooter and a photographer equipped with an automatic Japanese camera similar to a Robot. When de Gaulle makes shorter, routine trips, he is protected by a smaller force of 8 motorcycle policemen who surround the car. Today, only four motorcycle policeman are positioned at the rear and on either side of JFK's limo. The Protective Research Section, headed by Robert I. Bouck, now has 65 offices across the country and 50,000 files on people who have threatened the President. Between November 1961 and November 1963, it has investigated 34 Texas residents and opened 115 other files on Texans. On November 8, 1963, the PRS spent ten minutes inspecting Dallas.*

Army Intelligence officer, James Powell, is now in the Dal Tex building. This is the building that Jim Braden will be found coming out of in a matter of minutes and will be arrested. Braden has an office in New Orleans : Room 1701 in the Pere Marquette Building. During this same period in late 1963, David Ferrie is working for Carlos Marcello on the same floor ... in the same building

.... just down the hall from Braden -- in Room 1707.

Dallas Deputy Harry Weatherford, a crack shot rifleman, is now on the roof of the Dallas County Jail Building with a high powered rifle.

Associated Press photographer, James W. Altgens has now stationed himself at a vantage point on Elm Street across from the Texas School Book Depository Building to photograph the presidential motorcade as it passes through Dealey Plaza and heads onto the Stemmons Freeway.

Altgens captures the president on film in a now-famous shot taken within two seconds of the impact of the bullet that strikes JFK's head. For a while, controversy rages around a figure visible in the background of the photograph. A man many people think strongly resembles Lee Harvey Oswald is pictured standing in the front entrance of the Book Depository Building. If it is, in fact, Oswald, he could not have been on the sixth floor of the building when the shots were fired. The Warren Commission will discount any possibility that the figure is Oswald, and instead identifies the man as Billy Nolan Lovelady, another building employee. The man in the photo is wearing a dark, heavy-textured shirt open halfway to the waist over a white undershirt. Lovelady later tells reporters that he was wearing a red-and-white-striped sport shirt that day. The identity of the man in the photo has never been clearly established. James Altgens will tell Commission investigators that he raced up the Grassy Knoll immediately after the president was hit because several uniformed Dallas police officers ran in that direction with weapons drawn, apparently in response to the sound of gunfire from that direction. Altgens' testimony that "flesh particles flew out of the side of his [Kennedy's] head in my direction from where I was standing ... " has been cited by many investigators to support the conclusion that the president's head wound was caused by a bullet fired from the Grassy Knoll, which was to Kennedy's right and front, not from the Texas School Book Depository Building, which was to his rear.

**The President is in an open, unarmored car.**

**The route chosen is along busy streets with many overlooking high buildings on each side.**

**Windows in these buildings (estimated: 20,000 along the route) have not been closed,sealed and put under surveillance.**

**Secret Service units and trained military units that are required by regulations to be there are not in place. As a result there is limited ground and building surveillance.**

**Sewer covers along the way have not been welded shut.**

**The route is particularly hazardous, with sharp turns requiring slow speeds, in violation of protection regulations.**

Beyond the triple overpass, the "barricade" suggested by the Warren Commission is a three-inch curb, which could have been easily navigated by every vehicle in the motorcade, with discomfort to none.

A total of 178 officers, including reserves, are assigned to the motorcade route today. Captain of the Dallas reserves, Charles Arnett, will later tell the Warren Commission that the reserves were ordered to take no action if spectators booed the president, but if there was a threat of bodily harm, they were to report their concerns to the nearest "regular officer."

SS agent Winston Lawson, riding in the motorcade's lead car, tries to wave onlookers off the triple underpass. The Dallas police officer, standing with the railroad employees on the overpass, does not notice the signaling. Lawson will later say: "From Love Field to Dealey Plaza, there were 20,000 windows. How could we possibly check them all?"

Arnold Rowland notices a Dallas police officer on the sidewalk in front of the TSBD.

Police Ban (Channel 2) Curry, in the lead car, reports that his car has just reached the underpass. Eight seconds later, the police dispatcher announces the time: "12:30:18 PM CST"

Victoria Elizabeth Adams, a witness observing the motorcade from the 4th floor of the TSBD says: "I watched the motorcade come down Main, as it turned from Main onto Houston, and watched it proceed around the corner on Elm, and apparently somebody in the crowd called to the late President, because he and his wife both turned abruptly and faced the building, so we had a very good view of both of them." WC

*ASSASSINATION SCENARIO as postulated by Craig Roberts, author of Kill Zone. Roberts is a former U.S. Marine sniper and veteran of the Vietnam War. "As the Lincoln enters the kill zone -- the section of street where the firing trajectories of all sniper positions intersect -- the order is given to commence firing. "*

Mary Moorman: "... just immediately before the presidential car came into view, we were, you know, there was just tremendous excitement. And my friend who was with me, we were right ready to take the picture. And she's not timid. She, as the car approached us, she did holler for the president, 'Mr. President, look this way!' And I'd stepped out off the curb into the street to take the



picture. And snapped it immediately.” *MIDP* The Zapruder film will later show that Moorman remained on the curb and didn’t step into the street to take her photograph. Later photographic tests will reveal that Moorman HAD to be standing in the street to have the photograph and the various elements in it aligned as they are. Researchers have used this fact to argue that the Zapruder film has been altered - that composites of various frames were utilized in a forgery of the actual film.

In describing his viewing of the Zapruder film days later (Nov. 25th), Dan Rather - CBS television’s New Orleans Bureau Chief who is in Texas to cover the President’s visit - describes JFK moments before the first shot: “President Kennedy had just put his right hand up to the side of his right eye, it appeared that he was perhaps brushing back his hair or rubbing his eyebrow.” Rather restates this particular movement again by saying: “At almost the instant the President put his hand up to his eyebrow ... on the right side of his face, with Mrs. Kennedy looking away ... the President lurched forward just a bit, uh, it was obvious he had been hit in the movie but you had to be looking very closely in order to see it.” *POTP*

*When JFK is embalmed, Thomas Evan Robison, one of the undertakers will describe three small wounds on the right side of the President’s face - one in the temple and two small shrapnel wounds in the face. Some researchers have described the wound in the temple as a bullet wound and the two “shrapnel wounds” as having hit the President when one of the bullets missed its target and hit the pavement, causing debris to fly up and strike the President on the right side of his face. It is further noted in the film that JFK abruptly stops waving and lowers his right arm just as the limo passes behind the Stemmons Freeway sign in the Zapruder film. Researchers have suggested that he has heard the sound of the first shot that has missed the limo and has instead hit the pavement of Elm Street - causing stinging debris to strike the right side of his face. If this is the case, JFK doesn’t have time to fully react to being hit by the debris before he is struck by another bullet and propelled forward. In an interview conducted on May 26, 1992 by Certified Legal Investigator Joe West, Thomas Evan Robison will describe JFK’s wounds and partial embalming process as follows:*

Wounds:

Large gaping hole in back of head. Patched by placing piece of rubber.....over it.

Thinks skull full of Plaster of Paris.

Smaller wound in right temple. Crescent shaped, flapped down (3”)

(approx 2) Small shrapnel wounds in face. Packed with wax.

## **The President’s limo is just passing a Stemmons Freeway sign.**

\* Emmett Hudson, groundskeeper at Dealey Plaza, will later reveal that one of the two fixed points [the Book Depository window and the car positioned at the Stemmons Freeway sign] - the Stemmons sign is shifted from its place soon after the assassination and removed completely by early in 1965. Sylvia Meagher points out in her book, *Accessories After The Fact*, that “we do not know if the sign was moved before or after the FBI reenactment tests of May 24, 1964 or, for that matter, before or after the Secret Service reenactments of December 5, 1963. The repositioning and ultimate disappearance of the Stemmons sign is a mystery with ominous undertones. Having no interest in evidence which did not incriminate Oswald, the Warren Commission took not the slightest interest in the Stemmons sign and, needless to say, made no investigation into when and why it was moved.”

In the soon-to-be-famous Zapruder film, JFK’s limo is now briefly obscured as it passes behind the Stemmons Freeway sign located on Elm St. John P. Costella, Ph.D. states in *The Great Zapruder Film Hoax* that: “The inescapable conclusion is that the Stemmons Freeway sign as seen in the extant ‘Zapruder’ film is a fabrication. It does not represent a physically real object that was present during the assassination. Rather, it has been inserted into the film after the event.” Costella bases his conclusions on the absence of “pincushion distortion” that should be present on the sign if the film is genuine. Costella believes the Stemmons Freeway Sign was superimposed on the film after the background was already pincushion distorted. The sign’s edges aren’t pulled towards the corners of the frame like everything else in the extant film.

Lampposts are also visible in the Zapruder film. In 1963 the lampposts were 16’ tall, and next to the curb. After the assassination, lampposts were moved away from the curb and changed to 14’ height. This makes photo replications much harder. Note also that Hugh Betzner took a little-studied black and white image of the assassination. Close examination of Betzner shows what could be another movie photographer. He is the same size as Zapruder and seems to be holding a camera to his face. If this is another photographer, his position is only about ten feet away from Zapruder’s pedestal. He could be the source of the “other” film seen by several researchers. Also of interest is the fact that freshly painted yellow stripes are photographed on the south curb of Elm Street today. At least two of these stripes appear in the Zapruder film. Color photos taken in the 1990s show that the stripes have been lengthened to about 40 inches - considerably longer than their original size of about 24 inches. Some researchers believe the stripes were painted by the assassination team and later repainted as part of the cover-up. Beverly Oliver, who has been shooting movies near the south curb, will later notice that she has stepped in yellow paint today. It is all over the soles of her shoes. She tries to get the paint off, but can not get it all off. *TGZFH*

A man standing to the right of the freeway sign opens an umbrella, holds it above his head and pumps it up and down as the

limousine passes his location.

In the next few moments, while almost everyone in Dealey Plaza will be reacting to the shots by either falling to the ground or rushing towards the area of the Grassy Knoll, the man identified as the “Umbrella Man” will sit down next to a dark complected man on the sidewalk of Elm Street. Several photographs taken at this time indicate that the dark-complected man talks into a radio. Jim Towner snaps a photograph in which an antenna - or an antenna-like device - can be seen jutting out from behind the man’s head while his hands hold an object to his face. A few moments later, both men will stand up and walk away - each in different directions: the dark-complected man heads toward the Triple Underpass while the “Umbrella Man” is seen walking towards the Texas School Book Depository. A public appeal will eventually result in the “Umbrella Man” being identified to author and researcher Penn Jones by an anonymous caller. The “Umbrella Man” is identified as a former Dallas insurance salesman named Louis Steven Witt. Jones contacts local newsmen and together they confront Witt. Although Witt refuses to talk to the newsmen, he confirms that he was in Dealey Plaza when JFK was shot and killed. Jones will later write: “I felt the man had been coached. He would answer no questions and pointedly invited us to leave. His only positive statement, which seemed to come very quickly, was that he was willing to appear before the House Select Committee on Assassinations in Washington.”

## ☛ SHOTS ARE FIRED AT THE MOTORCADE

At approximately Zapruder frame 200, Kennedy’s movements suddenly freeze; his right hand abruptly stops in the midst of a waving motion and his head moves rapidly from right to his left in the direction of his wife. Based on these movements, it appears that by the time the President goes behind the sign at frame 207 he is evidencing some kind of reaction to a severe external stimulus. (HSCA)

Gerry Patrick Hemming states: “The one thing we do know is none of the [assassination] teams knew the existence of the others ... when they heard the shots, they would flinch because they weren’t sure that they’d been spotted and somebody was trying to take them out. ... you can put a smile on the shooter’s face because then he realizes that it’s a super-pro job and there are backup and decoy teams and that’s where those shots are coming from. Silencers were used extensively. These were sonic silencers purchased through Mitchell Werbell.” BT

On hearing the first burst of firing, Sheriff Bill Decker glances back and thinks he sees a bullet bouncing off the street pavement. Motorcycle officer, Starvis Ellis also will testify he sees a bullet hit the pavement. (*Neither Decker nor Ellis will ever be questioned about this by the Warren Commission.*) Motorcycle officer James Chaney will also tell newsmen this day that the first shot missed. It is suggested that JFK is hit by small pieces of the street pavement, and stops waving for a moment.

James Tague is standing near the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza. He is about 450 feet from the TSBD.

Lee Bowers, in the railroad tower behind the knoll, is aware of some kind of “commotion” behind the picket fence - where he has previously noticed two men milling around: “I just am unable to describe rather than it was something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around, but something occurred in this particular spot which was out of the ordinary, which attracted my eye for some reason, which I could not identify.”

Mrs. Donald Baker, standing in front of the TSBD, says that she sees a shot hit the pavement near the Stemmons Freeway sign. “I thought it was a firecracker. It looked just like you could see the sparks from it and I just thought it was a firecracker and I was thinking that there was somebody was fixing to get in a lot of trouble and we thought the kids or whoever threw it were down below or standing near the underpass or back up here by the sign.” WC

Governor John Connally recognizes the first noise as a rifle shot and the thought immediately crosses his mind that this is an assassination attempt. From his position in the right jump seat immediately in front of JFK, he instinctively turns to his right because, to him, the shot seems to have come from over his right shoulder. W.C.

Mrs. Connally will later recall: “I heard a noise that I didn’t think of as a gunshot. I just heard a disturbing noise and turned to my right from where I thought the noise had come and looked in the back and saw the President clutch his neck with both hands. He said nothing. He just sort of slumped down in the seat. John had turned to his right also when we heard that first noise and shouted, “no, no, no ...”

James T. Teague, standing near the concrete abutment of the triple underpass, about 260 feet downhill from the President’s position, is hit on his cheek by a piece of concrete blown off the street curb when it is hit by one of the bullets fired at the President. Teague is standing on a curb on Main Street, not Elm Street. He is more than one full block away from the President’s car. Teague will not be questioned by the Warren Commission and his existence is not even publicly announced for seven months following the assassination.

*If one draws a line from the point of impact on the curbstone (where Teague was standing) back to a position within a circle*

*with an eighteen-inch diameter around the President's head and shoulders and then project that line back to some firing point, the gunman is placed in a window on the second floor of the Dal-Tex building, behind the President's car. On the other hand, if a line is drawn from that same point of contact with the curbstone back to the alleged lone gunman's lair on the sixth floor of the Book Depository building, the bullet would have traveled about twenty-two feet to its right.*

*Teague will later say: "J. Edgar Hoover didn't want me to exist. I was the only proof that there were more shots fired. I didn't see anything to shed any light on the assassination. I was just one man slightly injured. I was ignored."*

Patrolman M.L. Baker is regaining control of his motorcycle after the strong gust of wind from the North when he hears the sound of gunfire. He is riding a two-wheeled motorcycle behind the last press car of the motorcade.

Mrs. Cabell turns to her husband and says: "Earle, it is a shot."

Roy Kellerman, riding in the front seat of the limo, will testify that he hears JFK say, "My God. I'm hit." No one else in the limo recalls hearing JFK say anything.

The next series of incidents occur almost simultaneously:

**\* JFK is wounded. He clutches for his neck.**

\* The Warren Report will eventually state that "it is not necessary to any essential findings of the Commission to determine just which shot hit Governor Connally." WR 19

In *Murder In Dealey Plaza*, Dr. David W. Mantik writes: "Based on a careful review of the eyewitnesses, JFK most likely slumped forward twice, once after the throat shot, and then immediately after the fatal head shot (a motion not seen in the extant [Zapruder] film). Between these two events, it is most likely that Jackie (slowly) lifted JFK to an erect position so that she could examine his face closely. It seems likely that this upward movement, in a later version of the film (*unnaturally accelerated by excised frames*), has come to be seen as the head snap."

*Dr. Mantik also entertains the theory that a fragment or fragments of glass from the limo's windshield could have caused additional wounds to JFK's face due to a shot from the front which passes through the windshield. Mantik notes that "a path from the windshield to JFK's throat was entirely unobstructed." He further notes that Tom Robinson, from Gawler's funeral home, described three tiny holes in JFK's right cheek, near the right eye. Robinson says that he recalled the wounds because the fixative solution was leaking from them during the embalming process. Reports of a bullet hole in the windshield of the limo persist. A Ford Motor Company employee will report that he sees the windshield - and the hole - before the windshield is destroyed. Based on his inspection, the employee concludes that the shot had come from the front. Mantik suggests that this shot could have come from an open storm drain on the south overpass.*

Secret Service agent Clint Hill realizes immediately that something is wrong and jumps off the SS follow-up car. He sprints towards the President's limousine. The Altgens photo displays the reason: Hill is looking forward at the President while the other agents are looking in various directions. He is therefore undoubtedly the first Secret Service agent to recognize the president's distress.

Mary Moorman: "A firecracker, maybe. There was another one just immediately following which I still thought was a firecracker. And then I stepped back up on to the grassy area. I guess just, people were falling around us, you know. Knowing something was wrong. I certainly didn't know what was wrong." MIDP

According to LBJ, Rufus Youngblood, his SS bodyguard -- yells "Get down!" and immediately jumps on top of Vice-President Johnson, pushing him down in the car. Youngblood then practically sits on top of the prone VP. (*This is the version of the story as told by LBJ. Ralph Yarborough refuted this version, saying that both Youngblood and LBJ ducked down in the car at the first sounds of gunfire and that Youngblood remained in the front seat.*) LBJ's car is the only car in the motorcade that does NOT have a Secret Service driver.

Motorcycle policeman Marrion L. Baker immediately glances up and sees pigeons fluttering off the Depository's roof. He believes the shots have come from either the Depository or the Dal-Tex building. He dismounts from his motorcycle and, gun in hand, rushes towards the TSBD building. Marrion L. Baker races into the building, followed by the building manager, Roy Truly, who has been watching the motorcade from in front of the building. The two start to take an elevator, but both cars are locked on the fifth floor, so they use the stairs. Through the glass window in the door of a second-floor lunchroom, Baker sees a man hurrying away from him. With Truly close at his back, Baker flings open the door and challenges the man with gun drawn. When Truly identifies the man as a Book Depository employee, Officer Baker continues up the stairs to the roof. According to the report Baker files with the FBI the following day, the man, who later is identified unequivocally by two competent witnesses as Lee Harvey Oswald, was "drinking a Coke," which he

has evidently purchased from a lunchroom vending machine only moments before. The words “drinking a Coke” will be deleted from the report, and any reference to the soft drink during Baker’s testimony before the Warren Commission will also be stricken. The Coke has become a pivotal detail with Warren Commission critics for two reasons: first is the Commission’s deletion of Baker’s statement about it, and second is the testimony of another building employee, Mrs. Robert A. Reid, that she saw Oswald drinking a Coke moments later. Critics argue that the Commission wanted knowledge of the Coke suppressed, because it was impossible for Oswald to have fired the shots that killed the president from the sixth floor, hidden his rifle behind some boxes on the other side of the floor, raced down the stairs to the second floor, purchased a Coke from the vending machine in the lunchroom, and begun drinking it before he was confronted by Baker and Truly. When Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas police asks him about his whereabouts when the assassination happened, Oswald will say he was in the second-floor lunchroom drinking a Coca-Cola. *BE; HT*

Jack Dougherty, an employee in the TSBD, is working on the fifth floor. He hears a noise that sounds to him like a backfire. *(Dougherty will later testify that he takes the West elevator from the fifth to the first floor where Eddie Piper will tell him that JFK has been shot.)*

Harold Norman, Junior Jarman and B.R. Williams are watching to motorcade from a fifth floor window in the Texas Book Depository building. This window is directly under the “sniper’s nest” window on the sixth floor. Norman will later testify that he can hear: “Boom, Click-Click, Boom, Click-Click, Boom.” *(Norman will continue to work at the TSBD for over 30 more years and will disavow some of the reports in his Warren Commission testimony.)*

“I thought the shot had come from the garden directly behind me ... I do not recall looking toward the Texas School Book Depository.” William E. Newman, Jr. - who is watching the motorcade from a position on Elm St.

“I thought the shot came from back of me.” - Abraham Zapruder, who is standing on a concrete slab on the grassy knoll.

“I thought the shots came from the vicinity of the railroad or the WPA project.” - Roy Truly

The shots “came from the grassy area down this way ... in the direction ... the parade was going, in the bottom of that direction.” - O.V. Campbell, vice President of the Book Depository

“The shots that I heard definitely came from behind and above me.” - Emmet Hudson - who is standing on the steps leading up the grassy slope.

Secret Service agent Glen Bennett sees a shot “hit the Boss about four inches down from the right shoulder ...”

Senator Ralph Yarborough says: “My God, they’ve shot the President!” Lady Bird Johnson says: “Oh, no. That can’t be.”

Kenneth O’Donnell begins to bless himself. Dave Powers murmurs: “Jesus, Mary, and Joseph ..” Powers will later say that he and O’Donnell clearly saw the shots come from the grassy knoll. Powers says he felt they were “riding into an ambush,” explaining why William Greer begins to slow the limo. *US*

SS agent Roy Kellerman, sitting next to the driver of JFK’s limo (William Greer), testifies that he hears Mrs. Kennedy say to JFK: “What are they doing to you?”

*There is speculation that the first shot fired misses JFK and actually slams into the pavement some twenty feet behind the car. It is speculated that JFK receives a superficial wound in his scalp from a piece of pavement that is blown away by the bullet and that this wound is what he initially reacts to in the Zapruder film. Note also that Kellerman never moves toward JFK in order to shield him. The SS manual in 1963 plainly states that “the first duty of the agents in the motorcade is to attempt to cover the president as closely as possible and practicable to shield him by attempting to place themselves between the president and any source of danger.” Is it just possible that Kellerman does not move to the rear in order to shield JFK because he considers the source of danger lies in front and ahead of the limo? This suggestion is further bolstered by one researcher’s premise that JFK has been hit in the right cheek and temple by splinters of glass from the windshield of the limousine - which has been hit [from the front] by a bullet which splinters the bullet-resistant glass.*

*Later, it will be said of William Greer, JFK’s driver: “It is absolutely incredible that a trained Secret Service agent, whose critical responsibility is to protect the President, and after hearing two gunshots, the panic of his passenger’s exclaiming “My God, I am hit,” and “Oh, no, no, they’re going to kill us all,” and after turning his head to verify “something was wrong” would not have immediately accelerated out of trouble. Instead, in that remaining critical five to six seconds before the fatal bullet to the President’s head, the driver turns to look again, the limousine slows down, and the driver does not turn back around again until after the President’s head has exploded.” Chuck Marler THE FOURTH DECADE -- Vol. 1, Number 4*



Roy Kellerman, turning to driver William Greer, mutters: "We are hit!" (Kellerman will later tell the Warren Commission: "if President Kennedy had from all reports four wounds, Governor Connally three, there have got to be more than three shots, gentlemen.") Greer ignores Kellerman's warning. The Presidential limousine, which has been moving at about eleven miles an hour, slows down perceptibly. The brake lights go on. Greer turns around in his seat to look directly at JFK. (Later, the Zapruder film will be closely studied and it will be determined that frames showing Greer's head turn, have possibly been altered.) Next to the Stemmons Freeway sign, at curbside, stands a man holding an open umbrella -- the only open umbrella in the area. After the first shot, the "umbrella man" pumps the umbrella up and down. This action (and the umbrella man) is filmed by Abraham Zapruder.

Agent John D. Ready jumps off SS follow-up car to dash to JFK limo. He is recalled by special Agent-in-Charge Emory Roberts. Roberts also orders all other agents not to move.

Jackie Kennedy will later recall someone yelling just behind her when the shots are fired.

In her open convertible, Mrs. Earle Cabell smells the unmistakable odor of gunpowder in the air. Ralph Yarborough also smells gunpowder. He will eventually say: "I always thought that was strange because, being familiar with firearms, I never could see how I could smell the powder from a rifle high in that building."

Mary Moorman has fallen on the grass after taking a Polaroid photograph of JFK in his limo. She pulls at the leg of Jean Hill, screaming: "Get down! They're shooting!"

Five seconds after JFK has first clutched his neck, the limousine still seems to be in its stultifying pause, the driver (Greer) looking over his shoulder into the back seat. (*Greer's son will eventually wonder why his father was JFK's driver, citing his father's intense dislike of JFK as the reason.*)

In the motorcade press buses, men are asking each other if what they've just heard could be rifle fire. A driver says: "They're giving him a twenty-one-gun salute."

Mrs. Earle Cabell, is riding in an open convertible six cars back from the motorcade's lead car. At this moment, her car is just passing the Depository building. She jerks her head up on hearing the first shot because "I heard the direction from which the shot came ..." Looking up, she sees an object projecting from one of the top windows of the Depository building.

Gov. John Connally will later testify to the following:

Mr. DEVINE: Governor, I think you testified that you heard but two shots and that you don't think that you heard the shot that struck you; is that accurate?

Mr. CONNALLY: That is correct.

Mr. DEVINE: Both of these came from over your right shoulder?

Mr. CONNALLY: Yes, sir, from behind me and over my--back behind me over my right shoulder, that is correct.

***John S. Craig notes the following:*** Secret Service Agent Roy Kellerman described the shots as a "flurry." Two of the shots were often described by witnesses as so closely spaced that they seemed "simultaneous" and had "practically no time element between them." Additionally, there is a substantial amount of testimony, presented in this article, that describes the later shots as sounding different from the first shot. Governor Connally's initial reaction to the gunfire was "that there were either two or three people involved or more in this or someone was shooting with an automatic rifle." A double sound, or bang, is described by three Secret Service agents. Two of these agents sat within feet of Kennedy as occupants of the limousine. A double shot was reported by one of the witnesses standing on the overpass.

Special Agent William Greer, the limousine driver, testified that "the last two shots seemed to be just simultaneously, one behind the other."

The other Secret Serviceman in the limousine was Roy Kellerman. Agent Kellerman sat next to Greer and was intimately familiar with the sound of weapons. He described the first shot like many others had, as sounding like a firecracker. But the other two shots, which he officially reported as a "flurry," sounded different than the first shot. Asked by Mr. Specter if Kellerman could describe the sound of the flurry of shots by way of distinction of the first shot, Kellerman replied " ... if I recall correctly these were two sharp reports, sir." Did they sound different from the first shot, asked Specter. "Yes. Definitely. Very much so." Kellerman added: " ... "Let me give you an illustration ... You have heard the sound barrier, of a plane breaking the sound barrier, bang, bang? That is it. It was like a double bang --- bang, bang."

In Warren Commission testimony Special Agent Hickey described "two reports which I thought were shots ... that there seemed to be practically no time element between them."

Clint Hill, the agent who threw himself into the limousine after the shooting, told the Commission that the second noise he heard was different from the first shot " ... like the sound of shooting a revolver into something hard... almost a double sound."

S.M. Holland carefully watched the motorcade from the railroad overpass. He heard four shots with the third and fourth sounding like a "double shot." He thought some of the shots came from behind the fence on the grassy knoll. "Well it would be like you're firing a .38

pistol right beside a shotgun, or a .45 right beside a shotgun... the third shot was not so loud ... the third and fourth shot hit the President.”

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. “The first shot ... sort of like it reverberated ... well, it was quite a pause between there [the first and second shots] ... It could have been a little longer [than two or three seconds]... “ Between the second and third shots there was “no more than two seconds. It was--they were real rapid.”

Joe R. Molina. “... Of course, the first shot was fired then there was an interval between the first and second, longer than the second and third.”

Seymour Weitzman. “First one, then the second two seemed to be simultaneously.”

Ladybird Johnson. “ ... suddenly there was a sharp loud report--a shot. It seemed to me to come from the right, above my shoulder, from a building. Then a moment and then two more shots in rapid succession.”

Special Agent Forrest V. Sorrels. “There was to me about twice as much time between the first and second shots as there was between the second and third shots.”

Congressman Ralph W. Yarborough. “... by my estimate--to me there seemed to be a longer time between the first and second shots, a much shorter time between the second and third shots... after the first shot about three seconds another shot boomed out, and after what I took to be one-half the time between the first and second shots ... the third shot about one and one-half seconds after the second shot ...”

Mayor Earle Cabell. “There was a longer pause between the first and second shots than there was between the second and third shots. They were in rather rapid succession.”

Special Agent Sam A. Kinney. “I saw the President lean toward the left and appeared to have grabbed his chest with his right hand. There was a second of pause and then two more shots were heard ... “

Special Agent William A. McIntyre. “The Presidential vehicle was approximately 200 feet from the underpass when the first shot was fired, followed in quick succession by two more. I would estimate that all three shots were fired within five seconds. After the second shot, I looked at the President and witnessed his being struck in the head by the third and last shot.”

Special Agent George Hickey (in reference to the second and third shots). “At the moment he was almost sitting erect I heard two reports, which I thought were shots and that appeared to me completely different in sound than the first report and were in such rapid succession that there seemed to be practically no time element between them.”

Special Agent Warren W. Taylor. “In the instant that my left foot touched the ground, I heard two more bangs and realized that they must be gun shots.”

Linda Willis. “Yes, I heard one. Then there was a little bit of time, and then there were two real fast bullets together. When the first one hit, well, the President turned from waving to the people, and he grabbed his throat, and he kind of slumped forward, and then I couldn’t tell where the second shot went.”

Special Agent Rufus Youngblood. “There seemed to be a longer span of time between the first and the second shot than there was between the second and third shot.” “ ... from the beginning at the sound of the first shot to the second or third shot, happened with a few seconds.”

Robert Jackson. “I would say to me it seemed like three or four seconds between the first and the second, and between the second and third, well, I guess two seconds, they were very close together ... “

Arnold Rowland. “The actual time between the reports I would say now, after having had time to consider the six seconds between the first and second report and two between the second and third.”

Luke Mooney. “... The second and third shot was pretty close together, but there was a short lapse there between the first and second shot.”

Ms. Mitchell (Mary Ann Mitchell). “... there were three---the second and third being closer together than the first and second ... “

Lee Bowers “I heard three shots. One, then a slight pause, then two very close together ... also reverberation from the shots.”

Jean Hill. “There were three shots -- one right after the other, and a distinct pause, or just a moment’s pause, and I heard more ... “ And concerning the shots that followed the first three Ms. Hill said they were “quicker -- more automatic.”

While still sprinting toward the Presidential limousine, Clint Hill hears more shots.

Gov. Connally will later testify: “ I do not believe, nor will I ever believe, that I was hit with the first bullet. I don’t believe that. I heard the first shot. I reacted to the first shot and I was not hit with that bullet: Now, there’s a great deal of speculation that the President and I were hit with the same bullet that might well, be, but it surely wasn’t the first bullet and Nelly doesn’t think it’s the second bullet. I don’t know, I didn’t hear the second bullet. I felt the second bullet. We obviously weren’t hit by the third bullet. I was down reclining in her lap at the time the third bullet hit.”

At this sound, driver William Greer will testify, he realizes that something is wrong, and he presses down on the accelerator as Roy Kellerman yells, “Get out of here fast.” As he issues his instructions to Greer and to the lead car, Kellerman hears a “flurry of shots” within 5 seconds of the first noise. *W.C.*

Merriman Smith turns to Bob Clark of *ABC News* and says “Those were gunshots.” *PKHBS*

Fifteen-year-old Amos Euins reportedly sees a colored man firing from the Book Depository window. Later, he will testify that

he does not know whether the man he sees in the window is colored or white. *WR 147*

James Richard Worrell, Jr. sees six inches of a rifle protruding from the Book Depository window, and hears a total of four shots.

Billy Lovelady, who is standing on the front steps of the TSBD, believes the sounds of shots have come from “right there around that concrete little deal on that knoll.” He will tell the FBI that he did not “at any time believe the shots had come from the Texas School Book Depository.”

Maggie Brown is standing to the left front of the knoll. She believes the shots have come from behind and to her right, i.e., from the knoll.

Aurelia Lorenzo is standing to the left front of the knoll. She believes the shots have come from a point to her right rear.

Mr. and Mrs. John Chism, and their three-year-old son are standing along the curb with their backs to the Grass Knoll near the Stemmons Freeway sign. John Chism and his wife look behind them to see exactly where the shots are coming from, believing the shooter is somewhere on the knoll.

William Newman and his wife are standing at the base of the grassy knoll and are positioned between the knoll and the limousine during the shooting. Both say the shots have come from behind them.

Hugh Betzner, Jr., witnesses the assassination almost immediately after snapping three photographs of the scene near the intersection of Houston and Elm streets. He runs through Dealey Plaza in an effort to keep pace with the president’s limousine while taking several more pictures. Betzner allegedly tells a sheriff’s deputy that he believes at least some of the shots were fired from the area of the picket fence on the Grassy Knoll. He surrenders his camera and film to Deputy Eugene L. Boone, who has the film developed and returns both the camera and the negatives to Betzner.

Dr. David W. Mantik thinks, based on eyewitness accounts, that JFK actually slumped forward twice in the limo - once after the throat shot, and then immediately after the fatal head shot [a movement not seen in the Zapruder film.] Between these two events, Mantik suggests that Jackie Kennedy slowly lifted JFK to an erect position so that she could examine his face closely. *MIDP*

## **DID THE PRESIDENT’S CAR COME TO A STOP?**

-UPI’s “Four Days” (1964), p. 17---In the right hand picture [a frame from the Muchmore film], the driver slams on the brakes and the police escort pulls up.”

-“Newsweek”, 12/2/63, p. 2---“For a chaotic moment, the motorcade ground to an uncertain halt.”

-“Time”, 11/29/63, p. 23---“There was a shocking momentary stillness, a frozen tableau.”

-“Case Closed” by Gerald Posner (1993), p. 234---“Incredibly, SA Greer, sensing that something was wrong in the back of the car, slowed the vehicle to almost a standstill.” AND -Gerald Posner, with Dan Rather, on CBS’ “Who Killed JFK: The Final Chapter?”, 11/19/93---By turning around the second time and looking at JFK as the car slows down, Posner says that “What he [Greer] has done is inadvertently given Oswald the easiest of the three shots.”

Houston Chronicle Reporter Bo Byers (rode in White House Press Bus)---twice stated that the Presidential Limousine “almost came to a stop, a dead stop”; in fact, he has had nightmares about this. [C-SPAN, 11/20/93, “Journalists Remember The Kennedy Assassination”; see also the 1/94 “Fourth Decade”: article by Sheldon Inkol];

ABC Reporter Bob Clark (rode in the National Press Pool Car)---Reported on the air that the limousine stopped on Elm Street during the shooting [WFAA/ ABC, 11/22/63];

UPI White House Reporter Merriman Smith (rode in the same car as Clark, above)---“The President’s car, possibly as much as 150 or 200 yards ahead, seemed to falter briefly” [UPI story, 11/23/63, as reported in “Four Days”, UPI, p. 32];

DPD motorcycle officer James W. Courson (one of two mid-motorcade motorcycles)---“The limousine came to a stop and Mrs. Kennedy was on the back. I noticed that as I came around the corner at Elm. Then the Secret Service agent [Clint Hill] helped push her back into the car, and the motorcade took off at a high rate of speed.” [“No More Silence” by Larry Sneed (1998), p. 129];

DPD motorcycle officer Bobby Joe Dale (one of two rear mid-motorcade motorcycles)---“After the shots were fired, the whole motorcade came to a stop. I stood and looked through the plaza, noticed there was commotion, and saw people

running around his [JFK's] car. It started to move, then it slowed again; that's when I saw Mrs. Kennedy coming back on the trunk and another guy [Clint Hill] pushing her back into the car." ["No More Silence" by Larry Sneed (1998), p. 134];

Clemon Earl Johnson ---"You could see it [the limo] speed up and then stop, then speed up, and you could see it stop while they [sic; Clint Hill] threw Mrs. Kennedy back up in the car. Then they just left out of there like a bat of the eye and were just gone." ["No More Silence" by Larry Sneed (1998), p. 80];

Malcolm Summers ---"Then there was some hesitation in the caravan itself, a momentary halt, to give the Secret Service man [Clint Hill] a chance to catch up with the car and jump on. It seems to me that it started back up by the time he got to the car ["No More Silence" by Larry Sneed (1998), p. 104];

NBC reporter Robert MacNeil (rode in White House Press Bus)---"The President's driver slammed on the brakes --- after the third shot " ["The Way We Were, 1963: The Year Kennedy Was Shot" by Robert MacNeil (1988), p. 193];

AP photographer Henry Burroughs (rode in Camera Car #2)---" we heard the shots and the motorcade stopped." [letter, Burroughs to Palamara, dated 10/14/98];

DPD Earle Brown---" The first I noticed the [JFK's] car was when it stopped ... after it made the turn and when the shots were fired, it stopped." [6 H 233];

DPD motorcycle officer Bobby Hargis (one of the four Presidential motorcyclists)---" At that time [immediately before the head shot] the Presidential car slowed down. I heard somebody say 'Get going.' I felt blood hit me in the face and the Presidential car stopped almost immediately after that." [6 H 294; "Murder From Within" by Fred Newcomb and Perry Adams (1974), p. 71; 6/26/95 videotaped interview with Mark Oakes & Ian Griggs: "That guy (Greer) slowed down, maybe his orders was to slow down slowed down almost to a stop." Like Posner, Hargis feels Greer gave Oswald the chance to kill Kennedy.];

DPD D.V. Harkness ---" I saw the first shot and the President's car slow[ed] down to almost a stop I heard the first shot and saw the President's car almost come to a stop and some of the agents [were] piling on the car." [6 H 309];

DPD James Chaney (one of the four Presidential motorcyclists)---stated that the Presidential limousine stopped momentarily after the first shot (according to the testimony of Mark Lane; corroborated by the testimony of fellow DPD motorcycle officer Marion Baker: Chaney told him that " at the time, after the shooting, from the time the first shot rang out, the car stopped completely, pulled to the left and stopped Now I have heard several of them say that, Mr. Truly was standing out there, he said it stopped. Several officers said it stopped completely." [2 H 44-45 (Lane)---referring to Chaney's statement as reported in the "Houston Chronicle" dated 11/24/63; 3 H 266 (Baker)];

DPD motorcycle officer B.J. Martin (one of the four Presidential motorcyclists)---saw JFK's car stop " just for a moment." ["Murder From Within" by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

DPD motorcycle officer Douglas L. Jackson (one of the four Presidential motorcyclists)---stated " that the car just all but stopped just a moment." ["Murder From Within" by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

Texas Highway Patrolman Joe Henry Rich (drove LBJ's car) --- stated that " the motorcade came to a stop momentarily." ["Murder From Within" by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

DPD J.W. Foster --- stated that " immediately after President Kennedy was struck the car in which he was riding pulled to the curb." [CD 897, pp. 20, 21; "Murder From Within" by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 97];

Secret Service Agent Sam Kinney (driver of the follow-up car behind JFK's limo)---indicates, via his report to Chief Rowley, that Greer hit the gas after the fatal head shot to JFK and after the President's slump to the left toward Jackie. [18 H 731-732]. From the HSCA's 2/26/78 interview of Kinney: "He also remarked that 'when Greer (the driver of the Presidential limousine) looked back, his foot must have come off the accelerator' Kinney observed that at the time of the first shot, the speed of the motorcade was '3 to 5 miles an hour.'" [RIF#180-10078-10493; author's interviews with Kinney, 1992-1994];

Secret Service Agent Clint Hill (follow-up car, rear of limo)---" I jumped from the follow-up car and ran toward the Presidential automobile. I heard a second firecracker-type noise SA Greer had, as I jumped onto the Presidential automobile, accelerated the Presidential automobile forward." [18 H 742; Nix film; "The Secret Service" and "Inside The Secret Service" videos from 1995];

Secret Service Agent John Ready (follow-up car)---" I heard what sounded like fire crackers going off from my post on the right front running board. The President's car slowed " [18 H 750];

Secret Service Agent Glen Bennett (follow-up car)---after the fatal head shot "the President's car immediately kicked into high gear." [18 H 760; 24 H 541-542]. During his 1/30/78 HSCA interview, Bennett said the follow-up car was



moving at “10-12 m.p.h.”, an indication of the pace of the motorcade on Elm Street [RIF#180-10082-10452];

Secret Service Agent “Lem” Johns (V.P. follow-up car)---” I felt that if there was danger [it was] due to the slow speed of the automobile.” [18 H 774]. During his 8/8/78 HSCA interview, Johns said that “Our car was moving very slowly”, a further indication of the pace of the motorcade on Elm Street [RIF# 180-10074-10079; Altgens photo];

Secret Service Agent Winston Lawson (rode in the lead car)---” I think it [the lead car on Elm Street] was a little further ahead [of JFK’s limo] than it had been in the motorcade, because when I looked back we were further ahead.” [4 H 352], an indication of the lag in the limo during the assassination.;

Secret Service Agent William “Tim” McIntyre (follow-up car)---”He stated that Greer, driver of the Presidential limousine, accelerated after the third shot.” [RIF#180-10082-10454: 1/31/78 HSCA interview];

Mrs. Earle (“Dearie”) Cabell (rode in the Mayor’s car)---the motorcade “stopped dead still when the noise of the shot was heard.” [7 H 487; “Accessories After the Fact” by Sylvia Meagher (1967), p. 4; “Murder From Within” by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

Phil Willis ---” The [Presidential] party had come to a temporary halt before proceeding on to the underpass.” [7 H 497; “Crossfire” by Jim Marrs (1989), p. 24];

Mrs. Phil (Marilyn) Willis ---after the fatal head shot, “she stated the Presidential limousine paused momentarily and then sped away under the Triple Underpass.” [FBI report dated 6/19/64; “Photographic Whitewash” by Harold Weisberg (1967), p. 179];

Mrs. John (Nellie) Connally (rode in JFK’s limo)---JFK’s car did not accelerate until after the fatal head shot. [4 H 147; WR 50; “Best Evidence” by David Lifton (1988), p. 122];

Texas Governor John Connally (rode in JFK’s limo and himself a victim of the assassination)---” After the third shot, I heard Roy Kellerman tell the driver, ‘Bill, get out of line.’ And then I saw him move, and I assumed he was moving a button or something on the panel of the automobile, and he said ‘Get us to a hospital quick’ at about this time, we began to pull out of the cavalcade, out of line.” [4 H 133; WR50; “Crossfire” by Jim Marrs (1989), p. 13];

Dallas Morning News reporter Robert Baskin (rode in the National Press Pool Car)---stated that “ the motorcade ground to a halt.” [“Dallas Morning News”, 11/23/63, p. 2; “Murder From Within” by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

Dallas Morning News reporter Mary Woodward (Pillsworth)---” Instead of speeding up the car, the car came to a halt.”; she saw the President’s car come to a halt after the first shot. Then, after hearing two more shots, close together, the car sped up. [2 H 43 (Lane); DMN, 11/23/63; 24 H 520; “The Men Who Killed Kennedy” 1988]. She spoke forcefully about the car almost coming to a stop and the lack of proper reaction by the Secret Service in 1993. [C-SPAN, 11/20/93, “Journalists Remember The Kennedy Assassination”; see also the 1/94 “Fourth Decade”: article by Sheldon Inkol];

AP photographer James Altgens --- “He said the President’s car was proceeding at about ten miles per hour at the time [of the shooting] Altgens stated the driver of the Presidential limousine apparently realized what had happened and speeded up toward the Stemmons Expressway.” [FBI report dated 6/5/64; “Photographic Whitewash” by Harold Weisberg (1967), p. 203] “The car’s driver realized what had happened and almost if by reflex speeded up toward the Stemmons Expressway.” [AP dispatch, 11/22/63; “Cover-Up” by Stewart Galanor (1998), Document 28];

Alan Smith --- “ the car was ten feet from me when a bullet hit the President in the forehead the car went about five feet and stopped.” [“Chicago Tribune”, 11/23/63, p. 9; “Murder From Within” by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 71];

Mrs. Ruth M. Smith --- confirmed that the Presidential limousine had come to a stop. [CD 206, p. 9; “Murder From Within” by Fred Newcomb & Perry Adams (1974), p. 97];

TSBD Supervisor Roy Truly --- after the first shot “ I saw the President’s car swerve to the left and stop somewhere down in the area [it stopped] for a second or two or something like that I just saw it stop.” [3 H 221, 266];

L.P. Terry --- “ The parade stopped right in front of the building [TSBD].” [“Crossfire” by Jim Marrs (1989), p. 26]

William Greer, driver of JFK’s limo, will eventually tell Walt Brown that “the car was in low gear for parades, and it had to be shifted and then there would be a pause regardless, because of the weight of the heavily armored vehicle, such heavy armor plating being virtually meaningless since the vehicle was a convertible with the top off.” *TID*

Regarding alteration of the Zapruder film, David Lifton suggests that one primary reason for alteration is because of the fact that the President’s limo stopped. “The car had stopped - even if momentarily - during the shooting; and the film of the shooting

had been altered to conceal that fact.” The Zapruder film contains 486 frames. If the limo was moving slower than is shown in the available film ... or if the limo actually stopped, then the original Zapruder film is actually more than 486 frames. Sheriff Bill Decker will say later today that he thinks the assassination “took about 20 seconds.” As recorded on the Zapruder film, the elapsed time is roughly 5.6 seconds. Decker’s estimate is important, Lifton points out, because the longer the elapsed time, the more obvious it is that the Secret Service is involved, and on two counts: a. The slowing down of the car in the first place. b. The failure of the agents to react. “So, basically, an altered Z film implicated the Secret Service.” *TGZFH*

Fifty nine witnesses (ten police officers, seven Secret Service Agents, thirty-seven spectators, two Presidential aides, one Senator, one State Governor, and the First Lady of the United States will document Secret Service Agent William Greer’s deceleration of the Presidential limousine, as well as his two separate looks back at JFK during the assassination. Greer will deny all of this to the Warren Commission. *MIDP*

According to the Zapruder film, JFK is now slumped over and leaning slightly to his left. Many eyewitnesses are of the opinion that JFK is sitting upright when he is shot in the head.

Bobby Hargis: “At that time [just before a shot to the head] the Presidential car slowed down. I heard somebody say, ‘Get going.’” *MIDP*

Secret Service Agent Glen Bennett sees a second shot “... hit the right rear high of the Boss’s head.”

Secret Service Agent “Lem” Johns is out of the Vice President’s follow-up car, and running towards the Vice President’s vehicle. He will later tell the Warren Commission: “... before I reached the Vice President’s Car a third shot had sounded and the entire motorcade then picked up speed and I was left on the street at this point. I obtained a ride with White House movie men and joined the Vice President and ASAIC Youngblood at the Parkland Hospital.”

## ➡ **JFK IS FATALLY HIT IN THE HEAD BY GUNFIRE**

The right side of the President’s head explodes in a shower of blood and brain tissue. JFK appears to be slammed backwards and to the left with violent force. This reaction is seen in the film by Abraham Zapruder and will be the subject of considerable discussion and debate in years to come. Some researchers suggest that this violent motion is the result of alteration of the film itself.

According to the Zapruder film, JFK’s head moves forward by an inch or two between frame 312 (the last pre-impact frame, according to the film) and 313 (the first post-impact frame.) Only after this brief forward movement of an inch or two does JFK’s head snap violently backwards and to the left. It has been suggested that JFK is hit almost simultaneously by two bullets - one from the back and one from the front right. Regarding possible Zapruder film alteration, it is also suggested that these series of movements could also have been caused by frame deletion - in which case the head movement as seen on the Zapruder film has nothing at all to do with the impact of any bullet.

*In Murder In Dealey Plaza, Dr. David Mantik writes: “The final head shot most likely struck when JFK was sitting erect. This is based both on eyewitness testimony and on the lateral skull X-rays. The trail of metallic debris actually rises from front to back within the skull, a most unlikely trajectory for a frontal shot that occurred with JFK’s head tilted forward as seen in Z-312. ... My own interpretation of all of the evidence is that JFK was hit first in the head from the rear while slumped forward such as in Z-312, then struck in the head for a second time (but from the front) while sitting erect. Such a posterior head shot has been strongly supported by the pathologists for over 35 years but they persistently ignored evidence for the second head shot. Only the second head shot produced a spray of blood; not enough blood could have accumulated before the first shot to give rise to such a visible spray. The bloody spray now seen at Z-313 was probably imported from the image of the second head shot (which is no longer seen in the [Zapruder] film.”*

The last two shots fired at JFK:

Jack Bell (AP): “in quick succession” (NYT 11/23/63, p.5)

George Hickey: “in rapid succession ... no time element between” (18H762)

Roy Kellerman: “flurry ... plane breaking the sound barrier ... bang, bang”; (2H76)

Clinton Hill: “The second shot had “an echo ... double sound” (2H144)

Mary Woodward: “The second two shots were immediate ... as if one were an echo of the other... with the second and third shot ... I saw the head explode” (A&E,II)

Will Greer: “simultaneously” (2H118)

Glenn Bennett: “A second shot followed immediately and hit the right rear high of the President’s head.” (18H760)

Rufus Youngblood: “in rapid succession.” Rufus Youngblood (Robert MacNeil’s *The Way We Were*, 1988, Carroll & Graf)

Warren Taylor: “in the instant that my left foot touched the ground, I heard two more bangs” (CE1024)

Seymour Weitzman: “simultaneous” (7H106) Linda Kay Wills: “two real fast bullets together” (7H498) Lee Bowers: Rapped his knuckles on

a table showing the near simultaneity of the last two. (Mark Lane 1966 Tape)

Junior Jarman: "third shot was fired right behind the second" (3H204)

Carolyn Walther: "almost at the same time" (C.E.2086)

Toney Henderson: "in rapid succession" (C.E.208)

Mrs. Lyndon Johnson: "in rapid succession." (H565)

James W. Altgens (photographer) will later recall: "Fragments of his head fell right at my feet. That was some heck of an explosion when it hit his head. His skull just disintegrated and bone and flesh flying ..." *POTP*

Alan Smith: "The car was ten feet from me when a bullet hit the President in the forehead ... the car went about five feet and stopped." *MIDP*

Charles Brehm is standing on the south side of Elm Street and is behind and to the left of the limousine during the fatal head shot. Brehm sees a piece of JFK's skull blown backward and to the left by the fatal head shot. He will tell newsmen later today that "the shots came from in front or beside the President."

James L. Simmons is standing on the triple underpass and says the sounds of the shots come "from the left and in front of us, toward the wooden fence" on the knoll.

Richard C. Dodd is also standing on the triple underpass. It is also his impression that the shots have come from the grassy knoll.

Railroad workers Nolan Potter and Richard Dodd see smoke off to their left, i.e., near the fence on the knoll.

In the presidential limo, Mrs. Nellie Connally at first thinks that her husband has been killed, but then notices an almost imperceptible movement and realizes that he is still alive. She says, "It's all right. Be still." The Governor is lying with his head on his wife's lap when he hears a shot hit JFK. At this point, both Governor and Mrs. Connally observe brain tissue splatter over the interior of the car. According to Governor and Mrs. Connally, it is after this shot that Roy Kellerman issues his emergency instructions and the car accelerates. *WC*

John Connally: "I heard it hit. It hit with a very pronounced impact, just [slap of hands] almost like that. Almost that loud a sound; it made a very, very strong sound. Immediately, I could see blood and brain tissue all over the interior of the car and all over our clothes. We were both covered with brain tissue, and there were pieces of brain tissue as big as your little finger. It was something that was unmistakable. There was no question in my mind about what it was." *WC*

Gov. & Mrs. Connally will later testify:

Mr. DEVINE. Is it possible that there could have been more than three shots, as far as your recollection is concerned?

Mrs. CONNALLY. I guess anything is possible, but I heard three shots.

Mr. DEVINE. You heard three definitely, no less, and probably no more, is that right?

Mrs. CONNALLY. That is all I heard.

Mr. DEVINE. Governor Connally, you said you heard two shots?

Mr. CONNALLY. That is right.

Mr. DEVINE. The one that hit you you apparently did not hear?

Mr. CONNALLY. That is correct.

Mr. DEVINE. I would take it then by negative implication that you heard no shots coming from your right front?

Mr. CONNALLY. No, sir, I did not.

Mr. DEVINE. In the area that has often been described as the grassy knoll?

Mr. CONNALLY. No, sir. And I don't believe any came from there.

Nellie Connally will eventually remember: "His first night home [after the assassination], he cried out in his sleep. I would just pat him on the shoulder, and he'd go back to sleep. Ten days later, I asked him, 'What is it you dream, dear?' And he said, 'Nellie, somebody's always after me. With a gun.' So I just let him cry out. He did that for a month or six weeks and they were always after him." Speaking of herself, Nellie Connally will eventually tell a reporter: "And since that day, I have never fully stopped looking over my shoulder ... at the horror that might be behind me."

Mrs. Earle Cabell: "I was acutely aware of the odor of gunpowder. I was aware that the motorcade stopped dead still. There was no question about that." *WC*

Escort motorcycle officers, Bobby W. Hargis and B. J. Martin are splattered by blood and brain matter. Martin, who has looked

to his right after the first shots, will later find bloodstains on the left side of his helmet. Hargis, who is riding nearest the limousine about six to eight feet from the left rear fender, sees Kennedy's head explode and is hit by bits of flesh and bone with such impact that he will tell reporters he thought he had been shot. The motorcycle policemen to the right rear of the President's limousine are not struck with any debris. A piece of bone will later be found by Billy Harper (later identified as occipital bone by the Chief Pathologist at Methodist Hospital) twenty-five feet behind and to the left of the car's position when the President was hit in the head, according to the Secret Service.

*Bobby W. Hargis: Two years after the president's assassination, Hargis will suffer his own near-fatal injury while patrolling on a police motorcycle. The accident crushes his leg and shatters his ribs. He takes medical leave from 1974 to 1980, when he returns to the force. He will hold an administrative job until 1999, when he retires.*

Gordon Arnold, on leave following his Army basic training, is an amateur cinematographer anxious to film the presidential motorcade from the best possible angle. Dressed in his Army uniform, Arnold first chooses as his site the railroad overpass at the western end of Dealey Plaza, which offers a clear, unobstructed view of the plaza, through which the motorcade is to pass. Arnold is prevented from entering the overpass by a well-dressed man who shows him a Secret Service badge and ID. Official records indicate that no Secret Service agents are assigned to patrol the area on foot today. However, a Dallas police officer and a county deputy sheriff reportedly encounters a second such "agent" on the Grassy Knoll immediately after the shooting. Arnold then finds a suitable vantage point from which to shoot his movie film, only a few feet in front of the stockade fence on the Grassy Knoll. Suddenly he feels a shot whiz past his left ear. He throws himself to the ground in an involuntary reaction, probably due to his recent training. Questioned by a uniformed police officer a few seconds later, Arnold insists that the shots came from behind him. The officer confiscates Arnold's film. Arnold will recount the experience in a 1978 interview published in the Dallas Morning News. While some people discount his story, it receives tacit corroboration from Senator Ralph Yarborough, who is riding with Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson two cars behind Kennedy's. Yarborough will write the Morning News that he recalls that when the first shot was fired he saw a uniformed figure immediately "hit the dirt" at the spot where Arnold said he was filming. The senator remembers thinking to himself that the man's quick reaction suggested he must be a "combat veteran." Nothing more has ever been heard of Arnold's confiscated film, and the police officer who took it and the Secret Service agent who prevented Arnold from going onto the overpass have never been identified.

Jacqueline Kennedy will later recall that she had been presented yellow roses in every Texas stop with the exception of Dallas -- where she was presented red roses. Of the fatal shot, she will later recall: "... his last expression was so neat; he had his hand out, I could see a piece of his skull coming off; it was flesh colored not white -- he was holding out his hand -- and I can see this perfectly clean piece detaching itself from his head; then he slumped in my lap... his head was so beautiful. I'd tried to hold the top of his head down, maybe I could keep it in ... I knew he was dead." "I was trying to hold his hair on. From the front there was nothing --- I suppose there must have been. But from the back you could see, you know, you were trying to hold his hair on, and his skull on." The Warren Commission will later omit certain portions of Mrs. Kennedy's description of the wound from the official record. *This omission will not be discovered until 2001.*

After viewing the Zapruder film on Nov. 25th, Dan Rather will describe JFK at this moment as moving "forward with considerable violence ... Mrs. Kennedy stood up immediately her mouth wide open...the President slumped over against Mrs. Kennedy almost toppling her over as she was standing ... Mrs. Kennedy then threw herself out of the back seat of the car onto the trunk of the car almost on all fours stretched out over the trunk of the car ..."

Jack Ruby telephones a friend on November 22nd and asks if he would "like to watch the fireworks." Unknown to Ruby, his friend is an informant for the criminal intelligence division of the Internal Revenue Service. He and Ruby are allegedly standing at the corner of the Postal Annex Building at the time of the shooting. Minutes after the shooting Phil Willis, who knows Jack Ruby, sees and photographs a man who looks like Ruby near the front of the School Book Depository.

Jim Bishop, in his book *"The Day Kennedy Was Shot"* writes of the fatal head wound: "This one the President did not feel. The light had gone out with no memories, no regrets. After forty-six and a half years, he was again engulfed by the dark eternity from which he had come. For good or evil, his work, his joys, his responsibilities were complete."

Special Agent William Greer will testify that "the last two shots seemed to be just simultaneously, one behind the other."

Secret Service Agent Paul Landis, in the car with Dave Powers and Kenneth O'Donnell, says he believes the final head shot came from the grassy knoll, but that an earlier shot came from above and behind him (in the direction of the Book Depository.) *US*

At least seven witnesses see a puff of smoke on the grassy knoll.

Witness Howard Brennan, who is reportedly observing a rifle protruding from the sixth floor window at this time will later testify that he does NOT see the last shot fired. "But you heard the last shot?" he is asked. "Yes, sir." Author Walt Brown states: "This strongly suggests that the last shot was not fired from the weapon in the sixth-floor window that Brennan was observing."



Forrest V. Sorrels, head of the Dallas office of the Secret Service and riding in the first car of the motorcade, certain there are gunshots, shouts to Curry: "Let's get out of here!"

Hearing the shots, James Tague, who has been standing near the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza, quickly seeks shelter behind a concrete abutment located between Main and Commerce. Though he doesn't yet realize it, he has been struck on the cheek by a piece of flying debris and is bleeding. It is assumed that Tague has been struck by a piece of concrete sent flying by a projectile that strikes the curb near him, or by a fragment from a bullet that hits the curb, or by a fragment that strikes him before hitting anything else. Whatever it is that has hit the curb near Tague, it has left a mark in the concrete which will eventually become the subject of much debate. Deputy Sheriff Buddy Walthers, who sees the mark soon after the shooting, agrees that it has been caused by a bullet. Patrolman Clyde Haygood, who radioes in the incident at around 12:40, will be under the same impression. In a 1966 filmed interview, Tague unequivocally states that the mark was the result of a bullet striking the curb. He believes - of the three shots he hears - it is the second shot that hits the curb, not the third one. He is pretty certain he hears a shot AFTER he is stung by a fragment of cement or lead.

Senator Ralph Yarborough, a few cars behind JFK's, will remember: "All of the Secret Service men seemed to me to respond very slowly, with no more than a puzzled look. Knowing something of the training that combat infantrymen and Marines receive, I am amazed at the lack of instantaneous response by the Secret Service when the rifle fire began."

Police Ban (Channel 2) Order to get to Parkland Hospital. 12:30:18 PM CST. Curry says to get someone to go up to the overpass and see what happened up there. Have Parkland Hospital stand by. Get men into the railroad yard. Hold everything up there 'til homicide and investigators get there. When asked if he can give any more information, Curry says that it appears Kennedy's been hit.

Over a minute after Curry orders the motorcade to the hospital, at 12:31:22, Sheriff Decker says, "Hold everything secure until the homicide and other investigators can get there."

There will eventually be much discussion regarding the dictabelt recordings of police conversations on their respective radio channels. The solution regarding much confusion may be reached by the fact that Dallas police Sgt. S. Q. Bellah can be heard on both channels, asking: "You want me to hold this traffic on Stemmons until we find out something, or let it go?" These remarks come 179 seconds after the last gunshot on Channel One and 180 seconds after Curry's order to "go to the hospital" on Channel Two. When Bellah's words are used to line up the two channels, the gunshot sounds also recorded on the dictabelt "occur at the exact instant that John F. Kennedy was assassinated." The problem has historically been that Decker's remarks on Channel One come a full minute after Curry's on Channel Two and yet a half-second after the last gunshot on Channel One. It therefore suggests that this is most probably due to an accidental overdub. The recording needle for Channel One has most probably jumped. It is possible, for instance, to hear Decker giving a whole set of instructions on Channel Two, but on Channel One, there is only a fragment, "... hold everything secure. ... "

THE DEALEY PLAZA "MARKSMANSHIP": Gunnery Sergeant Carlos Hathcock, former senior instructor for the U.S. Marine Corps Sniper Instructor School at Quantico, Virginia eventually says: "Let me tell you what we did at Quantico. We reconstructed the whole thing: the angle, the range, the moving target, the time limit, the obstacles, everything. I don't know how many times we tried it, but we couldn't duplicate what the Warren Commission said Oswald did. Now if I can't do it, how in the world could a guy who was a non-qualified on the rifle range and later only qualified 'marksman' do it?" "

According to Victor Ostrovsky, an Israeli Mossad agent, the Mossad also reenact the shooting: "To test their theory, they did a simulation exercise of the presidential cavalcade to see if expert marksmen with far better equipment than Oswald's could hit a moving target from the recorded distance of 88 yards. They couldn't ... The Mossad had every film taken of the Dallas Assassination. Pictures of the area, the topography, aerial photographs, everything. Using mannequins, they duplicated the presidential cavalcade over and over again. Professionals will do a job in the same way. If I'm going to use a high powered rifle, there are very few places I'd work from, and ideally I'd want a place where I held the target for the longest possible time, where I could get closest to it..... we picked a few likely places, and we had more than one person doing the shooting from more than one angle ... The Mossad, using better, more powerful equipment, would aim their rifles, they'd say "bang" over the loudspeakers and a laser direction-finder would show where people in the car would have been hit, and the bullet exits. It was just an exercise which showed that it was impossible to do what Oswald was supposed to have done."

Additionally, note that many of the Marines who served with LHO mentioned that he had a certain lack of coordination that, they felt, was responsible for the fact that he had difficulty learning to shoot. They believed it was the same deficiency in coordination responsible for his reported inability to drive a car.

Dr. David Mantik, in *Murder In Dealey Plaza*, states: "Many witnesses describe an erect posture at the instant of the final head shot, after which JFK is commonly described as slumping forward. Such witnesses, mostly Secret Service agents in the follow-up car, are Swartz, Ault, Hargis, Hickey, Kinney, Landis. These descriptions of erect posture are totally inconsistent with

the Zapruder film, in which the (single) head shot occurs when JFK is slumped forward and to the left. But when the question is raised (as it rarely is) about what posture the witnesses saw at the moment of the head shot, none of them describe JFK as slumped over. This issue - so striking when it is considered - has received almost no discussion whatsoever."

In the Secret Service car immediately behind the Presidential limousine, SS agent George W. Hickey, Jr. reaches down and picks up an AR 15 (an automatic rifle) which has been kept "locked and loaded" in the car. Releasing the safety on the weapon, Hickey stands up in the rear car seat of the convertible and looks around to find the source of the shots. In a moment, the car will lurch forward, knocking him backward. (*In the book MORTAL ERROR it is suggested that Hickey accidentally fires his AR 15, actually inflicting JFK's mortal head wound .*)

Lumpkin, now on Stemmons Freeway in the motorcade's pilot car, using motorcycle policemen to divert traffic, speaks into the microphone to Chief Curry: "What do you want with these men out here with me?" Curry: "Just go on to Parkland Hospital with me." Patrolman R.L. Gross: "Dispatcher on Channel One seems to have his mike stuck." Curry: "Get those trucks out of the way. Hold everything. Get out of the way!"

Agent-in-Charge Emory Roberts, in the follow-up car, picks up the phone: "Escort us to the nearest hospital - fast but at a safe speed."

The twenty sheriff's deputies who have just watched JFK's motorcade pass the Sheriff's Office at the intersection of Main and Houston begin running in the direction of the Grassy Knoll. One researcher found that of the twenty Dallas Police deputies who will give statements regarding today's events, "sixteen thought the assassin had fired from the area of the grassy knoll" while three had "no opinion" and one "decided the shots came from" the Book Depository. US

Congressman Ray Roberts, is riding in the motorcade with Dallas Mayor Earle Cabell and his wife. Mrs. Cabell testifies: "I believe this was after the third shot, because we were dead still for a matter of some seconds--then when the motorcade started up, Congressman Roberts said--these might not be his exact words, but this is what he meant: 'If all is well ahead, we are headed for Love Field. We are getting out.'"

Robert MacNeil, White House correspondent for NBC News is on the press bus. He jumps up and yells "They were shots! Stop the bus! Stop the bus!" The driver opens the door and MacNeil jumps out. "I saw several people running up the grassy hill beside the road. I thought they were chasing whoever had done the shooting and I ran after them." PKHBS

Richard Carr, on the seventh floor of the new courthouse watches as two men run from behind the Texas School Book Depository. The men enter a waiting station wagon and speed off north on Houston Street.

*Richard Carr described the man he saw as "heavy set, wearing a hat, tan sport coat and horn rim glasses." Minutes after the shooting, James Worrell saw a person described as "5' 10" and wearing some sort of coat" leave the rear of the Depository heading south on Houston Street. Carr saw the same man and recognized him as the man he had seen on the 6th floor of the Book Depository. The man walked south on Houston, turned east on Commerce, and got into a Rambler station wagon parked on the corner of Commerce and Record. The Rambler was next seen in front of the Book Depository by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. Craig saw a person wearing a light-colored, short-sleeved shirt, who he later identified as Oswald, get into the station wagon and then travel under the triple overpass towards Oak Cliff. Marvin Robinson was driving his Cadillac when the Rambler station wagon in front of him abruptly stopped in front of the Book Depository. A young man walked down the grassy incline and got into the station wagon which subsequently sped away under the triple overpass. A third witness, Roy Cooper, was behind Marvin Robinson's Cadillac. He observed a white male wave at, enter, and leave in the station wagon. A photograph, taken by Jim Murray, shows a man wearing a light-colored short-sleeved shirt headed toward the Nash Rambler station wagon in front of the Book Depository. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, also in the photo, is pictured looking at the man and the station wagon. The Hertz sign, on top of the Book Depository, shows the time as 12:40 PM. The man in the white shirt, possibly Lee Oswald, left Dealey Plaza in the station wagon and was last seen heading toward Oak Cliff.*

Avery Davis, an employee in the Texas School Book Depository Building, is standing in front of the building entrance. It is her impression the shots are coming from the overpass in front of the motorcade.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers bolting "...toward Houston Street. I was fifteen steps from the corner--before I reached it two more shots had been fired. Telling myself that it wasn't true and at the same time knowing that it was, I continued to run. I ran across Houston Street and beside the pond, which is on the west side of Houston. I pushed a man out of my way and he fell into the pond. I ran down the grass between Main and Elm. People were lying all over the ground. I thought, "My God, they've killed a woman and child," who were lying beside the gutter on the South side of Elm Street. I checked them and they were alright. I saw a Dallas Police Officer run up the grassy knoll and go behind the picket fence near the railroad yards. I followed and behind the fence was complete confusion and hysteria."

Danny G. Arce, an employee from the TSBD, is standing in front of the building. He says: "I thought they [the shots] came from the railroad tracks to the west of the Texas School Book Depository."

Teacher Jean Hill, who has just seen the President's head explode a few feet in front of her, notices a man running from the area of the wooden fence.

SS agent Clint Hill who has rushed from the SS back-up car to JFK's limo, has just secured a grip on a handhold when the car begins accelerating. Looking into the back seat of the limousine, Hill sees that the right rear portion of the President's head is missing. "As I lay over the top of the back seat I noticed a portion of the President's head on the right rear side was missing and he was bleeding profusely. Part of his brain was gone. I saw a part of his skull with hair on it lying in the seat." Hill protects President & Mrs. Kennedy with his body all the way to Parkland Hospital. While doing so, Hill looks back at the agents in the Secret Service car immediately behind the JFK limo and shakes his head. In the Secret Service car agent Emory Roberts then tells the other agents that they have to take care of LBJ.

*Clint Hill reaches the back of the President's car 2.6 seconds after the final shot. The shooting lasts about 7 seconds. At least twelve seconds elapses between the first shot and the instant when Hill is in a position to cover the President's body. Vice-President Johnson is covered by agent Youngblood in less than three seconds.*

Clint Hill: "Between the time I originally grabbed the handhold and until I was up on the car, Mrs. Kennedy--the second noise that I heard had removed a portion of the President's head, and he had slumped noticeably to his left. Mrs. Kennedy had jumped up from the seat and was, it appeared to me, reaching for something coming off the right rear bumper of the car, the right rear tail, when she noticed that I was trying to climb on the car."

Witnesses testify that, in the shadows of the overpass, there comes a cacophony of screeching tires and swerving vehicles.

Malcolm Kilduff remembers: "We went around Vice President Johnson's car because it had slowed up and we wanted to get up and catch up with the president's car." *PKHBS*

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: "I had a radio which was on a Baker frequency, where I could communicate back with the agents in my followup car. And they had a Charlie frequency, which was on the same network of the Presidential motorcade. And I called back and said I am switching to Baker frequency--I said, "I am switching to Charlie." And as I switched, I heard some transmission over the Charlie sets saying for me to keep my man covered, and I heard Kivett reply to Emory Roberts that he was covered, and I saw agents in the followup car, the Presidential followup car signaling us to stay close. I asked the driver what his opinion was as to--I don't know for exact sure just where we were going, but I knew our best protection was to stay with that Presidential followup crew. And I asked the driver if he had passed the Trade Mart. He said he passed it and we were going on to the hospital. And I heard indications over the radio that we were going to the hospital. We had a very fast ride there. I told the driver to go as fast as he could without having a wreck. There was some conversation between the Vice President and myself while we were going to the hospital. I told him that I didn't know how serious it was up in the front car, but when we arrived at the hospital, I would like to get out of the car and go into the building and not stop, and for him to stay close to, myself and the other agents. He agreed to."

About this time, Victoria Adams, an TSBD employee goes down the stairs from the fourth floor to the first. She will later testify that she never saw LHO descending the stairs. If LHO is at the sixth floor window within seconds of the final head shot, he is wiping away finger prints and preparing to hide his rifle as he crosses the sixth floor -- through stacks of boxes -- to the northeast corner in order to descend the stairs. (*Tests will establish that LHO could have reached the second floor vestibule in 1 minute 14 seconds.*) Miss Adams will testify that she watched the motorcade from an open window on the fourth floor (the third set of double windows from the southeast corner), in company with other employees in the Scott, Foreman Co. publishing office where she worked. After the last shot, she and Sandra Styles immediately run down the back stairs to the first floor. The Warren Commission will later state that she sees Billy Lovelady and William Shelley standing near the elevator. Both Adams and Styles will deny that they ever said they saw Lovelady and Shelley. Adams will say that this incorrect information was added to her testimony. Lovelady and Shelly didn't reenter the DSBD until 7 to 9 minutes after the shooting, which would (if true) discredit Victoria Adams's testimony that she and Styles rushed down the stairs at the same time LHO was supposed to be on the stairs - and yet didn't see or hear him.

In a session with the Warren Commission counsel, Victoria Adams will volunteer the opinion that the shots she heard came from below her fourth-floor window and to the right, not from above and the left, where Oswald allegedly fired the fatal bullet. Adams will another unsolicited piece of information that will fuel the controversies surrounding the shooting scene. She will recall that when she reached the street minutes after the assassination, she and coworker Mrs. Avery Davis see a man at the corner of Houston and Elm streets questioning people much in the manner of a police officer. Later, after viewing Jack Ruby on television, she will say he "looked very similar" to the man at Houston and Elm. However, other testimony places Ruby at the *Dallas Morning News* offices at the time.

Outside -- James Worrell, Jr., a twenty-year-old witness to the assassination, races northward, up Houston Street, where he sees a man exit from the back door of the Depository and walk quickly south on Houston. The man is wearing a brown suit coat. (This man is next seen by Richard Carr; a steelworker at the corner of Houston and Commerce. Carr remembers seeing this same man around noon at a window on the seventh floor of the Book Depository Building.)

Nightclub singer Beverly Oliver is standing on the south side of Elm Street across from the wooden fence and films the entire assassination with her 8-millimeter camera. She observes a puff of smoke from the fence on the knoll. Her film is confiscated the next day by men identifying themselves as government agents. (This film has never been seen since.) Oliver later identifies the FBI man who confiscated her film as Regis Kennedy. Some researchers will later take issue with Oliver's statements and the fact that she claims to be the "Babushka lady."

Ed Hoffman, a deaf-mute on the overpass, has witnessed two men behind the picket fence -- one has a rifle. After the assassination, he sees one man toss the rifle to the other who then takes it to a spot near the railroad tracks and "breaks it down" and then puts it in a box which resembles a tool kit. Hoffman, being deaf and mute, has a very frantic and difficult time trying to communicate this information to the authorities. (Once Oswald is in custody, Hoffman is told by an FBI agent to keep quiet or "you might get killed." Reports of his sighting are hidden from the public for twenty-two years.) Hoffman also watches the President's car as it moves toward the freeway entrance. The car stops there for about 30 seconds to receive directions from the lead car, which they have passed moments earlier. While William Greer waits for the lead car to catch up, Hoffman looks into the presidential limousine. He sees that the entire rear of JFK's head is gone.

Building engineer J. C. Price is on the roof of the Terminal Annex Building on the south side of Dealey Plaza. He sees a man run from the area behind the wooden fence. Price states that the man has something in his right hand and "was running very fast, which gave me the suspicion that he was doing the shooting." "I saw one man run towards the passenger cars on the railroad siding after the volley of shots. This man had a white dress shirt, no tie, and khaki colored trousers. His hair appeared to be long and dark and his agility running could be about 25 years of age. He had something in his hand. I couldn't be sure but it may have been a headpiece." - J. C. Price *CE 2003*

Dallas Police Detective, Tom Tilson, is driving east on Commerce and approaching the triple underpass when he sees the Presidential limousine escort emerge from the underpass heading west at high speed and turn towards Stemmons Freeway. He then sees a suspicious white man slipping and sliding down the embankment on the north side of Elm, west of the triple underpass. According to Tilson, the man attracts his attention by the breakneck speed at which he is coming down the incline and he is the only person running away from the Plaza area. He describes the man as a white male, 38-40 years old, dark hair, and wearing dark clothes. *H&L*

Emory Roberts waves LBJ's car closer to his follow-up car and yells, pointing ahead: "They got him. They got him." He then points to Agent McIntyre: "You and Bennett take over Johnson as soon as we stop." *TDKWS Roberts has chosen to use the word "they" in reference to whoever fired the shots.*

L.C. Smith, of the Sheriff's Office, hears "... a woman unknown to me say the President was shot in the head and the shots came from the fence on the north side of Elm." *Decker Exhibit 5323*

Victoria Adams and Sandra Styles rush out of the back door of the TSBD. *[Adams estimates that she and her friend were going outside about a minute after the shooting.]* They are stopped by a policeman.

"Get back into the building," he says.

"But I work here," Adams pleads.

"That is tough, get back."

"Well, was the President shot?"

"I don't know. Go back."

The two women obey, yet they do not return the way they came, but rather by going all the way around the west side to reenter the TSBD through the front entrance--talking to people along the way.

On Capitol Hill, a closed session of the Senate Rules Committee presided over by B. Everett Jordan of North Carolina sparked by the unappeasable John Williams of Delaware is evoking well-documented testimony from an acutely panicked Don Reynolds. It implicates Lyndon B. Johnson. Billie Sol Estes is leaking news from prison that he has paid off LBJ in a very substantial way, and references to all this are starting to break out in the newspapers. *B&JE*

12:32 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dashing into the Book Depository Building, Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly see and identify Oswald on the second floor (in the lunchroom) within 90 seconds of the last shot. He doesn't appear to be winded or nervous. He has just gotten a soft drink from a vending machine. The Warren Commission will later state that LHO buys the soft drink AFTER the confrontation with Truly and Baker. Although Truly testifies that LHO was holding nothing in his hands, Baker will initially write in a signed Statement on September 23, 1964, that "On the second floor, where the lunchroom is located, I saw a man standing in the lunch-



room drinking a coke.” The words “drinking a coke” are then scratched out by Baker. The additional time it would’ve taken LHO to deposit money in the soda machine and select his drink before Baker got to him would have posed further headaches to a Commission already grappling with a strained schedule, not to mention the question as to why an escaping assassin would even bother to stop for a soda. According to Dallas Police Capt. Will Fritz, “He [LHO] said he was on the second floor drinking a coca cola when the officer came in.”

Oswald is also seen on the second floor by Depository employee Mrs. Robert Reid as she returns to her desk. Oswald will calmly walk east and south to the second floor stairway and descend to the first floor of the building to exit the TSBD from the main entrance -- before the building is effectively sealed off by police.

As Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly leave the lunchroom and run from the 2nd floor to the 5th floor, the electricity and telephone service in the TSBD are restored and the west elevator moved from the 5th floor to the 1st. *H&L*

Postal Inspector Harry Holmes, viewing the assassination through binoculars from the window of the Terminal Annex Building overlooking Dealey Plaza from the south, observes a man in the grassy knoll area “trying to take a gun away “ from a woman. *(Holmes will later explain that “it later developed that he was trying to protect her from the shots.” How the postal inspector came to “know” this later is unknown. He was never asked to describe her or her male companion.)*

Howard Brennan jumps off the wall where he has been sitting and is frightened enough to run to the Houston Street side of his position and crouch for protection.

Richard Randolph Carr notices a man wearing a brown suit coat walking very fast, proceeding south on Houston Street and then turning left on Commerce. In addition to his brown suit coat, Carr also says he is now wearing a hat and has on horn-rimmed glasses. *[Some researchers speculate the man wearing the brown jacket and horn-rimmed glasses may have been Lyndon Johnson’s associate Mac Wallace, whose fingerprint may have been found on one of the boxes near the window on the 6th floor from where shots were fired.] [H&L]* He steps into a 1961 or 1962 gray Nash Rambler station wagon parked along the street. The driver is a young Negro. The brown suit coat man is last seen as a passenger of this car going north on Record Street. *(Carr is never called upon to testify. Still, police and other officials repeatedly come to his house outside Dallas to intimidate him into silence. He suffers death threats and coercion at the hands of the FBI who tell him, “If you didn’t see Lee Harvey Oswald in the School Book Depository with a rifle, then you didn’t see anything.” Jim Garrison secures Carr to testify at the Clay Shaw trial. The day before his testimony, Carr finds dynamite wired to the ignition of his car; however, he does testify. Carr will receive numerous threats and will suffer attacks on his life. He will even shoot and kill one of his attackers. He will eventually be stabbed to death in Atlanta in the 1970’s.)*

*Further details on Carr:* Just prior to the sound of shots, an unemployed steel worker, Richard R. Carr, has been looking for work at the site of the new courthouse on Houston St. He is seeking out the foreman on the ninth floor, and as he ascends, he stops at the sixth floor, from which he can view the top floor of the Depository. He notes a heavyset man looking out a window next to the one on the far east end. This man is wearing a hat, glasses, and, according to Carr, a tan sport coat. For a short time, Carr studies the man, and then he continues his ascent. About a minute or two later, he hears a loud noise that sounds like a firecracker. He turns his eyes toward the triple underpass, which is where he thinks the shots have come from. In the grassy area between Elm and Main he can see several individuals falling to the ground. To learn more, he immediately begins to descend the stairs. After Carr reaches the ground, he again sees the man whom he has previously seen on the seventh floor of the Book Depository. He is rapidly approaching Carr at a very fast walking pace. When he gets to the corner of Commerce, he turns left. On the next street over is a 1961 or 1962 Nash Rambler station wagon, parked facing north. It has a luggage rack on top and Texas plates. In the driver’s seat is a young black man. The heavyset man opens the rear door and gets in. The car is last seen heading north on Record Street. *[This momentary sighting dovetails with the observation of sheriff’s deputy Roger Craig, who also sees a Nash Rambler station wagon, also driven by a dark-complected man, about fifteen minutes after the shooting, heading west on Elm. It stops in front of the TSBD and a man later identified by Craig as Lee Harvey Oswald gets inside. The car is last seen going under the triple underpass in a direction that could have taken it toward Oak Cliff.]*

Police Ban (Channel 2) “There is a motorcycle officer up on Stemmons with his mike stuck open on Channel 1. Could you send someone up there to tell him to shut it off?” Report that Parkland has been notified.

Panic and confusion erupt in Dealey Plaza, yet the “Umbrella Man” calmly lowers his umbrella and gazes around. He then has a brief conference with another man who approaches him with what appears to be a two-way radio. After talking briefly together, the two men calmly leave the Plaza. Researcher Penn Jones will later locate the Umbrella Man. When questioned, the Umbrella Man, Mr. Witt, shows the HSCA an umbrella that has a different number of “ribs” than the one in the Zapruder film. His testimony about his actions during and after the shooting is disproved by films and photos.

Abraham Zapruder, according to his secretary, shakily puts down his camera and starts screaming “They killed him! They killed him! They killed him!” He is reportedly so stricken by the experience that he never quite gets over it. His own is the last film

or news report about Kennedy he will ever watch. He appears later, however, quite calm when he is interviewed by a local Dallas TV station. Some researchers will later claim that what we know as “the Zapruder film” was not actually shot by Abraham Zapruder. This subject is covered in more than a few books, most notably in Jim Fetzer’s *The Great Zapruder Film Hoax*.

*Author Doug Mizzer will eventually point out an apparent discrepancy between the Zapruder and Nix films. Clint Hill testifies that he grabbed Jackie Kennedy and put her back into her seat. In the Nix film, Hill gets both feet onto the limousine and puts one hand on each of Jackie’s shoulders. He even seems to be hugging her head and shoulders as he pushes her back into the seat. But the Zapruder film shows that he only reaches out and perhaps barely touches her outstretched hand when she turns and climbs back into the seat.*

*There are at least four versions of “the Zapruder film” currently available to the public or to students of the film. One is David Lifton’s “Z Film” (undated). Another is on the Macmillan CD, “JFK Assassination: A Visual Investigation” (1993). A third - several versions, actually - is found in Robert Groden’s video, “The Assassination Films” (1995). The fourth - in digitally enhanced form - is presented in MPI’s “Image of an Assassination” (1998). These prints do not have the same properties. TGZFH*

*David Lifton writes: “The original records of the Kodak lab establish that although the Zapruder film went through as film number 0183, and that - after returning from Jamieson with three Ektachrome duplicates (which went through the processor as 0185, 1086, and 0187) - there is a missing number in the sequence: 0184. That number is unaccounted for. What this means is that something went through the processor that afternoon, between the Zapruder original and the three copies. There are only supposed to have been four film cans - the genuine original, plus the three copies exposed at Jamieson (and then brought back to Kodak for processing.) That something else - i.e. one additional item, resulting in a fifth film can - went through the processor raises the possibility that an extra copy was made that afternoon.” TGZFH*

Jim Hicks, an eyewitness in Dealey Plaza, walks toward the knoll as the motorcade’s press bus speeds by on its way to Parkland hospital. Photographs of Hicks, taken from the rear, show something in his back pocket resembling a radio with an antenna. (*Hicks will later tell New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison that he was the radio coordinator for the assassination team. Shortly after admitting this to Garrison Hicks is beaten up, kidnapped, and taken to an Air Force mental institution in Oklahoma, where he will be incarcerated until 1988. A few days after his release, Hicks will be murdered in Oklahoma.*) It will later be suggested that Jim Hicks is possibly the man photographed in the Cuban and Soviet Embassies in Mexico by the CIA. If so, he is identified incorrectly as Oswald in those photographs. It will be further suggested that Hicks may have provided the radio communication for the snipers in Dealey Plaza.

Jerry Coley (a thirty-year old employee of the *Dallas Morning News*) and his friend, Charlie Mulkey, cross Houston St. from their vantage point near the old county jail. They circle behind the TSBD and cross a dirt field to reach the knoll. Heading to the TSBD from the knoll they notice a pool of red liquid on the steps leading down to Elm St. Mulkey touches the liquid with his finger, tastes it and says: “My God, Jerry, that’s blood.” Both men return to the Morning News building and get photographer Jim Hood. Returning to the scene Hood takes several pictures of the red liquid from different angles. Both men then hurry back to the newspaper offices to develop the photographs.

Dallas Police Officer Joe Marshall Smith has drawn his pistol and is checking out the parking lot directly behind the fence on the grassy knoll. He smells gunpowder and encounters a man behind the stockade fence on the grassy knoll who produces Secret Service credentials. He is allowed to continue on his way. Deputy Sheriff Seymour Weitzman is with Smith. Years later, Weitzman will be interviewed by the author Michael Canfield and shown a photograph of Bernard Barker (a future Watergate burglar along with Hunt and Sturgis). Weitzman will say, “Yes, that’s him,” and identify Barker as the man who showed him Secret Service credentials on the grassy knoll. *H&L*

Dallas Police Officer Joe M. Smith testifies that he “looked into all the cars” during a 20 minute search of the parking lot immediately following the shooting, but he sees nothing suspicious in any of the vehicles. Testimony reveals, however, that the trunks of those automobiles were not searched.

“I rushed towards the park and saw people running towards the railroad yards beyond Elm Street and I ran over and jumped a fence and a railroad worker stated to me that he believed the smoke from the bullets came from the vicinity of a stockade fence which surrounds the park area.” - Deputy Sheriff A. D. McCurley *Decker Exhibit No. 5323*

Crossing Elm Street to the area of the wooden fence, Malcolm Summers is stopped by a man in a suit with an overcoat over his arm. The man reveals a small automatic weapon under the overcoat and tells Summers, “Don’t you all come up here any further. You could get shot.”

Sergeant D. V. Harkness goes to rear of the Book Depository Building where he encounters several “well armed” men dressed

in suits. They tell Sergeant Harkness they are with the Secret Service.

OF THE TWENTY-EIGHT SECRET SERVICE AGENTS PRESENT IN DALLAS THIS DAY, NOT A SINGLE MAN WAS EVER IN THE GRASSY KNOLL AREA OR THE PARKING AREA BEHIND IT. NO AGENT WAS ON FOOT IN THE AREA BEFORE OR IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE SHOOTING. SS Agent, Forrest Sorrels, will return to Dealey Plaza from Parkland Hospital.

One secret service agent is momentarily stranded in Dealey Plaza when he leaves a Secret Service follow-up car, but is quickly picked up by another passing motorcade car and taken immediately to Parkland Hospital.

Gov. John Connally will later testify: "I don't know that any political figure in this country can be spared an assassin's bullet if indeed there is a dedicated assassin. So I would hope that the American people would understand that the mere fact that the Secret Service failed was not a failure of desire, not a failure of dedication, not a failure of talent, but rather a failure of an evitable circumstance."

Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman, standing at the corner of Main and Houston Streets, has heard the shots. He immediately runs toward the underpass and to the stockade fence atop the knoll. There, Deputy Weitzman is informed by a bystander that the "firecracker or shot had come from the other side of the fence." During the time Weitzman is running from the intersection of Main and Houston, he observes a blonde woman, 20 to 25 years old, drop a lunch sack at a point about half a block west of the Texas School Book Depository building. He thinks nothing of it at the time. Only later will Weitzman determine that this lunch sack was very similar to the lunch sack found at the sixth floor window where the assassin apparently stationed himself. He will bring this information to the attention of the Dallas Police Department. Weitzman subsequently picks up a piece of JFK's skull, which he finds near the curb on the south side of Elm Street, and turns it over to "authorities." *It is alleged that these "authorities" may have been the phony Secret Service agents seen in Dealey Plaza. (Later, when Weitzman tells the Warren Commission about this piece of skull, he is suddenly taken "off the record.")*

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, who has run into the parking lot behind the knoll, remembers: "I began to question people when I noticed a woman in her early thirties attempting to drive out of the parking lot. She was in a brown 1962 or 1963 Chevrolet. I stopped her, identified myself and placed her under arrest. She told me that she HAD to leave and I said, "Lady, you're not going anywhere." I turned her over to Deputy Sheriff C. I. (Lummy) Lewis and told him the circumstances of the arrest. Officer Lewis told me that he would take her to Sheriff [Bill] Decker and take care of her car."

Roger Craig describes the parking lot: "It was leased by Deputy Sheriff B. D. Gossett. He in turn rented parking space by the month to the deputies who worked in the court house, except for official vehicles. I rented one of these spaces from Gossett when I was a dispatcher working days or evenings. I paid Gossett \$3.00 per month and was given a key to the lot. The lot had an iron bar across the only entrance and exit (which were the same). The bar had a chain and lock on it. The only people having access to it were deputies with keys."

AP photographer, James W. Altgens, sprints back to the Dallas News Building. Arriving at the third floor AP wire photo office, he picks up the interoffice phone which rings automatically in the news office. Dallas AP Bureau Chief Robert H. Johnson, Jr., comes on the line to hear Altgens blurt out, "Bob, the President has been shot!" Johnson confirms that Altgens actually saw it happen, then he yells, "Bulletin!" as he frantically types out the message. Night editor Ron Thompson pulls the bulletin from the typewriter and quickly hands it to wire operator Julia Saunders. At 12: 39 PM CST the bulletin is on the wire. *POTP*

Nearly a dozen people are taken into custody at various times and places following the shots. Larry Florer is arrested coming out of the Dal-Tex building, reportedly drunk; he is held for questioning and later released.

In an interview with Seth Kantor of the Scripps-Howard newspaper chain, Mr. U. E. Baughman (former head of the Secret Service) will declare that it is a "basic, established rule" of the Secret Service to see to it that people are kept out of the upper stories of buildings along a presidential parade route. The manager of the Texas School Book Depository therefore "should have been under firm instructions by the police" to close the upper floors of that building to unauthorized persons. Mr. Baughman also points out that the only shots fired today were fired by the assassin. There was no return gunfire from either the Secret Service or the Dallas Police. Baughman maintains that the Secret Service should have peppered the sniper window with machine gun fire immediately after the first shot. Baughman is quoted as saying "there are a lot of things to be explained" about the assassination.

Several people in Dealey Plaza (including Phillip Willis and his family) witness the arrest of a young man wearing a black leather jacket and black gloves. He is ushered out of the Dal-Tex building by two uniformed policemen, who put him in a police car and drive away from the crime scene as the crowd curses and jeers him. There is no official record of this arrest.

Approximately fifteen minutes from now, the elevator operator in the Dal-Tex Building notices an unknown man inside the

building. Feeling that the man doesn't belong in the building, the elevator operator seeks out a policeman, who detains the suspicious man, bringing him to the sheriff's office for questioning. They hold him for nearly three hours. He tells police that his name is Jim Braden, and that he is in Dallas on oil business. He shows them identification, and explains that he had entered the building in hopes of finding a telephone to call his mother. Braden further asserts that he entered the building only after the assassination occurred, although eyewitnesses place him in the building at the time the shots were actually fired. Eventually, the police accept his explanation and release him. Jim Braden is actually Eugene Hale Brading, an ex-con from Southern California with reputed underworld ties.

*On September 10, just two months before the assassination, Brading had his name legally changed to Braden. Had Dallas police known his actual name, they would have learned that he was a parolee with thirty-five arrests on his record.*

*Brading had told his parole officer that he was going to Dallas on oil business, and his parole records indicate that he planned to meet with Lamar Hunt. Although he later denied meeting with Hunt, a witness (Hunt chief of security Paul Rothermal) placed Brading and three friends at the offices of Lamar Hunt on the afternoon before the assassination. Brading's presence at Hunt's office was also confirmed in an FBI report. Coincidentally, Jack Ruby accompanied a young woman to the Hunt's office that same afternoon. And on the twenty-first, (last night) Brading checked into the Cabana Hotel in Dallas, where Jack Ruby just happened to visit sometime around midnight that same evening.*

*During the months preceding the assassination, Brading kept an office in the Pete Marquette Building in New Orleans. Also occupying an office in that building, on the same floor and just down the hall, was G. Wray Gill, a lawyer for New Orleans crime boss Carlos Marcello. One of Gill's detectives is David Ferrie, who has been in and out of Gill's office many times during the time Brading keeps an office there. Ferrie later became the focus of New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison's investigation into the Kennedy assassination.*

*On the evening of June 4, 1968, Brading will check in to the Century Plaza Hotel in Los Angeles, more than a hundred miles from his home. Just a few minutes away at the Ambassador Hotel, Robert Kennedy will be murdered in the hotel pantry after winning the California primary. Upon learning of Brading's close proximity to the Ambassador Hotel that evening, the Los Angeles Police Department will be concerned enough to question Brading about his possible role in both assassinations.*

12: 33 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) (Warren Commission states:) This is the earliest time Oswald could have left the Texas Book Depository Building after shooting the President. He departs the building from the main entrance. Oswald will later testify that a Secret Service agent stops him in front of the Book Depository to ask where the nearest telephone is located. The man Oswald meets leaving the Texas School Book Depository is also claimed to be Pierce Allman, a crew cut reporter who enters the TSBD to telephone a report to WFAA radio. (After Oswald's eventual arrest, Captain Will Fritz and the other interrogators of Oswald will never ask him which exit he used or whether a policeman had been stationed at the door, and if so, whether he had tried to prevent him from leaving or had checked his credentials.) AATF

A KBOX news car arrives on the scene- coming up behind the TSBD. James Romack, a truck driver for Coordinated Transportation, removes a portion of a barrier, allowing the vehicle to pass. Meanwhile, a man in the dark sportcoat dashes out the back door of the TSBD. A sawhorse barrier has been erected that crossed Houston St., located approximately 25 yards from the TSBD to block northbound traffic into a road construction zone.

(12:35 pm) When interviewed by Captain Fritz on 11/22/63, Oswald said "as he was leaving the TSBD building, two men (one with a crew cut) had intercepted him at the front door; identified themselves as Secret Service Agents and asked for the location of a telephone" (CD 354). Mr. Pierce Allman, who had brown crew cut hair, and Terrence Ford, of WFAA TV, ran into the TSBD a few minutes after the shooting. They entered the front door of the building, emerged into a hallway and there met a white male who they could not further identify. Allman asked this person for the location of a telephone. Oswald watched as Allman used the phone and Oswald then left the TSBD and walked east on Elm.

*On November 30, FBI Agent Alan Manning interviews Mrs. Evelyn Harris. In his summary of that interview, he writes: "The daughter of Mrs. Lucy Lopez, a white woman married to a Mexican, worked at a sewing room across the street from the TSBD. Her daughter and some of the other girls knew Lee Harvey Oswald and also were acquainted with Jack Ruby. They observed Jack Ruby give Oswald a pistol when Oswald came out of the building."*

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig sees police detain a Latin man whom they have seized on Elm Street. In a few moments, Craig will witness this same man driving a Rambler station wagon. The Latin man is released from the police detainment by someone who says he is a Secret Service agent. Craig will eventually identify this "agent", from photographs, as possibly being Edgar Eugene Bradley -- an ex-convict allegedly connected to the Mob in Southern California. (Bradley is also in LA on the evening RFK is murdered.)

Mr. Roy Cooper is driving his car and following his boss who is driving a Cadillac. They are coming south on Houston and have had to wait for the motorcade. Cooper sees a white male somewhere between 20 and 30 years of age wave at a Nash Rambler station



wagon, light colored, as it pulls out and seems ready to leave from Elm and Houston. The station wagon pulls out very fast in front of the Cadillac driven by Cooper's boss and his employer has to stop abruptly and nearly hits the Nash Rambler. Cooper can not see who was driving the Nash Rambler and is not able furnish any further description of the man who jumps into the car. The Nash Rambler station wagon pulls off at a rather fast rate of speed and heads to the overpass toward Oak Cliff.

Law clerk, Lillian Mooneyham, sees a man in "the sniper's window" a few minutes after the shots are fired. Oswald could not have been the person moving around in the window (*since the Warren Commission assumes Oswald exited the sniper's nest in a matter of seconds in order to have any hope of getting him to the second-floor lunchroom where he is seen by a police officer about 90 seconds after the shooting*). Additionally, all five of the witnesses who see a gunman in the sixth-floor window during or right after the shooting say he is wearing a light-colored shirt. Oswald wore a brown shirt to work today.

A KBOX news car arrives on the scene - near the rear of the TSBD.

The interference on police Channel 1 stops. (*The microphone has been "stuck" open for at least four minutes total*). But first there is an electronic beeping in precisely the Morse code signal for "Victory."

The telephone system in Washington, D.C. is interrupted and, in some areas, goes dead and remains out of service for an hour.

Aboard Air Force One, Col. James B. Swindal overhears Roy Kellerman on the Secret Service radio channel speaking from JFK's limo: "Lancer is hurt. It looks bad. We have to get to a hospital." Moments later, the Secret Service communications gear on Air Force One goes dead. Swindal receives the news that JFK is dead by tuning into network television aboard the aircraft.

*Note that power in the TSBD went out just prior to the assassination. Channel 1 has been interrupted for a total of four minutes during the assassination, and the communications gear aboard Air Force One now goes dead at a very crucial time immediately following the assassination.*

12:34 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The radio telephone in a press car carrying representatives of the wire services is rendered inoperative immediately after Merriman Smith gets out the first utterance of the shooting. It is reported that Smith yanks the phone wires out after he gets off his UPI news flash. (*The press pool car contains Merriman Smith, Jack Bell, Marty Underwood, Bob Clark of ABC, and Bob Bascomb of the Dallas Morning News, plus the driver who is an employee of Southwest Bell Telephone.*)

(*Death of Secret Service Agent*) Eddie Barker, KRLD-TV, a CBS affiliate, will note, "The word is that the President was killed, one of his agents is dead, and Governor Connally was wounded." ABC News in Washington will report, "A Secret Service agent apparently was shot by one of the assassin's bullets." ABC's Bill Lord report includes, "Did confirm the death of the secret service agent... one of the Secret Service agents was killed ... Secret Service agents usually walk right beside the car." ABC Washington will also note, "One of the Secret Service agents traveling with the President was killed today." *The Associated Press* (AP) is quoted on WFAA (ABC): "A Secret Service agent and a Dallas policeman were shot and killed some distance from where the President was shot."

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Orders to keep everything out of the emergency entrance to Parkland Hospital. Get all of the traffic out of the way. An officer in Dealey Plaza radios that he has a witness who saw a man with a gun in the TSBD. Curry tells officer get name, address, phone # and all information. Cut traffic on Hines & Industrial Blvd.

12:35 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) J. Edgar Hoover calls Attorney General RFK at home. "The President's been shot. I think it is serious. I'll call you back when I find out more." Robert Morgenthau watches as RFK turns away, a look of horror on his face, clapping his hand to his mouth. He turns to his aides and screams "Jack's been shot! It might be fatal." RFK then goes back to the main house, walking around in a state of shock. Later, followed by Ethel, he goes up to their bedroom to try calling Dallas. He is also simultaneously preparing to pack for an emergency flight to Texas.

Eventually, RFK's call to Parkland is put through. He isn't sure to whom, though he believes it is to Secret Service agent Clint Hill. Later, RFK recalls: "They said that it was very serious. And I asked if he was conscious, and they said he wasn't, and I asked if they'd gotten a priest, and they said they had ... Then, I said, will you call me back, and he said yes, and then he - Clint Hill called me back, and I think it was about thirty minutes after I talked to Hoover ... and he said, "The President's dead." (LBTS)

The phone log for J. Edgar Hoover on this day shows that, aside from calls to RFK and the head of the Secret Service, Hoover called only one man on the afternoon the President is shot: Billy Byars. Within four days, the FBI will receive a tip-off that Clint Murchison and Tom Webb - the FBI veteran the millionaire has hired at Hoover's suggestion - are both acquainted with Jack Ruby. While they deny it, Ruby has met one of Murchison's best friends, Humble Oil millionaire Billy Byars. Hoover and Byars are close. They use adjacent bungalows at Murchison's California hotel each summer. O&C

In the book, *Brothers*, by David Talbot, the author explains RFK's receipt of Hoover's call by stating that at Hickory Hill in McLean, Virginia, the phone extension at Kennedy's swimming pool rings. RFK, still dressed in a wet bathing suit, is eating lunch near the pool. Ethel answers the phone and tells RFK that J. Edgar Hoover is calling. RFK knows something must be wrong because Hoover never calls him at home. When he answers the phone, Hoover says: "I have news for you. The president's been shot." Hoover's voice is blunt and matter of fact.

In Dallas, Texas - Tom Dillard snaps two photographs in the rail yard next to the TSBD parking area which show a 1959 Rambler station wagon that is all but identical to George Wing's Rambler.

Sergeant Tom Tilson, an off-duty Dallas policeman, and his daughter are in his car just west of the triple underpass. They watch as a man in dark clothing comes down the railroad embankment to a black automobile. He throws something into the backseat, hurries around to the front, gets into the car, and speeds off westward. Thinking this suspicious, they pursue the vehicle but lose it in the traffic. The man, Tilson later says, looked and dressed like Jack Ruby.

*Researcher R. D. Morningstar puts forth a theory that "Badgeman" - identified in the Moorman polaroid photograph - is, in reality, J. D. Tippit. Morningstar also maintains that J.D. Tippit is seen in the photographs of the "tramps" taken soon after the shooting. This identification is partially based on pointing out a small patch located on the lower sleeve of one of the the arresting officers in the "tramps" photographs. During the 50s and 60s the symbol on the patch was one of the insignias and logos of the Ku Klux Klan's Southern Jurisdiction. Morningstar asserts that this symbol was also used by General Edwin Walker's renegade army of "Minutemen."*

Of the twenty sheriff's deputies watching the motorcade from in front of the Sheriff's Office, sixteen place the origin of the shots near the Triple Underpass, three give no opinion, and one implies the Book Depository Building. Of the Dallas policemen interviewed, four place shots from the Grassy Knoll, four say shots came from the Depository, and four give no opinion.

The Warren Commission will eventually question 126 of the 266 known witnesses either by testimony or affidavit. Regarding the source of the shots, thirty-eight gave no opinion -- most are not asked -- thirty two indicate the TSBD, and fifty-one place the shots in the vicinity of the Grassy Knoll. Several believe shots were fired from two different locations.

A police sergeant radios headquarters that he has a witness who says shots came from the fifth floor.

S. M. Holland, who hurries to the spot behind the fence where he thinks one shot has been fired, finds a number of Dallas police officers already there, in the area behind the picket fence reserved for parking for the sheriff's department and others who work at the courthouse.

Beverly Oliver also hurries to the knoll and identifies Dallas police officers P.T. Dean and Roscoe White as two policemen she encounters near the fence on the knoll. *TID*

Jean Hill sees police officers with rifles. Shotguns are the standard issue for police, not rifles. *TID*

#### - POLICE SEEN IN DEALEY PLAZA IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE SHOOTING:

- \* Police with rifles seen by Jean Hill.
- \* Police officers seen in railroad yard by Victoria Adams as though they were sealing off the area.
- \* James Altgens notices Secret Service agents and police officers with guns drawn on North side of Elm St. running toward the triple overpass.
- \* Marion Baker parks motorcycle and runs into TSBD with gun drawn.  
(*The only officer to do so. Everyone else rushes towards the Grassy Knoll.*)
- \* Secret Service agent seen displaying credentials to J. M. Smith behind Grassy Knoll fence.
- \* Beverly Oliver identifies P.T. Dean and Roscoe White near fence on knoll.
- \* Men who say they are Secret Service agents behind the TSBD
- \* A Dallas policeman reportedly seen inside the TSBD prior to Marion Baker entering building

#### - POLICE SEEN IN DEALEY PLAZA PRIOR TO THE SHOOTING:

- \* One Dallas police officer seen standing in front of the TSBD.
- \* Deputy Sheriff on roof on County Records Bldg. with rifle.  
Deputy Sheriff and crack shot Harry Weatherford is on the roof of the Dallas County Jail (Records Building) with a rifle during the assassination.

*Weatherford has received a custom-made silencer for his rifle several weeks prior to the assassination. He is reportedly ordered to the roof of the building by Dallas sheriff Bill Decker. (When Decker dies in 1970, Weatherford is at his bedside.) A researcher once asks him if he shot JFK. Weatherford replies, "You little son of a bitch, I shoot lots of people." In 1975 a maintenance worker on the roof of the Dallas County Records Building, located diagonally from the Texas School Book Depository, finds a 30.06 shell under a lip of roofing tar at the base of the roof's parapet on the side facing Dealey Plaza. The shell casing is dated 1953. The condition of the shell indicates it has been on the roof for a long period of time. The HSCA makes no mention of this shell.*

\*Two police officers on triple overpass

\*Two police officers assigned to traffic duty at the corner of Elm & Houston.

In New Orleans, at the trial of Carlos Marcello, Judge Herbert W. Christenberry has just delivered his fifteen minute charge to the jury. A bailiff suddenly strides into the courtroom and, going up to the bench, hands the judge a note. As Judge Christenberry reads it, a look of shock and consternation spreads over his face. Recovering quickly, he stands up and announces that President JFK has just been shot in Dallas and is feared dead. Carlos Marcello and his brother Joe file out of the courtroom for an hour's recess showing absolutely no emotion. Also leaving the federal courthouse is David Ferrie. Shortly thereafter, Ferrie telephones a motel Carlos Marcello owns in Houston and makes a reservation for this night for himself and two young male companions, Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey. He then places a call to the owner and operator of the Winterland Skating Rink in Houston, inquiring about the rink's skating schedule. *(Three days later, he will lie to the FBI about the nature of the call.)*

Sergeant D. V. Harkness reaches the rear of the Book Depository to make sure that the building is sealed off. When he arrives, "there were some Secret Service agents there. I didn't get them identified. They told me they were Secret Service agents." 6H 312

J. M. Smith proceeds at once to the area behind the concrete structure in the grassy space back from Elm Street toward the railroad tracks, where he checks the bushes and the cars in the parking lot. He testifies:

SMITH: Of course, I wasn't alone. There was some deputy sheriff with me, and I believe one Secret Service man when I got there. I got to make this statement, too. I felt awfully silly, but after the shot and this woman, I pulled my pistol from my holster, and I thought, this is silly. I don't know who I am looking for, and I put it back. Just as I did, he showed me that he was a Secret Service agent." 7H 535

*Note:* Prio to the motorcade today .... "The (Dallas) police were given samples of all indentification, including plastic pin-on badges and colored lapel clips, while pictures of the Secret Service, White House staff and White House communication pins were shown to the police. It was arranged that samples of the identifications should be shown to comand officers as they posted their police officers." In other words, Officer Smith knew what the Secret Service credentials looked like.

\* Sylvia Meagher, in her book *Accessories After The Fact* states: "I suggest that he [the "Secret Service" agent] was one of the assassins, armed with false credentials ... Few mysteries are as important as this one, and it is appalling that the [Warren] Commission ignored or failed to recognize the grounds here for serious suspicion of a well-planned conspiracy at work."

"[The Secret Service agents assigned to the motorcade] remained at their posts during the race to the hospital. None stayed at the scene of the shooting, and none entered the Texas School Book Depository at or immediately after the shooting ... Forrest V. Sorrels, special agent in charge of the Dallas office, was the first Secret Service agent to return to the scene of the assassination, approximately 20 or 25 minutes after the shots were fired." WR 52

During this time period, the Secret Service relies heavily on the CIA for technical support. The CIA even manufactures the lapel pins worn by Secret Service agents. It is also important to understand that there is an agreement in force from the mid-1950s to the mid-1970s, exempting the CIA from a statutory requirement to report any criminal activity by any of its employees or assets. This agreement, drawn up under Eisenhower and eventually to be rescinded under Gerald Ford, is so secret that the Attorneys General under JFK and LBJ (including Robert Kennedy) are never informed of it.

Mr. Pierce Allman, who has brown crew cut hair, and Terrence Ford, of WFAA TV, run into the TSBD around this time. They enter the front door of the building, emerge into a hallway and there meet a white male who they can not further identify. Allman asks this person for the location of a telephone. (It has been alleged that this white male is LHO. It is further suggested that LHO then casually exits the TSBD through the front door. Depending on the suggested scenario, LHO then either gets into a Rambler station wagon, or boards a bus to leave the scene.)

A UPI wire goes out reading: "THREE SHOTS WERE FIRED TODAY AT PRESIDENT KENNEDY'S MOTORCADE IN DOWNTOWN DALLAS."

12:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Marsalis Bus No. 1213 leaves the intersection of St. Paul and Elm, going west on Elm Street --

bound for Oak Cliff. Behind it is another city bus also bound for Oak Cliff -- the Beckley bus. These two buses will travel together down Elm Street through dense city traffic. At Dealey Plaza their routes will diverge, the Marsalis bus turning south on Houston Street, and the Beckley bus continuing westward past the Texas School Book Depository. LHO will supposedly board the Marsalis bus in a matter of minutes and be recognized by Mary Bledsoe. Linnie Mae Randle will recall LHO "wearing a tan shirt and gray jacket on the morning of November 22." DPD Officer Baker will recall that LHO is wearing a light brown jacket when he and Roy Truly encounter Oswald in the TSBD shortly after 12:30 pm (affidavit by ML Baker, 11/22/63). The next person who identifies LHO's brown shirt is Mary Bledsoe (FBI interview by SA Harrison and Weir, 11/24/63). She says he is wearing "ragged gray work pants, and a brown shirt with holes in the elbows."

Mary Bledsoe boards the bus at St. Paul and Elm and sits across the aisle from the driver. This bus, identified as the "Marsalis-Ramona-Elwood", is driven by Cecil McWatters (vol 2, page 292 W.C.; also W.C. exhibit #378). A few blocks later the bus stops to pick up a passenger. Bledsoe recognizes the passenger as Oswald when he boards the bus. He passes by her while walking toward the rear of the bus (Bledsoe interview by SA Richard Harrison 11/23/63). When the bus becomes stalled in traffic, Oswald again passes by Bledsoe, this time while walking toward the front of the bus. Oswald obtains a transfer from McWatters and exits through the front door.

When interviewed on November 23rd, 1963, Bledsoe remembered that Oswald wore "a brown shirt with holes in the elbows and "ragged gray work pants". Bledsoe was the only witness on the bus who paid any attention to Oswald, probably because she knew him, and thus was able to identify the clothing he wore (as of November 23rd).

Before her W.C. testimony Bledsoe prepared notes, at the suggestion of SS Agent Forrest Sorrels, in order to refresh her memory. Reading from notes to refresh a witnesses testimony is, as any lawyer knows, not uncommon in courtroom proceedings. It is allowed in all state and federal court proceedings (*Federal Rules of Evidence --- Rule 612 and Rule 803-S*).

Cecil McWatters was interviewed on November 22nd and 23rd. On November 22, McWatters was driving the "Marsalis, Ramona, Elwood, Munger" bus run, known as run 1213. McWatters, with his time checked by the company dispatcher, arrived on schedule at St. Paul and Elm at 12:36 pm. At Elm and Griffin "I come to a complete stop, and when I did, someone come up and beat on the door of the bus, and that is about even with Griffin St." (Vol 2, pg 264). The man boarded the bus, paid his 23 cent fare, and "he took the third chair back on the right" (CE 343). Mary Bledsoe, sitting across from McWatters, identified the man as her former tenant --- Lee Harvey Oswald.

Near Poydrus, when the bus becomes tied up in traffic, a man gets out of the car in front of the bus, walks back to the bus and tells Whaley the President has been shot. An unknown woman and Oswald get up from their seats, ask for and obtain bus transfers from McWatters and leave the bus (CE 343). McWatters told the Warren Commission "yes, sir; I gave him one (bus transfer) about two blocks from where he got on ... the reason I recall the incident, I had --- there was a lady that when I stopped in this traffic, there was a lady who had a suitcase and she said, I have got to make a 1 o'clock train at Union Station ... so I gave her a transfer and opened the door and as she was going out the gentlemen I had picked up about 2 blocks asked for a transfer and got off at the same place in the middle of the block where the lady did ... it was the intersection near Lamar St." (Vol 2, pg 264, 265). Oswald's transfer is valid for 15 minutes or until the next scheduled bus after the time of issue.

After departing McWatters bus, Oswald walks two blocks south on Lamar St. and says to William Whaley "may I have this cab?" ( Vol 2, pg 256). After Oswald leaves the bus, two policemen board the bus and inform McWatters and passengers of the assassination. They question each passenger to see if they are carrying weapons (CE 2641).

Interviewed on November 22nd, McWatters did not mention or identify the clothing worn by Oswald. Before the Warren Commission McWatters said "to me he had on just work clothes, he didn't have on a suit of clothes, and some type of jacket. I would say a cloth jacket" (Vol 2, pg 279). When taken to the DPD that evening for a lineup, McWatters picked a man "whom he said is the only one in the lineup who resembles the man who had ridden on his bus on November 22nd, 1963. He emphasized that he cannot specifically identify him (Oswald) as being on his bus or as being the person who made the remark to the effect that the President was shot in the temple" (interview of McWatters by SA Odum and Ellington 11/23/63).

Roy Milton Jones was not interviewed until March 30, 1964. Jones said that a "blond woman and a dark haired man boarded the bus approximately six blocks before Houston Street. The man sat in the seat behind him and the woman occupied a seat further to the rear of the bus. When the bus was stopped in traffic, and prior to the appearance of the police, the woman left the bus by the rear door to catch a train at the depot (CE 343) and the man who was sitting behind him (Oswald) left the bus by the front door while the bus was in the middle of the block (CE 2641). Jones "emphasized he did not have a good view of this man at any time and could not positively identify him as being identical with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he was inclined to think it might have been Oswald only because the bus driver told him so."

When interviewed four months later by the FBI, Jones said the man sitting behind him was wearing a "light blue jacket and gray khaki trousers." Jones had seen this nondescript and unknown man, who sat behind him four months earlier, for a brief few seconds.



McWatters picked up a passenger “between the corner of Poydras and Elm and the corner of Commerce and Houston.” McWatters said after turning onto Houston Street, he proceeded across the Houston Street viaduct to Oak Cliff, and then turned south on Marsalis Street. After McWatters turned south on Marsalis Street he said to a male passenger “I wonder where they shot the President. The man replied, “they shot him in the temple.”

McWatters continues south on Marsalis and “picked up an old lady at the corner of Vermont and Marsalis.” McWatters, who stated “she was at least 55 or 60 years of age,” did not recall ever seeing her before. He asks her if she “had heard that the President had been shot. She tells McWatters not to joke about such a matter, and he tells her that if she does not believe him to ask the man sitting behind him. She looks at this man, who is the one who had told McWatters that the President had been shot in the temple, and says “why he’s smiling; you’re joking!”

McWatters continues south on Marsalis and remembers letting the smiling man off the bus “south of Saner Avenue.” (interview of McWatters by SA Odum and Ellington 11/23/63). The smiling man, described by McWatters as a “teenager, about 5’ 8”, 155 lbs, medium build, slim faced,” is later identified as Roy Milton Jones, who regularly rides McWatters bus. In fact, McWatters said “the man rode with me the next day,” November 23rd (vol. 2 pg 280). McWatters memory of where the young man got off the bus proves correct. Jones lives one block south of Saner Avenue at 512 E Brownlee Avenue.

\* Between 12:25 and 12:32 PM, neither Marrion Baker, Roy Truly, nor Mrs. Reid see LHO with a jacket, yet minutes later he is seen on a city bus with a work jacket, and seen in a cab wearing a gray jacket by driver William Whaley. According to Linnie Mae Randle, LHO was wearing a gray work jacket when she saw him this morning. It is suggested that he left his jacket in the domino room when he arrived for work in the TSBD at 8 AM. Does this mean that LHO went back to the domino room to get his jacket before he exited the building? *H&L*

In Washington, Desmond FitzGerald is at lunch at the City Tavern Club in Georgetown when a telephone call comes in for him. His executive assistant, Sam Halpern, sees FitzGerald emerge from the call “white as a ghost.” FitzGerald says: “The President’s been shot.” “Halpern replies “I hope this has nothing to do with the Cubans.” The two men then race across the Potomac to CIA headquarters.

12:36 Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Do not move on Industrial Blvd. Keep all traffic out of that area.

*ABC News (Radio): “Three shots were fired at President Kennedy’s motorcade today in downtown Dallas, Texas.” PKHBS*

12:36 Police Ban (Channel 2) -- I have a witness that says that [the gunfire] came from the fifth floor of the Texas Book Depository Store. [Officer 260]

12:37 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The telephone rings at Parkland’s emergency room nurse’s station. Head nurse Doris Nelson is advised by The Dallas Police Department that JFK has been shot and is en route to the hospital.

a) The Secret Service does not follow the now current procedure of having hospitals on alert status -- the situation literally developed “on the spot.”

b) Greer states that there is no radio communication between the limousine and Parkland Hospital --as evidenced by the fact that there are no waiting attendants or stretchers at the ready.

c) Lawson makes no mention of this when asked by the Commission -- although he does equivocate about his knowing whether Parkland was the closest hospital. Methodist Hospital was nearer.

When Parkland Hospital receives this notification, the staff in the emergency area is alerted and trauma rooms 1 and 2 are prepared. These rooms are for the emergency treatment of acutely ill or injured patients. Although the first message mentions an injury only to JFK, two rooms are prepared. As the President’s limousine speeds toward the hospital, 12 doctors rush to the emergency area: surgeons, Drs. Malcolm O. Perry, Charles R. Baxter, Robert N. McClelland, Ronald C. Jones; the chief neurologist, Dr. William Kemp Clark; 4 anesthesiologists, Drs. Marion T. Jenkins, Adolph H. Giesecke, Jr., Jackie H. Hunt, Gene C. Akin; urological surgeon, Dr. Paul C. Peters; an oral surgeon, Dr. Don T. Curtis; and a heart specialist, Dr. Fouad A. Bashour. *[When, in 1979, he is shown a copy of the official autopsy photograph of the president’s head wound, Dr. Bashour will be quoted as saying, “Why do they cover it up? This is not the way it was.” ] HT*

Dallas police Inspector Herbert Sawyer orders two guards posted at the front door of the TSBD building and guards at the loading platform behind the building. Their orders: “No one is to enter; nobody is allowed to leave.” Without orders, Sawyer inches down through the crowds until he parks his car in front of the TSBD. *(The Day Kennedy Was Shot)*

12:38 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Parkland Hospital prepares to admit JFK, case "24740," white male, suffering from "gunshot wound."

Agent Rufus Youngblood, protecting LBJ with his body, says to the vice president: "When we get where we're going, you and me are going to move off and not tie in with other people." Johnson replies: "O.K. O.K., partner."

ABC interrupts its radio broadcasting with news of the shooting. The flash is relayed by Don Gardiner. UPI says JFK has been wounded "perhaps fatally."

Around this time, James Underwood, assistant news director at KRLD-TV in Dallas hears Amos L. Euins, a 15-year-old boy, tell a motorcycle officer he "had seen a colored man lean out of the window upstairs and he had a rifle." Underwood interviews Euins on the spot, asking the boy is the man he saw was "white or black." Euins replies, "It was a colored man." "Are you sure it was a colored man?" Underwood asks. Euins answers, "Yes sir." Euins is taken to the Dallas Sheriff's office, where an affidavit is prepared for him. The affidavit states that the man Euins has seen is "a white man."

Dallas police detain a Latin man whom they have seized on Elm Street. (*Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig states that this is the same man he will see driving a Rambler station wagon that picks up a man in front of the TSBD a few minutes later.*) The Latin man is released when he indicates he can not speak English.

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Report of a witness to the shooting who has been hit by a ricochet. "Has the TSBD been sealed off?" Someone asks what has happened. Curry replies that there's been an accident. The President is involved. Report that officers are now surrounding and searching TSBD building. Six or 7 more people may have been shot.

12:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig meets E.R. Walthers on the south side of Elm Street where several officers and bystanders are looking at the curb on Elm St. where a nick caused by a bullet is reported to have hit. Craig hears a shrill whistle and turns to see a white male running down the hill from the Texas School Book Depository Bldg. He sees a light-colored Rambler station wagon pull over to the curb, driven by a dark-complected white male. According to Craig, the man running from the building, gets into the station wagon and the car drives away. Later in the day, Craig identifies the man fleeing the building as Lee Harvey Oswald. He makes a positive ID at police headquarters.

Across the street, four young women are watching the events. They work at a sewing room in the Dal-Tex building and know LHO. They say he speaks Spanish well and occasionally eats with them at a nearby restaurant. They also are acquainted with Jack Ruby, who they observe walking up and down the street near the Depository Building after the assassination. When LHO comes out, they see Ruby give Oswald a pistol. Even though they report this to the FBI, there seems to be no further interviews of these girls, nor does it appear the Ruby was ever questioned about this. TA

A Nash Rambler station wagon is seen by Marvin Robinson. Robinson notices no passenger. The vehicle stops on Elm Street and a white male comes down the grassy incline and enters the station wagon. The car speeds away towards the Oak Cliff section of Dallas. (*This is the same incident witnessed by Roger Craig and Helen Forrest.*) An additional witness, Roy Cooper, also observes "a white male somewhere between 20 and 30 years of age wave at a Nash Rambler station wagon, light colored, as it pulled out and was ready to leave from Elm and Houston." Once the man got into the car, Cooper says "They drove off at a rather fast rate of speed and went down toward the overpass toward Oak Cliff."

On May 29, 1989, researcher Richard Bartholomew locates what he believes to be the Rambler station wagon on the campus of Texas University at Austin. The Rambler is found bearing a 1964 Mexico Federal Turista window sticker and displaying at least two magazines published in 1963 on its rear seat. The car is owned by a Spanish professor who had bought it from a very close friend of Lyndon Johnson in April 1963. The used car lot's sales manager who signed the car's warranty died of a heart attack after feeling a sharp pain in his back while sitting in a dark movie theater. He died only seven weeks after the assassination. If this UT Rambler WAS the one used by the conspirators in the JFK assassination, then it was in Mexico in 1964, ended up back in the United States as some sort of souvenir, and stayed near a circle of friends that included Lyndon Johnson, his close adviser Walt Rostow, UT adjunct professor Jack Dulles, former UT president and chancellor Harry Ransom, Lyndon Johnson's friend C. B. Smith, and two professors of Spanish and Portuguese at the University of Texas at Austin.

Marvin Robinson, Helen Forrest and Dallas Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig, independently of each other, reportedly see two men leaving Dealey Plaza in a light-colored Rambler station wagon ten minutes after JFK is shot. TAC Vol. 1 Issue 3

According to Harrison Edward Livingstone in "*Killing The Truth*": "Then there was the getaway of the shooters. There are repeated reports that cars were changed in Temple or Paris, Texas, and that a man recognized Mac (Malcolm) Wallace there. He is believed by Madeleine Brown and others of being one of the shooters."

John S. Craig notes the following: The 1996 book *The Men on the Sixth Floor* creates an interesting perspective to the testimony of the previously mentioned witnesses. Loy Factor, a Chicasaw Indian from the American Midwest, told authors Glen Sample and Mark Collom that he was paid eight thousand dollars to be a part of a team of gunmen stationed on the sixth floor of the Depository. Factor's fantastic story involves Oswald, a woman who coordinated the shooting with a hand-held radio, a dark-complected man known only as "Wallace," and Factor. Just prior to the shooting Factor claims he entered the back door of the depository and climbed the stairs with the woman to the sixth floor where they found Oswald and Wallace handling a 6.5 Mannlicher Carcano and a scopeless 30.06 rifle. Factor claimed he had a rifle but did no shooting, simply ejected a cartridge while Oswald and Wallace shot from different windows of the sixth floor. As soon as the shooting began Factor and the woman ran downstairs and escaped the area in a car. The authors believe that "Wallace" is the late Malcolm Wallace, an acquaintance of LBJ. The authors also believe that Wallace might be the man in the brown or tan jacket seen exiting the Depository. Madeleine Brown, LBJ's loquacious mistress, told Sample and Collom that she believes Wallace was part of the assassination plot with the full knowledge of Johnson. Wallace, a Dept. of Agriculture economist, had a very shady past and had allegedly been involved two sensational murders in Texas. Ms. Brown has written in her unpublished book *Texas in the Morning*, which details her twenty year affair with LBJ, that she attended a party at Clint Murchison's home on November 21, 1963. The guest list included [Richard] Nixon, H.L. Hunt, and LBJ. A group of these distinguished guests met privately for a short time. LBJ exited the meeting "anxious and red-faced," then whispered to Madeleine Brown in an angry voice, "After tomorrow those goddamn Kennedys will never embarrass me again -- that's no threat -- that's a promise." Months later Ms. Brown claims that Johnson declared to her privately that he had nothing to do with the murder, that it was done by the CIA and "oil people."

(According to the Warren Commission:) This is the time Oswald boards a bus at a point on Elm St. seven short blocks east of the Depository Building. The bus is traveling west toward the very building from which Oswald has come. To do this, LHO has had to have walked, at a brisk pace, seven blocks from Dealey Plaza. The bus he supposedly boards is headed back towards Dealey Plaza, which at this time is a scene of convulsive activity. JFK has been shot there only ten minutes earlier. The Warren commission's only witness for substantiating LHO's presence on the bus is Mary Bledsoe, an elderly widow who lives at 621 N. Marsalis St. (Bledsoe first met LHO in early October 1963 when he had rented a room in her house. He stayed there for only a week. This is the first time she has supposedly seen him since then.) Her account, however, differs from two other witnesses on the bus: the bus driver, Cecil J. McWatters and Milton Jones (a part-time student attending the morning classes at Crozier Technical High School) who is sitting near the front of the bus. McWatters and Jones agree that (1) The man who boards the bus is wearing a jacket. Bledsoe testifies that he is in shirtsleeves & (2) The man who boards the bus takes a seat near the front of the bus -- immediately behind Jones. Bledsoe says the man sits in the back of the bus. Bledsoe's testimony is accepted by the Commission over that of McWatters and Jones.

Vice presidential aides arrive at the Trade Mart, where a crowd is awaiting the president's arrival.

Around this time, Sergeant Robert Vinson, still hitching a ride home to Colorado Springs on a C-54, believes he is somewhere over Nebraska when he suddenly hears an unemotional voice say over the intercom: "The president was shot at 12:29." Immediately after the announcement, the plane banks into a sharp left turn and begins heading south.

Patrolman J.W. Foster leaves his station atop the triple underpass in Dealey Plaza and hurries to the area behind the wooden fence. There he discovers footprints and cigarette butts near the spot where witnesses observed a puff of smoke during the shooting.

Emmett Hudson, who was standing directly in front of the picket fence at the time of the shots will testify that he does not see any guns except in the possession of the police.

Mrs. Donald Baker runs quickly to the knoll and sees only policemen and those working around the tracks. Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Curry says it appears to him that the President's head was practically blown off.

Aboard the military aircraft carrying six members of the President's cabinet to Japan, a Teletype message reports that shots have been fired at the President in Dallas. With specific procedures for such an emergency, officials attempt to reach the White House Situation Room. They are initially prevented from doing so because the official code book is missing from its special place aboard the plane.

General Edwin Walker, aboard a Braniff flight from New Orleans, reportedly becomes upset when word of the assassination is broadcast over the plane's loudspeaker. He roams up and down the aisle telling fellow passengers to remember that he is on this flight at the time of JFK's death.

Norman Similas, of Toronto, witnesses the assassination of JFK and promptly leaves town.

In Washington, McGeorge Bundy and Commander Oliver Hallet man the Situation Room in the White House. Much of their information is coming from the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) in the Pentagon. Officials in the Pentagon are calling the White House switchboard at the Dallas-Sheraton Hotel asking who is now in command. An officer -- a member of the Presidential party -- will

eventually grab the microphone and assure the Pentagon that Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara and the Joint Chiefs of Staff are now the President.

Mrs. John Connally will later recall: "There was no screaming in that horrible car. It was just a silent, terrible drive. We got to the hospital, I guess it was the hospital, the car stopped and John was still in my lap, but I knew he was alive and people were swarming all around the car."

12:43 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The motorcade arrives at Parkland Hospital. Emory Roberts rushes up to the presidential limo. "Get up," he says to Jacqueline Kennedy. There is no reply. From his side Roberts can see JFK's face. He lifts Mrs. Kennedy's elbow for a closer look. He drops her arm and turns to Kellerman, saying: "You stay with the President. I'm going to Johnson." (MIDP) Jacqueline Kennedy at first refuses to get out of the car. She has been holding the President's head in her lap. Clint Hill, realizing she doesn't want JFK to be seen like he is, takes his coat off and drapes it over JFK's head. Only then does Mrs. Kennedy allow JFK's body to be removed from the automobile. (*Jesse Curry testifies: "Agent Hill finally convinced her to let go of the President. Apparently she didn't want anyone to see that the back of the President's head was partially blown off. He gave her his coat which she used to carefully wrap the President's head and neck as five or six Secret Service men lifted him toward the stretcher. His body was limp like a dead man's; they struggled to get him on the stretcher."*)

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson remembers: "You could see the damage to the head, which was devastating. You could see the color of the skin, which was gray, but not gray, really. I knew it had to be a fatal wound. I never saw the president alive again or his body again."

Merriman Smith remembers: "Clint Hill ... was leaning over into the rear of the car. 'How badly was he hit, Clint?' I asked. 'He's dead,' Hill replied curtly." *PKHBS*

Governor Connally, who has lost consciousness on the ride to the hospital, regains consciousness when the limousine stops abruptly at the emergency entrance. Despite his serious wounds, Connally tries to get out of the way so that medical help can reach the President. Although he is reclining in his wife's arms, he lurches forward in an effort to stand upright and get out of the car, but he collapses again. He then experiences his first sensation of pain, which becomes excruciating. The Governor is then lifted onto a stretcher and taken into Trauma Room #2. *W.C.*

Parkland nurse, Diana Hamilton Bowron, approaches the limo and sees JFK: "He was very pale, he was lying across Mrs. Kennedy's knee and there seemed to be blood everywhere. When I went around to the other side of the car I saw the condition of his head...The back of his head...I just saw one large hole...I helped to lift his head and Mrs. Kennedy pushed me away and lifted his head herself onto the cart and so I went around back to the cart and walked off with it. We ran on with it to the trauma room and she ran beside us."

Parkland nurse Doris Mae Nelson will testify: "Mrs. Kennedy was walking beside the stretcher and the roses that she had been given at the airport were lying on top of the President and her hat was also lying on top of the President as he was brought into the emergency room."

At almost the same time, three agents -- McIntyre, Bennett and Youngblood - hustle Vice-President LBJ inside the hospital through the emergency door. JFK is immediately wheeled into Trauma Room #1. SA Taylor follows LBJ with Mrs. Johnson. They place the Johnsons in an isolated room and draw the shades. SA Emory Roberts tells LBJ that, at the moment, no one knows whether this is a widespread plot to assassinate the leading men in the United States government. He also informs LBJ that he doesn't think the President will make it. Youngblood asks LBJ to "think it over. We may have to swear you in." LBJ asks for Congressman Homer Thornberry and Congressman Jack Brooks to join him. He also asks that someone go to get coffee for him and Mrs. Johnson. Cliff Carter does so.

Stavis Ellis sees a young boy, who has taken photographs along the motorcade route, taking pictures of the limousine while its parked at Parkland Hospital. A Secret Service agent grabs the boy's camera and exposes his film by rolling it out of the camera. Dallas Police Officer James W. Courson, another motorcade officer, corroborates this account of the Secret Service agent destroying the film. *MIDP*

A Secret Service agent is stationed at the entrance of the Vice President's room to stop anyone who is not a member of the Presidential party. U.S. Representatives Henry B. Gonzalez, Jack Brooks, Homer Thornberry, and Albert Thomas join Clifton C. Carter and the group of special agents protecting the Vice President. (*On one occasion Mrs. Johnson, accompanied by two Secret Service agents, leaves the room to see Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally.*) [*W.C.*]

Malcolm Kilduff contacts White House transportation official Wayne Hawks and tells him to "get hold of the telephone company and start moving [additional] phones [into the hospital.]" *PKHBS*



Miss Doris Nelson asks Mrs. Kennedy to leave Trauma Room #1. Diana Bowron, S.R.N. and Margaret Hinchcliffe, R.N., undress JFK swiftly, removing all his clothes except his undershorts and brace and fold them on a corner shelf. The first physician to arrive, Charles J. Carrico, a second-year surgical resident, examines JFK quickly. There is no pulse, no blood pressure at all. Yet, JFK is making slow, agonizing efforts to breathe, and an occasional heart beat can be detected. Blood is caked on JFK's steel-gray suit, and his shirt is the same crimson color. Dr. Charles A. Crenshaw notices that the entire right hemisphere of his brain is missing, beginning at his hairline and extending all the way behind his right ear. Pieces of skull that haven't been blown away are hanging by blood-matted hair. Part of his brain, the cerebellum, is dangling from the back of his head by a single strand of tissue. It is reported that someone in the Trauma Room orders the medical team to "Get him (JFK) some steroids." This order refers to JFK's secret Addison's disease and that it creates the life-or-death urgency of an immediate infusion of cortical hormones in order to treat JFK's shock. Testimony reveals that "some admiral" behind Dr. Paul Peters gives this order. Some researchers credit the order to Dr. George G. Burkley. This, however, is impossible, since evidence points to the fact that Burkley does not arrive until around 12:53 PM. The late arrival by Burkley at Parkland Hospital is documented on film and corroborated by other photographs and testimony. It has also been suggested that Burkley's late arrival could have been innocent and covered up to protect his reputation or it could have been planned. Trauma to someone with an adrenal deficiency will result in death if hydrocortisone is not administered immediately.

Other doctors rush into Trauma Room #1 to help. SS agent, Clint Hill, is rambling around the room in wild-eyed, disoriented fashion, waving a cocked and ready-to-fire .38 caliber pistol. Doris Nelson, supervisor of the emergency room turns to Hill and snaps: "Whoever shot the President is not in this room." Hill leaves. Dr. Charles Crenshaw removes the President's shoes and right sock and begins cutting off his suit trousers, with nurses Diana Bowron and Margaret Hinchcliffe assisting. Don Curtis, an oral surgery resident, is doing the same thing to the left limb. Dr. Crenshaw notices that one of the oxford shoes that he has tossed to the side of the room has a lift in the sole. The President's right leg is three-quarters of an inch longer than his left leg. As the doctors cut away JFK's suit pants, they also unstrap his back brace and sling it to the wall and out of the way. Admiral George Burkley, JFK's personal physician, traveling with the Presidential party, gives Dr. Carrico three 100-mg vials of Solu-Cortef from the medical bag he carries which contains JFK's personal medication. *(As a matter of policy, the government has not furnished the President's blood type or medical history to Parkland prior to the President's arrival. This has to be determined on the spot.)* JFK's blood type is O, RH positive. Everyone in the emergency room remains in utter bewilderment. FBI and Secret Service agents, as well as the Dallas police, are rushing around, trying to identify one another and secure the hospital.

"Dr. Malcolm Perry reported that JFK arrived at Parkland Hospital in critical condition with neck and head injuries...A bullet struck him in front as he faced the assailant. He never regained consciousness."

Nurse Patricia (Hutton) Gustafson testifies that there is "... a massive opening in the back of the head." She goes out to the limousine and helps wheel President Kennedy to the Emergency Room where she is asked to put a pressure bandage on the head wound. "I tried to do so but there was really nothing to put a pressure bandage on. It was too massive. So he told me just to leave it be."

Dr. Ronald Coy Jones testifies: "There was a large defect in the back side of the head as the President lay on the cart with what appeared to be some brain hanging out of this wound with multiple pieces of skull noted next with the brain and with a tremendous amount of clot and blood."

Dr. Gene Akin, an Anesthesiologist at Parkland, testifies that "the back of the right occipital-parietal portion of JFK's head was shattered, with brain substance extruding."

Dr. Charles Baxter testifies that there is "a large gaping wound in the back of the skull." Baxter will also insist that the wound in the throat was "no more than a pinpoint. It was made by a small caliber weapons. And it was an entry wound."

*Subsequent to the first interview with Parkland Hospital doctors by two unnamed Secret Service agents sometime before November 29, 1963, additional interviews are conducted with the Parkland doctors, nurses, and orderlies by both the Secret Service and the FBI. There are known to be 24 Secret Service and 6 FBI interviews, or a total of at least 30 interviews. Not one report of those 30 or more interviews will be included in the Hearings and Exhibits of The Warren Report. AATF*

*Dr. George Burkley, the President's personal doctor, will eventually communicate through his attorney to the HSCA's chief counsel that he is aware of information that proves there must have been more than one person involved in the assassination of JFK. Dr. Burkley will volunteer to disclose this information to the Committee. Dr. Burkley saw the President's body at Parkland Hospital in Dallas and during the autopsy. The letter that Dr. Burkley's attorney sends to the HSCA at Dr. Burkley's request is released by the ARRB. To date no record has been found that the HSCA sought to obtain the information Dr. Burkley offered to provide.*

*Memo from Richard Sprague: "William F. Illig, an attorney from Erie, Pa., contacted me in Philadelphia this date, advising me that he represents Dr. George G. Burkley, Vice Admiral, U.S. Navy retired, who had been the personal physician for presidents*

*Kennedy and Johnson.....Dr. Burkley advised him that although he, Burkley, had signed the death certificate of President Kennedy in Dallas, he had never been interviewed and that he has information in the Kennedy assassination indicating that others besides Oswald must have participated. Illig advised me that his client is a very quiet, unassuming person, not wanting any publicity whatsoever, but he, Illig, was calling me with his client's consent and that his client would talk to me in Washington." Sprague's replacement as HSCA Chief Counsel, Robert Blakey, apparently chose not to interview Burkley at all, as did the Warren Commission before it. The ARRB sought permission from Dr. Burkley's daughter, Nancy Denlea, for the release of any relevant information from the lawyer's files, which she at first agreed to do. She subsequently decided not to sign the waiver after all."*

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Move police from Main St. to secure the area and the TSBD. More men needed in that area. Trying to seal off building.

Dr. Charles Crenshaw, observing JFK's head wound in Trauma Room #1 considers it a four-plus injury, which no one survives. Still, the medical team does everything it can to save the President.

Protocol dictates that, as of 12:30 PM, Dr. George Burkley, JFK's personal physician, becomes personal physician to LBJ - remaining in this position until LBJ retires in January 1969. *MIDP*

Mrs. John Connally will later recall: "I saw all sorts of artillery and weapons. I assume it was Secret Service or security, I don't know, racing up and down around the corridor. Finally, somebody brought two chairs and sat them outside these two doors, and I sat in one and Mrs. Kennedy sat in the other. I kept seeing all this commotion in the President's room, and I wondered if--I knew the President was dead, but I wondered if they weren't all over there and nobody taking care of John. The only thing that would calm me a little was I would get up now and then and just push open the door in the room where he was, and if I could see any movement or hear them saying anything, then I was content to wait."

Dr. Robert Shaw ( who will soon operate on Gov. Connally) recalls: "As I was driving toward the medical school I came to an intersection of Harry Hines Boulevard and Industrial Boulevard. There is also a railroad crossing at this particular point. I saw an open limousine pass this point at high speed with a police escort. We were held up in traffic because of this escort Finally, when we were allowed to proceed, I went on to the medical school expecting to eat lunch. I had the radio on because it was the day that I knew the President was in Dallas and would be eating lunch at the Trade Mart which was not far away, and over the radio I heard the report that the President had been shot at while riding in the motorcade. I went on to the medical school and as I entered the medical school a student came in and joined three other students, and said the President has just been brought into the emergency room at Parkland, dead on arrival. The students said, "You are kidding, aren't you?" and he said, "No, I am not. I saw him, and Governor Connally has been shot through the chest. Hearing that I turned and walked over to the emergency room, which is approximately 150 yards from. the medical school, and entered the emergency room. I immediately recognized two of the men who worked with me in thoracic surgery, Dr. James Duke and Dr. James Boland, Dr. Giesecke, who is an anesthesiologist, was also there along with a Dr. David Mebane who is an instructor in general surgery. The Governor was complaining bitterly of difficulty in breathing, and of pain in his right chest. Prior to my arriving there, the men had very properly placed a tight occlusive dressing over what on later examination proved to be a large sucking wound in the front of his right chest, and they had inserted a rubber tube between the second and third ribs in the front of the right chest, carrying this tube to what we call a water seal bottle."

12:44 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) This is the time Oswald, as his bus approaches the congestion of Dealey Plaza, supposedly gets off the bus and walks south to the Greyhound bus station in search of a taxicab. LHO has been riding approximately four minutes on the bus.

The Presidential limousine is reportedly at least partially cleaned while it is parked at Parkland Hospital's emergency entrance. The bubble-top is put on. *(There is no record of any evidence found at this time. The car will eventually be driven to Love Field and placed aboard a plane by Secret Service Agent Kinney.)* Several people examine what is later described as a bullet hole in the front windshield of the car while it is parked at the hospital. Dallas Police Officer H. R. Freeman will note: "I was right beside it. I could have touched it. It was a bullet hole. You could tell what it was." Dallas Police Officer Stavis Ellis remarks "You could put a pencil through it." A Secret Service agent tries to persuade Ellis that what he is seeing is a "fragment" and not a hole. Mr. Ellis is adamant: "It wasn't a damn fragment. It was a hole." Dr. Evalea Glanges, a second year medical student at Southwestern, also sees the bullet hole in the windshield. When she calls attention to it, the limousine is quickly driven away.

Inside Parkland Hospital, SS agent Roy Kellerman tells agent Clint Hill to establish continual telephone contact with Gerald A. Behn, Secret Service, White House. Telephone contact is made. Kellerman tells Behn there's been a double tragedy; that the President and Gov. Connally have been shot. Hill takes over telephone conversation and tells Behn the situation looks critical. Suddenly, the operator cuts in and says the Attorney General wants to speak to Hill. RFK comes on the line and asks Hill what the situation is. Hill advises him that JFK has been injured very seriously. Hill says he will keep RFK informed. Kellerman who has gone into Trauma Room #1 to check on JFK comes back and tells Hill: "Clint, tell Gerry that this is not for release and not official, but the man is dead."

Gerald A. Behn has not only broken precedent by not coming to Texas with the Secret Service detail, he has left his men without a leader. In Parkland, Kellerman and Youngblood sometimes act independently of each other. For instance, when LBJ is taken to Air Force One, Kellerman will not be informed of the move.

When he sees Mrs. Kennedy at Parkland Hospital, limousine driver William Robert Greer breaks down and says, "Oh, Mrs. Kennedy, oh my God! Oh my God! I didn't mean to do it, I didn't hear, I should have swerved the car, I couldn't help it! Oh, Mrs. Kennedy, as soon as I saw it I swerved the car. If only I'd seen it in time!" He then weeps on the former First Lady's shoulder.

The Parkland Hospital doctors in trauma room #1, as a group, have the immediate impression that JFK's neck wound has been caused by a bullet entering from the front and possibly lodging in the chest or been deflected by the spine into the head. Dr. Malcolm Perry, himself a hunter who is familiar with different kinds of ammunition and the type of wounds they cause, is of the immediate opinion that JFK's neck wound is one of entrance. He initially observes the wound, asks a nurse for a "trake" (short for tracheotomy) tray, wipes off the wound, sees a ring of bruising around it, and starts making his incision. About a half-dozen of the Dallas doctors will testify that they believe the anterior neck wound is of entrance. At least two nurses also did. They are Diana Hamilton Bowron and Margaret M. Henchcliffe.

*During JFK's autopsy, Dr. Malcolm Perry will twice speak via telephone to Dr. J.J. Humes at Bethesda Naval Hospital in Washington regarding, among other things, the wound in the front of JFK's neck. When Humes eventually suggests to Arlen Specter that a bruise on JFK's pleura might have been caused by Perry's surgical ineptness, Perry takes affront. Never Again!*

In Washington, D.C., Richard Reidel, press liaison aide in the U.S. Senate goes into the Senate chamber to Majority Leader Senator Mike Mansfield's desk. He raises his voice and tells Mansfield and those surrounding him: "Senators, the President has been shot." *PKHBS*

12:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Police broadcast description of suspect. (The possibility that the suspect may be using a Winchester rifle is also broadcast on Police Ban, Channel 2) The source of the suspect description has never been clear, but it may have been based on information provided by a witness on the ground who said he saw a man with a rifle in a sixth-floor window of the TSBD Building. How this witness could have determined height and weight is unclear, since the partial view of the shooter in the window would have revealed the subject only from chest level upward. Additionally, the windows in the TSBD are quite dirty. The description is for "an unknown white male, approximately thirty, slender build, height five feet ten inches, weight one hundred sixty-five pounds, reported to be armed with what is believed to be a .30-caliber rifle."

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- TSBD should be saturated by now. Unknown if suspect is still inside. All information we have indicates the shot came from the 4th or 5th floor of the TSBD.

Photographer, Al Volkland, and his wife, Lou, both of whom know J.D. Tippit, see him at a gas station and wave to him. They observe Tippit sitting in his police car at a Gluco gas station in Oak Cliff, watching the cars coming over the Houston Street Viaduct from downtown Dallas. Three employees of the Gluco station, Tom Mullins, Emmett Hollingshead, and J.B. "Shorty" Lewis, all of whom know Tippit confirm the Volklands' story. They say Tippit stays at the station for about 10 minutes, somewhere between 12:45 and 1:00 P.M., then he goes tearing off down Lancaster at high speed - on a bee-line toward Jack Ruby's apartment and in the direction of where he was killed a few minutes later.

The first public media outlet to broadcast the AP report of the shooting is Dallas TV station WFAA, which interrupts its regular programming to begin coverage at this time. Program director Jay Watston reads the shocking news from a quickly rushed-in bulletin. *POTP*

CBS subsequently interrupts "As The World Turns" and Walter Cronkite announces the first national TV report of the shooting.

Police car #106 - carrying Patrolmen B. L. Jones and M. D. Hall - arrives at the Texas School Book Depository. It has come from the corner of Pearl and Jackson Streets. *WM*

When motorcycle patrolman, Bobby Hargis, returns to the TSBD from Parkland Hospital, a man approaches him, vowing, in the officer's words, "to get his hands on \$17,000 if I'd agree to sell him my helmet. I couldn't sell it anyway. It belonged to the city of Dallas." The helmet is spattered with JFK's blood and brain matter.

Washington Post Company president Katharine Graham, Osborn Elliott, Arthur Schlesinger [Jr.] and John Kenneth Galbraith are sitting in Graham's office having drinks when Al McCollough from the paper's copy desk pokes his head inside the door and says to Elliott: "I'm sorry to interrupt, Oz, but the president has just been shot." *PKHBS*

In Cuba, Fidel Castro is enjoying a lunch of fresh fish. The telephone rings and he takes the call. "This is terrible," he says after receiving the news. Castro and his associates then tune into an American radio station in order to keep abreast of the news.

Back in his Dallas office, Abraham Zapruder is watching the news on TV which is broadcasting that JFK may be seriously wounded. Zapruder says to Darwin Payne, a reporter from the Dallas Times Herald: "No, he's dead. I know it because I saw it through my viewfinder." *PKHBS*

In Parkland Hospital's Trauma Room #1, Dr. Kemp Clark (chief of neurosurgery) notes that the President's eyes are fixed and dilated. Glancing at the other doctors in the room, he shakes his head, indicating that it is too late. Still determined to continue, Dr. Malcolm Perry begins closed-chest cardiac massage. Dr. Jenkins continues to administer pure oxygen. None of the doctors wants to quit. Dr. Baxter testifies: "the time elapsing in all of this resuscitation and the time the heart actually ceased, I don't think one could be very sure of it. It was sometime between a quarter to 1 and 1 o'clock."

Another Dallas doctor, Dr. McClelland will be interviewed in 1989. He will explain that when he saw the President in the emergency room, a great flap of scalp and hair had been "split and thrown backwards, so we had looked down into the hole." Dr. McClelland will go on to say that the "great defect in the back" is visible on some photographs amongst the full set of some fifty pictures he will eventually see at the National Archives -- pictures in which the torn scalp has been allowed to fall back on the President's neck, pictures the public has so far never seen. None of the other doctors who will, over twenty-five years from now, inspect the autopsy evidence will refer to such photographs. On Inside Edition, a nationally syndicated television program, Dr. McClelland will, in 1989, say that "the X-rays do not show the same injuries to the President's head that he saw in the emergency room." "There is an inconsistency. Some of the skull X-rays show only the back part of the head missing, with a fracture of the anterior part of the skull on the right. Others, on the other hand, show what appears to be the entire right side on the skull gone, with a portion of the orbit -- that's the skull around the eye -- missing too. That to me is an inconsistent finding. I don't understand that, unless there has been some attempt to cover up the nature of the wound."

Parkland doctor, Dr. Charles J. Carrico testifies: JFK "was an ashen, bluish, grey, cyanotic, he was making no spontaneous movements, I mean, no voluntary movements at all. We opened his shirt and coat and tie and observed a small wound in the anterior lower third of the neck, listened very briefly, heard a few cardiac beats, felt the President's back, and detected no large or sucking chest wounds, and then proceeded to the examination of his head. The large skull and scalp wound had been previously observed and was inspected a little more closely. There seemed to be a 4-5 cm. area of avulsion of the scalp and the skull was fragmented and bleeding cerebral and cerebellar tissue. The pupils were inspected and seemed to be bilaterally dilated and fixed. No pulse was present, and at that time, because of the inadequate respirations and the apparent airway injury, a cuffed endotracheal tube was introduced, employing a larynx scope. Through the larynx scope there seemed to be some hematoma around the larynx and immediately below the larynx was seen the ragged tracheal injury. The endotracheal tube was inserted past this injury, the cuff inflated, and the tube was connected to a respirator to assist the inadequate respiration. At about this point the nurse reported that no blood pressure was obtained."

Dr. Robert Shaw arrives in Trauma Room 2 to take charge of the care of Governor John Connally.

Within the next hour, Dallas police sergeant D.V. Harkness, along with several other officers, rousts three "tramps" from a railroad car in the train yard just behind the Texas School Book Depository. The men have been spotted by Union Pacific Railroad dispatcher Lee Bowers and he orders the train stopped, then summons the Dallas Police. Once in the sheriff's custody, the three "tramps" officially disappear. (*The House Subcommittee on Government Information and Individual Rights discover in 1975 that Dallas police arrest records for November 22, 1963, compiled for the Warren Commission, are missing.*)

The arrest reports of the three tramps are finally found by Larry Howard among the Dallas police records released in early 1992. Their names, according to those records, are Harold Doyle, John Forrester Gedney, and Gus W. Abrams.

Of the three tramps escorted by the police through Dealey Plaza, one of the names used by the old man is "Albert Alexander Osborne." He also uses "Howard Bowen," and he has a son. The old man is thought to be the "House Mother" of a group of American assassins stabled in Mexico at the time. Albert Osborne is the name of the man who is said to have ridden on the bus with LHO to Mexico City prior to the assassination. Richard Helms will, during the Watergate hearings, mention a CIA agent by the name of Howard Osborne.

\* Once at the police station, Harold Doyle is at one point across a desk from the recently arrested LHO, and someone says to the vagrants, "You boys are sure lucky. You see the guy that killed the President in person." *POTP*

After requesting orders, Officer J.D. Tippit is ordered by radio to proceed to the central Oak Cliff area and to stand by for any emergency. Oak Cliff is about four miles from Dealey Plaza. Officer Ronald C. Nelson is also ordered into the area.

The previous statement is based on a transcript of a Dallas Police dictabelt recording. There is some question about whether or not this



particular order was dubbed onto the tape at a later date by (police) friends of J. D. Tippit. Not only is such an inexplicable instruction believed to be unique in the Dallas Police Department, it also was NOT included in the first transcript of the recording supplied to the Warren Commission. The speculation derives from the fact that, at the height of the turbulence and confusion surrounding the shooting of the President, when the police switchboard is constantly jammed with incoming and outgoing messages of utmost importance, someone still has time to order J.D. Tippit into central Oak Cliff, where at this time, there is not a single significant crime that requires police attention. *AATF*

At CBS, while taking a momentary break, Walter Cronkite numbly answers a studio telephone. A woman complains that it is in poor taste to have Cronkite broadcasting the news of the shooting because, as she says: “... everybody knows that Cronkite spent all his time trying to get the President.” “This IS Walter Cronkite,” the anchorman replies. “And you’re a goddamned idiot.”

Eugene Brading is arrested in the Dal-Tex Building across the street from the Texas School Book Depository. He is arrested for acting suspicious in the building, but is quickly released after he uses a fictitious name (James Braden), and convinces the authorities he is only making a phone call. (*Brading stayed at the Cabana Motel in Dallas on the evening of November 21st. The Cabana is owned by Joe Campisi who has strong ties with Carlos Marcello.*) Brading has only recently been released from prison and has a rap sheet of 35 arrests and possible links to the underworld. One theory suggests that Brading actually directed the assassination.

The Texas Theater, located at 231 W. Jefferson, opens at this time. *H&L*

12:47 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is reportedly seen at Tidy Lady Launderette at Davis and N. Clinton, where he makes phone call. *H&L*

Amos Euins, an African American teenager and eyewitness to the assassination, describes the shooter he saw in the window of the TSBD - “He was a colored man.”

12:48 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) (*The Warren Commission says:*) Oswald gets into a taxicab that is parked in front of the Greyhound bus station about five blocks away from Dealey Plaza. The cab is driven by William Whaley. Whaley’s log for November 22 records a trip for a single passenger from the Greyhound Bus Station to 500 North Beckley. It shows that the trip lasted from 12:30 p.m. to 12:45 p.m. If his time records are correct, it means that Oswald boards the cab at the exact time JFK is being shot in Dealey Plaza. The Warren Commission will later try to explain this away by saying that Whaley recorded his trips by quarter-hour intervals regardless of their actual length. But Whaley’s log proves this theory to be in error. Further, Whaley testifies that, just as he was about to drive off, an old lady who sees his passenger enter the cab, tells Whaley she wants a cab too. Whaley’s passenger opens the cab door and tells the lady that she can have Whaley’s cab. The lady then says that Whaley can easily call another cab for her. Some researchers do not think the chivalrous passenger’s behavior in this instance is exactly that of a fugitive who has just assassinated the President of the United States. If true, Oswald is the first presidential assassin to use public transportation to flee the scene of the crime. Relying solely on Whaley’s testimony, the Warren Commission will eventually conclude that Oswald was unquestionably the man driven from the Greyhound Bus Station to North Beckley on the afternoon of November 22. To reach this finding, however, it has first to disprove almost every statement initially made by Whaley.

Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Someone remarks about an “interesting seizure” that someone had in the crowd prior to the motorcade’s arrival in the Plaza. Instructions are given to check it out.

12:49 Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Was Governor Connally hit? No information. What to do at the Trade Mart?

12:51 Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Homicide Chief Will Fritz (from his post at the Trade Mart) “Can we tell the crowd at the Trade Mart anything?” “Gov. Connally and the President have been shot.” “Is President going to appear at Trade Mart?” “Very doubtful.” Request for additional help at Main & Houston. Fire Dept. and rescue equipment are being dispatched to the location. Again, a request for a report on the extent of injuries. “Was the Governor hit?” Reply is that Governor Connally was hit. Injuries to JFK unknown.

Dallas police radio now indicates that the suspect is still believed to be in the TSBD and armed. “He is thought to be in this Texas School Book Depository here on the northwest corner Elm and Houston.”

It is often suggested that LHO attracts the attention of police because he is the only employee who is absent when a check of TSBD personnel is made. Roy Truly says it is he who first notices that Oswald is absent and draws that to the attention of the police. However, LHO is not the only employee who does not return to the TSBD after the shooting.

Jack Charles Cason - President of School Book Depository - left the building at 12:10 p.m. and went home. (VOL:22:P 640)  
Gloria Jean Holt - clerk at TSBD - did not return after shooting. (VOL:19:P.526) (VOL:22:P.652)  
Sharon Simmons Nelson, Secretary, (VOL:19:P.256;VOL: 22-P.665) did not return.  
Bonnie Richey, Secretary, (VOL:22:P.671) did not return.

Carolyn Arnold (VOL:22:P.635) did not return.  
Mrs. Donald Baker, Clerk, did not return (VOL:22:P.635)  
Judy Marie Johnson (VOL:22:P.256) did not return.  
Mrs. Stella Mae Jacob (VOL:22:P.665) did not return.  
Charles Givens did not come back.  
Virginia H. Brnum - McGraw-Hill employee does not return (VOL:22:P.636)  
Vida Lee Whatley, Clerk, does not return.(VOL:22:P.680)  
Warren Caster (VOL:22:P.641;VOL 26:P.738) eating lunch in Denton .  
Spauldin "Pud" Jones (VOL:22:P.658) eating lunch at Blue Front with Herbert Junker (another McMillan employee) (22:659)  
Mrs. Helen Palmer, clerk, (VOL:22:P.666) not present was at Love Field.  
Franklin Kaiser - was absent from work on 11/22.(VOL:6:P.342), (VOL:23:P.751)  
Vicki Davis, employee, was absent.  
Dottie Lovelady, employee, was absent.  
Mrs. Rudell Parsons, employee, was absent.  
Joe Bergen, Scott Foresman, absent.  
Maury Brown, McGraw-Hill, absent.  
John Langston, absent.

12:49 (Nov. 22, 1963) Captain Talbert is giving orders to seal the TSBD: "have that cut off on the back side, will you? Make sure nobody leaves there."

12:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas Police Sergeant S. Q. Bellah requests rope for erecting barricade lines in Dealey Plaza, as a large crowd of spectators is now inundating the area. *POTP*

12:52 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) An emergency telephone call is made from a Riverside 8 exchange in Dallas to a Pablo Brenner or Bruner in Mexico City. The caller states, "He's dead, he's dead." The news of the President's death has not yet been publicly announced.

12:54 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Police dispatcher Jackson contacts J.D. Tippit, who reports in from Lancaster and Eighth in central Oak Cliff. Jackson tells him to "be at large for any emergency that comes in." Officer Tippit, Car #10, radios that he has moved as directed and will be available for any emergency. By this time the police radio has broadcast several messages alerting the police to the suspect described by Howard Brennan at the scene of the assassination -- a slender white male, about 30 years old, 5 feet 10 inches and weighing about 165 pounds. *WM*

FBI agent Robert M. Barrett arrives at the Texas School Book Depository. *WM*

In response to S. Q. Bellah's request, a Dallas Police dispatcher relates that they are sending a fire department rescue unit equipped with a large supply of rope to Dealey Plaza. *POTP*

12:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) For almost twenty minutes the emergency room crew in Parkland Hospital's Trauma Room #1 has been working to revive JFK. Drs. James "Red" Duke and David Mebane are stabilizing Governor John Connally in Trauma Room #2 by inserting a chest tube and starting intravenous infusion of Ringer's lactate before taking him to x-ray and surgery.

Under heavy guard, Lyndon Johnson remains hidden behind a curtain in the minor medicine room just across the hall from JFK in Trauma Room #1. Present in the room with LBJ are Mrs. Johnson, Congressman Homer Thornberry, ASAIC Youngblood, and most of the time, Congressman Jack Brooks and Special Agents Jerry Kivett and Warren Taylor. SS agent Roy Kellerman discusses JFK's condition with LBJ. LBJ requests coffee for himself and Mrs. Johnson. SS agent Youngblood tells Kivett to contact Austin and Washington and have agents assigned to the Vice President's daughters. Youngblood tells SS agent Thomas L. Johns (at the request of LBJ) to ask Kellerman for a report on the condition of JFK.

Jacqueline Kennedy is now just outside of Trauma Room #1. In shock, she sits down in a chair and asks a passing aide for a cigarette.

SS Agent Roberts tells LBJ: "The President won't make it. Let's get out of here." Youngblood concurs: "We don't know know the scope of this thing. We should get away from here immediately. We don't know what type of conspiracy this is, or who else is marked. The only place we can be sure you are safe is Washington."

Ken O'Donnell to Marty Underwood (advance man for JFK): "Marty, we don't know whether this is a plot -- maybe they're after Johnson, maybe they're not. We don't know. Get the vice president, and get them back to the plane."

T. F. Bowley picks up his daughter at the R.L. Thornton School in Singing Hills. He then leaves the school to pick up his wife at the telephone company at Ninth Street and Zangs. He drives west on Tenth Street.

Around this time, Mrs. Earlene Roberts gets a telephone call from a friend who tells her that the President has been shot and to turn on her TV set, which she does. WM

Police dispatcher Murray Jackson contacts J. D. Tippit to make sure he has remained in Oak Cliff. Tippit responds affirmatively. This is to be J. D. Tippit's last known radio transmission. WM

Police car number 207, driven by James Valentine and carrying Sergeant Gerald L. Hill and Dallas Morning News reporter James Ewell arrives at the Texas School Book Depository. WM

12:56 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) J.D. Tippit arrives at the Gloco gas station at the south end of the Houston Street Viaduct, where Nelson has reported at 12:49 P.M. Witnesses state that Tippit sits in his car watching traffic coming out of downtown. Dispatcher Murray Jackson tries to raise Tippit during this time on his police radio. Tippit does not respond. It is assumed that Tippit has stepped away from his radio without notifying the dispatcher - a habit he has developed over the last few years. WM

On the Oak Cliff side of the Houston Street viaduct is the Good Luck Oil Company service station (GLOCO). Five witnesses see J.D. Tippit arrive at the GLOCO station at 12:45 PM. He sits in his car and watches traffic cross the bridge from Dallas for about 10 minutes. There are no police dispatches ordering Tippit to this location. Tippit leaves GLOCO and speeds south on Lancaster. Two minutes later, at 12:54 PM, Tippit answers his dispatcher and says he is at "8th and Lancaster" - a mile south of the GLOCO Station. He turns right on Jefferson Blvd. and stops at the Top Ten Record Store a few minutes before 1:00 PM. Store owner Dub Stark and clerk Louis Cortinas watch Tippit rush into the store and use the telephone. Without completing his call or speaking to store personnel Tippit leaves, jumps into his squad car, and speeds north across Jefferson Blvd. He runs a stop sign, turns right on Sunset and is last seen speeding east-one block from N. Beckley. Tippit is now two minutes (at 45 mph) from Oswald's rooming house. Tippit's whereabouts for the next 8-10 minutes remain unknown.

12:57 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Last rites are administered to JFK in Trauma Room #1 by Father Huber. JFK's clothes are now neatly folded and placed at one end of the room. Dr. Baxter testifies: "Mrs. Kennedy was in the room, there was a large number of people in the room by that time Secret Service Agents, the priests and so on. As soon as the President was pronounced dead, the Secret Service more or less--well, requested that we clear the room and leave them with the President's body, which was done. Everything that the Secret Service wished was carried out."

LHO arrives at 1026 North Beckley Avenue, and hurries to his room. While he is inside, the housekeeper, Mrs. Earlene Roberts, says a police car pulls up outside the house, beeps its horn, then drives off. [An internal FBI document dated May 20, 1964, will state: "The reason for any police car honking the horn in front of this address is unknown, however, it is entirely possible this was a car in plant to determine if Oswald returned to his home."] WM

*Exhaustive investigations have virtually established that the ONLY police car officially in the vicinity was that of Officer J.D. Tippit. It has also been suggested that the person who stops and sounds his car horn in front of Oswald's rooming house is actually Assistant D. A. William Alexander -- who is also a Right-Wing extremist. Alexander will be at The Texas Theater minutes later when Oswald is arrested there. Alexander rides in a car with Officer Gerald Hill, another Right Wing activist and friend of Jack Ruby. Hill was in command of the search that found the cartridge cases on the sixth floor of the TSBD. The discovery is actually credited in official reports to Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney. Researchers have since become interested in the fact that Hill seems to be in quite a few important locations this day: present at TSBD and finds empty rifle cartridges; in the second squad car to arrive at scene of Tippit murder; at the Texas Theater to assist in Oswald's arrest; and in photo of Will Fritz's office - famous for finally proving Roger Craig's presence. It is also suggested that J. D. Tippit and Roscoe White could have been in this police car. This particular theory holds that Tippit has been told by White that they must pick up someone important and take them to the Redbird Airport. Once Tippit stops Oswald, gets out of the squad car and begins to draw his revolver, he is shot by White. White and Oswald then flee the scene in different directions with Oswald realizing that he is being framed.*

12:58 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas Police Capt. Will Fritz arrives at the Texas School Book Depository and gives orders to seal the building. There has been no effective containment of the crime scene for at least 10 minutes and possibly as long as twenty-eight minutes. Gerald Hill arrives at the TSBD just behind Capt. Fritz. POTP

James Powell, Special Agent with the 112th Military Intelligence Group at 4th Army Headquarters at Fort Sam Houston -- carrying a 35 mm Minolta camera enters the Texas School Book Depository and is forced to show his identification after Dallas police seal the building. Powell has been taking photographs in Dealey Plaza prior to the assassination. No meaningful investigation is made by the government to determine what intelligence agent Powell is doing in Dealey Plaza at the time of the assassination.

According to William C. Bishop - a CIA contract agent, U.S. Army colonel, and confessed political assassin - he is awaiting JFK's arrival at the Trade Mart. He further states that his job this day is to make sure the press at the Trade Mart have proper credentials. He hears that shots have been fired in Dealey Plaza. He commandeers a police car and orders the driver to take him directly to Parkland Hospital. There, the SS instruct him to secure the area outside the Trauma Room and to make himself available to the First Lady or medical staff.

Bishop will assert to assassination researchers in 1990 that one of his CIA assignments was the assassination of Dominican Republic dictator Rafael Trujillo in 1961.

12:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO, having changed his shirt, leaves his rented room zipping up a jacket, and is seen moments later at curbside, near a northbound bus stop. WM

*(This is when LHO supposedly retrieves his pistol. George DeMohrenschildt will later write in his manuscript that LHO owns a Beretta.) (HT) [NOTE: In the book, WITH MALICE, the time given for LHO leaving his rooming house is 12:59:30.]*

The Warren Commission will conclude: "Although Oswald returned to his rooming house after the assassination and when questioned by the police, claimed to have changed his shirt, the evidence indicates that he continued wearing the same shirt which he was wearing all morning and which he was still wearing when arrested. In light of these findings the Commission evaluated the additional testimony of Paul M. Stombaugh that the fibers were caught in the crevice of the rifle's butt plate "in the recent past." Although Stombaugh was unable to estimate the period of time the fibers were on the rifle he said that the fibers "were clean, they had good color to them, there was no grease on them and they were not fragmented. They looked as if they had just been picked up." The relative freshness of the fibers is strong evidence that they were caught on the rifle on the morning of the assassination or during the preceding evening. For 10 days prior to the eve of the assassination Oswald had not been present at Ruth Paine's house in Irving, Tex., where the rifle was kept. Moreover, the Commission found no reliable evidence that Oswald used the rifle at any time between September 23, when it was transported from New Orleans, and November 22, the day of the assassination. The fact that on the morning of the assassination Oswald was wearing the shirt from which these relatively fresh fibers most probably originated, provides some evidence that they were placed on the rifle that day since there was limited, if any, opportunity for Oswald to handle the weapon during the 2 months prior to November 22." WC.

Officer Marrion Baker, who had obviously gotten a good look at Oswald in the TSBD lunchroom earlier today, will testify that Oswald was indeed wearing a different shirt when arrested. Oswald will also tell his captors that he changed shirts. If this IS true, it gives the lie to the FBI, which took both the "arrested" shirt and the Mannlicher to Washington in the early morning hours of November 23 and discovered a tuft of fibers from the "arrested" shirt on the weapon. TID

When LHO leaves the rooming house, he is last seen on the corner of Zang and Beckley by Earlene Roberts around 1:04 PM. During the next few minutes, LHO manages to get to the Texas Theater, over a mile away, without being seen by anyone en route. The only explanation that makes sense is that he is driven to the theater - a two-and-a-half minute ride. TA

While Oswald is at the rooming house, a description has been broadcast for the suspect in the Tippit slaying: white male, 27, 5'11", 165 pounds, black wavy hair, fair complected wearing light gray Eisenhower jacket, dark trousers, and white shirt; armed with a .32, dark finish, automatic pistol.

■ **1:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)** Dr. Kemp Clark, Parkland's director of neurological surgery, tells Jacqueline Kennedy: "Your husband has sustained a fatal wound." She replies: "I know." Dr. Clark pronounces JFK dead. There are approximately 19 doctors and nurses present during JFK's final agony - plus other witnesses such as the President's wife, Secret Service men, the Dallas Chief of Police, and Congressman Henry Gonzalez - who years from now will briefly serve as Chairman of the Assassinations committee. In 1988, Dr. McClelland will say: "Somebody is concealing the whole plot. There was somebody on the grassy knoll who shot at the President and blew his head off." Conspiracy

Four physicians who are present in Trauma Room #1 - Dr. Charles Crenshaw, Dr. Robert Grossman, Dr. Donald Seldin, and Dr. William Zedlitz - will not be called to testify before the Warren Commission. It is known that, if deposed, their testimony will not support the single bullet theory and will, of necessity, be included in the official record. Fifteen other medical personnel present in Trauma Room #1 will be called to testify.

Parkland nurse, Diana Bowron testifies: "When we came back after all the work had been done on him [JFK]---so that Mrs. Kennedy could have a look before he was, you know, really moved into the coffin. We wrapped some extra sheets around his head so it wouldn't look so bad and there were some sheets on the floor so that nobody would step into the blood. Those were put down during all the work that was going on so the doctors wouldn't slip."



Parkland nurse Doris Mae Nelson testifies: “One of the nurses, Miss Hutton, came out and said that the President was having extensive bleeding from the head and they had wrapped four sheets around it but it was still oozing through, so I sent her to the second floor to obtain a mattress cover, a plastic mattress cover, to put in the casket prior to putting his body in the casket, so the mattress cover was placed in the casket and I did not see this happen, but this is how it was explained to me by the nurse, and the plastic was placed on the mattress cover and the cover was around the mattress.”

Police officers are filmed by Ernest Charles Montesana removing a rifle from the roof of the TSBD. The rifle has no sling, no scope and protrudes at least 7-8 inches past the stock. In the film, two police officers are standing on a fire escape at the seventh floor of the Depository gesturing to the roof. In the next sequence, the rifle is being examined. When Fort Worth Star-Telegram reporter Thayer Waldo questions a secretary who is privy to the officers’ conversations, she tells Waldo that police officers found the rifle on the “roof of the School Book Depository.” There is no official record of this rifle. Frank Ellsworth, an agent of the Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms agency, assists in the TSBD search. He will testify that the “gun was not found on the same floor as the cartridges, but on a lower floor by a couple of city detectives ... I think the rifle was found on the fourth floor.”

Henry Gonzales, in the halls of Parkland Hospital, overhears a man talking on the telephone saying: “Yes, yes, yes, I saw him. It’s all over with, I tell you, I saw the body! It’s over!”

All of the doctors and nurses who see JFK’s body at Parkland hospital in Dallas describe a large exit wound at the back of JFK’s head. They also describe a small entry wound in the front of the throat. Neither of these wounds appear to be present at the Bethesda autopsy. (*It is generally accepted that the neck entry wound was partially obscured by the tracheotomy performed in Parkland.*) But nothing accounts for the drastic changes in the appearance of the President’s head wounds from Dallas to Maryland. As an example of the contradictory evidence researchers have had to contend with, a piece of the President’s occipital bone is discovered in Dealey Plaza and is subsequently examined and photographed in Dallas about the same time it is also being seen in X-rays of JFK’s skull taken at Bethesda Hospital.

In Washington, J. Edgar Hoover places a second call to RFK. His terse words are “The President is dead.” He hangs up. RFK notes that the Director’s voice appears very calm, as if he is reporting some minor incident. From this moment on, Hoover rarely speaks to the attorney general while he is in office. According to another source, it is RFK who tells Hoover that JFK is dead. According to this source, Hoover is still talking about critical wounds. RFK snaps: “You may be interested to know that my brother is dead.” (*Official and Confidential / The Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover*)

RFK rushes upstairs in his home and immediately tries to call Kenny O’Donnell in Dallas. Not locating O’Donnell at Parkland Hospital, RFK speaks instead to Secret Service Agent Clint Hill. Edwin Guthman is on his way to RFK’s home. When Guthman arrives, RFK tells him: “I thought they would get me, instead of the president.” Guthman distinctly remembers RFK saying “they.” *Brothers Note that RFK choses to use the word “they” in referring to possible assassins.*

By 1:00 PM, Dallas time, according to a University of Chicago study, 68 percent of all adults in the United States -- over 75 million people -- know about the shooting in Dallas.

When CIA chief John McCone learns of the assassination, he rushes to Robert Kennedy’s home in McLean, Virginia, and stays with him for the next three hours. No one else is admitted. Even Bobby’s priest is turned away. McCone gives the attorney general a routine briefing on CIA business and Castro’s name is never mentioned. McCone anguishes with Bobby over the terrible possibility that the assassination plots sanctioned by the president’s own brother may have backfired. Tomorrow, McCone will brief President Lyndon Johnson and his National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy. McCone shares with Johnson and Bundy a dispatch from the U.S. embassy in Mexico City, strongly suggesting that Fidel Castro is behind the assassination. The publicly released CIA record shows no trace of any linkage between Oswald and Cuba from Mexico until late November 23, long after McCone briefs the President. There are clues that CIA Headquarters already knows more about Oswald and Cuba than the purportedly complete record of CIA cables will ever account for.

Acting Press Secretary, Malcolm Kilduff will recall being at Parkland Hospital: “I didn’t know what to call him [LBJ]. I sure as hell wasn’t about to call him Lyndon. So when I said ‘President Johnson,’ Lady Bird let out a shriek. Nobody had bothered to tell the poor man” that Kennedy was dead. Kilduff will recall that Johnson is “as cool as a cucumber” and calmly asks what the next step is.

FBI SAC J. Gordon Shanklin orders SA J. Doyle Williams to go to Parkland Hospital, locate the SS agent in charge, and inform him that J. Edgar Hoover has ordered all bureau resources to be at the ready to assist. Williams speeds to hospital, finds Roy Kellerman and relays message. He then offers J. Edgar Hoover’s condolences to Mrs. Kennedy. He asks one of the nurses to help him find a telephone so that he can report to his superiors. When he returns from making this telephone call, reports of what happens next are confusing. Williams testifies that he is grabbed from behind by two SS agents and wrestled to the hall floor. Roy Kellerman steps in and asks Williams to leave. He does so and returns to his FBI office. Hoover will eventually demote Williams for this incident.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: "When Mr. [Kenny] O'Donnell and Roy Kellerman told us that he [JFK] had died, the Vice President said, "Well, how about Mrs. Kennedy?" O'Donnell told the Vice President that Mrs. Kennedy would not leave the hospital without the President's body. And O'Donnell suggested we go to the plane and that they just come on the other plane. And I might add that, as a word of explanation, there were two jet planes, one Air Force 1, in which the President flew, and the other Air Force 2, in which the Vice President and his party flew on. And O'Donnell told us to go ahead and take Air Force 1. I believe this is mainly because Air Force 1 has better communications equipment and so forth than the other planes. President Johnson said that he didn't want to go off and leave Mrs. Kennedy in such a state. And so he agreed that we would go on to the airplane and board the plane and wait until Mrs. Kennedy and the body would come out."

SS agent Jerry D. Kivett, on orders from SS agent Rufus Youngblood, radios Love Field and speaks to someone aboard Air Force One. He orders them to refuel and be prepared for takeoff and to move the plane to another section of the airport. Kivett is advised that the plane is already refueled and that they are in the process of trying to locate another location at the airport.

Jack Lawrence, a salesman from the Downtown Lincoln-Mercury dealership (two blocks west of Dealey Plaza) hurries into the dealership showroom with mud on his clothes. Pale and sweating profusely, he runs into the restroom and throws up. He tells coworkers that he has been ill and tried to drive a car (borrowed the day before from the dealership) back to the showroom but finally had to leave it parked some distance away because the traffic is so heavy. Two employees go to pick up the car and find it parked behind the wooden fence on the grassy knoll. The car salesman is arrested and soon released. He leaves Dallas immediately and is never questioned by the Warren Commission. An Air Force veteran, Lawrence has been qualified as an expert marksman. (It is interesting to note that Carlos Marcello had an interest in car dealerships in Dallas and his son, Carlos, Jr., settled in Highland Park, a ritzy suburb of Dallas.) Sam Giancana will later reportedly allege that Lawrence is sent along with Charles Harrelson by Carlos Marcello to take part in the assassination. Lawrence leaves almost immediately after the assassination and travels to North Carolina.

According to telephone company records, Michael Paine places a collect call to the Paine's phone number from his number at work. Ruth Paine receives the collect call and begins talking with her husband while the telephone operator remains on the line. The operator will tell the FBI that the man on the phone says he, "Felt sure Lee Harvey Oswald had killed the President but did not feel Oswald was responsible." Michael Paine then tells his wife, "We both know who is responsible." This is nearly one hour before LHO is arrested. H&L

Jack Ruby telephones his sister, Eva Grant, from the Dallas Morning News building. H&L

Also at about 1:00 PM, neighbors who live along the road running by the little Redbird private airport between Dallas and Fort Worth begin calling the police. A twin-engine plane, they report, is out there behaving very peculiarly. For an hour it has been revving its engines, not on the runway but parked at the end of the airstrip on a grassy area next to the fence. The noise has prevented nearby residents from hearing their TV's, as news comes over about the terrible events in downtown Dallas. But the police are too busy to check it out, and shortly thereafter the plane takes off.

Officers are also searching the bus that LHO has reportedly boarded. This search may suggest that someone other than Marina and Ruth Paine know that LHO can not operate an automobile and has supposedly chosen to travel by bus.

No individual employed at the TSBD comes forward to police to indicate they are afraid to reenter the building. This may indicate that either all seventy-three known employees are convinced that shots have come from elsewhere, or that they know, or suspect, the depository as a location for shots, but now that JFK's car has passed, there is no further threat to human life. AATF

Butch Burroughs, an employee of the Texas Theater, hears someone enter the Texas Theater shortly after 1:00 PM and go to the balcony. Oswald has apparently entered the theater and gone to the balcony without being seen by Burroughs. About 1:15 PM LHO comes down from the balcony and buys popcorn from Burroughs. Burroughs watches him walk down the aisle and take a seat on the main floor. He sits next to Jack Davis during the opening credits of the first movie, several minutes before 1:20 PM. LHO then moves across the aisle and sits next to another man. A few minutes later Davis notices he moves again and sits next to a pregnant woman. Just before the police arrive, the pregnant woman goes to the balcony and is never seen again. In addition to Harvey there are seven people watching the movie on the main level (six after the pregnant woman left). Within 10 minutes, LHO will sit next to half of them. *Note that at this time, J.D. Tippit has not yet been shot.*

Bricklayer William Lawrence Smith leaves his Dallas construction job for lunch at the Town and Country Cafe - two doors west of the 10th Street Barber Shop. While walking east to the cafe a man, who he later identifies as LHO, walks past him heading west-toward 10th & Patton. A minute later, Oswald is seen by Jimmy Burt and William. A. Smith walking west. The suspect is now in a position to see J. D. Tippit's patrol car moving toward him. Some eyewitnesses claim that the gunman reverses his direction, so that he is now heading east - with his back to Tippit's approaching squad car.

Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander, who will talk to residents along LHO's suspected route to the corner of Tenth & Pat-

ton, thinks it unlikely that LHO could have gotten to the scene on foot without being spotted. Alexander says: "There are enough old people that live in that neighborhood, that are at home, that in order to make that distance on foot, he would have to have double-timed a big part of the way, thus drawing attention to himself. Somebody would have seen him. Negative. I don't know how he got there and nobody else does either." WM

Max Allen Long, who lives with his mother at 324 East Tenth St. will later claim (on Aug. 24, 1977) that LHO is on his way to Long's address - which has been established as a "safe house." Long will claim that letting LHO come to his house is "supposed to wipe out a unspecified debt that Long had with some people in New Orleans." WM

Domingo Benavides, a mechanic at Dootch Motors, is approached by a man whose car is stalled on Patton between Tenth and Jefferson. Benavides looks it over and discovers the carburetor is faulty. WM

The Texas Theater begins showing newsreels and cartoons prior to the main feature, "War Is Hell." Concession attendant Butch Burroughs will tell British film producer Nigel Turner, "Oswald slipped into the theater between 1:00 and 1:07 PM." H&L

Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney reportedly notices a pile of cartons in front of the window in the southeast corner of the sixth floor of the TSBD. This area will eventually become known as "the sniper's nest." Photograph CE 723 shows eight stacks of cartons, three or four to a stack, arranged in a crude semi-circle, concealing the window area from view. Almost a half hour has now elapsed between the report by three employees who were watching the motorcade from the fifth-floor windows that they heard shells being ejected overhead, and this moment when Mooney stumbles into the sniper's nest. Police have also heard witnesses who have reported - immediately following the shots - that they had seen a rifle or an object like a rifle, or a man, or a man with a rifle, in the sixth-floor window of the TSBD. Despite this, no police have rushed immediately to the sixth floor. The sniper's nest is only discovered by chance during a floor-by-floor search.

1:01 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Oswald is seen by Jimmy Burt and William Arthur Smith walking WEST. (*The W.C. says LHO is walking EAST.*) This puts LHO a block and a half east of the Tippit shooting and three blocks west of Ruby's apartment.

1:04 - 1:07 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Insurance salesman James A. Andrews is driving a couple of blocks from the Top Ten Record Store. A police car following Andrews suddenly passes him and forces his car to the curb. The officer jumps out of the patrol car, motions for Andrews to stay put, and then runs back to Andrews's car. The officer looks in the front and back seat of the car and then, without saying a word, returns to his patrol car and drives off. Andrews looks at the officer's nameplate, which reads "Tippit." He will recall that Tippit seems to be very upset, agitated, and is acting wild. After returning to his police car Tippit turns the car around and begins driving EAST on 10th Street. H&L

1:06 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) J.D. Tippit pulls out of the Gluco service station and heads south on Lancaster at a "high rate of speed." WM

Helen Markham leaves the washateria of her apartment house near the corner of 9th & Patton. While walking south on Patton she notices a police car driving slowly east on 10th Street. One half block in front of Markham, on the opposite side of Patton, cab driver William Scoggins is eating lunch in his cab. Scoggins notices a man walking west as J. D. Tippit's patrol car passes slowly in front of him. Jack Tatum, sitting in his red 1964 Ford Galaxie a block east, notices the same man turn and walk toward the police car. Tatum turns left onto 10th street and drives slowly west past Tippit's car.

■ 1:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Officer J. D. Tippit has now supposedly spotted a man walking east along Tenth Street who seems to fit the description of the suspected assailant in Dealey Plaza. Tippit then reportedly stops, and calls the man over to his car. The man walks over to the car, leans down, and speaks to Tippit through the window on the passenger's side. There is no indication that Tippit is at all concerned about the possibility of danger. Then, according to the Warren Commission report, Tippit gets out and starts to walk around the front of the car. The man Tippit has been talking to draws a pistol and fires from the hip, hitting Tippit in the chest.

Earlier this morning, Tippit hugged his oldest son Allen and said, "no matter what happens today, I want you to know that I love you." This is the last time young Allen Tippit sees his father alive.

In 2004, Tippit's widow will say: "'I was privileged to have been married to J.D. for 17 years. He was a good husband and a good father. And I knew I was loved. You know, that is the most important thing in your life. To be loved. And to be able to express that love to others. And that's what J.D. was for me.'"

In the book, *WITH MALICE*, it is noted that Top Ten Record shop owner J.W. Stark and clerk Louis Cortinas claim Tippit comes into the store on west Jefferson and makes a phone call. Getting no answer, Tippit leaves heading north to Sunset, then east. The time given for Tippit's visit to top Ten Record shop is 1:11:00 PM.

Anthony Summers reminds us that Harry Olsen, an off duty policeman, is today moonlighting by doing guard duty at a vacant estate not far from where Tippit is murdered. Tonight, Olsen and his girlfriend, one of Ruby's nightclub girls, will visit with Jack Ruby. They will spend at least an hour talking together while sitting in a car. A month after the assassination, Olsen will leave Dallas for good.

It is suggested by some researchers that Tippit has been brought into the Dallas conspiracy convinced that he is going to be the one who will capture or kill the assassin of the president. Instead, some researchers avow, Tippit was set up to be killed from the inception of the plan - in order to further implicate Oswald. According to this train of thought, all aspects of the conspiracy, as planned, are now going according to schedule. LHO will be killed in the Texas Theater after allegedly shooting a Dallas policeman. It is further suggested that the plan begins to unravel when Oswald is soon taken into custody alive. Remember, too, that some researchers believe that this was a conspiracy conceived from the beginning to be revealed as such to the public - that JFK's death WAS a conspiracy involving more than one shooter. According to this theory, Jack Ruby is a last ditch effort to silence LHO before he is able to talk, and the government, forced to become an accessory after the fact, simply decides that such a verdict (more than one shooter) will be unacceptable to the stability of the nation - since potential exposure of involvement by elements of the intelligence community would prove disastrous.

George Michael Evica states "I've studied Tippit, and when I went down to Dallas I found out that Tippit bore a remarkable resemblance to President Kennedy, so much so that his friends in the Dallas police department used to rib him and call him 'Jack' and 'JFK'". R. D. Morningstar proposes a theory that the body of J.D. Tippit is the body used in photographs and X-rays supposedly depicting JFK's head wound, noting that Tippit was shot in the right temple as he lay prone in the street - a gun shot that would produce a wound almost identical to JFK's head wound. This final shot - seemingly administered as a "coup-de-grace" - is suggested to further bolster Morningstar's theory. (*The path taken by the bullet through Tippit's brain approximates the trajectory described by the Warren Commission and House Select Committee on Assassination reports of the bullet's path through the late President's brain.*) Dr. Earl Rose's autopsy report describes the entry of Tippit's head wound occurring in the area between the ear and the brow.

As mentioned earlier in this chronology, Morningstar also believes that J. D. Tippit is "Badgeman" - identified in Mary Moorman's polaroid photograph. It is further noted that the Dallas Police Department lost track of Tippit's body for over an hour, because he is removed from the murder scene by an ambulance before police arrive. On the way to - or once the body arrives at Methodist General Hospital - bullets are purportedly removed from Tippit's body. Then at Parkland Hospital, by Dr. Earl Rose, who describes removing the same bullets supposedly removed at Methodist General, where Tippit has been pronounced DOA. Morningstar questions why Tippit's body was transferred to Parkland when he was pronounced DOA at Methodist General Hospital. His answer is that Tippit's body was substituted as a "double" for JFK's body.

When Jack Tatum hears gun fire, he stops his car, looks over his shoulder and sees J. D. Tippit lying on the street next to his police car. He sees the gunman walk around the rear of the police car, then turn and walk along the driver's side of the car to where Tippit has fallen. The man then shoots Tippit in the head. Tatum says "whoever shot Tippit was determined that he shouldn't live and he was determined to finish the job." The committee will eventually conclude that "This action, which is often encountered in gangland murders and is commonly described as a coup de grace, is more indicative of an execution than an act of defense intended to allow escape or prevent apprehension."

A total of four bullets hit J. D. Tippit. The last shot is fired into Tippit's head as he lies in the street where he has fallen. The gunman starts back toward Patton Avenue, ejecting the empty cartridge cases before reloading with fresh bullets. In his book, *WITH MALICE*, Dale K. Myers places the time of Tippit's murder at 1:14:30 P.M.

Police will find a set of fingerprints on Tippit's car, but they are not Oswald's. Officer Paul Bentley gives conflicting stories on the fingerprints, but tells George O'Toole that "we do know that his [Oswald's] fingerprints were taken off the passenger side of Tippit's car." Yet Sergeant W.E. Barnes (who dusted Tippit's car for prints) told the Warren Commission, "There were several smear prints. None of value ... No legible prints were found." When Tippit's cruiser is found, a police shirt is also found on the rear seat, and it does not belong to Tippit.

*(When LHO is eventually arrested at The Texas Theater, he will be wearing a rust brown salt-and-pepper shirt. Tippit witnesses describe Tippit's killer as wearing a white shirt underneath a tannish gray jacket, both of which are lighter in color than the rust brown shirt.)*

Only two of the 13 witnesses testifying to Tippit's murder will be able to reconstruct it: Helen Markham and Domingo Benavides. Markham will not describe any physical characteristics of the assassin when the police arrive at the scene. At the police station, Markham is shown a lineup which includes Oswald. At first she will not recognize any of them as the man who had killed the policeman. According to Mark Lane, the Dallas prosecutor makes five attempts. Since he needs a quick identification, he presses for a positive response on Oswald, contrary to the norms of the penal process. Markham, nervous, under pressure, and hesitant, will finally agree to the identification. Domingo Benavides, whose declaration will be taken by the Warren Commission lawyer, will not identify Oswald. Helen Markham's will be the only testimony upon which the Warren Commission can accuse Oswald of the death of Tippit. But days before testifying before the Commission, she will tell Mark Lane that the killer of the policeman was short and fat.



Domingo Benavides, driving by the scene, watches as the gunman empties his revolver, reloads, and moves from the scene. Benavides waits “a few minutes” until the gunman is gone and then runs to Tippit’s car. Unfamiliar with the police radio, Benavides fumbles with the microphone unsuccessfully. (*Benavides, who has perhaps the best view of Tippit’s murder, can not identify Oswald as the killer and will not be called to testify before the Warren Commission.*)

There is another vehicle that has also pulled over when the shooting occurs - a red Ford. It has been travelling west on Tenth Street in front of Benavides’ truck. As the shots rang out, it crosses Patton Street and pulls over at the corner. Benavides is not sure if the driver, a man in his twenties, gets out of the car.

T. F. Bowley is driving his daughter west on Tenth Street. He sees a group of by-standers gathered around a fallen policeman. As Bowley gets out of his car to lend assistance, he looks at his watch and notes the time is 1:10 PM. (*If LHO left the rooming house at 1:03 PM, he could not have gotten to Tenth and Patton is time to shoot Tippit, for it takes about twelve minutes to walk the distance between the two locations.*)

A medical technician for Baylor Hospital, Jack Tatum, is driving a red 1964 Ford Galaxie down Tenth St. When the shooting occurs, he pulls over and looks through his rear view mirror. A man with a gun is firing into the head of a prone police officer by the side of a squad car. When the gunman starts moving in a direction that is toward Tatum’s car, Tatum puts his car in gear and speeds away.

Aquilla Clemons, another eyewitness, sees two men at the scene. At the home of Mr. and Mrs. Smothers at 327 E. Tenth Street, Clemons hears the shots and goes outside. She looks down the street and sees two men standing on opposite sides of the street. The man nearest to a police car is short and heavy and he has a gun in his hand. The other man is tall and slender and is wearing a white shirt and light khaki pants. The heavy-set man is waving his gun with a sweeping gesture, urging the slender man to “go on.” The two men separate, leaving the scene in opposite directions. Before the gunman disappears from view, Clemmons sees him either unloading or reloading his gun - an action which is consistent with the observations of other witnesses. *The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996*

When news comes over the police radio that a police officer has been shot, Deputy Roger Craig, searching the sixth floor of the TSBD, looks at his watch and notes that the time is 1:06 PM. (*If LHO left the rooming house at 1:03 PM, he would only be a fourth of the way to Tenth and Patton.*)

Wes Wise, a reporter with KRLD-TV in Dallas (and later mayor of Dallas) says he receives information that a car near the scene of the Tippit shooting was traced to Carl Mather, a close friend of Tippit’s. Tippit has also worked part-time at Austin’s Barbecue. The owner, Austin Cook, is a member of the John Birch Society.

CARL MATHER: is now an employee of Collins Radio, an international firm based in Dallas, which specializes in the field of telecommunications. He has been here for twenty-one years. Prior to this job, he worked in Tulsa, Oklahoma at the Harley Davidson Motorcycle Co. In 1956, at the age of twenty-nine, he moved to Dallas, where he got his job with Collins Radio. He has been given a security clearance to work on secret projects. One of his assignments has taken him to Andrews Air Force Base in Brandywine, Maryland, where he has done electronic work on Air Force 2, which at this time is being used by Vice President Lyndon Johnson. In 1963, Collins Radio leases a boat which ostensibly is being used for electronic and oceanographic research, but is actually being used to transport illegal shipments of firearms to anti-Castro rebels. *The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996*

Despite a preponderance of evidence that the killer and Tippit’s car were moving toward each other, the Warren Report will conclude that the killer was walking in the opposite direction. This will be necessary for the Warren Commission’s tenuous version to work at all. If he is Oswald, the killer has to be walking EAST, in the same direction as the police car is moving when it overtakes the killer. Otherwise, Oswald, on his exceedingly tight time schedule, would have had to move from the rooming house to a point BEYOND the scene of the shooting and then to have turned and been heading BACK to reach the location of the murder.

Of the four bullets eventually extracted from Tippit’s body, three are Winchester-Western brand, and one is Remington-Peters. Of the four shells found at the scene of the crime, two are Winchester, and two Remington.

The .38 revolver eventually taken from Oswald in the Texas Theater had been rechambered (slightly enlarged) to accept .38 Special cartridges. When discharged through a rechambered weapon, .38 Special cartridges “bulge” in the middle and are noticeably “fatter” than cartridges fired in an unchambered revolver. The empty cartridges, found in the National Archives, appear normal in size, indicating that they were fired in an original .38 revolver-not in a rechambered revolver such as the one taken from Harvey Oswald at the Texas Theater.

Witness, Helen Markham, rushes over to the fatally wounded Tippit. She will testify that he tries to say something to her, but she can not understand his words. He quickly expires after this.

In order for the Warren Commission to assert that Oswald killed Tippit, there has to be enough time for him to walk from his rooming house to 10th & Patton - over a mile away. The Warren Commission and HSCA will ignore Markham's time of 1:06 PM, will not interview Bowley (1:10 PM), will not ask Roger Craig (1:06 PM) and will not use the time shown on original Dallas police logs. Instead, the Warren Commission (1964) will conclude that Oswald walks that distance in 13 minutes. The House Select Committee on Assassinations (1978) will determine the time was 14 minutes, 30 seconds. Both will conclude that Oswald was last seen at the corner of Beckley and Zang at 1:03 PM. Either of their times, 13 minutes or 14 minutes and 30 seconds, would place Oswald at 10th & Patton at 1:16 PM or later. The time of the Tippit shooting as placed by the Commission, 1:16 PM, contradicts the testimony of Markham, Bowley, Craig and the Dallas Police log. Another problem for the Warren Commission to overcome is the direction in which Oswald is supposedly walking. If he was walking west, as all of the evidence suggests, he would have had to cover even more ground in the same unreasonably short period of time. The Dallas Police record that the defendant was walking "west in the 400 block of East 10th." The Commission will ignore the evidence - 5 witnesses and the official Dallas Police report of the event - and will state that he was walking east, away from the Texas Theatre.

In his book, *WITH MALICE*, Dale K. Myers gives the time of Tippit's murder as 1:14:30 PM.

Frank Cimino runs outside and encounters Helen Markham who tells him to "Call the police!"

Frank Wright hears some shooting and immediately comes out of his apartment at 501 E. Tenth. At a distance of 70 yards, he says he sees a policeman falling beside a squad car and rolling face down. A man who is wearing a long coat is standing over him, looking down. He is not armed with a gun. Wright is puzzled by this lack of a firearm, for he knows that the policeman has just been shot and the shots must have come from somewhere. The man turns away from the dead policeman and runs back to a gray, 1951 Plymouth coupe which is parked behind the squad car but facing the opposite direction. He gets in the car and drives away as fast as he can.

An elderly man named T. F. White works at an auto repair garage located at 110 W. Seventh Street - near the southwest corner of Seventh and Beckley. From the front of the garage, one can see the El Chico Parking Lot. White steps out of the garage to see what's going on. He sees a red 1961 Ford Falcon in the parking lot, but not parked in the normal fashion as other cars in the lot. The red Ford is situated at an unusual angle next to a ground-level billboard sign. Inside the car is a man sitting in the driver's seat. It appears that he has parked the car behind the sign in such a way that it is less visible to the traffic on Beckley Avenue. White decides to move in closer to get a better look. As he approaches the car, he is coming from behind at a 45 degree angle to the driver's side. When he gets about ten to twelve yards from the car, the man inside turns his head suddenly to look behind. The movement gives White a clear view of his face. He can also see that the man is wearing a T-shirt. Upon seeing White, the man turns on the ignition and drives out of the parking lot at top speed. He is last seen turning left on Davis Street, heading west. Later today, while watching television at home, White sees a picture of the same man -- Lee Harvey Oswald. The red Falcon bears the license plate number PP4537. The license plate is registered to Carl Mather who lives in Garland, Texas. The Mather family happens to be close friends of the Tippit family. (The HSCA will take a deposition from Carl Mather on March 20, 1978. The deposition still remains classified, but a summary of it is published in the JSCA appendix.) *The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996*

After the shooting J. D. Tippit, the gunman reportedly goes south on Patton Street and turns west on Jefferson. Two used car lot workers named Warren Reynolds and B. M. Patterson see Tippit's assassin and start to chase him. The gunman realizes that he is being followed and dashes behind a Texaco gas station, hiding among the cars of a parking lot. Such a vulnerable hiding place could only have been the result of a desperate decision, but he really has no choice. If he tries to make a run across Crawford Street, will be visible to his pursuers as he traverses the wide open ground of a drug store parking lot. The parking lot behind the gas station is quickly becoming an inescapable trap, as police come swarming into the area. The capture of the gunman is becoming a foregone conclusion. Yet a false alarm at a library saves him by diverting all the police to a location three blocks away. *The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996*

A few miles south of Dallas, on Interstate 45, Texas Highway patrolmen stop a black automobile for speeding. Witnesses to the incident observe at least three men wearing suits in the car. One of the three men identifies himself to the officer as a Secret Service agent and states, "We're in a hurry to get to New Orleans to investigate part of the shooting." There is no record of Secret Service personnel being dispatched to New Orleans on the day of the assassination.

Jack Ruby leaves the Dallas Morning News building. *H&L*

Also during the day, Dallas police receive reports of a man seen with a rifle near Cobb Stadium, located on the Stemmons Freeway route from downtown to the Trade Mart. Nothing comes of this report. Some researches have put forth the theory that a second squad of shooters are at Cobb Stadium and are to fire at the president's limo if given orders to do so because the Dealey Plaza shooters conclude that the President is still alive after the shots in the Plaza.

1:10 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Report that Secret Service are coming downtown. Request made for K9 squad to help search TSBD.

Barely an hour after the news from Dallas breaks, RFK is called by Haynes Johnson of the Washington Evening Star, who is on leave from the paper to write a book on the Bay of Pigs invasion. Johnson is in Harry William's room at the Ebbitt Hotel in Washington, the CIA's lodging of choice for visiting operatives because it is so nondescript. Williams, who has just arrived from his penultimate meeting with CIA officials on "the problem of Cuba," is Johnson's prime source among the Bay of Pigs veterans. He is also RFK's best-and-brightest choice to lead a renewed effort to get rid of Castro. As Bobby well knows, the CIA agenda has included assassination. "One of your guys did it," RFK tells Johnson in a flat, unemotional voice.

1:12 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Rifle hulls found in TSBD on sixth floor. Obvious that "the man" had obviously been there for some time. A drunk has been spotted wandering on the railroad tracks. Ordered to be taken to #9 at Elm & Houston. Someone questions whether we should hold all men presently on duty. The answer is "yes."

In Hollywood, Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin and Sammy Davis, Jr. are preparing to shoot a scene for their latest movie, *Robin And The Seven Hoods*. The cast of *The Andy Griffith Show* has gathered around a table to read a script for an upcoming episode. The Assistant Director suddenly bursts in and gives everyone the news of the assassination. Andy Griffith softly says: "Those damn Southerners."

In Atlanta, Georgia - Dr. Martin Luther King has been watching television in his upstairs bedroom. Upon hearing the news of JFK's death, he tells his wife, Coretta Scott King: "That's what's going to happen to me. This is such a sick society."

From Hyannis Port, Massachusetts, ABC correspondent Larry Newman reports that state and local police have sealed off the area of Hyannis Port where the Kennedys live. No one is permitted to approach the area. *PKHBS*

In Dallas, a police inspector reports that empty shells have been found on the fifth floor of the TSBD, as well as evidence indicating that a man had been there for some time. A number of people come to the same inspector to tell him they saw a rifle or part of a rifle projecting from a window which the inspector thinks is the fifth floor. No one sees the homemade paper bag which is reportedly lying near the three shells. Sergeant Gerald Hill remembers seeing a lunchbag (used by Bonnie Ray Williams) but not the long paper bag LHO reportedly smuggled the rifle in. J. B. Hicks of the police crime laboratory will testify that he does not see a long paper sack among the items taken from the TSBD. The bag is not photographed. L. D. Montgomery reportedly has picked the bag up to examine it - which may explain why it does not appear in crime scene photographs. Despite this fact, his fingerprints will not appear on the bag in later tests.

Dallas Police Lieutenant Carl Day takes a photograph which appears to show only two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition laying on the floor. *H&L*

At this point, there are no photographs or any mention that an ammunition clip has been found in or near the sniper's nest. Only when the Warren Report is issued in September 1964 will the public learn that "when the rifle was found in the Texas School Book Depository Building it contained a clip." This assertion is unsupported by direct evidence and testimony. No fingerprints will be found on the clip - which holds six shells. One additional shell can also be loaded in the chamber of the rifle. Three spent shells are found on the sixth floor of the TSBD. One live shell will be ejected from the rifle now. This indicates that the clip was not fully loaded at the time of the assassination - which means that LHO set out to murder the President with only four shells - his last and only shells at that. No other rifle ammunition is ever found.

Two lawmen on the sixth floor at this time -- deputy sheriffs Roger Craig and Luke Mooney -- tell researchers they see three hulls lying side by side only inches apart under the window, all pointing in the same direction. This position would be impossible if the shells had been normally ejected from a rifle. A rifle is also found and initially identified as a '7.65' Mauser. It also seems incredible that the assassin in the Depository would go to the trouble of trying to hide the rifle behind boxes on the opposite side of the sixth floor from the southeast window and then leave incriminating shells lying on the floor in full view -- unless, of course, the hulls are deliberately left behind to incriminate Oswald. Officer Gerald Hill is in command of the search that finds the cartridge cases. Hill is a friend of Jack Ruby and a right Wing activist. *HT*

Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers: "The three of them [the cartridge cases] were no more than one inch apart and all were facing in the same direction, a feat very difficult to achieve with a bolt action rifle--or any rifle for that matter. One cartridge drew our particular attention. It was crimped on the end which would have held the slug. It had not been stepped on but merely crimped over on one small portion of the rim. The rest of that end was perfectly round."

Marina Oswald will later initially testify on December 16, 1963, that "Oswald did not have any ammunition for the rifle to her knowledge in either Dallas or New Orleans, and he did not speak of buying ammunition." However, Marina's story will change when she is questioned by the Commission on February 3, 1964. At that time, she will remember seeing ammunition in a box "in New Orleans and on Neely Street." *AATF*

After many searches of LHO's property and possessions by local officers and federal agents, no rifle-cleaning equipment is ever found. According to the Warren Commission, LHO made active and frequent use of the rifle, even burying it in the ground for a few days. The rifle is well oiled when it is found in the TSBD. *AATF*

Regarding the empty cartridges, Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney recalls: "... he [Captain Fritz] was the first officer that picked them up, as far as I know, because I stood there and watched him go over and pick them up and look at them. As far as I could tell, I couldn't even tell what caliber they were, because I didn't get down that close to them. "They were brass cartridges, brass shells." BT

The unfired cartridge represented as Item-6 of Exhibit CE-738 more closely resembles an L.B.C.936, 6.5x52mm MC Italian GI cartridge, than it does an American made WCC 6.5x52mm MC Cartridge. Virtually all American bullets are jacketed with Gilders Metal which is an alloy of copper and zinc, with a distinct brassy appearance. The color photos of the unfired cartridge shows a bullet that is distinctly silver in color consistent with the cupra-nickle alloy used by European bullet makers.

The MC Cartridge possesses a shoulder width of .160" and a shoulder bevel of 25 degrees. This is an extremely critical point as measurement of the spent cases show a shoulder width of .186" and a shoulder bevel of 24 degrees, for a difference of .026" in shoulder width and 1 degree of angle in the bevel.

The spent cases more closely resemble a 6.5x54 mm Mannlicher-Schoenauer (MS) Cartridge than they do a 6.5x52mm MC cartridge. The distinction made in the above conclusion, if it holds up, is an important one as the Austrian designed MS rifle is prized for its smooth action, magazine efficiency, chambering characteristics and accuracy as opposed to the dismal performance of the MC rifle.

An evidence envelope, containing photographs, is signed by FBI special agent J. Doyle Williams today. The photographs in this envelope consist of eight prints, all showing only two empty cartridges and one round of live ammunition. Gary Shaw, in his book *Cover-Up*, also reveals a document showing that only two spent 6.5mm rounds were recorded in the original evidence sheet. *BT*

Tomorrow, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover will sign a report that is sent to DPD Chief Jesse Curry which will identify two cartridge casings and one live cartridge that have been turned over to SA Vince Drain. The cartridges will be tested for latent fingerprints with negative results. Five days from now Captain Fritz will produce a third empty shell that he allegedly found on the sixth floor. This will conveniently back up the "official" story of three shots. The question is why Capt. Fritz picked up an empty casing on the sixth floor and failed to follow police procedure by immediately turning it over to the identification bureau. Additionally, the third empty casing has the initials "GD" scratched on it when it was allegedly picked up by Captain Fritz. "GD" would have most probably represented Captain George Doughty. However, Captain Doughty will not remember handling the third empty cartridge. *H&L*

#### Additional Bullets found:

1) The Barbee Specimen: This intact bullet is found embedded in the roof of a building located at 1615 Stemmons Freeway by William Barbee in the summer of 1966. The building, which was located about a 1/4 mile from the TSBD, happened to be in the line of fire from where Oswald allegedly shot. Mr. Barbee turned the bullet over to the FBI for analysis in December, 1967, when current publicity about the assassination caused him to wonder if this bullet might be relevant evidence. The FBI lab determined the bullet to be a .30 caliber full metal jacketed military bullet. Its rifling pattern of 4 grooves, right hand twist was the same as that produced by the U.S. government .30 carbine. The FBI took little interest in this bullet once having determined that it came from a weapon other than Oswald's rifle. Apparently, the thought of a second gunman was never entertained. Yet this bullet is consistent with that which could be shot from the CIA's silenced M-1 .30 caliber carbine. One can speculate that this bullet was shot out in the suburbs by a hunter engaged in target practice. Consider, however, that M-1 .30 caliber carbines were not prevalent amongst the civilian population as they had only been released by the government for civilian use in mid-1963. Furthermore, it was and continues to be illegal to use full metal jacketed military ammunition for hunting purposes.

2) The Haythorne Specimen: A bullet found in 1967 on top of the Massey building by Rich Haythorne, a roofer doing work on the building. The Massey Building was located about 8 blocks away from the TSBD in the 1200 block of Elm Street. It has since been torn down. The bullet remained in the possession of Haythorne's attorney, until it was delivered to the HSCA for examination. The HSCA utilized the services of the Washington, D.C. police department, where it was determined that the bullet was a jacketed, soft-point .30 caliber bullet, weighing 149 grains which was consistent with the .30 caliber ammunition produced by Remington-Peters. Such ammunition was a popular hunting load and many gun manufacturers chambered their rifles to accommodate this ammunition. The 6 groove, right hand twist rifling marks on the bullet indicated that the bullet was not shot from Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano.

3) The Lester Specimen: A bullet fragment found in Dealey Plaza by Richard Lester in 1974. Its precise location was reported to be 500 yards from the TSBD and 61 paces east of the triple overpass abutment. Mr. Lester turned the fragment over to the FBI for analysis in December, 1976. The FBI reported its findings in July, 1977, and concluded that the fragment, which con-



sisted of the base portion of a bullet and weighed 52.7 grains, was consistent with the diameter of a 6.5 mm bullet. It was also determined that the fragment came from a metal jacketed soft point or hollow point sporting bullet. The rifling characteristics did not match those of a Mannlicher-Carcano. Even though the bullet exhibited the same 4 grooves, right hand twist pattern as Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano, the lands between the grooves were spaced further apart than his Carcano. Once again, no one ventured to suggest that the fragment might represent the work of a second gunman.

4) The Dal-Tex Specimen: A rusted shell casing found on the rooftop of the Dal-Tex Building in 1977 by an air-conditioning repair man. The Dal-Tex Building is just east of the TSBD, across Houston Street. Assassination researchers have long speculated that a second gunman was positioned at that building. Judging by the rusted condition of the shell case, it had been there for quite some time. What was unique about this case was the crimped edges along the neck suggesting that either the shell had been hand loaded or had been used in conjunction with a sabot. Specimens 1), 2) and 3) could conceivably have been shot from locations other than Dealey Plaza by some careless hunter. However, this shell casing meant that the rifle was shot where the shell was expended and it is unlikely that deer hunters ever had occasion to position themselves on a rooftop in downtown Dallas. *Carol Hewett*

Also, at least three Warren Commission photographs of the sixth floor "sniper's nest" -- Commission Exhibits 509, 724, and 733 -- show three different versions of the boxes stacked near the sixth-floor window. Sylvia Meagher also asks why the sniper's nest was discovered by chance during a floor-by-floor search AFTER witnesses had reported that they had seen a rifle or an object like a rifle, or a man, or a man with a rifle, in the sixth-floor window. She also notes that "it seems inconceivable that Oswald could have lifted and positioned those 24 cartons or more without leaving his prints. Yet neither the Report nor the Hearings and Exhibits suggest that any inquiry was made about the number and identification of prints on those cartons - an incomprehensible omission to which Leo Sauvage first called attention in a magazine article."

Testimony about the discovery of paper bag LHO supposedly used to smuggle the rifle into the TSBD is vague and contradictory. Luke Mooney, who stumbles on the "sniper's nest" first and might have been expected to see the long paper bag in his inventory of the scene, does not see it. The bag is not photographed. R. L. Studebaker says that he sees the bag in the southwest corner of the building - folded. He thinks he sees some sort of finger print on the bag and puts a piece of one-inch tape over it. (There is NO tape on the bag when it arrives in Washington and is examined by FBI fingerprint expert Sebastian Latona. He will testify that when he receives the bag, there is "nothing visible in the way of any latent prints"; or, needless to say, of the tape placed on the bag by Studebaker.) The bag is supposedly first picked up from the floor of the TSBD by L.D. Montgomery - yet his fingerprints are not found on the bag when it is delivered to Washington. Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig remembers a small paper lunch bag but not the long paper bag. Sergeant Gerald Hill remembers a lunch bag but says, "that was the only sack I saw... . If it [the long paper bag] was found up there on the sixth floor, if it was there, I didn't see it." J. B. Hicks of the police crime laboratory testifies that he does not see a long paper sack among the items taken from the Book Depository. Further, there are reportedly no oil stains on the bag - which is supposed to have contained a well oiled rifle. AATF

**THE CHICKEN BONES:** It is reported that the remains of a chicken lunch are also found on the sixth floor of the TSBD, together with a soda pop bottle and an empty cigarette package. The Warren Commission will eventually state that Bonnie Ray Williams had gone up to the sixth floor to eat his lunch and had left behind his paper lunch sack, chicken bones, and an empty pop bottle. Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney, who discovers a pile of cartons stacked in the form of a protective barrier at the southeast window, testifies that he sees one partially eaten piece of chicken on top of those boxes and a small paper bag about a foot away, on the same carton as the chicken. Sergeant Gerald Hill sees a chicken leg bone and a paper sandwich bag on top of the cartons. But Officer L.D. Montgomery sees "one piece of chicken on a box and there was a piece on the floor - just kind of scattered around right there;" but he doesn't remember if the paper bag is on top of the cartons or on the floor. The soda pop bottle is "a little more to the west of that window." Officer E.L. Boyd, on the other hand, sees chicken bones on top of some boxes about 30 or 40 feet west of the southeast corner window where the cartons stood. Officer Marvin Johnson recalls remnants of fried chicken and a soda bottle "by some other window ... toward the west," perhaps at the second pair of windows from the southeast corner. R. L. Studebaker, who photographs the evidence found on the sixth floor, sees chicken bones, a brown paper bag, and a soda bottle in the third aisle from the east wall, near a two-wheel truck, but the chicken bone are inside the paper bag. He does not see chicken bones on the pile of cartons or on the floor (where Mooney, Hill, and Montgomery have seen them.) Bill Shelley, foreman at the TSBD, also remembers that the chicken bones were at the third window from the southeast corner, "laying on a sack ... with a coke bottle sitting in the window," and while remembering the chicken bones on top of the paper bag instead of inside it, he, like Studebaker, remembers seeing no lunch remains elsewhere on the sixth floor. Lieutenant J. C. Day is in the third-aisle faction. He remembers seeing the lunch bag and the pop bottle at the third set of windows, with the two-wheel truck. The bag of chicken bones and the empty bottle are brought to the police laboratory and may still be there, except for "the chicken bones, I finally threw them away that laid around there." An attempt should have been made to determine whether Bonnie Ray Williams had left fingerprints on that bottle, for while he was linked to the lunch remains some time after the assassination, Williams, in his affidavit of November 23 does not make any mention of the chicken lunch. AATF

Tom Alyea, a newsman who shot motion picture footage of the sixth floor while the police conducted the search, states: "There were no chicken bones found on the 6th floor. We covered every inch of it and I filmed everything that could possibly be suspected as

evidence. There definitely were no chicken bones on or near the barricade or boxes at the window. I shot close-up shots of the entire area.”

T. F. Bowley, driving west on Tenth street sees a group of bystanders gathered around a fallen policeman [J. D. Tippit]. As Bowley gets out of his car to lend assistance, he looks at his watch and notes the time to be 1:10 PM.

1:11 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Inspector J. H. Sawyer, who is the first officer on the scene at Elm and Houston Streets to coordinate police activity, calls in to radio dispatch from outside the TSBD: “On the third floor of this book company down here, we found empty rifle hulls and it looked like the man had been here for some time. We are checking it out now.”

1:12 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Lieutenant John Carl Day arrives at the TSBD. *POTP*

1:13 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In Parkland Hospital, Agent Roberts tells LBJ that JFK is dead. Johnson immediately looks at his watch and then turns to his wife and tells her to “make a note of the time.”

1:14:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Callaway spots the gunman who shot J.D. Tippit as he jumps through the hedges, cuts across the street, and runs toward him on Patton. *WM*

1:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO supposedly comes down from the balcony of The Texas Theatre and buys a box of popcorn from Butch Burroughs, walks into the main floor and sits next to a pregnant woman. This information is supplied by Burroughs. He says that Johnny Brewer arrives approximately 20 minutes after he sees LHO sit next to the pregnant woman. Within a few minutes the pregnant woman gets up from her seat, goes to the ladies’ restroom in the balcony, and is never seen again. LHO then gets up from his seat, walks through the concession area, and reenters the theater by walking down the right aisle. *H&L*

1:16 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In the Oak Cliff area of Dallas, T. F. Bowley runs up to police car #10, grabs the microphone from Benavides and radios the dispatcher that an officer (Tippit) has been shot. “We’ve had a shooting here ... it’s a police officer, somebody shot him!” This is the first report of the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit. (*The bullets in Tippit’s body are never linked ballistically to Oswald’s revolver. Because of alterations that had been done on the gun, a routine ballistics matching proves impossible. No fingerprints are found on the gun.*)

It seems virtually impossible for Oswald to have walked nearly a mile in twelve minutes, murdered Tippit, and lingered long enough to reload his pistol before leaving the murder scene. Still, this becomes the official version as presented by the Warren Commission.

1:20 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Need extra officers at Parkland Hospital

As the killer leaves the Tippit murder scene, he discards his light jacket on the street a few blocks away. A patrolman later examines the jacket and radios his colleagues: “The jacket the suspect was wearing ... bears a laundry tag with the letter B 9738. See if there is any way you can check this laundry tag.”

Eventually, every laundry and dry-cleaning establishment in the Dallas-Fort Worth area is checked -- 424 of them in all -- with no success. Knowing that Oswald has lived in New Orleans, the FBI checks 293 establishments in that area with similarly negative results. Further, the FBI’s eventual examination of all of Oswald’s clothing shows not a single laundry or dry-cleaning mark. The FBI will also learn that while the jacket is size medium, all of Oswald’s other clothing is size small.

According to Anthony Summers in his book *Conspiracy*: “For Officer Tippit, it now appears, November 22, 1963 began as a day of marital drama, a sad suburban soap opera that became by chance a sideshow of national tragedy. A Dallas citizen, Larry Harris -- along with a friend in law enforcement, Ken Holmes Jr. -- has spent much time investigating the background of the dead policeman. He discovered that Tippit, a married man with three children, had been having a long affair with a blonde waitress at Austin’s Barbecue Drive-In, where he moonlighted as a security man on weekends. The waitress, too, was married.” “Harris and Holmes traced Tippit’s former mistress, who admitted that she and the policeman were lovers for some two years. “According to the mistress’ husband, whom she divorced in August 1963, Tippit’s murder led directly to their reconciliation. He and his former wife went together, he says, to view the policeman’s body at the funeral home, before the widow and her family arrived. The experience greatly upset the mistress, and she confessed that she was pregnant by Tippit. A child was indeed born seven months later. Tippit’s mistress, though, claims it was her former husband’s child, and that it was reared accordingly. After JFK’s assassination -- and Officer Tippit’s murder -- the couple stayed together for several years, then parted finally in 1968.” “According to one source, Tippit’s wife visited a neighbor on the morning of November 22, in tears because “on that morning Officer Tippit has told her he wanted a divorce to marry some else.” “By the mistress’ account, her husband -- though a drinker and womanizer himself -- had been greatly upset by her affair with Tippit. Several times he had followed her and Tippit late at night, trailing them in his car.”

An ambulance is dispatched from Dudley Hughes Funeral Home (allegedly at 1:18 PM) and arrives at the Tippit murder scene

within a minute. Tippit's body is quickly loaded into the ambulance by Clayton Butler, Eddie Kinsley (both Dudley Hughes employees) and Mr. Bowley. Tippit's body is en route to the Hospital by the time the Police arrive. Dallas Police Officer Westbrook is eventually given a brown wallet supposedly taken from where Tippit had fallen. He shows the wallet to FBI Agent Barrett. The wallet contains identification, including a driver's license, for Lee Harvey Oswald. It seems unbelievable that anyone would leave a wallet, containing identification, next to a policeman he has just shot. But Barrett insists Oswald's wallet was found at the Tippit murder scene. Supposedly, LHO does not drive - and yet a driver's license is also reported found. in this wallet

A Texas driver's license belonging to Lee Oswald will turn up at the Department of Public Safety the following week. Aletha Frair, and 6 employees of the DPS will see and handle Oswald's driver's license. It is dirty and worn as though it has been carried in a billfold. Mrs. Lee Bozarth (employee of DPS) states that she knows from direct personal experience there was a Texas driver's license file for Lee Harvey Oswald. The DPS file is pulled shortly after the assassination.

The second police car to arrive at the scene where Tippit was murdered is driven by Officer Gerald Hill. Riding with Hill is William Alexander. (*Officer Hill testifies that he is given custody of the .38 revolver supposedly found on Oswald when he is arrested a few moments later.*)

In 1978, author and researcher Anthony Summers retraces the route LHO took to the scene of the Tippit murder with William Alexander, who in 1963 was assistant district attorney in Dallas. Alexander says: "One of the questions that I would like to have answered is why Oswald was where he was when he shot Tippit ... Along with the police, we measured the route, all the conceivable routes he could have taken to that place; we interrogated bus drivers, we checked the cab-company records, but we still do not know how he got to where he was, or why he was where he was. I feel like if we could ever find out why he was there, then maybe some of the other mysteries would be solved. Was he supposed to meet someone? Was he trying to make a getaway? Did he miss a connection? Was there a connection? If you look at Oswald's behavior, he made very few nonpurposeful motions, very seldom did he do anything that did not serve a purpose to him. People who've studied his behavior feel there was a purpose in his being where he was. I, for one, would like to know what that was." *NYLT*

In the book *Conspiracy*, Matthew Smith advances the theory that J.D. Tippit has been asked by Roscoe White to be in the vicinity in order to drive a CIA agent to The Redbird Airfield today. This is the reason Tippit's police car is in this particular area of Dallas while all other cars are in Dealey Plaza. Smith believes that Tippit hears the description of the alleged assassin being broadcast over the police radio and begins to think he's been set up. Smith theorizes that it is Roscoe White who shoots Tippit, after which LHO rushes to The Texas Theater. [*Going to the nearest theatre is a procedure CIA agents are told to follow if they ever get into trouble.*] Smith says that Roscoe White fits the description given by some Tippit murder witnesses - kind of a short guy, heavy set, and with black bushy hair ... White wears a black bushy hairpiece. *Conspiracy*

Author Dale K. Myers rejects the idea that Tippit is part of any conspiracy. "It's totally ludicrous," he says. "I talked to a great many friends and family members, all of whom say it was totally foreign to J.D.'s personality to be involved in anything like that. In other words, his character would not have permitted such a thing. And B, he had no time to get involved in anything like that. In addition to being the married father of three children, he was working three jobs at the time he was killed."

1:18:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Ambulance arrives at the shooting scene of J.D. Tippit. *WM*

1:19:48 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Ambulance, containing body of J.D. Tippit, leaves for Methodist Hospital. *WM*

Officer JD Tippit's sister, Christine Christopher, calls Tippit's wife, Marie, and asks, "Have you heard from J.D.? Do you know if he's all right?" "Why?" his wife asks, her startled tone followed by Ms. Christopher's admission that she has heard a news report about an Officer Tippit being shot in Oak Cliff, possibly by the same man who murdered the president. "So I called the station," says Marie. "There was so much confusion going on. But they told me he was dead. I just freaked out. I couldn't believe this was happening. 'Here the president and now my husband! You've got to be wrong!' It was total devastation."

NBC coanchor Bill Ryan indicates that a neatly dressed young man (*clearly NOT Oswald*) has been taken into custody. *TID*

1:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) After Presidential aide Kenneth O'Donnell informs LBJ that JFK is dead, he advises LBJ to return to Washington ASAP.

1:21 PM Police Ban (Channel 2) -- Get me 20 more uniformed officers to Parkland entrance immediately. This is a precautionary move.

The second officer, H.W. Summers, arrives at the shooting scene of J.D. Tippit. *WM*

The main feature, “War Is Hell,” begins a few minutes prior to this time at The Texas Theater. H&L

1:22 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The alleged murder rifle is discovered in the TSBD. (This is less than one hour after the shooting.) The rifle found is initially described as a 7.65 mm German Mauser. It is so described by Deputy Sheriff E. L. Boone, discoverer of the rifle, in his report of this day. Boone’s report is supported by that of Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman. Both lawmen reportedly have more than an average knowledge of weapons. This account is further confirmed by Deputy Craig, who will tell Texas researchers that he actually sees the word Mauser stamped on the weapon’s receiver. (*When asked about the make of rifle shortly after midnight this day, Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade replies: “It’s a Mauser, I believe.”*) The Warren Commission will eventually indicate that Weitzman is simply mistaken in his identification of the rifle and that the others, including Wade, probably repeated this mistaken identification. However, Wade never gives any indication as to the source of his idea that the rifle is a Mauser. And Boone tells the Commission he thinks it was Captain Fritz who termed it a Mauser. Even the CIA has doubts as to the true identity of the assassination rifle. Five days after the assassination, in an internal report transmitted from Italy to Langley headquarters, CIA officials note that two different kinds of Italian-made carbines are being identified as the single murder weapon. The CIA document states: “The weapon which appears to have been employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, 1938 modification ... The description of a ‘Mannlicher-Carcano’ rifle in the Italian and foreign press is in error.” No special precautions are taken to isolate the weapon as historic evidence. In tests of the rifle, metal shims have to be placed under the telescopic sight before the Army laboratory can test the accuracy of it. This evidence is known to both the FBI and the Warren Commission, but is never adequately relayed to the public. (*At the time Oswald ordered the rifle, it was subject to litigation by Adams Consolidated Industries as “defective.”*)

No prints are initially found on the rifle. LHO’s palm print will eventually be discovered on the Mannlicher-Carcano. DPD Crime Scene Search division lieutenant Carl Day will note, in an October 1993 interview, “The prints on the rifle weren’t made the day of the assassination - or the day before that, or the day before that. The prints were at least weeks, if not months, old.” It remains to be discovered how the gun was fired on this day without fresh prints, but with the old prints left intact. OT

“When a report reads “no prints,” what does that really mean? It means no prints of evidentiary value were preserved. It does not mean that the item was wiped down, or that no one had ever touched or handled it. Occasionally observations to establish that the item has been wiped down may be made and reported, but it usually would not be possible to determine at what point it was wiped or even if the item had been handled since the wiping. The term “no prints” does not mean that there were no marks or smears — it means that if any markings were present, they lacked sufficient detail to be of evidentiary value. As there are limits to the collection of prints at all scenes, an evaluation of what should be preserved as evidence is a necessity. Technicians cannot develop, preserve, document, and collect all fragmentary portions of ridge detail at crime scenes. Realistic expectations and a point of diminishing return are factors with which to reckon. (*“Fingerprints: What They Can & Cannot Do!”*)”

Lt. Carl Day will also indicate the location of a third print on the rifle - CE 139: “There was another print, I thought possibly under the wood part up near the trigger housing.” Whatever the reason...for none was officially given....this latent image has been lost, never having been examined or mentioned by officials associated with the investigation.

On August 20, 1964, J. Edgar Hoover will write to J. Lee Rankin: “ ... it should be noted that the firing pin of this rifle has been used extensively as shown by wear on the nose or striking portion of the firing pin and, further, the presence of rust on the firing pin and its spring may be an indication that the firing pin had not been recently changed prior to November 22, 1963. This rust would have been disturbed had the firing pin been changed subsequent to the formation of the rust. In this regard, the firing pin and spring of this weapon are well oiled and the rust present necessarily must have been formed prior to the oiling of these parts. No oil has been applied to the weapon by the FBI; however, it is not known whether it was oiled by any other person having this rifle in his possession. It was noted during the examination of the firing pin that numerous shots have been fired with the weapon in its present well-oiled condition as shown by the presence of residues on the interior surfaces of the bolt and on the firing pin. The Laboratory has no record of any outlet where spare parts, including firing pins, can be obtained for rifles such as Commission Number 139. In accordance with Mr. Redlich’s telephonic request and in the absence of any indication that the firing pin of the rifle was changed, no investigative survey was conducted to ascertain whether any such outlets exist in the United States.”

As stated earlier, the original inventory of articles found in what becomes known as “the sniper’s nest”, where Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly fired at JFK, reportedly does not list an ammunition clip despite an otherwise meticulous detailing of every item recovered along with the rifle. According to assassination researcher Sylvia Meagher, the first reference to a clip surfaces in the Warren Report, published in September 1964. Prior to this, no mention of an ammunition clip appears anywhere. Some researchers, seeking to explain the apparent absence of a clip, have advanced the theory that Oswald reloaded the rifle manually and that someone later added the clip to the inventory. Most experts agree that without using a clip Oswald could not possibly have fired more than one round before the president’s car sped from the scene, indicating that the additional shots had to have come from a second source. The gun found in the TSBD building has a difficult bolt, eccentric trigger, maladjusted scope, and disintegrating firing pin. Despite this impressive list of disabilities, the W.C. will conclude that it is the rifle that, in three shots, felled JFK and the Governor.

Ten days will pass before Lee Harvey Oswald’s clipboard is discovered on the sixth floor. His jacket is not found until late



November. This seems to demonstrate that there is no real systematic search of the building once the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle is discovered there -- OR evidence is planted after the fact to shore up the attempt to place Oswald on the sixth floor at the time of the shooting.

The Warren Report will also eventually state that “when the rifle was found in the Texas School book Depository Building it contained a clip.” No witness who gave testimony about the search of the TSBD or the discovery of the rifle mentions an ammunition clip, either in the rifle or elsewhere on the sixth floor -- assuming this was the floor the rifle was actually found on. FBI expert Latona will later specifically refer to the clip by stating that no prints were found on the ammunition clip. The W.C. will state that “there is no evidence that Oswald wore gloves or that he wiped prints off the rifle.” The clip should have been ejected from the rifle, falling on the floor somewhere near the southeast corner window. If it was not ejected, it may have been defective or deformed in such a way that it remained stuck in the weapon -- and that in itself should have been the subject of comment by Frazier or other witnesses. No such comment was made. The fact is that the rifle had not been fully loaded at the time of the assassination but had held only four cartridges instead of seven. If an ammunition clip was used in firing the rifle found in the Book Depository, it must have been empty, since the single, live round was ejected from the chamber and no other unexpended ammunition was found in the Book Depository. The clip should therefore have been ejected, falling on the floor somewhere near the southeast corner window. If it was not ejected, it may have been defective or deformed in such a way that it remained stuck in the weapon -- and that in itself should have been the subject of comment by Frazier or other witnesses. No such comment was made. Such an assassin would have had to be certain that he would hit his victim or victims without missing, and that his escape was guaranteed, so that there would be no need to shoot his way out of the Book Depository. The Warren Commission scenario, based upon available evidence, indicates that the rifle had not been fully loaded at the time of the assassination but held only four cartridges instead of seven. Thus, it conjures up a picture of a rather implausible assassin, who set out to kill the President armed with only four bullets, his last and only ones

Further adding to the mystery of the rifle, ATF agent Frank Ellsworth, who participates in a second search of the book depository conducted after 1:30 PM on this date, according to a Secret Service document, confirms that the Mannlicher-Carcano was found by a DPD detective on the fourth or fifth floor of the building, “not on the same floor as the cartridges.”[the sixth floor] He adds: “I remember we talked about it, and figured that he [LHO] must have run out from the stairwell [to the lower floor] and dropped it [the Mannlicher] as he was running downstairs.”

A report, dated 11/22/63 and signed by Lt. J. C. Day, mentions one live round in the barrel, three spent hulls, and and notes that “THE CLIP IS STAMPED SMI 952.” This is the notation on the clip that resides to this day in the National Archives in College Park, Maryland.

DPD dispatch describing suspect: “Last seen about the 300 block East Jefferson. He’s a white male about 30 5’ 8”. Black hair, slender, wearing a white jacket, white shirt and dark slacks.”

The third officer, Roy W. Walker, arrives at the J. D. Tippit shooting scene. WM

LHO takes a seat in The Texas Theater next to Jack Davis, a Dallas Evangelist, as the opening credits to the feature movie, War Is Hell, begin. Davis thinks it odd that anyone would sit next to him as the 900-seat theater is occupied by only some 20 patrons. After sitting next to Davis for a few minutes LHO gets up, walks past empty seats on his right, and uses the small aisle on the right side of the theater to return to the concession area. H&L

1:23 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) CBS’s Walter Cronkite reports, “A Secret Service man was also killed in the fusillade of shots.” Seth Kantor, a reporter for Scripps-Howard, will write in his notebook, which is published by the Warren Commission [20H 410] “They even have to die in secret.”

In the next three-year period which will follow the murder of President Kennedy and Lee Harvey Oswald, 18 material witnesses will die - six by gunfire, three in motor accidents, two by suicide, one from a cut throat, one from a karate chop to the neck, three from heart attacks and two from natural causes.

(*Sardinia, Italy*) When he hears the news of JFK’s death, William Harvey, the CIA’s former Mongoose coordinator says: “This was bound to happen, and it’s probably good that it did.” When Harvey eventually discovers that his deputy is spending time helping local officials with condolences, he sends the deputy packing for the U.S. saying: “I haven’t got time for this kind of crap.”

An unidentified citizen at the J. D. Tippit shooting scene informs police that the suspect discarded his jacket in the parking lot behind Ballew’s Texaco station. WM

The ambulance containing J. D. Tippit arrives at Methodist Hospital. WM

Perry Russo, leaving a political science class at Loyola University today, hears the news of JFK’s assassination. His reaction

is one of “great glee and pleasure.” *AC Vol.1 Issue 3*

In the TSBD, Lieutenant John Carl Day gives the discovered shells to Detective Richard M. Sims. Sims places the shells in an evidence envelope and marks the envelope with his initials, the date and time. *POTP*

1:24:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Sergeant Owens and other officers arrive in the 400 block of East Jefferson where they are informed the suspect in the shooting of J. D. Tippit may be hiding in one of two used furniture stores. Police enter and search. *WM*

Jack Davis, sitting in The Texas Theater, sees LHO enter the first row of seats on his left. LHO takes a seat next to a man on the back row, directly across the aisle from Davis. After a few minutes, LHO gets up, walks past empty seats on his left, and uses the large left aisle to return to the concession area. It appears to Davis that LHO is looking for someone. *H&L*

1:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Justice of the Peace Theron Ward is escorted to the door of Trauma Room #1 at Parkland Hospital by Secret Service Agent Roy Kellerman. Viewing the President’s body from the doorway, he never enters the room. Kellerman requests Ward to release the body into Secret Service custody. The judge replies, “I will have to consult with Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade.” Advice from Henry Wade and Chief Jesse Curry is not to release the body until the “missile” (bullet) is taken into evidence. CE 399 isn’t discovered until 1:45 PM. The obvious question is how Wade even knows that a bullet will be discovered. (Texas law is breached and a critical link in the investigative process is violated. The President’s body is taken illegally by force from the proper Texas state authorities by Secret Service agents. Technically, the Federal Government does not have any jurisdiction in the case, and does not have the authority to take the body or to perform an autopsy.)

Malcolm Kilduff asks LBJ if he can announce that JFK is dead. LBJ tells him “No, Mac, I think we better wait for a few minutes. I think I’d better get out of here and get back to the plane before you announce it. We don’t know whether this is a worldwide conspiracy, whether they’re after me as well as they were after President Kennedy, or whether they’re after [House] Speaker McCormack or Senator Hayden [president pro tempore of the Senate.] We just don’t know.” *PKHBS*

1:26 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) With heavy guard, Police Chief Curry drives Lyndon Johnson to Love Field,[no flashing lights or sirens] where he boards Air Force One. On the way to Love Field, Johnson crouches down in the backseat of the station wagon. Secret Service agents sit in the front seat. Also traveling with LBJ are: Congressman Homer Thornberry and Congressman Albert Thomas. Mrs. Johnson, sitting upright, is driven in a second car. Youngblood radios ahead to LBJ’s valet, Paul Glynn, and tells him to transfer all of LBJ’s luggage to Air Force One.

LBJ’s Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: “ We left the room and proceeded out to these cars. The car that we went in was driven by Chief Curry, the Dallas Police Chief, and Congressman Thornberry was in the front seat, and the Vice President and I were in the back seat. And I had told the Vice President before we left the room that I would prefer that he stay below window level, and stay close with me as we went out, and that I would also prefer Mrs. Johnson to go in another car, but she would be accompanied by agents. And Mrs. Johnson did get in a second car. She was accompanied by Warren Taylor and Jerry Kivett and Congressman Brooks, and also Glen Bennett, another agent from the White House. And as we started to leave the hospital area, that is drive away, just as we started away, Congressman Thomas saw us leaving--I imagine he saw Congressman Thornberry, and he said, “Wait for me.” I don’t think he saw the Vice President. And I told the driver to continue. I didn’t want to stop there in front of the hospital. But by this time Congressman Thomas was right over at the side of the car, and the Vice President said, “Stop and let him get in.” So he got in in the front seat with Congressman Thornberry, having Congressman Thornberry move over closer to the driver. And then we started out again. This probably takes longer to tell about it than it actually took. It was about a 30-second stop. We started out again, and the Vice President asked Congressman Thornberry to climb on over and get in the back seat, which he did, while the car was in motion. And then that put Congressman Thornberry behind the driver, and on the Vice President’s left, and I was on his right. And we continued on our way. We were momentarily stopped as we were leaving the hospital on this access road. There was a truck or delivery or something coming in there. We were stopped for one moment. But then the police got us on through, and we went on out to the main roads, and we were getting a motorcycle escort. And they started using the sirens, and the Vice President and I both asked Chief Curry to discontinue the use of sirens, that we didn’t want to attract attention. We were going on an unscheduled different route.”

Kenneth O’Donnell, JFK’s special assistant, writes: “I distinctly remember that when Johnson and I talked at the hospital there was no mention of which of the two planes he should use. Nor was there any mention that he was considering waiting for Jackie and the President’s casket to be on the same plane with him before he left Dallas. Later a lawyer for the Warren Commission, Arlen Specter, pointed out to me that according to Johnson’s testimony, I had told him to board Air Force One.” “Specter asked me, to my amazement, if I would change my testimony so that it would agree with the President’s. ‘Was I under oath?’ I asked Specter, as, of course, I was. ‘Certainly I wouldn’t change anything I said under oath.’”

Governor John Connally has not immediately been quoted on either radio or television. His statement: “They also got the president,” is put out on the airwaves at this time. This is eight minutes before the networks get definitive word that the president is dead.

Note: The murder of JFK and the assault on Governor Connally are offenses against the laws of the citizens of Texas. Currently, there is no statute of limitation on murder in Texas.

1:28 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      FBI agent Barrett leaves the Texas Book Depository for Oak Cliff.

J.D. Tippit is pronounced DOA at Methodist Hospital.

1:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Veteran newsman Seth Kantor encounters Jack Ruby at Parkland Hospital. They share a brief conversation. Mrs. Wilma Tice also testifies that she sees Ruby at Parkland.

Reporter Harry McCormick takes Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels to Abraham Zapruder's office. Emotionally upset, Zapruder agrees to furnish Sorrels with a copy of his film if Sorrels will agree that the copy is only for use by the Secret Service and that it would not be shown or given to any media. Sorrels agrees.

A second search of the TSBD begins sometime after 1:30 PM. Low enforcement agents will warn everyone who works in the building not to discuss the case, even with members of their own families. *TFD Vol. 1, No. 4*

Former ATF agent Frank Ellsworth, who participates in this second search conducted sometime after 1:30 PM (according to a Secret Service document) confirms that the Mannlicher-Carcano was found by a DPD detective on the FOURTH or FIFTH floor of the TSBD, "not on the same floor as the cartridges." He adds: "I remember we talked about it, and figured that he [LHO] must have run out from the stairwell [to the lower floor] and dropped it [the Mannlicher] as he was running downstairs." As noted earlier, the sixth floor rifle was initially identified as a Mauser. This introduces a second gun, and consequently a possible second gunman, into the book depository scenario." *Oswald Talked*

Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff announces JFK's death to the press. It immediately goes out on the news wires.

Reporter Hugh Sidey remembers: Assistant press secretary Malcolm Kilduff took the podium in a stark hospital classroom and, reading off a scrap of paper that fluttered with his hand, announced, "President John F. Kennedy died at approximately 1 o'clock Central Standard Time today, here in Dallas." I remember wondering how anything as exuberant as the Kennedy Administration could end in such a simple sentence. Around the corner in his makeshift office, Kilduff sat mute, weeping. "Can you tell me anything more?" I asked as gently as I knew how. He tossed the announcement paper at me, then he whispered, "Oh, that man's head. Oh, his head."

Marina Oswald is in the backyard at 2515 West Fifth Street, (Irving, Texas) hanging clothes on a clothesline. Ruth Paine comes out and says: "Kennedy is dead." There is no response from Marina. Mrs. Paine also informs Marina that the news reports say that the shots came from the School Book Depository on Elm Street - where LHO works. *TDKWS*

1:33 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Lyndon Johnson, under heavy guard, hurriedly boards Air Force One and tells Colonel James B. Swindal that the aircraft will not leave for Washington without JFK's body. All window shades aboard Air Force One are drawn and a television is turned on in order for them to get the news reports. LBJ will soon change his shirt and comb his hair. For a time, he actually hides in the restroom of the President's private bedroom aboard the plane. When Kenny O'Donnell asks LBJ about the plane's departure, LBJ says: "I talked to Bobby [Kennedy]. They think I should be sworn in right here. Judge Hughes is on her way - should be here any minute." *TDKWS*

Secret Service Agents Lawton, Ready, and McIntyre establish security around the aircraft.

LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood, testifies: "After we got on board the plane I told them to pull down the shades, and then I told the Vice President, I am going to stick with you like glue while we are on the ground here. And so we were joined by Mrs. Johnson and then by Congressman Thornberry and Thomas, and Congressman Brooks. And I heard them discussing about taking the oath immediately, right there in Dallas. I heard the Vice President ask about anyone in particular that should administer the oath. And as I gathered from conversation, it was anyone who was authorized to administer a Federal oath. And then he put in calls to Judge Hughes, and he told me to expect Judge Hughes and to be sure she could get through the security lines."

After shooting Officer Tippit, the assassin reportedly goes south on Patton Street and turns west on Jefferson. Two used car lot workers named Warren Reynolds and B.M. Patterson see him and start to chase him. The gunman realizes that he is being followed and dashes behind a Texaco gas station, hiding among the cars of a parking lot. The parking lot behind the gas station is quickly becoming an inescapable trap, as police come swarming into the area. The capture of the gunman quickly becomes a foregone conclusion.

A Dallas police radio dispatch reports, "He [the suspect] is in the library, Jefferson, East 500 block, Marsalis and Jefferson." Minutes later, a follow-up dispatch says, "We are all at the library." This radio dispatch immediately pulls the police out of the parking

lot behind the gas station where the supposed assassin of Tippit is hiding. The police, some researchers speculate, are pulled out and sent to the library on a “wild goose chase” in order to allow the gunman to escape capture. LHO is actually making his appearance in front of The Texas Theater around this time.

Again, minutes later, the police at the library broadcast: “It was the wrong man.”

The Marsalis city bus LHO supposedly boarded and briefly rode passes this library at about this same time. It was due at 12:50 -- but has been slowed down by the traffic on Elm St.

*Who is this suspect, described as “the wrong man”? At this early stage, the only way they could have known it is the wrong man would be for them to know the right man. The library, located at the intersection of East Jefferson Street and Marsalis Avenue, is six blocks from Oswald’s rooming house and within only one block of Ruby’s apartment. Oswald is known to have frequented this library at least three to four times in a week.*

In the book, *WITH MALICE*, it is stated that Officer C. T. Walker mistakes Adrian Hamby, running into the Jefferson Branch Library, for the Tippit suspect.

By this time, Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters has prepared a Teletype to all offices to: “immediately contact all informants and sources to immediately establish the whereabouts of bombing suspects, Klan and other racial group members, racial extremists, and any other individuals who on the basis of information in the files might have been involved.”

Haynes Johnson of the Washington Evening Star phones RFK in Washington. Johnson is in Harry Williams’s room at the Ebbitt Hotel. Williams works for the CIA and Johnson is one of his sources. “One of your guys did it,” RFK tells Johnson in a flat, unemotional voice. Later today, Secret Service Chief James Rowley will tell RFK that his agency believes JFK has been the victim of a powerful organization. The book *Farewell America* asserts that “Ten hours after the assassination Rowley knew that there had been three gunmen, and perhaps four, at Dallas that day, and later on the telephone Jerry Behn [head of the White House detail] remarks to Forrest Sorrels [head of the Dallas Secret Service], “It’s a plot.” “Of course,” is Sorrel’s reply.

LHO is now on Jefferson Blvd. The following is posed by Dale K. Myers in his book, *WITH MALICE*: “So, why then was Oswald back on Jefferson Boulevard when shoe store manager Johnny Brewer spotted him? Returning to the heavily-traveled boulevard was extremely risky, and did ultimately result in Oswald’s capture. Why would Oswald risk it? Could it be that the risk was necessary because Oswald’s destination - the Texas Theater - was within that very block?”

1:35 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) A man is noticed slipping into The Texas Theater at 231 W. Jefferson. Concession stand operator, Butch Burroughs says that it could not have been Oswald because Oswald entered the theater shortly after 1 PM. If this testimony is correct, Oswald could not have shot officer J.D. Tippit. Julia Postal, the theatre cashier, has been alerted to the fact that LHO slipped into the theatre without paying. Postal has been informed of LHO’s presence in the theatre by Johnny Calvin Brewer, the manager of nearby Hardy’s Shoe Shop. He is twenty-three years old and noticed LHO seemingly attempting to duck out of sight of police cars as they passed by on the street. Brewer claims that he sees a man standing in the lobby of his shoe store at about 1:30 PM. He watches the man walk west on Jefferson and thinks (Brewer says he is not positive) that he ducks into the Texas Theater. It is not until December 6th, two weeks after Lee Harvey Oswald’s arrest, that Brewer describes the man he saw as wearing a brown shirt. He asks theater cashier Julia Postal if she has sold the man a ticket. Postal replies “she did not think so, but she had been listening to the radio and did not remember.” She does remember, when testifying before the Warren Commission, that she sold 24 tickets that day.

The police, meanwhile, having received a tip indirectly from an out-of-town caller, broadcast the description of a car that has allegedly been used in the assassination. It was seen parked on Commerce St. The car and driver are picked up in Fort Worth, eight miles away. The man is taken to jail and kept there until FBI agents arrive. The suspect explains that he has driven 100 miles from his home in Ranger, Texas to Dallas hoping to visit an old friend. When he is unsuccessful, he decided that since he was downtown and traffic was heavy, he would stay there and see the presidential parade. The suspect is released as soon as Oswald’s arrest is announced.

The TSBD is mentioned on Police Channel 2: “It’s being secured now.” This is an hour and five minutes after the shots, twenty-one minutes after the death of Officer Tippit, sixteen minutes before the arrest of LHO, and long after the departure of any or all who had anything to do with the shots fired from the TSBD.

1:36 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) A policeman at the scene of the Tippit shooting radios a description: “I got an eyeball witness to the getaway man - that suspect in this shooting. He is a white male ... apparently armed with a .32, dark finish, automatic pistol.” A few minutes from now, Sergeant Gerald Hill will send a similar message: “The shells at the scene indicate that the suspect is armed with an automatic .38 rather than a pistol.” (*Hill has years of army experience and police work behind him, a background which affords him a certain expertise.*)



\* The autopsy report on Tippit is not to be found in the 26 volumes of Hearings and Exhibits of the W.C. Report.

Police regroup as Captain W. R. Westbrook sends squads to search the area west of the Tippit shooting scene. WM

1:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Undertaker Vernon O'Neal arrives at Parkland Hospital in a hearse with a four-hundred-pound Elgin Britannia casket. When Kennedy's body is placed in the casket, it is wrapped in sheets .

In Tampa, Florida, this afternoon Frank Ragano is about to leave his office to give a lecture at a legal seminar at the Tampa County Courthouse when a lawyer bursts in and tells him about the assassination of JFK. A few minutes later, Jimmy Hoffa calls Ragano. "Have you heard the good news?" Hoffa begins. "They killed the sonofabitch. This means Bobby is out as attorney general. Lyndon will get rid of him." When a reporter later asks Jimmy Hoffa about RFK, his reply is: "Bobby Kennedy is just another lawyer now." Hoffa also chides his secretary for crying over JFK's death.

1:43 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) A Memo from J. Edgar Hoover: "... got first news flash from Dallas that Kennedy and Connally had been shot; called the Attorney General (RFK) to advise him of this; was told by RFK to do whatever we could and told RFK I would get in touch with Secret Service."

In the Texas Theater, LHO has bought popcorn, walked to the main floor and reportedly takes a seat next to a pregnant woman. Minutes before police arrive, this woman disappears into the balcony and is never seen again. She is not one of the seven patrons counted by Officer Hutson. Captain Westbrook and FBI Agent Barrett come into the theater from the rear entrance minutes later. Westbrook may be looking for "Lee Harvey Oswald" - identified from the contents of the wallet he found at the scene of Tippit's murder.

The Texas Theater has a main floor level and a balcony. Upon entering the theater from the "outside doors," there are stairs leading to the balcony on the right. Straight ahead are a second set of "inside doors" leading to the concession stand and the main floor. It is possible to go directly to the balcony, without being seen by people at the concession stand, by climbing the stairs to the right. Johnny Brewer walks through the first and second set of double doors to the concession stand. He asks Butch Burroughs, who operates the concession stand, if he has seen the man come in. Burroughs says that he has been busy and has not noticed. Brewer checks the darkened balcony but does not see the man he has followed. Brewer and Burroughs then check and made sure the exits have not been opened. Brewer then goes back to the box office and tells Julia Postal he thinks the man is still in the theater and to call the police. Julia then calls the police and tells them she thinks "we have your man." The voice on the other end of the phone says: "Why do you think it's our man?" She gives them a description of the suspect. "Every time the sirens go by," she continues "he ducks."

1:45 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963) Police cars are immediately dispatched to the Texas Theater. Police broadcasts report "Have information a suspect just went into the Texas Theater ... Supposed to be hiding in the balcony" (17H418). When the police arrive, they are told by a "young female," probably Julia Postal, that the man is in the balcony. The police who enter the front of the theater go to the balcony. They are questioning a young man when Officers Walker, McDonald and Hutson enter the rear of the theater. Hutson counts seven theater patrons on the main level. From the record, these seven break down as follows:

- 2 Two boys (half way down center section searched by Walker & McDonald while Hutson look on)
- 1 Oswald (3rd row from back-center section)
- 1 Jack Davis (right rear section-Oswald first sat next to him)
- 1 Unknown person (across the aisle from Davis-Oswald left his seat next to Davis and moved to a seat next to this person; Oswald then got up and walked into the theater lobby)
- 1 George Applin (6 rows from back-center section)

George Applin was a patron in the Texas Theater on November 22, 1963, when Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested there for the murder of Police Officer J. D. Tippit. Applin told the Warren Commission that during Oswald's arrest, he observed a man sitting in the rear of the theater who not only appeared uninterested in the film but also quietly watched over the arrest while other patrons were ducking for cover. In 1979, Applin admitted to the Dallas Morning News that he later recognized Jack Ruby as the man he had seen in the movie house. He said he was afraid to tell the police or the Commission what he knew in 1964 because he had read an article about the deaths of people who were witnesses to the assassination or connected in some way to the incident. *Crossfire*

- 1 John Gibson (1st seat from the back on the far right side)

One must question why so many police cars are dispatched to the Texas Theater simply because a man has been reported to have entered without buying a ticket. Would so many policemen have responded to this call on the off chance it might have been Tippit's killer? Researcher Matthew Smith suggests that the police chase is being directed or certainly influenced by someone with inside information as to who to look for and precisely where to look for him. Smith mentions a story that circulates describing policemen already waiting - hiding in an alleyway near the theater - waiting for the suspect to appear.

KRLD-TV, a CBS affiliate, reports that a Secret Service agent has been killed along with JFK. There will be occasional news reports for the remainder of the day referring to the fatal shooting of a Secret Service agent. James K. Fox, a Secret Service agent at this time, will eventually tell researcher Mark Crouch: "We lost a man that day." Fox additionally states that he is ordered to put together a group of senior agents to meet a plane in Washington today in order to receive the body of the dead agent.

Jack Ruby arrives at his Carousel Club and instructs Andrew Armstrong, the bartender, to notify employees that the club will be closed that night. During the next hour, Ruby speaks by telephone to several persons who are or have been especially close to him, and the remainder of the time he watches television and speaks with Armstrong and Larry Crafard about the assassination.

Together with Abraham Zapruder's partner, Irwin Schwartz, Forrest Sorrels, Harry McCormick and Zapruder drive to *Dallas Morning News*. Since they can't process the film, they walk to WFAA TV. Zapruder is interviewed live; Schwartz is photographed with the camera.

A bullet -- eventually to be known as CE 399 -- is discovered on a Parkland hospital stretcher by Darrell Tomlinson. It is reported to be in almost pristine condition.

*Tapes of the telephone conversations of President LBJ show that he was told by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover within a week of the assassination that the bullet tagged as CE 399 was found on the President's stretcher, and was dislodged as emergency procedures were performed. If CE 399 came from the president's stretcher, it could not have been the same bullet as the magic bullet, which could only have lodged in Governor Connally. (Oswald Talked)*

*\* Bullet fragments (CE-840) found under Nellie Connally's seat in the presidential limousine have since disappeared from the evidence. One of the fragments was discovered lodged within the seat tracking mechanism's channel under the car seat. On the plane from Dallas to Washington, Secret Service agent Kinney will find an additional skull fragment piece under John Connally's jump seat.*

*After operating on Gov. Connally, Dr. Robert Shaw speaks at a news conference this afternoon (WFAA / ABC TV) and tells the press that "the bullet is in the leg; it hasn't been removed...it will be removed...left thigh...before he goes to the recovery room." The obvious question is - if there is a bullet still in Gov. Connally's left thigh and the authorities also have a bullet (CE-399) which supposedly inflicted all of the wounds in JFK's back and neck ... as well as all of the wounds in Gov. Connally, what do we make of this report of yet another bullet? If it is only a bullet fragment, it still indicates that there clearly should be more damage to CE-399 than is currently seen.*

A closed session of the Senate Rules Committee in Washington is hearing sworn testimony from a Bobby Baker associate, Don Reynolds. Reynolds is telling the committee of a big lobbyists' sex party in NYC, and also of a suitcase he has seen, full of money which Baker describes as a \$100,000 payoff to LBJ for his role in securing the Fort Worth TFX contract. His testimony is broken off by the news that JFK has been shot. (*Bobby Baker has since denied the payoff story.*) Concurrently, there are a number of interrelated congressional committee investigations, of Bobby Baker (with his mob connections), of Clint Murchison lobbyists Robert Thompson and Thomas Webb, and of Irving Davidson. It is the perception of the Johnson and Hoffa camps that the Kennedys have inspired them all. *DPADJ*

Night has descended on Munich, Germany when, at 7:44 PM, a news flash arrives. At once, Radio Free Europe beams the news of the assassination to Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, and Bulgaria in several languages.

1:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Lieutenant J. C. Day leaves the TSBD, carrying the alleged murder weapon.

1:46 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer calls the dispatcher saying: "We have a man that we would like to have you pass this on to CID [Criminal Investigation Division] to see if we can pick this man up. Charles Douglas Givens... He is a colored male ... a porter that worked on this floor up here. He has a police record and he left."

1:51 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963) In the Texas Theater, Johnny Brewer has finished checking all the exits except the door behind the stage. He opens it and finds himself facing four policemen with guns drawn. Nick McDonald is one of the police officers. Brewer identifies himself and he and the policemen then reenter the theatre. (*A man and a woman are sitting directly behind LHO in the theatre.*) McDonald approaches LHO and orders him to his feet. (*There are sixteen policemen now in the theatre.*) LHO rises, draws his pistol. A scuffle breaks out between LHO and McDonald. LHO is subdued. (*One Texas Theater eyewitness has reportedly said that LHO was pistol whipped by a Dallas policeman. The policeman was reportedly yelling that LHO had killed his best friend - a reference to J. D. Tippit. LHO was then taken upstairs to the restroom and cleaned up before being taken out front where photographers were known to be waiting. This fact may account for a Dallas Police report which states that LHO was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theatre.*) Officers in Oak Cliff radio headquarters that they have seized the man who had entered the Texas Theater and they believe him to be

the killer of the police officer (J.D. Tippit). Detective Paul Bentley tells Officer Charles T. Walker to cover the suspect's face with his uniform hat. Walker removes his hat and holds it in front of LHO's face, as Sergeant Hill motions for a patrolman to open the rear door of an unmarked squad car parked at the curb. WM

When the police enter the front of the Texas Theater, Julia Postal originally tells them that the suspect is in the balcony of the theatre. The police (Lt. Cunningham and Detective John B. Toney) do question a man in the balcony of the theater. Lt. Cunningham says "We were questioning a young man who was sitting on the stairs in the balcony when the manager told us the suspect was on the first floor." Detective Toney says "There was a young man sitting near the top of the stairs and we ascertained from manager on duty that this subject had been in the theater since about 12:05 PM." Both Cunningham and Toney say they spoke to the "manager." Manager? Postal's testimony states that the owner of the theater, John Callahan, left for the day around 1:30 PM. The projectionist remained in the projection room during Oswald's arrest. Julia Postal remained outside at the box office. Burroughs is the only other theater employee and, according to his testimony, he "stayed at the door at the rear of the theater" (near the concession stand), "did not see any struggle" and then "remained at the concession stand" during Oswald's arrest. Burroughs never left the main level of the theater. Clearly, neither Postal, Burroughs, nor the projectionist (the only theater employees on duty) speak to these officers either in the balcony or on the stairs in the balcony. Someone either identifies himself as a theater "manager," or the officers mistook someone as the theater "manager," or these officers are lying about speaking to the "manager." The "manager" and the person whom they questioned in the balcony remain unidentified. Oddly, and inconsistently, the police homicide report of Tippit's murder reads "suspect was later arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater at 231 W. Jefferson." Detective Stringfellow's report states "Oswald was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater." After (Harvey) Oswald's arrest Lt. E.L. Cunningham, Detective E.E. Taylor, Detective John Toney, and patrolman C.F. Bentley were directed to search all of the people in the balcony and obtain their names and addresses. Out of 24 (the number of tickets Postal says she sold) theater patrons that day, the Dallas Police provided the names of two - John Gibson and George Applin. If the names of the other 22 theater patrons were obtained, that list has disappeared. The identity of the man questioned by police in the balcony remains a mystery. He was not arrested and there is no police report, record of arrest, nor mention of any person other than Oswald.

Richard Nixon cancels a golf match set for this afternoon with Roger Blough, the U.S. Steel executive. He also cancels an evening at the opera with Tom Dewey. Instead, he stays in, watching the networks' hastily-thrown-together profiles of JFK's life and career, with himself cast as the foil. Prior to a later interview on the JFK assassination, CBS producer Don Hewitt, who directed the Great Debate three years earlier, asks Nixon if he wants the makeup person, Frances Arvola, to prepare him for the broadcast. Nixon accepts. Hewitt can't resist kidding, "If Frannie had done your makeup three years ago, you'd be president now." Nixon replies: "I'd be dead now, too." K&N

From Dallas police broadcasts, the police are supposedly looking for a suspect wearing a white shirt, white jacket, with dark brown or black hair, and hiding in the balcony. But their attention quickly focuses on a man wearing a brown shirt with medium brown hair, on the main floor. When this man is approached by Officer McDonald, he allegedly hits McDonald and then tries to fire his .38 revolver. Several police officers and theater patrons hear the "snap" of a pistol trying to fire. A cartridge is later removed from the .38 and found to have an indentation on the primer. An FBI report describes the firing pin as "bent." The man in the brown shirt, Harvey Oswald, is subdued by Officers Hawkins, Hutson, Walker, Carroll and Hill, and then handcuffed. Captain Westbrook orders the officers to "get him out of here as fast as you can and don't let anybody see him." As he is taken out the front, Julia Postal hears an officer remark "We have our man on both counts." An FBI report states: this was the first time that she [Postal] had heard of Tippit's death, and one of the officers identified the man they arrested by calling out his name, "Oswald".... (FBI report 2/29/64 by Arthur E. Carter.)

Author Walt Brown points out that "the search for any additional evidence, or assassins, was totally halted once it was 'officially recognized' that Oswald was a suspect in the Tippit murder and was missing from the TSBD." TID

There are no reports that anyone has checked Oswald's identification at this time. Yet as they take LHO out the front of the theater, a DPD officer tells Julia Postal "we have our man on both counts." She says this is the first time she hears of Tippit's death and the officers arresting LHO identify him to her by calling his name --- "Oswald." (Interview with Postal by SA Carter 2/28/64) It is surmised that some of the Dallas police officers at the Texas Theatre have arrived from the Tippit murder scene. WFAA news film shows Dallas police officers looking through LHO's wallet which was reportedly found at the scene.

FBI Agent Bardwell Odum, who observes Oswald as he is being brought out the front of the Texas Theater, says Oswald is wearing a "brown jacket". Other witnesses mistakenly identify Oswald as wearing a "brown jacket" at the time of his arrest. Oswald is actually wearing a "brown shirt" (not a brown jacket) over a "white t-shirt".

During his first interview today, Oswald tells Captain Fritz that he had arrived at N. Beckley and changed his trousers. The following day he tells Fritz he had changed both his trousers and shirt. Oswald described his dirty clothes as being a reddish colored, long sleeved shirt with a button down collar and gray colored trousers. He indicated that he placed these clothes in the lower drawer of his dresser (FBI memo of James Bookout). One "brown shirt with button down collar" and "one pair of gray trousers" were found at Oswald's N. Beckley address by Dallas Detective Fay M. Turner. Both articles of clothing were inventoried by Dallas Police and listed as "1 brown shirt with button-down collar and 1 pair gray trousers and other miscellaneous men's clothing"

The gray pants, remembered by Bledsoe and Jones from the bus and by cab driver William Whaley, were also found at N. Beckley -- exactly where Oswald had told Fritz he had placed them. They were inventoried by Dallas Police Detective Fay M. Turner. The gray jacket worn by Oswald the morning of November 22, as remembered by Linnie Mae Randle and Wesley Frazier, may have been found by the Dallas Police at the TSBD. They found a heavy, blue colored, "Sir Jac" brand jacket at the TSBD. This jacket is never claimed by anyone.

Marina Oswald will testify that her husband owned only two jackets, one blue and the other gray. The blue jacket was found in the TSBD and was identified by Marina as her husband's. Marina also identified Commission Exhibit No. 162, the jacket found by Captain Westbrook, as her husband's second jacket. Sylvia Meagher maintains, in *Accessories After The Fact*, that the jacket was NOT found by Westbrook. According to the list of items of evidence turned over to the FBI by the Dallas police on November 28, 1963, the gray zipper jacket which bears a laundry tag with the number "B 9738." When Captain Will Fritz interrogates LHO about his visit to his rented room at one o'clock, LHO will state that he had "changed both his shirt and trousers before going to the show." Fritz, with the gray zipper jacket (or a white jacket) already presumably in his possession, will not even ask LHO if he had put on any garment over his shirt. In short, both at the lineups and the interrogations, the police will act as though there is NO jacket, gray or white. The police never confront LHO with the jacket or give him the opportunity to confirm or deny that it is his property. "Oswald complained of a lineup wherein he had not been granted a request to put on a jacket" like the other men in the lineup. [WR 625] If the police really had in their hands a gray zipper jacket which they believed belonged to LHO and which they thought he had worn at the Tippit scene, why didn't they let him wear that jacket in the sight of witnesses for whose benefit LHO will soon be displayed in lineups? (AATF)

**\* COMMISSION EXHIBIT 162 IS A LIGHTWEIGHT GRAY ZIPPER JACKET.**

Domingo Benavides says LHO was wearing a light beige zipper-type jacket.

Helen Markham says it was "a short jacket, open in the front, kind of grayish tan." (When LHO's jacket was shown to her she said that she had never seen it before.)

William Scoggins does not give an independent description of the killer's jacket. (When LHO's jacket is shown to him, he fails to identify it.)

Barbara Jeanette Davis says the suspect wore "a dark coat."

William Arthur Smith thinks that the killer wore "a sport coat of some kind."

Virginia Davis testifies that the killer "had on a light-brown-tan jacket."

Ted Callaway describes it as "a light tannish gray windbreaker jacket. (When shown LHO's jacket, he says that it is the same type jacket but "actually, I thought it had a little more tan to it.")

Earlene Roberts fails to identify the jacket.

Wesley Frazier is unable to recognize the gray zipper jacket.

Sam Guinyard is the only witness who describes the gray zipper jacket accurately and then identifies it without qualification.

The other seven witnesses either do not describe the gray zipper jacket accurately, or fail to identify it as the one worn by the suspect, or identified the wrong jacket. The W.C. does not call attention to the fact that the same group of witnesses fail to identify the brown long-sleeved shirt which LHO supposedly was wearing under his jacket - not because they could not see the shirt but because they did not recognize it. (AATF)

As LHO is being driven to the police station, the detectives who are with him in the car note his behavior. C.T. Walker says, "He was real calm. He was extra calm. He wasn't a bit excited or nervous or anything." Sgt. Gerald Hill says, "He gave the appearance of arrogance, but he did not talk boastfully. In fact, he talked very little. This was one of the things that stuck out most about him in my mind, was how quiet he did keep." LHO does, however, protest his arrest. He says, "I don't know why you are treating me like this. The only thing I have done was carry a pistol in a movie."

"Yes, sir, you have done a lot more. You have killed a policeman."

With absolutely no emotion, he replies, "Well, you can only fry for that."

"Maybe you will get a chance to find out."

"Well, I understand it only takes a minute."

Someone asks, "Why did you kill the officer?"

LHO does not answer.

He is asked other questions, but he refuses to respond to any of them.

He just sits in silence for the rest of the way to the police station.

Officer Gerald Hill testifies that he has custody of the .38 revolver found on Oswald. He says that Bob Carroll, driver of the car, gets in and hands the gun to him. He breaks it open and finds six shells in the chambers of the gun. (3 Western .38 Specials and 3 Remington-Peters .38 Specials. Five live cartridges are found in LHO's pocket, all Western .38s and 2 Remington-Peters .38s. Four bullets are recovered from Tippit's body - 3 Western-Winchesters and 1 Remington-Peters. NO bullets of either kind are found in LHO's room in Dallas or in the Paine home at Irving. If LHO did NOT purchase two boxes of ammunition, how did he acquire the 11 Western and the 4 Remington-Peter's 38s? If he DID purchase supplies of each brand, there is no evidence of the transaction, no evidence of



*use, and no leftover ammunition among his possessions.) (AATF)*

LHO is wearing an identification bracelet on his left wrist at the time of his arrest. Sergeant Gerald Hill will testify that when Oswald is asked his name in the car, he makes no reply. Hill says that he then suggests that Detective Paul Bentley should see if the suspect had identification on his person. Bentley reportedly takes LHO's wallet from his left hip pocket and, in it, finds a selective service card bearing the name "Alek J. Hidell." LHO also has, among other ID cards, a social security card in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald. Bentley will fail to mention the Hidell card in his report dated Dec. 3, 1963. (*Author's note: A wallet belonging to LHO has already supposedly been found at the Tippit murder scene.*) The Secret Service will ask Marina Oswald on Dec. 10, 1963, if LHO had used the name "Hidell" as an alias. He will reply in the negative. Her testimony will have changed by Feb. 4, 1964 - when she will tell the Warren Commission that LHO used the name in New Orleans. There is immediate publicity on this day about the alias "O.H. Lee", which becomes known after the investigation, but NOT about Hidell, supposedly discovered at one in a search of Oswald's person.

As Lieutenant Martello reports, LHO did carry a Fair Play for Cuba Committee membership card in his own name when he is arrested and also a New Orleans FPCC chapter card in his own name, signed by "A.J. Hidell, Chapter President." The Warren Commission's handwriting experts will conclude that the Hidell signature on that card is not in LHO's hand. Subsequently Marina Oswald will testify that she had signed the name "Hidell" on the card, under duress. The Commission will make no attempt to elucidate LHO's rationale in coercing his wife to forge the name on an innocuous FPCC membership card, while writing the name in his own hand on other documents, including such incriminating papers as the mail orders for the revolver and the rifle. In reports filed in December 1963 by both Hill and Bentley, NO mention of the Hidell card is made. Exactly the same silence about the Hidell card is seen in the reports submitted to the police chief during the first week of December 1963 by other arresting officers - Bob Carroll, K.E. Lyon, and C. T. Walker. (AATF)

Bernard J. Haire, owner of Bernie's Hobby House, located two doors east of the Texas Theater, walks through his store and out into the back alley when he sees police cars arrive. Haire is unaware of the assassination news. In the back alley, he sees police bring out a young white man dressed in a pullover shirt and slacks. The man appears flushed as if having been in a struggle. Although Haire is unable to see if the man is handcuffed, he is certainly under the impression that the man is under arrest. Haire watches as police put the man in a police car and drive off. Haire is under the impression that he has witnessed the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald. Twenty-five years later, Haire is shocked to discover that Oswald was handcuffed and brought out of the front door of the theater.

George Applin is a patron in the Texas Theater when LHO is arrested there for the murder of Police Officer J. D. Tippit. Applin will tell the Warren Commission that during Oswald's arrest, he observed a man sitting in the rear of the theater who not only appeared uninterested in the film but also quietly watched over the arrest while other patrons were ducking for cover. In 1979, Applin admits to the Dallas Morning News that he later recognized Jack Ruby as the man he had seen in the movie house. He said he was afraid to tell the police or the Commission what he knew in 1964 because he had read an article about the deaths of people who were witnesses to the assassination or connected in some way to the incident.

Captain C.E. Talbert and some officers are questioning a boy in the alley while a pickup truck is sitting with the motor running a few yards away (24H242). Talbert is one of the few DPD officers at the Texas Theater who does not write a report of Oswald's arrest to Chief Curry (16 officers wrote such reports). Talbert's testimony before the Warren Commission runs for over 20 pages. At no time is he asked about his involvement at the Texas Theater or his questioning of a young man in the alley behind the theater.

When the police car, carrying LHO, arrives at the police station, the detectives get the suspect out of the car and form a wedge around him, guiding him through the crowded basement. Sgt. Hill suggests to him that he could hide his face if he wants to. He says, "Why should I hide my face? I haven't done anything to be ashamed of."

When the police car bringing Oswald from the Texas Theatre drives into the basement of police headquarters at about 2 p.m. on Friday, some reporters and cameramen, principally from local papers and stations, are already on hand. The policemen form a wedge around Oswald and conduct him to the elevator, but several newsmen crowd into the elevator with Oswald and the police. When the elevator stops at the third floor, the cameramen run ahead down the corridor, and then turn around and back up, taking pictures of Oswald as he is escorted toward the homicide and robbery bureau office. According to one escorting officer, some six or seven reporters follow the police into the bureau office. [*From Friday afternoon, when Oswald arrives in the building, until Sunday, newspaper reporters and television cameras focus their attention on the homicide office. In full view and within arm's length of the assembled newsmen, Oswald traverses the 20 feet of corridor between the homicide office and the locked door leading to the jail elevator at least 15 times after his initial arrival. The jail elevator, sealed off from public use, takes him to his fifth floor cell and to the assembly room in the basement for lineups and the Friday night news conference. On most occasions, Oswald's escort of three to six detectives and policemen have to push their way through the newsmen who seek to surround them. Although the Dallas press normally do not take pictures of a prisoner without first obtaining permission of the police, who usually ask the prisoner, this practice is not followed by any of the newsmen with Oswald. Generally when Oswald appears the newsmen turn their cameras on him, thrust microphones at his face, and shout questions at him. Sometimes he answers. Reporters in the forefront of the throng repeat his answers for the benefit of those behind them who can not hear.*] W.C.

1:52 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is arrives at police headquarters under heavy guard. When he is led inside the headquarters, a human shield of policemen move ahead of him. He is taken to the third-floor office of Captain Will Fritz and placed in a seat in the hallway. Oswald is described as nervous and fearful by those who supposedly see him prior to his arrest. Once he is placed in the police car at the Texas Theater his entire demeanor seems to change. He becomes calm -- even smug. Sylvia Meagher points out that, during LHO's interrogation, not one question is asked which suggests suspicion by the police or the FBI that LHO may have been a member of a conspiracy to assassinate JFK. Also, the name Tippit is not found once in the questions put to LHO immediately after his arrest, ostensibly for the murder of Tippit.

Sometime between 1:00 and 2:00, at Parkland Hospital, SS Agent Johnsen hands over bullet (CE 399) supposedly found on the stretcher in the hospital. This eventually becomes the "magic" bullet CE-399. Darrell Tomlinson, the man who finds the original bullet, will later say that it looked entirely different than the present and "official" bullet CE-399.

Of interest is the surface condition of the stretcher bullet when it is delivered to FBI Expert Robert Frazier for examination within hours of its discovery. Frazier testifies that the bullet is clean and has no blood or tissue on it. Yet, asked later about the bullet fragments which have been recovered from inside the Presidential car, Frazier indicates that "there was a very slight residue of blood or some other material adhering" which was wiped off to clean up the fragments for examination. Even more extraordinary than the absence of blood and tissue on the stretcher bullet is the absence of fabric threads or impression. Dr. Cyril H. Wecht, chief forensic pathologist of Allegheny County says that it is tantamount to impossible that a bullet could have emerged from such contacts without apparent traces of threads. While it is possible that blood and tissue might have been shed from the stretcher bullet, leaving only microscopic traces, it is implausible that the missile should be barren of thread from the several fabrics it supposedly penetrated. (AATF)

Spectrographic analysis is utilized to establish the composition of bullet fragments and metallic residue. The bullet fragments recovered from JFK and John Connally, the fragments found in the car, and the residue found at the clothing holes, the curb, and the crack on the windshield are submitted to spectrography. The spectrographic analysis is performed by FBI Expert John Gallagher but no testimony is taken from him as to the results. The spectrographic report is missing from the Warren Commission's Exhibits and is not among the documents available in the Archives - presumably it remains "classified" for unknown reasons. The argument about the number of grains missing from the bullet in terms of its pristine weight is inconclusive so long as the pristine weight is unknown, and there is considerable evidence to suggest that the fragments exceed the maximum depletion of the original weight of the stretcher bullet. (AATF)

In 1993, Wallace Milam, a highly respected researcher, interviews Elizabeth Goode Wright, the director of nursing at Parkland in 1963. Ms. Wright reveals for the first time that two bullets had been found at the hospital on 11/22/63, both by her husband, O. P. Wright (*now deceased*), who was then director of Parkland security. Mr. Wright is widely known as one of the handlers of the "magic bullet" prior to its receipt by the Secret Service. But according to Mrs. Wright, her husband also found an unfired "whole" bullet that same day on a hospital gurney. This one was not turned over to authorities, as Ms. Wright had kept it all these years and displayed it to Milam. The bullet is an unfired, "whole" .38 with manufacturer's case markings ".38 SP WCC" -- the very same markings as 2 of the 4 shell casings allegedly retrieved from the Tippit scene and supposedly matched to the pistol taken from Oswald at the time of his arrest.

Recorded telephone conversations of President Lyndon Johnson will eventually show that he was told by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover within a week of the assassination that the bullet tagged as CE-399 was found on the president's stretcher, and was dislodged as emergency procedures were performed.

The Warren Commission reports: "...evidence...eliminated President Kennedy's stretcher as a source of the bullet. President Kennedy remained on the stretcher on which he was carried into the hospital while the doctors tried to save his life. He was never removed from the stretcher from the time he was taken into the emergency room until his body was placed in a casket in that same room. After the President's body was removed from that stretcher, the linen was taken off and placed in a hamper and the stretcher was pushed into trauma room No. 2, a completely different location from the site where the nearly whole bullet was found."

No attempt is made to determine what happened to the President's stretcher once it is placed in trauma room No. 2, and it is impossible to account for one of the two stretchers involved in the discovery of the bullet. In June 1964 the Commission requests the FBI to establish the chain of possession of the stretcher bullet; but the hospital engineer, the chief of personnel at the hospital, the Secret Service agent, and Chief James J. Rowley are unable to make a positive identification of the stretcher bullet as the bullet found on the day of the assassination. AATF

1:58 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) JFK's bronze casket is being wheeled from the emergency room to be placed aboard the O'Neal hearse for the trip to the airport (Love Field).

*Note: When the O'Neal Funeral Home finally receives the casket back from the Government, (affadavit signed and witnessed by an employee of the funeral home) instead of finding dried blood on the inside, there are green paint marks on the white linen at knee*

high level. This becomes significant in light of the fact that two oxygen tanks and one black body bag were taken from the O'Neal Funeral Home at the same time the casket was picked up and delivered to Parkland Hospital. It has been suggested that the oxygen tanks (total weight about the same as JFK's) were placed in the casket instead of JFK's body. Photographs of the casket being carried onto Air Force One indicate that the handles were in the down position, meaning the bronze casket was not locked & sealed.

2:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LBJ telephones RFK from Air Force One. (*The records of this call remain secret.*) LBJ also telephones Abe Fortas to ask about Don Reynolds and his testimony yesterday before the Senate Rules Committee. LBJ wants to know if Reynolds linked him to the Bobby Baker scandal. LBJ then calls J. W. "Waddie" Bullion, a Dallas lawyer and Johnson business crony. LBJ calls, in part, for advice on what to do with his stocks in light of the market's almost certain plunge on news of the assassination.

Chief U.S Marshal Jim McShane places bodyguards around RFK's home, Hickory Hill, in McLean, Virginia. RFK is continues to make telephone calls from the second floor of his home. *Brothers*

Observing LBJ's behavior, Kenney O'Donnell is heard to say, "He's got what he wants now. But we take it back in '68." RFK dispatches Jack Miller to Dallas to be his eyes and ears and to determine what has happened. Miller is an Assistant Attorney General in the Justice Department's Criminal Division.

Also, about this time -- and according to films taken by what is now known as *The Dallas Cinema Associates* -- another rifle is shown being brought down the east-side fire escape of the TSBD. Lieutenant Carl Day has already brought the Oswald rifle outside at 1:30 PM; there are photographs of Day quickly carrying this rifle away, holding it by its strap. In the DCA film, the policeman holds the rifle up as a crowd gathers to inspect it. This particular rifle has a fairly short stock, a heavy barrel, and a different action from the so-called Oswald rifle. Questioned about this rifle in 1967, authorities said it was a security man's rifle accidentally left there. (*The Dallas police all carried shotguns. The sheriff's office had rifles, but they were of American manufacture. The rifle in the DCA photographs appears to be a British Enfield rifle.*) Deputy Sheriff and crack shot Harry Weatherford was on the roof of the Dallas County Jail (*Records Building*) with a rifle during the assassination. Weatherford received a custom-made silencer for his rifle several weeks before the assassination. He is ordered to the roof of the building by Dallas sheriff Bill Decker. (*When Decker dies in 1970, Weatherford is at his bedside.*) A researcher once asks him if he shot JFK. Weatherford replies, "You little son of a bitch, I shoot lots of people."

Dallas Police Department photographs show Lt. Day dusting a rifle for prints while in the Texas School Book Depository. The photograph shows that the rifle has no ammunition clip. However, another picture of Lt. Day carrying the rifle from the Depository shows a rifle with an ammunition clip clearly visible and protruding from the bottom of the magazine of the rifle. The photo also shows a rifle with sling swivels mounted on the left side of the weapon, while CE 746 B (*a Warren Commission enlargement of CE 133A, which is a photo of Oswald with rifle*) clearly shows that LHO's rifle had the sling swivels on the bottom.

Photographs of the rifle, taken by *Life Magazine* in the National Archives twenty years after the assassination, clearly indicate that the Mannlicher-Carcano found on the sixth-floor of the Depository is not a standard military issue 91/38 short rifle as reported by the FBI, but a rare rifle used by Mussolini's body guards. Although these rifles (*Moschettieri del Duce*) were essentially the same as the 6.5mm short rifles, there are several distinguishing features:

- The stocks were sometimes narrower than the standard rifles in order to reduce their weight.
- There were no serial numbers or cartouche on the stock.
- The stocks were stained black to match the guard's uniforms

For some reason the FBI takes a very serious interest in a particular Johnson semiautomatic rifle immediately after the assassination. The Johnson semiautomatic rifle, 30.06, is a self-loading shoulder weapon equipped with a rotary feed magazine and has a capacity of eleven shots, ten rounds in the magazine and one in the chamber. It is loaded from standard Springfield-type clips, or single cartridges. The rifle can be fired as slowly or rapidly as the trigger can be pulled. The theoretical cyclic rate of fire of the Johnson semiautomatic is 600 rounds per minute. The FBI traced a Johnson semiautomatic rifle to CIA-connected, anti-Castro raids in Cuba and to four men: Gerry Patrick Hemming, Loran Hall, Richard Hathcock, and Roy Payne. The day after the assassination, an FBI agent questioned private detective Richard Hathcock, who had kept the rifle in his California office. Hathcock was asked whether he knew a man named Roy Payne. Hathcock knew Payne and stated that the FBI wanted to question Payne " ... because Payne's fingerprints undoubtedly were all over that rifle from his having handled it many times." Payne vouched for the accuracy of the weapon and stated that Loran Hall and an unidentified Hispanic man took the weapon from him about a week before the assassination. In HSCA testimony Hathcock, owner of Allied International Detective Agency, said that Gerry Patrick Hemming and Lorenzo "Skip" Hall visited Hathcock claiming that they were raising money to buy medicines and military hardware for a planned invasion of Cuba. They were broke. From Hathcock they borrowed one hundred dollars and gave Hathcock a set of golf clubs and a Johnson semiautomatic rifle with a 30 power Bushnell variable scope as collateral. Eventually Hall repaid \$50, retrieved the rifle and told Hathcock to keep the clubs. Hathcock never saw the rifle again but was asked about it by Jim Garrison, who showed Hathcock an enlarged photo depicting a Dallas detective holding a rifle "which was picked up on Dealey Plaza. The rifle looked to me exactly like the one I'd had in my office. I have combed the Warren Report stem to stern. I find no mention of that rifle, which was picked up on Dealey Plaza." Hathcock claimed that Hall told him he had turned the rifle

over to a doctor friend of his in Miami, Florida. Hemming told Hatchcock that Hall's story was false. On November 23, 1963 Hatchcock was questioned by FBI agent Jerry Crow about the rifle. Crow wanted to question Hatchcock's associate Roy Payne. Hatchcock ended his HSCA statement with "unless that particular rifle had been found or in some way involved in this whole thing, that the FBI would have no interest in it." Payne's statement was full of details concerning the Johnson rifle. Payne believed the rifle had been involved in numerous Cuban raids. He examined to see if it had been modified, but it had not. He confirmed that it had a 30 power Bushnell scope. He stated that the rifle was extremely accurate. Hall and "a fat, Mexican fellow came in and redeemed the rifle" ten to fifteen days before the assassination. The next day Hall and the Mexican left for Miami. On November 18, 1963 Payne saw Hall again and asked him about the Cuban operations that he and Hemming had planned, but Hall merely said that the CIA had stopped the operation in Miami, and he did not have the time to talk about the matter since he had to make a plane to Dallas. Agent Crow questioned Payne on the 23rd of November. "We discussed the situation about what had occurred and what has gone on with Hemming and Hall ..." Payne told the HSCA. Payne believed the FBI was following him for several months after his conversation with Crow. In the subsequent months after the assassination Payne claimed that the FBI secretly searched his vehicle as well as Hatchcock's offices. He talked to Hall about ten to fourteen days after the assassination. Hall told him he was "right in the middle of the lobby of the [Dallas] Hilton, Hotel" during the assassination. Author Dick Russell's interview with Hall told a different story of where Hall was on November 22, " ... I was in Monterey Park, California ... I'd just taken my wife to her job." Payne later read that Hall claimed he was never in Texas. In his last conversation with Hall, Payne was told that Hall had several attempts made against his life, one being a car bomb. Hemming eventually told Payne that the "didn't like the idea that the rifle went down there, since he felt it was his rifle and the golf clubs that were also hocked." Gerry Patrick Hemming, according to a Miami Police Intelligence Unit report of November 1, 1963, stated that Hall had stolen two rifles from his apartment the night of October 31, 1963 (a jungle carbine and a Savage .22). He also claimed that Hall was responsible for stealing a third rifle from California --- a Johnson 30.06.

*IN REFERENCE TO RICHARD HATHCOCK*, Gerry Parick Hemming states: "With reference to Richard "Dick" Hathcock, he was a Private Investigator ["For the Hollywood Stars"]; so he had an office, not a store. I was introduced to him during January 1962 by one of our InterPen instructors - - former Green Beret Richard "Dick" Whatley. At one time Whatley owned and handled a lion which was used for the "Cross Eyed Lion" TV series. Whatley, and his lion, lived and worked at a locale called "Nature's Haven", near Malibu. This is where he first met Hathcock. I knew at the time, that Hathcock was a CIA asset, and reported to the Los Angeles "CIA/Domestic Contact Service"! [I have declassified files that make reference to Hathcock's CIA informing] One of Hathcock's underling P.I.s was Roy Bryant, who also reported to both the CIA/DCS and the FBI. During late 1968, I tracked him down to an apartment in Santa Monica, it was late at night and he was scared shitless! He began to blurt out a story of how, during 1963, he had been dating the sister [Maria] of the L.A. Mob Cellino brothers (Dino & "Dumber"). He whimpered on to describe how Maria had confided in him [during 1964], that her brothers had received large sums of cash from the Mickey Cohen, et al. mob organization. She went on to say that this money was delivered to Carlos Marcello in New Orleans some months before the JFK murder. Roy also stated that the FBI [CIA posing as FBI] did indeed show up on Hathcock's doorstep in the immediate aftermath of the assassination. And moreover, they did specifically ask: About my rifle, Hall's whereabouts, and other matters concerning Whatley and one "Bobby" Willis [Whatley's compadre, an "Outfit Hitter"(Chicago Mob); and a book unto himself !] Shortly thereafter, I was called to meet with L.A. TV newsman [Channel 7] Baxter Ward. During this meeting, I learned that Hathcock was now working for Ward as a camera man and stringer. Hathcock walked into the office just as I was leaving. The last time I saw Hathcock, was the day after RFK's assassination in L.A. This occurred when I pulled up [in my "Black & White", and my best suit], walked straight through the front door of Sirhan Sirhan's mother's house. Hathcock almost dropped his camera and looked like he was having a heart attack! [During the 1970s, Baxter Ward ran for election, won, and served as an L.A. County Commissioner for a few terms, with Hathcock in tow.]"

Mr. T. F. White observes a man sitting in a 1961 red Ford Falcon, with the engine running, in the El Chico parking lot behind his garage. This is five blocks north of the Texas Theater. As Mr. White approaches the car, the driver turns and looks at him. The driver then speeds off in a westerly direction on Davis Street. Mr. White, who will later see Oswald's picture on TV, says the man in the Falcon was identical to Oswald and wore a "white T-shirt." When told by the FBI that Oswald was in jail at 2:00 PM, White will still maintain that the man he saw driving the red Falcon was "possibly identical" to the Oswald he had seen on TV after the assassination. Mr. White writes down the vehicle's license plate number. The plates belong to a blue 1957 Plymouth 4 door sedan - not a 1961 red Ford Falcon. The Plymouth belongs to Carl Mather, a long time employee of Collins Radio and close friend of J.D. Tippit. (Mather is later interviewed by the HSCA, but most of the documents relating to that interview remain classified in the National Archives.) Newsman and former Dallas Mayor Wes Wise hears of the unusual Oswald sighting. Mr. Wise and fellow news reporter Jane Bartell question Mather about the incident over dinner. Mather is so nervous he can hardly talk and says little. In 1977 the HSCA wants to interview Mather about this incident. He agrees, but not before he is granted immunity from prosecution by the Justice Department.

FBI agent Charles T. Brown, Jr. reports from an interview with Milton Love, Dallas County Tax Office: "1963 Texas License Plate PP4537 was issued for a 1957 Plymouth automobile in possession of Carl Amos Mather, 4309 Colgate Street, Garland, Texas." *Carl Amos Mather does high-security communications work for Collins Radio, a major contractor with the Central Intelligence Agency. Carl Mather respresented Collins Radio at Andrews Air Force Base by putting special electronics equipment in Vice President Lyndon Johnson's Air Force Two plane. Mather's wife will tell the FBI that her husband was a good friend of J. D. Tippit. Fifteen years after the assassination, Carl Mather finally consents to an interview for the first time - with the House Select Committee on Assassinations, but on condition that he be granted immunity from prosecution. The electronics specialist is not able to explain how his car's license*



*number could have been seen on the Falcon with its Oswald-like driver in the El Chico lot. The HSCA dismisses the incident. James Douglass, in his book JFK and the Unspeakable will write: "The odds against White having come up with the exact license plate of a CIA-connected friend of J.D. Tippit were too astronomical for comment, and were given none."*

*Oswald's prior connection to Collins Radio:* Oswald, in the company of George De Mohrenschildt, had once visited the home of retired Admiral Henry Bruton, who was an executive of Collins Radio. Bruton had been a lawyer in Virginia before becoming a Navy intelligence officer. Bruton's specialty was electronic surveillance and this is what he was bringing to Collins Radio. In April of 1963, the Wall Street Journal announced that Collins would construct a modern radio communications system linking Laos, Thailand, and South Vietnam. On November 1, 1963, the New York Times reported that Fidel Castro had captured a large boat called the Rex which was being leased to Collins Radio at the time. The next day, one of the captured Cuban exiles aboard the Rex confessed that the boat had been used to ferry arms into Cuba and that "the CIA organized all arms shipments" (New York Times 11/3/63). The Rex reportedly was the flagship of the JM/WAVE fleet, the CIA's super station in Miami. Castro announced that the arms shipments were meant for an assassination attempt on top Cuban leaders.

*Scenario:* five blocks from where Oswald is arrested we have an Oswald double in a car traced to Tippit's friend, and the friend works for a CIA associated company that plays a role in the plots against Cuba and Castro.

Eugene Brading is still at the Dallas Sheriff's office, having been arrested in the Dal-Tex building immediately after the assassination for "acting suspiciously." His colleague, Morgan Brown, who is also staying at the Cabana Motel, departs abruptly at this time. Conspiracy

Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrels meets with Abraham Zapruder and requests copies of his film. Sorrels has arrived because members of the Dallas police have already visited Zapruder. They entered his office brandishing shotguns and demanded his film. Zapruder refused and demanded that a government representative be present. BT

2:04 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The presidential limo leaves Parkland Hospital, driven by SSA George W. Hickey, Jr. and a Dallas police officer. It is placed aboard a cargo plane - an Air Force C-130 - and flown back to Washington, DC. MIDP

2:07 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The N.Y. Stock Exchange closes after the market falls 24 points. Certain individuals make over \$500 million selling short.

Memo from J. Edgar Hoover at this time: Shanklin called to report JFK "in very poor condition but not dead," that shots came from 4th floor of an unnamed building from a Winchester rifle; asked if RFK will be coming to Dallas; Hoover does not know.

2:08 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) After a heated argument between Dallas officials and Secret Service men, the body of JFK is removed from Parkland Hospital almost at gun point. By law, it should have remained in Texas for autopsy. Dr. Earl Rose warns the Secret Service agents that they are breaking the chain of evidence. Roy Kellerman suggests that Rose might like to come along to Washington, watching the casket all the way to make certain that the chain of evidence was not broken. Rose replies: "There is nothing that would allow me to do it under our law. The autopsy will be performed here." Kellerman counters: "The family doesn't have to go through this. We will take care of the matter when we get back to Washington." A Dallas policeman, wearing a helmet and a revolver, now stands at Dr. Rose's side. "These people say you can't go," the policeman says. Larry O'Brien snaps: "One side!" Kenny O'Donnell says: "We're leaving." Dr. George Burkley raises his voice: "We are removing it! This is the President of the United States; you can waive your local laws." Moments later, Judge Theron Ward is stunned to hear District Attorney Wade state, over the phone, that he has no objection whatever to the removal of the President's body. None at all. The casket is wheeled through the hospital doors. TDKWS

Outside the hospital, the bronze casket is quickly loaded into an ambulance. Roy Kellerman orders Agent Andy Berger to get behind the wheel of the ambulance and drive immediately to Love Field. Kellerman radios ahead telling his agents at Love Field to permit an ambulance and one following car through the fence. Kenny O'Donnell is also radioing identical instructions from the second car. He also says to tell Colonel Swindal, the pilot of Air Force One, to get ready for takeoff at once. TDKWS

Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels will tell the FBI that he "remained at Parkland Hospital until the president's body was taken to Love Field." Still photos in the Warren Commission Report will reveal that Sorrels returns to Dealey Plaza. Back at the murder scene, Sorrels proceeds to find two star government witnesses who claim to have seen gunfire from the "Oswald window." He also discovers "that Oswald was supposedly the only employee missing from the School Book Depository" (several, in fact, are missing); and Sorrels will take Abraham Zapruder to Eastman Kodak to make copies of the film. BT

Around this time, Lieutenant Jack Revill and Lieutenant Dyson, accompanied by three detectives, are still conducting a systematic search of the TSBD. Revill, about to leave, encounters and recognizes Charles Givens, who is known to the police on narcotics charges. Revill says: "I asked him if he had been on the sixth floor and ... he said, yes, that he had observed Mr. Lee, over by this window

... So I turned this Givens individual over to one of our Negro detectives and told him to take him to Captain Fritz for interrogation.” (By the time Revill gives this testimony, Givens will have already provided a different version of the incident in which there is no mention of Revill or of seeing “Mr. Lee” on the sixth floor. It is also apropos to remember that Givens, like LHO, was missing from the TSBD after the assassination.) *AATF*

2:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) From J. Edgar Hoover memo: called RFK to advise him of President’s condition and was told by RFK that JFK was dead; repeated all information from phone calls from Shanklin.

Dallas Police Memo (dated today):

To: Chief Stevenson  
Captain Fritz  
Subject: Informaion on threats against President Kennedy

The wife of Detective RE Abbott said that a former employee at Parkland Hospital was heard by Mrs Johnson on the admission desk and a orderly named HOSEY saying that President Kennedy would be killed. The former employee was a Cuban. His name can be furnished by Mr Morgan, who is Mrs Abbott’s supervisor.

OA Jones  
Captain of Police

*Note: one theory is that this unnamed Cuban was the one who possibly planted the bullet (C-399) at Parkland.*

2:14 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The O’Neal hearse, carrying the bronze casket containing JFK’s body, arrives at the plane (Air Force One). It is hastily loaded. Clint Hill sees a photographer taking pictures. “I’ll get him,” he says to Jacqueline Kennedy. “No,” she replies. “I want them to see what they have done.” *TDKWS*

Researcher Gary Mack states that Jimmy Darnell, a local photographer working for the NBC affiliate, films the loading of JFK’s casket on to Air Force One. He films from close range. A Dallas Police officer confiscates his film. The film is now missing. Neither the FBI or the Dallas police have any record of it. *TGZFH*

AP again makes note that: “A Secret Service Agent and a Dallas policeman were shot and killed today.”

About this time, Senator Edward Kennedy and Eunice Kennedy Shriver arrive at the White House. *TDKWS*

CIA Director, John McCone will have a three hour conversation with RFK this afternoon as the two men pace the backyard of RFK’s home in McClean, Virginia. RFK will later say that he asks McCone point blank if the CIA killed JFK. “You know, at the time I asked McCone...if they had killed my brother, and I asked him in a way that he couldn’t lie to me, and they hadn’t.” In the days following the shooting, McCone will come to the conclusion that there were two shooters in Dallas. There is no evidence that he ever came to suspect his own agency. *Brothers*

2:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) *NBC News* reports that a rifle has been found on the fifth floor of the Book Depository Building. Newspaper reports indicate that the rifle is a Mauser. Also reported is the discovery of the remains of a chicken lunch left by the assassin on the fifth floor.

A police car takes Forrest Sorrels, Irwin Schwartz, Abraham Zapruder and Harry McCormick to the Kodak plant. Zapruder makes arrangements for the processing of the film. Phil Willis meets Sorrels at the Kodak plant and also agrees to furnish the Secret Service with copies of his 35 mm. slides. Sorrels gets a phone call and leaves for Dallas Police Headquarters.

Fort Worth photographer George Smith arrives at Dealey Plaza. *POTP*

2:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) *J. Edgar Hoover memo:* Shanklin called and said local agents had learned that JFK wad dead. Shanklin said “they had located 3 or 4 shells in the building and the Sheriff’s office had picked up one man.” Shanklin said Dallas police had informed him that a Secret Service agent has been killed.

2:18 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Seats have been removed in the rear section of Air Force One. JFK’s casket is placed inside. The casket is secured on the left side of the plane barely inside the rear door. General Godfrey McHugh announces that “The President is aboard.” He is referring to JFK. Kenny O’Donnell tells McHugh to “Run forward and tell Colonel Swindal to get the plane out of here.” It is at this point that the Kennedy entourage is shocked to realize that the Johnson entourage is also aboard Air Force One. There is a feeling of awkward friction and tension. Mrs. Johnson, seeing that Mrs. Kennedy’s dress is soaked in blood, suggests that she get someone to help her change. Mrs. Kennedy replies: “Oh, no. Perhaps later I’ll ask Mary Gallagher. But not right now.” LBJ and Mrs.

Johnson retire from the aft compartment, and LBJ goes into the private bedroom to make certain that Marie Fehmer has the oath of office typewritten correctly. He barely sits down when the compartment door opens revealing Jacqueline Kennedy. LBJ rises immediately, asks Miss Fehmer to leave and apologizes to Mrs. Kennedy. He leaves the room and Mrs. Kennedy goes into the lavatory. *TDKWS*

2:19 M (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Sometime around this period of time, photographers Smith, Beers, and Allen take a series of photographs of the three "tramps" being escorted by the police through Dealey Plaza. *POTP*

There is also a police report of a light green two-tone car carrying an occupant with a rifle. (Oswald is now in custody.) *TID*

2:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Dallas doctors' press conference. Dr. Perry says JFK's throat wound is an entry wound.

The hallway on the third floor of Dallas police headquarters is beginning to resemble Grand Central Station at rush hour. One officer admits that the analogy to New York city's famous train depot is an understatement. Capt. Fritz arrives back at Dallas police headquarters. One of the things he comments on is the fact that LHO was the only employee not accounted for following the assassination. History will prove this statement incorrect. The Dallas Police Dept.'s own list of employees shows that four employees did not return to the book depository until three in the afternoon (or later).

FBI agent James Hosty is at the Dallas FBI office, putting together a list of right-wing extremists who potentially might be suspects in the assassination. Supervising agent Ken Howe approaches Hosty and tells him, "They've just arrested a guy named Lee Oswald, and they're booking him for the murder of the policeman over in Oak Cliff." Hosty says the news hits him like a ton of bricks. Hosty tells Howe that he is almost certain that Oswald has to be the one who shot Kennedy. Howe then asks for the Oswald file. The men discover the file is gone. They find the file in the mail clerk's office. Special Agent In Charge, Gordon Shanklin, then sends Hosty to the Dallas police department in order to take part in the interrogation of LHO.

2:21 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      J. Edgar Hoover makes note of his conversation with James Rowley, chief of the Secret Service, repeating the "information" from his calls from Shanklin. Rowley is unaware of reports that one of his agents has been killed. "Mr. Rowley stated he was also thinking of subversive elements -- Mexico and Cuba. I then mentioned the Klan element." Hoover has apparently received some further information after Shanklin's 1:48 statement about a witness seeing a "Negro" shooter: "They do not know whether it was a white or a black."

2:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      A plane takes off from Redbird Airport [a private airstrip located four miles to the south of LHO's Beckley Street address] - as witnessed by Louis D. Gaudin, the air traffic controller. It is a green and white Comanche-type aircraft. Gaudin speaks with the planes three well-dressed occupants. Forty minutes later, the plane returns to the airport with only two occupants. It is met by a part-time employee who is moonlighting from the Dallas Police Department. The plane then takes off again. According to CIA documents released in 1977, two Cuban men arrived at the Mexico City airport from Dallas, via Tijuana, on a twin-engine aircraft. The CIA receives "highly reliable" information that the men were met at the Mexico airport by Cuban diplomatic personnel from the Cuban embassy. One of the men then boarded either a FAR or Cubana Airlines plane, avoiding customs, and traveled to Cuba in the cockpit so as to avoid mixing with the passengers.

Judge Sarah Hughes arrives at Love Field, boards Air Force One. LBJ is to be sworn in. He requests that Jacqueline Kennedy come into the stateroom and stand with him while the oath is being administered. Mrs. Kennedy is found by Evelyn Lincoln in the lavatory on the airplane. When Mrs. Kennedy steps into the stateroom, LBJ grasps both her hands and whispers, "Thank you." He downs a glass of ice water before taking the oath. General Godfrey McHugh is demanding to know why the plane has not taken off as he has ordered. Malcolm Kilduff, passing the communications shack, hears the voices and tells the plane's pilot, Colonel Swindal, not to take off. Judge Hughes administers oath of office to LBJ. He is now -- officially -- President Of The United States. His first order is "Let's get airborne." *TDKWS*

This is the critical time period that author/researcher David Lifton theorizes that the body of JFK is left unguarded and could have been removed from the bronze casket aboard Air Force One during LBJ's swearing in. David Lifton puts forward in his book, *BEST EVIDENCE*, the theory that JFK's body was stolen from its coffin in the rear of the plane in the first few minutes directly after it was brought on board in Dallas. "The critical period was 2:18 to 2:32 PM (CST). It appeared, from the public record, that the coffin was then unattended."

During the swearing in of LBJ as President, only General Godfrey McHugh remains with JFK's casket. Godfrey McHugh was listed in *Who's Who in the CIA*, a book confirmed by the Pentagon Papers as being accurate. McHugh's home of record is Fort Worth, although he was born in Belgium and educated in Paris. Jackie had known and dated McHugh during her "Paris days."

Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters in Washington has prepared a teletype to all offices to "immediately contact all informants and sources to immediately establish the whereabouts of bombing suspects, Klan and other racial group members, racial extremists, and any other individuals who on the basis of information in the files might have been involved." The Fourth Decade/May 1996

2:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      The Dallas Police radio, Channel 2, reports that: "One of the Secret Service men on the field--Elm and Houston, said that it came over his Teletype that one of the Secret Service men has been killed."

NBC newsman Robert MacNeil logs the following: "Dr. Malcolm Perry reported that the President arrived at Parkland Hospital in critical condition with neck and head injuries...A bullet struck him in front as he faced the assailant. He never regained consciousness."

At some point during this afternoon, two men in police uniforms, carrying guns, visit Abraham Zapruder in his office and demand to have his film. He refuses. There is no report of this visit in Dallas Police files.      *TGZFH*

2:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      John Franklin Elrod is arrested in Dallas. (*During the assassination, Elrod had been about two and one half miles from the scene at lemon and Oaklawn Streets in Dallas.*) Before the end of the day, Elrod will later say that his cell mate is Lee Harvey Oswald -- who will speak to him, while in jail, of a gun deal involving a man with a "smashed-up" face, a Thunderbird loaded with guns -- and of Jack Ruby. One other person also held in the Dallas jail today is a man named "Daniel Wayne Douglas" who is held in either cell F-1 or F-4. Douglas is described as 19 years old, from Memphis and a confessed car thief. Elrod will not recount the story of his conversation with LHO until August 1964. The driver of the Thunderbird mentioned by LHO is later determined to be Donnell Whitter, Jack Ruby's mechanic. The man with the smashed up face is later determined to be Lawrence Reginald Miller -- a passenger in the Thunderbird. His face hit the windshield when the car crashed on November 18, 1963 after a high speed chase with police. The car contained a large quantity of guns. Miller was treated at the emergency room of Parkland Hospital and charged with multiple criminal violations arising out of the incident. After having his face stitched up, he was remanded to the Dallas city jail. Miller and Whitter were hired to run guns by John Thomas Masen - a right-wing gun shop owner. (Masen is one of only two dealers in Dallas selling 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano ammunition.) (*The information on Elrod's arrest and conversations with LHO will not surface until 1992. A book on Elrod and this incident will finally appear in 1996.*)

2:47 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      Air Force One is now airborne and climbs to 40,000 feet over a storm. LBJ orders soup and crackers. He will shortly talk to both Rose Kennedy and Mrs. Connally by phone from the plane. LBJ, while talking to Rose Kennedy, puts Mrs. Johnson on the telephone. Rose Kennedy does not ask Mrs. Johnson to switch her to Jacqueline Kennedy, who is sitting fifty feet behind the Johnsons. Nor does Mrs. John F. Kennedy phone her mother in law. (*Four months after the assassination, Rose Kennedy will tell author Jim Bishop: "I have not heard from 'Mrs. Kennedy' since the funeral."*) General Godfrey McHugh notices Merriman Smith and other news writers aboard the plane and reminds them that "throughout this trip I remained back there with the President." Jim Bishop will write that LBJ seems to be telephoning McGeorge Bundy in the White House Situation Room every few minutes.

*McGeorge Bundy will be quite busy on November 22, 1963. After having spent a good deal of time on the telephone with President Johnson, he manages to be at the new President's side when Air Force One lands. He is seen with Lyndon B. Johnson when the President emerges from the South Lawn of the White House. Bundy will remain with President Johnson to be designated by him as one of the leading hawkish advisers of the Johnson Administration. McGeorge Bundy and his brother, William, will continue to help shape the foreign policy of the Johnson Administration. McGeorge Bundy becomes part of Johnson's Tuesday lunch arrangement which will be in fact the National Security Council, Johnson style. Bundy will do most of the foreign policy coordinating for Johnson in the early part of his administration. It is McGeorge Bundy who by happenstance will be in South Vietnam when Pleiku is shelled. After an inspection of the Pleiku base, he will recommend to President Johnson instant retaliation. He will urge upon the President a steady program of bombing the North, which recommendation will be followed with horrendous consequences to peace. In the Gulf of Tonkin farce, Bundy will be full of admiration for Johnson's decisiveness. Bundy will say to friends that he has "...never seen a man who knew so clearly what he wanted to do or so exactly how to go about it."*

The communications crew at the forward end of Air Force One cannot handle the traffic. The outgoing calls are heavy. Mrs. Kennedy is not accepting any incoming calls unless they are from her brother-in-law RFK. Other calls are referred to her secretary, Pamela Turnure. General Clifton asks Andrews Air Force Base to have a forklift ready to carry the casket down the rear exit. He also phones the Army's Walter Reed Hospital and says that the autopsy will be performed there.

At one point during the flight, Brigadier General Godfrey McHugh, JFK's Air Force aide, finds LBJ "hiding in the toilet...muttering, 'Conspiracy, conspiracy, they're after all of us!'"      *Brothers*

WASHINGTON, DC -- While Air Force One is airborne, a senior Secret Service agent, Robert I. Bouck, begins disassembling the Tandberg tape-recording systems JFK has secretly ordered to be installed in the Oval Office, Cabinet Room, and in the president's living quarters on the second floor of the White House. There is also a separate Dictabelt recording system for use on the telephone lines in the president's office and his upstairs bedroom. Bouck has apparently told only two people of the system's existence - his immediate superior, James J. Rowley, chief of the Secret Service, and a subordinate who helps him monitor the equipment. It is Bouck's understanding that only two others knew of the system while JFK was alive -- Bobby Kennedy and Evelyn Lincoln, the president's longtime



personal secretary. During its sixteen months of operation, Bouck will later say that the taping system produced "at least two hundred" reels of tapes. "They never told me why they wanted the tapes and I never had possession of any of the used tapes." "I didn't want Lyndon Johnson to get to listen to them."

*The tape recordings remain in direct control of the Kennedy family until May 1976 when they are deeded to the John F. Kennedy Library in Boston. In a report issued in 1985, the library acknowledges that it is "impossible to establish with any certainty how much might have been removed" from the collection prior to 1975. "That at least some items were removed cannot be doubted." Some Dictabelt tapes of telephone conversations were also discovered to be in the possession of Evelyn Lincoln after her death in 1995. The tapes made after November 8, 1963 are now missing.*

RFK places a call to Presidential aide McGeorge Bundy, directing him to change the combinations on White House safes containing JFK's personal files. Bundy, after checking with the State Department, orders that the combinations to JFK's locked files be changed at once -- before LBJ's men can begin rummaging through them.

Today, Patrolman J. Raz brings into the Homicide and Robbery Bureau, Dallas PD, a brown paper sack which contains a snub-nosed .38 caliber Smith & Wesson, SN 893265 ... has been found ... near the curb at the corner of Ross and Lamar Streets and is turned in by one Willie Flat.

2:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dallas police take a paraffin test of Oswald's hands and right cheek. Test is positive for hands; negative for the face. His interrogation continues.

Charles O'Hara and Gregory L. O'Hara, in *Fundamentals of Criminal Investigation* (5th Edition), p. 771, explain and note some problems with the paraffin test: "The dermal nitrate test (paraffin gauntlet test) is a procedure designed to determine whether a suspect has recently discharged a firearm. Melted paraffin is brushed over the "shooting" hand of a suspect until a thin coat is obtained. The glove can be built up in layers by using thin sheets of fabric until it is about 1/8 inch thick. The diphenylamine reagent is prepared by adding 10 cubic centimeters of concentrated sulfuric acid to 2 milliliters of distilled water. To this is added 0.05 grams of diphenylamine. The reagent is dropped on the paraffin mold with a pipette. Dark blue specks appearing on the inner surface of the cast indicate a positive reaction... . Theoretically, the diphenylamine reagent is used to test for the presence of nitrates, which are contained in the residue of gunpowder blown back on the hand in discharging the firearm... .

*Objections:* There are several scientific objections to the test as described above in its simplest form. The role of the nitrate on the hand is that of an oxidizing agent. Other strong oxidizing agents can produce the same effect. Hence, launderers, chemists, pharmacists, and other persons handling bleaches or other oxidizing compounds may have materials on their hands which would yield a positive reaction. Thus the test does not necessarily indicate the presence of nitrates, but establishes merely that an oxidizing substance is present on the hand. In brief, the test is nonspecific. Another objection is concerned with the fact that there are many non-incriminating sources of nitrates such as fertilizers, explosives, tobacco, urine, and cosmetics. Certain foods also contain nitrates. Finally, some experimenters have found that it is possible to obtain a negative reaction from the hand of a person who has recently fired many rounds of ammunition..."

Captain Will Fritz wrote the following remarks concerning Oswald's knowledge of police interrogation methods: "I noted that in questioning him that he did answer very quickly, and I asked him if he had ever been questioned before, and he told me that he had. He was questioned one time for a long time by the FBI after he returned from Russia. He said they used different methods, they tried the hard and soft, and the buddy method and said he was very familiar with interrogation." Former Police Chief Jesse Curry will tell author Anthony Summers in 1977, "One would think Oswald had been trained in interrogation techniques and resisting interrogation techniques." To the same author, D.A. William Alexander had this to say: "I was amazed that a person so young would have had the self-control he had. It was almost as if he had been rehearsed or programmed to meet the situation he found himself in." Detective Boyd said, "I never saw another man just exactly like him ... just as soon as you would ask him a question, he would just give you the answer right back -- he didn't hesitate about his answers. I mean as soon as you would pop him a question, he would shoot you an answer right back and like I said, I never saw a man that could answer questions like he did." According to L.C. Graves, "He was quick to answer and quick to make a remark when he was spoken to or asked a question ... He is sharp when it comes to talking to the men. He listened to everything, everybody he saw, and he had an answer by the time you got through asking him ... He didn't hung for words, didn't hesitate at all." Leavelle said, "He did always smile and never hesitated for an answer, always had an answer." And Sims said, "He had the answers ready when you got through with the questions." According to FBI Agent Bookhout, "Anytime you asked a question that would be pertinent to the investigation, that would be the type of question he would refuse to discuss." And Capt. Fritz concluded, "Every time I asked him a question that meant something, that would produce evidence, he immediately told me he wouldn't tell me about it and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask."

Chief of Police Jesse Curry will eventually say: "We don't have any proof that Oswald fired the rifle, and never did. Nobody's yet been able to put him in that building with a gun in his hand."

Henry Wade will initially tell reporters: "... preliminary reports indicate that more than one person was involved in the shoot-

ing.” *TID*

FBI Agent, James Hosty, reaches the Dallas Police Department. Running into Dallas police Lieutenant Jack Revill and Detective Jackie Bryant, Hosty says, “Jack, a Communist killed President Kennedy.” Hosty goes on to tell Revill that “We [the FBI] had information that he was capable of this.” Revill blows up at Hosty. *[Revill is reportedly an avid John Bircher-type who detests JFK]*  
*WM*

The following report is then filed:

“Sir:

On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50 P.M., the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J. D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject’s affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding same.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Subject and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the assassination of President Kennedy.

Respectfully submitted,  
Jack Revill, Lieutenant  
Criminal Intelligence Section”

When Dallas Police Chief J. E. Curry subsequently reports this information to the press, he receives a telephone call from the FBI agent-in-charge in Dallas, Gordon Shanklin. Curry explains that “the bureau was extremely desirous that I retract my statement to the press. I then appeared before the press again and retracted my statement.”

Jim Bishop and Sylvia Meagher report that a Dallas policeman whispers to Captain Will Fritz: “I hear this Oswald has a furnished room on Beckley.” It is important to remember that, upon his arrest at the Texas Theater, LHO refused to give his address. He has no identification on his person which indicates that he is living in a furnished room on North Beckley Street. The TSBD records on LHO list his address as the Paine residence in Irving. Neither Marina Oswald nor Ruth Paine know the Beckley Street address. Nevertheless, “some officer told me [Fritz] outside of my office that he [Oswald] had a room on Beckley ...” *TDKWS (It has been suggested that the policeman who gave Fritz this information could have been Roscoe White.)*

2:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      A printed list of Texas School Book Depository employees shows that FOUR employees (L.R. Viles, Mrs. William Parker, Dolores Koonas, and Virgie Rackley) are still out of the TSBD building. Oswald Talked

A photograph of LHO, taken by AP photographer Ferd Kaufman, is transmitted on the Associated Press wire system. *H&L*

3:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      Word reaches LBJ aboard Air Force One (through Major-General Chester Clifton who is sorting messages in the communications shack) that LHO has a dossier in the State Department. LBJ asks for a quick check to find out if the State Department has erred in permitting LHO to return to the USA from Russia. *TDKWS*

Around this time, Jack Ruby leaves the Carousel Club and is seen standing in line at the Merchant’s State Bank. Ruby reports that he has \$7000.00 in cash on his person. Ruby then stops at the Ritz Delicatessen. *H&L*

Jacqueline Kennedy is offered a Scotch by Kenny O’Donnell. “I’ve never had a Scotch in my life,” she replies. O’Donnell says: “Now is as good a time to start as any.” *TDKWS*

A Dallas police dispatcher, speaking to Captain C. E. Talbert on Channel Two says: “A Mr. Bill Moyers is on his way to swear in Mr. Johnson as President and he will need an escort, but we don’t know when he is going to get here.” *TDKWS*

Fort Worth photographer George Smith recalls gaining entry to the TSBD sometime between 3:00 and 4:00 along with members of the Dallas press. *POTP*

FBI records show George Bush as reporting a right-wing member of the Houston Young Republicans for making threatening comments about President Kennedy. According to FBI documents released under the Freedom of Information Act, “On November 22, 1963 Mr. GEORGE H.W. BUSH, 5525 Briar, Houston, Texas, telephonically advised that he wanted to relate some hear say that he had

heard in recent weeks, date and source unknown. He advised that one JAMES PARROTT had been talking of killing the President when he comes to Houston. "PARROTT is possibly a student at the University of Houston and is active in politics in the Houston area."

One day after he reported Parrott to the FBI, Bush received a highly sensitive, high-level briefing from the Bureau:

"Date: November 29, 1963

"To: Director of Intelligence and Research Department of State

"From: John Edgar Hoover, Director

"Subject: ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY, NOVEMBER 22, 1963

"Our Miami, Florida Office on November 23, 1963 advised that the Office of Coordinator of Cuban Affairs in Miami advised that the Department of State feels some misguided anti-Castro group might capitalize on the present situation and undertake an unauthorized raid against Cuba, believing that the assassination of President John F. Kennedy might herald a change in U.S. policy, which is not true.

"Our sources and informants familiar with Cuban matters in the Miami area advise that the general feeling in the anti-Castro Cuban community is one of stunned disbelief and, even among those who did not entirely agree with the President's policy concerning Cuba, the feeling is that the President's death represents a great loss not only to the U.S. but to all Latin America. These sources know of no plans for unauthorized action against Cuba.

"An informant who has furnished reliable information in the past and who is close to a small pro-Castro group in Miami has advised that those individuals are afraid that the assassination of the President may result in strong repressive measures being taken against them and, although pro-Castro in their feelings, regret the assassination.

"The substance of the foregoing information was orally furnished to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency and Captain William Edwards of the Defense Intelligence Agency on November 23, 1963, by Mr. W.T. Forsyth of this Bureau."

William T. Forsyth, since deceased, was an official of the FBI's Washington headquarters; during the time he was attached to the bureau's subversive control section, he ran the investigation of Dr. Martin Luther King. Was he also a part of the FBI's harassment of Dr. King?

The efforts of journalists to locate Captain Edwards have not been successful.

This FBI document identifying George Bush as a CIA agent in November 1963 is first published by Joseph McBride in "The Nation" in July 1988, just before Bush receives the Republican nomination for President. McBride's source observes: "I know [Bush] was involved in the Caribbean. I know he was involved in the suppression of things after the Kennedy assassination. There was a very definite worry that some Cuban groups were going to move against Castro and attempt to blame it on the CIA."

3:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Lee Harvey Oswald's arrest is broadcast by news media.

Jack Ruby leaves The Carousel Club and drives to Eva Grant's house but leaves soon after he arrives, to obtain some weekend food for his sister and himself.

3:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)                      Referring to LBJ onboard Air Force One, Jim Bishop writes: "It seemed that he was phoning McGeorge Bundy in the White House Situation Room every few minutes." *TDKWS*

From aboard Air Force One, LBJ places a telephone call to Rose Kennedy. "I wish to God there was something I could do," he says. Rose Kennedy does not ask to speak to Jacqueline Kennedy, who is sitting fifty feet behind LBJ, nor does Jacqueline ask to speak to Rose Kennedy. Jacqueline Kennedy lets everyone know that she will not accept any incoming calls unless they are from her brother-in-law Robert Kennedy. Other calls are referred to her secretary, Pamela Turnure. Four months after the assassination, author Jim Bishop will speak with Rose Kennedy at the family home in Palm Beach. Rose will tell Bishop: "I have not heard from 'Mrs. Kennedy' since the funeral." *TDKWS*

Also aboard Air Force One, General Godfrey McHugh notices the news reporters and reminds them that "throughout this trip I remained back there with the President [JFK's casket]." The flight lasts one hundred and fifty minutes. *TDKWS*

Secret Service agents McIntyre, Roberts, Lawton, and Ready depart Dallas, Texas via AF 6970, referred to as "the back-up plane."

Around this time today, Colonel Robert E. Jones of the 112th MIG at Fort Sam Houston contacts the FBI in Dallas, and links the name "A. J. Hidell" to LHO. *DPATDOJ*

Autopsy is begun on J. D. Tippit's body.

Some time in mid-afternoon today, Jerry Cabluck is sent out to Bell Helicopter located halfway between Dallas and Fort Worth with the assignment to take aerial photos of the scenes of the shooting in Dallas. Bell pilot Clem Bailey flies Cabluck to Dealey Plaza. Harry Cabluck leaves Parkland Hospital soon after the death announcement and goes to Dealey Plaza to spot for his brother's aerial photos. While in the Plaza area, Cabluck takes several photos of police officer James W. Foster who is near a manhole cover, by the infield curb of the south side of Elm Street in an area believed to be where a bullet has struck and ricocheted out.

3:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In New Orleans, Carlos Marcello is acquitted. He walks from courtroom showing no emotion.

3:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Deputy sheriffs arrive at the Paine residence in Irving, Texas. Detective Guy Rose of Captain Fritz's staff is asked by Ruth Paine if he has a search warrant. He says no "but I can get the sheriff out here with one if you want." Paine says: "No, that's all right. Be my guests." Ruth retranslates her opinions back to Russian for Marina Oswald's benefit and it becomes obvious that Mrs. Oswald is not happy with her friend's show of initiative. Paine answers what questions she can, without translating for Marina. Linnie Mae Randall, who is also present, tells the sheriffs that LHO rode with her brother, Wesley Frazier, to work this morning and that LHO put something long on the back seat of Wes's car. It was, she recalls, wrapped in paper or maybe a box. *TDKWS*

J. Edgar Hoover writes: [LHO] "went to Cuba on several occasions but would not tell us what he went to Cuba for." *H&L*

Air Force Sergeant Robert Vinson is still onboard a C-54, hitching a ride to Colorado Springs or its vicinity. He looks out of a window of the plane and sees the skyline of Dallas, Texas. The plane comes in over Dallas in a southeast direction and lands abruptly in a rough, sandy area alongside the Trinity River. It is not a regular runway. Vinson thinks it looks like a road under construction. One of the plane's pilots comes back and unlatches the passenger door. Two men come aboard. They pass Vinson's seat without a word. They are wearing off-white, beige coveralls, the type used by highway workers. They carry nothing. The men sit down right behind the cockpit and say nothing to Vinson. To Vinson it is obvious they are following orders, which must include keeping silent about what they are doing. The taller of the two men, 6' to 6'1", weighing 180 to 190 pounds, looks Latino. The shorter man, 5'7" to 5'9", weighing about 150 to 160 pounds, is Caucasian. *When Vinson watches the televised events from Dallas later this weekend, he will recognize Lee Harvey Oswald as identical to the shorter man he has just seen board the plane.* Without having stopped its engines, the C-54 takes off from the sandy area in a northwest direction. *A little after dusk, the plane will land at Roswell Air Force Base in New Mexico. The pilots and the two other men will leave the plane without saying a word to Vinson. After LHO is murdered, Vinson keeps quiet about what he has witnessed for thirty years.*

3:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Robert A. Wallace reports, "No Secret Service man was injured in the attack on President Kennedy."

ATSAIC Stewart G."Stu" Stout, stationed at the Trade Mart on November 22, 1963, died--cause unknown--immediately after Dallas, according to Agents Sam Kinney and Floyd Boring.

Ironically, S/A Stout rode in the hearse [JFK's] from Parkland Hospital to Love Field on November 22, 1963. However, three items of data appear to quash this initial identification of the "dead" agent: First, Stout's report of his activities, dated 11/29/63 (18H 785); secondly, Stout's report, dated April 29, 1964, concerning the infamous drinking incident (18H 680); finally, an actual film clip of Stout with LBJ in California in 1964 as depicted in the 1992 PBS video "LBJ." Reports of Stout's demise apparently were, at least initially, exaggerated.

The only agent who is a real viable candidate for possibly being the dead agent is Dennis R. Halterman, a White House Detail agent who, as the shift reports bear out, was in San Antonio with the President on November 21 but who, for all intents and purposes, "disappears" from the record after that date. *Vince Palamara*

Shortly before 4 PM, Mary Moorman gives one of her Polaroid photographs of the assassination to Secret Service agents Howlett and Patterson. *TGZFH*

3:54 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) NBC newsman Bill Ryan announces on national television that "Lee Oswald seems to be the prime suspect in the assassination of John F. Kennedy."

4:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Somewhere, high over the United States in Air Force One, the new President, Lyndon Johnson, receives news that the assassination is the act of one lone individual and that no conspiracy exists. The information comes from the



nation's capitol. Specifically, it comes from either McGeorge Bundy or Commander Oliver Hallet in the Situation Room of the White House Communications Center. LBJ tells McGeorge Bundy that he wants to call a series of meetings tonight and tomorrow morning. "Bipartisan," LBJ adds. *TDKWS*

In Washington, RFK continues to make telephone calls during the afternoon. One of the people he contacts is Enrique "Harry" Ruiz Williams, a Bay of Pigs veteran who is his closest associate in the Cuban exile community. RFK stuns his friend by telling him point-blank, "One of your guys did it." After receiving word of death threats, RFK had sent Harry to Miami during JFK's last trip to that state in order to provide additional security. *Brothers*

In Texas, Chief Jesse Curry arrives at Dallas police headquarters from Love Field where he has driven LBJ to board Air Force One

Dr. Charles F. Gregory begins to operate on the wounds of Gov. Connally's right wrist.

4:00 - 4:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jack Ruby is reported seen in the crowded Dallas Police Headquarters.

Oswald places a telephone call to Mrs. Ruth Paine from the Dallas City Hall. The call concerns his search for legal assistance. His first interrogation begins at 4:20 PM.

Regarding the assassination, the afternoon edition of The Dallas Times Herald states: "Witnesses said six or seven shots were fired."

Around this time, Abram Chayez, the Legal Counsel to the State Department in Washington receives a call from Acting Secretary of State George Ball (*Secretary Rusk being away on the trip to the Honolulu conference*) with the direction to "gather together the files in the Department on Oswald, and to prepare a report to be available to him the first thing in the morning, covering as best we could within that time span the contacts that Oswald had with the Department." Consider: LHO was arrested and only brought to headquarters about two hours earlier. There have been no lineups in which LHO has been identified even as Tippit's killer, no confession or any "connections to the rifle." Researchers have posed the question as to what available facts could have possibly prompted Under-Secretary Ball to commit so much manpower to a report on LHO -- and to further order that the report be ready by the following morning. LBJ is just receiving a telephone call aboard Air Force One from the White House Situation Room that the assassination has been the work of one lone individual. LHO is being rapidly identified as the lone suspect to the exclusion of all other potential leads.

An initial search of the garage of the Paine home in Irving, Texas -- where Oswald has stored belongings -- reveals no backyard photographs. The Dallas Police list of property that is seized contains the following item: "four 3 x 5 cards bearing respectively names G. Hall; A. J. Hidell; B. Davis; and V.T. Lee." Hall, Davis and Lee are real persons of some prominence in political movements of the Left.

In Oswald's personal effects found in his room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue in Dallas is a purported international certificate of vaccination signed by "Dr. A. J. Hidell," Post Office Box 30016, New Orleans. It certifies that Lee Harvey Oswald has been vaccinated for smallpox on June 8, 1963. This, too, is a forgery. The signature of "A. J. Hideel" is in the handwriting of Lee Harvey Oswald. There is no "Dr. Hideel" licensed to practice medicine in Louisiana. *W.C.*

There is immediate publicity on November 22, 1963 about the alias "O.H. Lee," which becomes known after investigation, but NOT about Hidell, supposedly discovered at once in a search of Oswald's person.

When Dallas police officers arrive to search the Paine residence, they are met by sheriff's officers (including Sheriff's Officer Harry Weatherford) who have the jurisdiction but choose to leave the search to the locals. At quitting time, not much beyond a blanket has been found officially. Yet, tomorrow, the now-famous "backyard photos" will be "found" at the Paine residence -- another "backyard" photograph will eventually turn up in the possession of Roscoe White.

Robert Hester, a commercial photographer in Dallas, is called from home to help process assassination-related photographs of Oswald holding a rifle and pistol, sees an FBI agent with a color transparency of one of those pictures and one of the backyard photos he processes shows no figure in the picture. This claim is corroborated by Hester's wife. The photographs in question are not "officially" discovered until twelve hours later in the Paine's garage after an initial search reveals nothing.

The arrests of the three tramps are duly recorded at this time on official arrest forms. John Forrester Gedney, age 38, with no home address given; Gus W. Abrams, age 53, with no home address given; and Harold Doyle, age 32, of Red Jacket, West Virginia. All three have been arrested together. The arresting officer of record is W. E. Chambers. According to the record, the vagrants are released on Tuesday morning, November 26. *POTP*

4:01 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)  
las.”

J. Edgar Hoover calls RFK to say he thinks we have “the man who killed the President down in Dal-

Police radio broadcasts linking an automobile to the Tippit shooting have been picked up by the news media. NBC affiliate WBAP-TV in Fort Worth is reporting that “Tippit was shot to death by an unknown man in a car.” It may have been in response to these reports that Dallas police crime lab photographer W. E. Barnes snaps a photograph of a stop sign that has been knocked down at the corner of Tenth and Patton. *[Later evidence points to the fact that the stop sign was knocked down this morning, prior to Tippit’s murder.]* WM

4:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Oswald is taken by officers to the show-up room for the first of several line ups. Though he was searched at the time of his arrest, Detectives Boyd and Sims decide to search him again. In Oswald’s pockets they find five live rounds of .38 ammunition and a bus transfer slip. Tippit-shooting-witness Helen Markham views the lineup of Oswald and three others and gives a very shaky identification. LHO is then taken back to Captain Fritz’s office for more interrogation.

While LHO is being interrogated by Captain Fritz, Captain Westbrook tells Sergeant Gerald Hill that the suspect has admitted being a communist - has previously been in the Marine Corps, has a dishonorable discharge, has been to Russia, and had some trouble with the police in New Orleans for passing out pro-Castro literature. This summary comes only an hour after LHO’s arrest and obviously does not come from LHO, who is still being interrogated by Captain Fritz. In 1966 Westbrook takes early retirement from the DPD and goes to South Vietnam where he works for the Secret Police, which is controlled by the CIA. H&L

There are now twenty-six Secret Service agents reportedly at Bethesda Hospital preparing for the arrival of JFK’s body. The Warren Commissions mentions only five.

Lieutenant Commander William Bruce Pitzer receives a phone call at his home in Takoma Park, Maryland. Pitzer is head of the Audio-Visual Department of the Naval Medical School. After listening to his caller, Bill Pitzer hangs up. He excuses himself from his family’s dinner table, and says he is going to work. Pitzer takes with him his 35 mm camera. He does not return home until the next afternoon.

4:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Dr. Robert McClelland of Parkland Hospital states in his written report which has just been completed that “The cause of [JFK’s] death was ... massive head and brain injury from a gunshot wound of the LEFT temple.” [emphasis added] Dr. Marion Jenkins, another Parkland Hospital doctor, will also eventually testify: “I don’t know whether this is right or not, but I thought there was a wound on the LEFT temporal area, right in the hairline and right above the zygomatic process.” [emphasis added] Dr. Adolph H. Giesecke, Jr. will also testify: “It seemed that from the vertex to the LEFT ear, and from the browline to the occiput on the left-hand side of the head the cranium was entirely missing.” [emphasis added]

5:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) According to Cecil Hamlin, Jack Ruby telephones him at this time and weeps freely during the call. He tells Hamlin that he has closed both of his clubs for the weekend and expresses his sorrow for the Kennedy “kids.”

As Air Force One prepares to land at Andrews Air Force Base, Jackie and Kenny O’Donnell decide that he and JFK’s other close aides will carry the coffin off the plane. She pointedly tells White House military attache, Brigadier General Godfrey McHugh, “I want his friends to carry him down.” When another general comes back to the rear of the plane to tell O’Donnell, “The Army is prepared to take the coffin off,” O’Donnell shoots back, “We’ll take it off.” However, as soon as Air Force One taxis to a halt, McHugh orders JFK’s friends to “Clear the area. We’ll take care of the coffin.” *Brothers*

5:05 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Air Force One lands at Andrews with LBJ and the body of JFK. Bronze casket unloaded. A helicopter immediately takes off from the opposite side of the aircraft. Its function and destination - unknown. As a rule, aircraft are not permitted to take off or land so near Air Force One. LBJ makes brief public statement, then boards a helicopter for the White House.

*Controversy has surrounded this flight of Air Force One almost from the moment it touches down at Andrews Air Force Base. The fact that it arrives one-half hour late leads to speculation that the president’s body was either tampered with during the flight or was removed from the coffin, spirited from the plane at Andrews, secretly placed aboard a nearby Army helicopter, and flown somewhere else to afford members of the conspiracy an opportunity to alter Kennedy’s wounds before the autopsy. A second possibility is that the president’s body was removed from Air Force One while it was still at Love Field before departing Dallas. TDKWS, BE*

Several people have asked Jackie Kennedy if she wants to change clothes. She is still wearing the bloodstained pink Chanel suit which is covered with blood. She refuses saying: “Let them see what they’ve done.” *Janet Auchincloss will tell Jackie’s maid, Provie, not to clean the suit. She will place the suit in a box marked “worn by Jackie 11-22-63” and store it in her attic at Hammersmith Farm - next to a box containing Jackie’s wedding dress. The pink suit eventually goes to the National Archives to be kept in storage for one hundred years before it is to be publicly displayed.*

5:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jacqueline and Robert Kennedy depart in a GRAY navy ambulance for Bethesda Naval Hospital with bronze casket. William Greer drives the ambulance carrying the president's official coffin from Andrews Air Force Base to Bethesda Naval Hospital.

In the ambulance, RFK slides open the plastic partition separating the rear from the front and speaks to Roy Kellerman. "At the hospital I'll come up and talk to you," Kellerman tells RFK. "You do that," RFK replies and shuts the partition. After her husband dies, Kellerman's widow, June, will say that he always "accepted that there was a conspiracy." According to one account, the chief of the Secret Service, James Rowley, will tell RFK that JFK was cut down in a crossfire by three, perhaps four, gunmen. The Secret Service believes the president was "the victim of a powerful organization," Rowley will inform RFK. Rowley, however, will tell the Warren Commission he believes Oswald alone killed the president. *Brothers*

5:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In an FBI memo, J. Edgar Hoover describes Oswald to RFK as being "in the category of a nut and the extremist pro-Castro crowd ... an extreme radical of the left." Further, to RFK Hoover says that LHO was said to have fled the building and a "block or two away" shot at two policemen trying to apprehend him, killing one. RFK asks Hoover if Oswald is a communist and Hoover says no, but that he has "communist leanings" and is a "very mean-minded individual." He also says that LHO had been eating fried chicken sandwiches prior to the shooting in the TSBD and "we have to check this out and find where he obtained the chicken."

Dr. James Humes, lab director at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, receives a telephone call from Admiral Edward Kenney, the Surgeon General of the Navy, who says: "Jim, you'd better hurry over to the hospital."

5:26 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Chopper lands on White House lawn with LBJ.

5:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Texas Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig is taken by Will Fritz into an office where the suspect, Lee Harvey Oswald, is being held. Craig positively identifies Oswald as the man he saw fleeing the Texas School Book Depository and get into the Rambler Station wagon. Oswald tells them that the station wagon belongs to Mrs. Paine. "Don't try to tie her into this." Oswald says, "She had nothing to do with it." Then he continues by saying: "Everybody will know who I am now." It is not noted that LHO denies getting into the Rambler Station wagon. (*Will Fritz decides that he does not want a stenographer to take notes while he questions LHO. Nor does he desire a tape recorder.*)

Jack Ruby, according to one report, arrives again at his sister's home and remains there for two hours. He continues his rapid rate of telephone calls, eats sparingly, becomes ill, and attempts to get some rest. He decides to close his club for three days. However, according to Detective August Eberhardt, who has known Ruby for five years, he speaks with Ruby between 6 and 7 o'clock in the third-floor hallway of the Dallas police building.

Felipe Vidal Santiago arrives in back Miami from Dallas, Texas by 5:30 pm EST. It is suggested that he is flown on a private or military jet.

This afternoon, according to his wife, David Atlee Phillips comes home and says nothing at all. He shows neither sadness, nor pleasure, nor interest. He simply has nothing to say.

Also, during the afternoon of Nov. 22nd, Gilberto Policarpo Lopez crosses into Mexico from Nuevo Laredo. It is only hours after this border is reopened following its closure in the wake of the assassination. (*By March 1964, Policarpo's name will be put forward by the CIA as having been involved in the Kennedy assassination. The CIA, however, will never inform the Warren Commission of Policarpo's activities.*)

5:45 PM, Nov. 22, 1963 Dennis David observes arrival of BLACK hearse at the rear entrance of Bethesda with plain metal casket, accompanied by 6 - 7 men in plain clothes. He is told it is body of JFK. Plain metal casket brought into Bethesda morgue. Paul O'Connor reports JFK's body wrapped in BODY BAG; no brain inside head.

5:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) GRAY Navy ambulance, driven by William Greer, arrives at Bethesda front entrance. Jacqueline Kennedy enters hospital.

6:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)

Ambulance drives off.

Casket team loses ambulance; chase according to Clark and Felder; two fruitless round trips to rear of hospital, according to Barnum; confusion caused by TWO ambulances.

FBI accompanies bronze Dallas casket to Bethesda morgue entrance.  
FBI prevented from entering morgue. *BE*

Erwin Swartz and Abraham Zapruder reportedly take the original positive copy of the assassination film footage to Jamison Film, in Dallas, and have three reversal duplicates made. They have a Jamison representative sign a statement that they will make no more than the three reversal duplicates. Swartz and Zapruder then take the three reversal duplicates to Eastman Kodak where three additional positive prints are made. It is further reported that Forrest V. Sorrels, head of Secret Service in Dallas also accompanies Zapruder to Jamison Film. *BT*

Richard Stolley of Life Magazine learns of the Z film from part time Life reporter Patsy Swank who calls him from DPD headquarters.

Army Sergeant James Felder is a member of the Casket Team charged with transporting the president's coffin. Felder will be eventually interviewed by researcher David S. Lifton. According to Lifton, Felder substantiates reports of confusion at Bethesda Naval Hospital involving the use of two Navy ambulances and the team's difficulty locating Kennedy's coffin during a thirty-minute interval following its arrival at the hospital.

*When Air Force One landed at Andrews Air Force Base, the president's coffin was removed from the craft and placed inside a Navy ambulance for the trip to Bethesda Naval Hospital. Jacqueline Kennedy and Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, who had met the plane, also rode in the ambulance. A second ambulance reportedly joined the motorcade from the air base to the hospital to serve as a decoy, drawing the crowd of curiosity seekers away from the ambulance bearing the president's coffin. The motorcade reached Bethesda at approximately 6:55 p.m., Friday, November 22, 1963. Mrs. Kennedy and the president's brother alighted and entered the front door of the hospital, leaving the ambulance containing the coffin outside under guard by a group of sailors hand-picked specifically for this duty. The Military District of Washington, D.C., Casket Team had flown by helicopter from Andrews to Bethesda, where the members loaded into a pickup truck. They waited near the front entrance to the hospital until the ambulance pulled away to drive around back to the loading dock. The truck attempted to keep pace with the ambulance, which reportedly drove at high speed, but lost sight of it and then lost its bearings. Returning to the hospital's main entrance, the truck started again for the rear of the building, where the ambulance was found waiting. The coffin was finally removed by the Casket Team. Although Bureau records purportedly indicate that FBI agents accompanied the coffin from the ambulance to the autopsy room at 7:17 p.m., the Casket Team case report puts the time the coffin was transferred at 8:00 p.m. According to a statement that researcher David S. Lifton attributed to Petty Officer Dennis David, who was chief of the day for the medical school when Kennedy's body arrived, David brought with him to the loading platform "seven or eight sailors" who unloaded the coffin and brought it into the autopsy room. This does not correspond with either of the two reports, one by the FBI men at the scene (the O'Neill and Sibert report) and the other by the Casket Team, concerning who unloaded the coffin. Adding to the controversy is a statement Lifton attributed to X-ray technician Jerrol F. Custer that Custer witnessed Mrs. Kennedy's arrival through the front entrance of the hospital while he was carrying X rays of her husband's head to be developed. If the president's body was still in the coffin inside the ambulance in which Mrs. Kennedy arrived, it was impossible for Custer to be arranging to develop X rays of his wounds.*

Richard Lipsey is military aide to General Wehle, Commanding General of the Military District of Washington. It becomes Lipsey's job to transport the body of President Kennedy from Andrews Air Force Base to Bethesda Naval Hospital for autopsy. Lipsey describes how a "decoy" hearse is driven to the front of the hospital along with Jackie Kennedy, and the hearse with Kennedy's body is driven to the rear of the morgue. If this account is true, the body would have had to have been removed from its original casket before the plane left the ground in Dallas, unless Jackie Kennedy herself knew of the switch.

Lipsey also has interesting things to say about JFK's wounds, insisting that there is a third wound in addition to the back wound and skull wound. The location Lipsey gives for this third wound matches the location of a spot near the hairline which appears in autopsy photos. The HSCA medical panel deems this spot to be a splotch of brain tissue.

6:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963)      The Marsalis City bus driven by Cecil McWatters comes to the bus stop at Dallas police headquarters. Two men get on board and identify themselves as police detectives. They ask McWatters to come inside for questioning. They take him in through the main entrance and up to the third floor. When shown bus transfer No. 4459 McWatters says "yes, that is the transfer I issued because it had my punch mark on it ... I only gave two transfers going through town on that trip (from North Dallas south to Oak Cliff) and that was at the one stop of where I gave the lady and the gentlemen that got off the bus, I issued two transfers. But that was the only two transfers were issued."

Late this afternoon, Dr. Robert B. Livingston makes a phone call from his home in Bethesda, Maryland, to the Bethesda Naval Hospital. Livingston is scientific director for two of the National Institutes of Health. Because his scientific responsibilities relate to the president's wounds and autopsy, Livingston has paid careful attention to the news reports from Dallas. He learns that "there was a small frontal wound in the President's throat. Dr. Livingston's call is put through at Bethesda Hospital to Commander James Humes, the naval



doctor chosen to head the autopsy team. Livingston describes their conversation: "Dr. Humes said he had not heard much reporting from Dallas and Parkland Hospital because he had been occupied preparing to conduct the autopsy. I told him about reports describing the small wound in the President's neck. I stressed that, in my experience, that would have to be a wound of entrance. I emphasized the importance of carefully tracing the path of this projectile and of establishing the location of the bullet or any fragments. I said carefully, that if that wound were confirmed as a wound of entrance, that would prove beyond peradventure of doubt that a bullet had been fired from in front of the President -- hence that if there were shots from behind, there had to have been more than one gunman. At just that moment, there was an interruption in our conversation. Dr. Humes returned after a pause to say 'Dr. Livingston, I'm sorry, but I can't talk with you any longer. The FBI won't let me.'"

6:17 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) [CST] Time of preparation for Bethesda autopsy, according to FBI

6:20 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Oswald's second interrogation begins. Sometime after 6 PM a paraffin test is made on LHO's hand. LHO says: ""What are you trying to do, prove that I fired a gun?" W.E. Barnes conducts the test in Capt. Fritz's office. WC

LHO's first interrogation ends. He is escorted to the basement for a second lineup. H&L

Mike Robinson, a fourteen-year-old boy, has watched the motorcade earlier today with another friend whose father works on the Dallas Police force. For most of the afternoon, Mike and his friend have been hanging around the police station ... and have even seen Lee Harvey Oswald being led down a hallway. Mike and his friend then continue to observe the goings-on in the Police station for the rest of the afternoon. They see Bobby Hargis, the motorcycle officer splattered by particulate matter from the president, return to headquarters with blood and brain matter on him and his helmet, and when the realization of events hit Hargis, he violently slams the helmet into a wall and literally goes berserk, requiring a number of other officers to restrain him. Toward evening, Mike tells his friend's father that he needs to use the bathroom. Since the restrooms on the third floor of the police station are now filled by newsmen and other visitors, Mike is taken by his friend's father to a restroom in the lower level of the building where the officer's have their locker room. Mike is told that the restroom is just beyond the locker room and his friend's father then leaves him alone. While using the toilet in one of the stalls, Mike says that he hears three men enter the restroom. They are obviously police or police related individuals. Embarrassed, Mike pulls his feet up and out of view so that his stall appears to be empty. He then says he hears the three men whispering angrily to each other. As Mike Robinson reconstructs the statements, their order is "You knew you were supposed to kill Lee," followed by icy silence, then the same voice in the same nasty tone, "then you stupid son of a bitch, you go kill a cop..." At this point another individual enters the room, and the first three fall silent. The newcomer, whom Mike can not identify is wearing blue, "did his business, flushed the urinal, and left." The original three men then conclude, "Lee will have to be killed before they take him to Washington." Mike remains in his stall for a decent span of time after the three men leave the room, the Mike leaves as well. As he passes through the police locker room, one officer, in the process of changing his clothes, stares at Mike, as if to say, "Were you in there when we were?" Having been shown every available photo of officers on the Dallas police force at this time, Mike Robinson believes that the man who stared at him in a menacing way is Roscoe White. Mike finally comes forward with this information in November 1993. TID

6:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Captain Will Fritz, Assistant District Attorney Jim Allen, Forrest Sorrels of the Secret Service, and Assistant District Attorney Bill Alexander leave the Dallas Police station and go across the street to the Majestic Cafe with two Dallas police officers. Alexander says they needed a quiet place to think and to try to piece together "what we had." Of LHO, Fritz will later say: "I don't believe he was afraid at all. And I think he was above average for intelligence. I know a lot of people call him a nut all the time, but he didn't talk like a nut. He knew exactly when to quit talking. I could talk to him as long as I wanted to if I just talked about a lot of things that didn't amount to anything. But any time I asked him a question that meant something, that would produce evidence, he immediately told me that he wouldn't tell me about it and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask."

WFAA radio and television reporter Victor Robertson, Jr. stands in the hall near the entrance to Captain Fritz's third-floor office in Dallas. Two police officers are guarding the door. Robertson sees Jack Ruby approach and attempt to enter the office. He is prevented from doing so by one of the officers who says: "You can't go in there Jack." Ruby makes a joking remark and heads back down the hall toward the elevator.

At some point during this early evening, CIA agent Gary Underhill drives out of Washington, DC and heads for New York -- and the home of Robert Fitzsimmons on Long Island. (*Fitzsimmons and his wife Charlene, are longtime friends whom Underhill feels he can trust.*) Bob is sleeping; Charlene is awake. Underhill tells Charlene that he fears for his life and plans on leaving the country. "I've got to get out of the country ... This country is too dangerous for me now. I've got to get on a boat ... I'm really afraid for my life." Upon questioning by Charlene, Underhill goes on to explain that he has information about the Kennedy assassination and that "Oswald is a patsy. They set him up. It's too much. The bastards have done something outrageous. They've killed the President! I've been listening and hearing things. I couldn't believe they'd get away with it, but they did!" Underhill, emotionally distraught, continues to explain "They've gone mad! They're a bunch of drug runners and gun runners -- a real violence group. God, the CIA is under enough pressure already without that bunch in Southeast Asia ... I know who they are. That's the problem. They know I know. That's why I'm here." Underhill begs Charlene to help hide him, and she consents to let him stay a few hours until Bob awakens -- then possibly Bob will leave Gary a key while the couple vacations in Spain, a trip they have previously planned on taking with departure, ironically, taking place this

very day. "No, that's all right," says Underhill. "Maybe I shouldn't leave the country." Underhill turns toward the door. "I'll be back in a couple of hours." He never does. Underhill returns quietly to Washington and begins investigating JFK's assassination on his own. He mentions his efforts to another friend, Asher Brynes, of The New Republic, but probably no one else. (*In six months, Underhill will be dead -- "suicide." He will be shot behind his left ear. Yet, Underhill is right-handed.*)

6:37 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO's second lineup is over and he is escorted back to Captain Fritz's office. *H&L*

7:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is formally charged with the murder of J.D. Tippit.

Autopsy on J. D. Tippit is completed.

Jack Ruby is seen at the Dallas police station. He is carrying a loaded gun, to which he later admits in his testimonies to the Warren Commission.

Marina Oswald and Mr. and Mrs. Paine are brought into police headquarters in Dallas. Shown the rifle allegedly found on the sixth floor of the TSBD, Marina states that it is "like" her husband's but that she is "not sure." Officers take her affidavit.

In Washington, LBJ has his first appointment as president with CIA director John McCone. What they discuss remains unknown.

Captain Taswell Shepard, in charge of the briefcase known as the "nuclear football," remembers that the atmosphere in the White House on the evening of the assassination was not one of crisis as LBJ will later assert in order, for instance, to pressure Earl Warren to chair the commission investigating JFK's murder. *BT*

This evening, Santos Trafficante meets Frank Ragano and his nineteen-year-old fiancée, Nancy, at Tampa, Florida's International Inn. He has invited them to supper and meets them in a jubilant mood. He embraces both of them warmly. "Our problems are over," he tells Ragano. "I hope Jimmy [Hoffa] is happy now. We will build hotels again. We'll get back into Cuba now." Once at the table, Trafficante launches into a tirade against the slain president, then proposes a toast. Turning to Ragano and his future bride, he raises a glass and says: "To your health and John Kennedy's death." Nancy, a college student, is horrified at what Trafficante has just said. She has only just come from her campus where the students are still crying over what has happened in Dallas. Unable to take it, she runs out of the restaurant, leaving Frank and Santos alone.

Also by this evening, Guy Banister and his investigator Jack Martin have spent hours drinking in New Orleans. Banister accuses Martin of going through his confidential files, then beats him over the head with a .357 Magnum revolver. The fracas starts, according to Martin, when he asks Banister: "What're you going to do, kill me like you all did Kennedy?" Neither Guy Banister's name, nor David Ferrie's will appear in the Warren Report. But then, the names of Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante or Sam Giancana will not appear either in the Warren Report nor in any of its twenty-six volumes of evidence. *O&C*

7:10 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The New Orleans FBI Bureau chief, Harry Maynor, contacts SAC Shanklin in Dallas "to determine if he could supply information that might make it unnecessary to determine the whereabouts of all Klan members, etc. and to determine if sufficient information was then available to definitely tie Oswald into the assassination of the President." Shanklin replies that "Oswald was probably a good suspect but they have been unable to develop information connecting the rifle with Oswald." Shanklin replies that "Oswald was probably a good suspect they have been unable to develop information connecting the rifle with Oswald." The Fourth Decade/May 1996

LBJ makes a telephone call to former President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

7:16 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) FBI memo states that "Clark Anderson has called from Mexico City and advised that the U.S. Ambassador feels there is probably more to this matter than a "lone nut" shooting the President and orders the CIA to make available the photos believed to be taken at Mexico City of Oswald to the FBI at Dallas. Anderson advised SA Eldon Rudd is proceeding to Dallas in the Naval Attache Plane, C- 47. It is due to arrive Love Field at approximately 2 AM, 11/23/63. Anderson stated that the photos are 'deep snow stuff' and requested that they not be made available outside the FBI."

7:25 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LBJ telephones J. Edgar Hoover. He orders the FBI to make a full investigation and then report to him. Up until this moment, the FBI has been controlling the case without legal jurisdiction. *Never Again!*

7:29 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LBJ writes John and Caroline Kennedy a letter in the Executive Office Building in Washington, DC.

7:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) SS Agent Richard Johnsen of the White House Detail gives bullet #399 to SS Chief James Rowley at

the Executive Office building in Washington. The bullet has reportedly traveled, in Johnsen's coat pocket, to Washington from Dallas.

In Washington, Dr. James J. Humes arrives at the morgue in Bethesda hospital to conduct an autopsy on the body of JFK. "I was summoned from my home late in afternoon of that day by the Surgeon General of the Navy and the Commanding officer of the Naval Medical Center, and the Commanding Officer of the the Naval Medical School, and much to my surprise, was told that the body of the late President was being brought to our laboratories and that I was to examine the President and ascertain the cause of death ... I was in the morgue from 7:30 in the evening until 5:30 in the morning. I never left the room."

Dr. Humes is in his scrubs in the hospital's new morgue, built only four months earlier. He has selected Dr. Boswell as his assistant. Dr. Humes notices an unknown man carrying a large, old-fashioned "Speed graphic" camera. The pathologist tells the unknown cameraman, "Get out!" Then Humes asks, "Who is in charge here?" A man in full military dress answers, "I am. Who wants to know?" Humes says that the man was "some general representing the military section of the District of Columbia. I told him what my assignment was and asked him about the chap with the camera. Well, seconds later, this chap with the camera was sent away."

Dr. Finck will testify that they are "told not to" trace the path of the bullet through JFK's body, and therefore did not.

Detective Roy Standifer, an acquaintance of Jack Ruby will later testify that they exchange greetings in the third floor hallway of the Dallas police building during this time period.

Everyone is told to leave the Bethesda autopsy room while photographs and X-rays are taken of JFK's body. Everyone is told to wait in an adjoining room. Tight security is being provided by the Naval facility and the Secret Service.

7:40 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Lee Harvey Oswald's third interrogation session begins. No notes or recordings are made. Oswald is still not represented by council. Six Secret Service agents and four FBI agents who are present at the interrogations of Oswald will never be questioned by the Warren Commission. Jesse Curry will later be quoted in The Warren Commission Report as saying: "we were violating every principle of interrogation... it was just against all principles of good interrogation practice."

7:56 PM (Nov. 22, 19163) In Washington, the Kennedy children are returned to the White House.

Tonight, RFK phones Julius Draznin in Chicago, an expert on union corruption for the National Labor Relations Board, and asks him to look into whether there was any Mafia involvement in the killing of JFK. Brothers

8:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Oswald places a telephone call to Ruth Paine (*his second call to her today.*)

JD Tippit's widow, Marie, remembers: "The doctor came over and gave me a shot, but I never went to sleep," she says. "The days and weeks and months that followed were just terrible. You keep on going because you have to. You say your prayers and you feed your children and you read your Bible and you live one day at a time, so it gets to the point where you can live a single day without crying. ... I don't see anything wrong with people crying." Mrs. Tippit recalls that Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, calls her and all but apologized for the trip to Texas. She says he tells her that if his brother had not come to Dallas, Officer Tippit would still be alive. "I said, 'But, you know, they were both doing their jobs. They got killed doing their jobs.' He was being the president, and J.D. was being the policeman he was supposed to be."

The presidential limo arrives in Washington, DC. Special Agent Samuel Kinney, accompanied by Agent Charles Taylor, Jr., drives the vehicle under police escort to the White House Garage. Taylor then specifically writes: "of particular note was the small hole just left of center [of the windshield] from which what appeared to be bullet fragments were removed." This is completely opposite of what will be reported by FBI agents who also inspect the vehicle. A week from now, it will be reported that a windshield is removed from the vehicle and stored in the garage. In March of '64, at the request of the Warren Commission, the Secret Service will send a windshield to the FBI laboratory, which will determine that it contains NO hole but only damage to the outside surface. (*The chronology of exactly what happened to the limousine will eventually prove very disturbing to the HSCA. There have been rumors for many years that the Secret Service order up to twenty-one windshields for the limousine soon after the assassination. Dr. Robert B Livingstone, for instance, learns that the Secret Service obtains a dozen windshields from the Ford MOTOtor Company, allegedly for "target practice."*)  
MIDP

*Secret Service Report:* At 8:00 P.M. on November 22, 1963, SS-100-X and SS-679-X arrived at Andrews Air Force Base on Air Force Cargo Plane No. 612373 (C-130-E), which plane was assigned to the 78th Air Transport Squadron from Charleston Air Force Base and piloted by Captain Thomason. The plane was taxied to a point just off of Runway 1028, approximately 100 yards from the Control Tower at Andrews AFB, and a security cordon was placed around the aircraft while these vehicles were being unloaded. On the plane accompanying these vehicles were Special Agents Kinney and Hickey.

RFK's phone logs show that in February 1964, he discusses taking possession of JFK's death limousine, which has been sent to a Detroit

repair shop where, Evelyn Lincoln informs him, the limo is to be “done over” for President Johnson. Perhaps the repair process - which will eliminate forensic evidence - “could be stopped,” Lincoln tells RFK, if he declares that he wants the limousine to be “given to the [Kennedy] library.” *Brothers*

Dallas Police Lieutenant J. C. Day testifies that, by this time, he has completed taking photographs of the partial prints on the exterior of the rifle found in the TSBD. Day has reportedly lifted a palm print from the underside of the gun barrel before surrendering the rifle to the FBI in about four hours from now. This “lifted” print will not be released to the FBI until Nov. 29th - seven days from now - and will be identified as that of Lee Harvey Oswald’s right palm. When he releases the gun to the FBI tonight, Day will testify that “the print on the gun ... still remained on there ... There were traces of ridges still on the gun barrel.” In fact, when the rifle arrives at the FBI Laboratory, there is no trace whatever of a print or of the lifting of the print. Sylvia Meagher points out that “it is almost impossible to understand how the same fingerprint powder and the dried ridges could have disappeared from the gun barrel under the stock, which provided secure protection against any disturbance.”

*MANUSCRIPT BY GEORGE DE MOHRENSCHILDT:* A excerpt from the manuscript of a book George de Mohrenschildt was writing at the time of his death in March 1977: “Alston Boyd and I drove to my house overlooking Port-au-Prince in the area called Tonton Lyle [Haiti] and a block away from the presidential retreat, then we ate and took a siesta, like any self-respecting Haitian. Then later the afternoon we dressed and went to the reception at the Lebanese Embassy. The usually animated streets of the capital seemed deserted. “I feel trouble in the air,” said my wife Jeann. The air was balmy, the soldiers and the tontons macoutes were absent and we could not hear any shots. We greeted the Lebanese Ambassador and joined the crowd. George Morel, head of the Pan-American Airways in Haiti came up to us immediately. “Didn’t you know your president was killed?” He asked in a strained voice. At first we thought he was talking about the President of Haiti, Docteur Francois Duvalier who was my nominal boss in Haiti. Seeing our blank expression, Morel explained. “President Kennedy was assassinated today. I hoped that it wouldn’t happen in Texas and especially in Dallas. But Morel summarily explained the situation-and it was in Dallas. Gloomily we filed out of the Lebanese Embassy, where people did not seem to be too badly concerned about President Kennedy’s death, got in the car and drove away.”

RFK, among his many telephone calls from the seventeenth floor suite at Bethesda, will call the White House ordering that JFK’s personal belongings be removed from his White House bedroom in order to spare Jackie’s feelings when she returns there. Dr. George Burkley is banished from the morgue shortly after JFK’s autopsy begins, so he joins the Kennedy group in the suite. In 1982, Burkley will tell researcher Henry Hurt that JFK was the target of a conspiracy. He will refuse to elaborate. *Brothers*

Between 8 and 9 o’clock tonight in Texas, Waggoner Carr (Attorney General of the State of Texas) will testify: “I received a long-distance telephone call from Washington from someone in the White House. I can’t for the life of me remember who it was. A rumor had been heard here that there was going to be an allegation in the indictment against Oswald connecting the assassination with an international conspiracy, and the inquiry was made whether I had any knowledge of it, and I told him I had no knowledge of it. As a matter of fact, I hadn’t been in Dallas since the assassination and was not there at the time of the assassination. So the request was made of me to contact Mr. [Henry] Wade to find out if that allegation was in the indictment. I received the definite impression that the concern of the caller was that because of the emotion or the high tension that existed at that time that someone might thoughtlessly place in the indictment such an allegation without having the proof of such a conspiracy. So I did call Mr. Wade from my home, when I received the call, and he told me ... that he had no knowledge of anyone desiring to have that or planning to have that in the indictment; that it would be surplusage, it was not necessary to allege it, and that it would not be in there, but that he would doublecheck it to be sure. And then I called back, and--as I recall I did--and informed the White House participant in the conversation of what Mr. Wade had said, and that was all of it.”

8:04 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Sibert & Oneill and other personnel are allowed to re-enter the autopsy room. Hospital corpsman 3rd class, James Metzler, is told to leave and he goes into the adjoining anteroom where he encounters a group of about ten men in civilian clothes with a roster who are keeping track of the comings and goings of everyone. They check his identification.

8:15 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) FBI agents James W. Sibert and Francis X. O’Neill note that the first incision is made on the body of JFK, thus officially beginning the Bethesda autopsy. (*This time notation is seriously questioned by some researchers.*) Sibert and O’Neill also indicate in their report that some type of surgery has already been performed on JFK’s head area. No surgery on his head has been performed at Parkland Hospital.

David Lifton writes: “... if the [Zapruder] film was altered, or the body [of JFK] was altered, or both, then some Secret Service officials or agents were very likely involved - at the operational level - in the murder of JFK.” *TGZFH*

Autopsy on JFK at Bethesda Hospital. Among those who participate in or witness the autopsy of President Kennedy’s body are the following individuals: Dr. Thornton Boswell, Bethesda’s chief of pathology; Dr. George Burkley, chief medical officer of the White House and President Kennedy’s personal physician; Dr. Robert Canada; Jerrol F. Custer; Dennis David; Dr. John Ebersole; Dr. Pierre Finck; Dr. Calvin Galloway; Dr. James J. Humes; James E. Metzler; Paul K. O’Connor; Edward Reed; Floyd A. Riebe; and Jan Gail Rudnicki. Many researchers believe that many more people were in the autopsy room, including a number of civilians who sat in



the gallery overlooking it, than have been identified in official reports. A Dr. George Bakeman is listed in the autopsy report as being among those present in the room when the president's body is examined, but no information exists regarding who he is. FBI agents Francis O'Neill and James Sibert also witness the autopsy.

The three military physicians who perform JFK's autopsy are clinical pathologists with little experience in gunshot wounds. Neither Navy Cdr. James J. Humes nor Navy Cdr. J. Thornton Boswell has practical, firsthand experience with bullet wounds. Army Lt. Col. Pierre Finck does have some such experience, but he later says he was hampered in his autopsy procedures by officials in the room. The military autopsy doctors apparently are surrounded by both military and civilian superiors who direct much of the autopsy -- some of this direction going against normal autopsy procedures.

Additionally chief pathologist, Dr. James Humes, said (*in 1964, in 1978, and again in 1996*) that photographs were taken of the interior of JFK's chest during the autopsy. Agreeing with this statement are Drs. J. Thornton Boswell and Robert Karnai- also John Stringer and Floyd Riebe) There are no such images listed in the official inventory at the National Archives. Pierre Finck swore to the HSCA in 1978, and to the Assassination Records Review Board in 1996, that photographs he took of JFK's skull wound - showing the characteristic features of cratering, or "beveling," that demonstrate direction of the bullet's path in bone - also never made it to the official National Archives inventory.

Review Board documents additionally reveal that the HSCA misstated the opinions of the autopsy witnesses it interviewed. These witnesses never endorsed the wounds as depicted in the autopsy photographs. By both word and by hand-prepared diagrams, the autopsy witnesses independently, and overwhelmingly, corroborate the Dallas physicians' claims that JFK's skull defect was rearward. [At the time of this chronology entry,] there has yet to be a team of non-government forensic consultants who have been allowed to evaluate all of the evidence, including the crucial evidence there is for missing autopsy photographs and incompatible wounds. *Dr. Gary Aguilar, PROBE Vol. 6, No. 5*

Editors of the quarterly Current Medicine for Attorneys will write: "The question is, was President Kennedy 'impaired for public life' when he ran for office - by reason of adrenal pathology. Certainly the absence of findings in the autopsy on this point suggest that he was." Obviously an autopsy report which has been influenced by political considerations and about which officials responsible refuse to provide clarification requested by reputable sources cannot be regarded as an authoritative document in the reconstruction of the crime. (*AATF*)

Dr. Robert Karnei, who views and assists with the autopsy, will eventually tell the ARRB he clearly remembers that a photo was taken showing a probe inserted into JFK's body. No such photo is to be found in the autopsy photos in evidence.

X-ray technician Jerrol Custer, who is also present and assists with the autopsy x-rays, will eventually testify to the ARRB that he is certain he took x-rays of the C3/C4 region of the neck and that those x-rays showed numerous fragments. Custer adds that he suspects the reason those x-rays have disappeared is that they clearly show a large number of bullet fragments. Custer also says he sees a large bullet fragment fall from the back when the body is lifted for the taking of x-rays.

Two medical technicians present during the autopsy state that a bullet rolls out from the area of the President's back when the body is removed from the casket prior to the autopsy. One of the med-techs says the bullet rolls out from the back, while the other says it rolls out from the sheets. A third med-tech from the autopsy says he remembers personnel at the autopsy talking that night about a bullet that has fallen from the sheets. Admiral David P. Osborne, who is in attendance at the autopsy, reports that a bullet rolls out from the "clothing" that is wrapped around the President's body, and that he actually handles the missile. The HSCA will assert that Osborne "thought" he saw a bullet roll out, but that he later will say he wasn't sure when told no one else at the autopsy recalls such an event. Admiral Osborne will tell researcher and author David Lifton that he and the HSCA disagree over the matter. Says Osborne, "... I told them [HSCA investigators] that this was the way I remembered it, and they said: 'Well, it must be wrong, because the Secret Service testified that the bullet was found in the hospital in Parkland, and brought back to Washington.' And so I said: 'Well, if that's true, then they brought it back to the morgue, because I had that bullet in my hand, and looked at it.'" According to the official record of the chain of possession of the bullet that was found at Parkland Hospital, that missile is never taken to Bethesda Hospital (where the autopsy is performed). The HSCA's claim that no one else at the autopsy recalls seeing a missile fall from the sheets wrapped around the body is incorrect. As mentioned above, a medical technician who is present during the autopsy remembers seeing this happen, while another med-tech says he recalls discussion among personnel at the autopsy about a bullet having fallen from the sheets. Admiral Osborne will tell Lifton the bullet falls from the clothing wrapped around the body when the body is removed from the casket.

Dr. John Walsh, Jackie Kennedy's obstetrician, arrives at Bethesda and quickly notices the unmistakable signs of nervous exhaustion in the widow. Jackie says "Maybe you could give me something so I could have a little nap." Walsh proceeds to inject her with 100 milligrams of Visatril. The dose has no effect. Walsh thinks "I might just as well have given her a shot of Coca-Cola."

Prior to the beginning of the autopsy, Dr. Robert Livingston telephones Dr. Humes and informs him that JFK's front neck wound is probably an entry wound. Dr. Humes, however, does not probe or dissect the neck wound to determine its nature or direction.

Humes tells Livingston that he has to terminate the telephone conversation because FBI agents will not let him continue.

Of the wounds observed on JFK's body, the following people report seeing an entry wound in the LEFT TEMPLE: Physicians McClelland, Jenkins, Giesecke, the priest Oscar Huber, photographers Altgens and Similas, and Hugh Huggins (aka Hugh Howell) - RFK's emissary to the autopsy. One more additional witness is Lito Porto, a neurosurgery resident under Kemp Clark.

Tom Robinson, from Gawler's funeral home, describes three tiny holes in JFK's RIGHT CHEEK, near the right eye. (*Robinson recalls seeing embalming fixative solution leaking from these small wounds.*) MIDP

FBI Agent James W. Sibert witnesses the JFK autopsy and will later state: "there's no way that bullet could go that low then come up, raise up and come out the front of the neck, zig-zag and hit Connally and then end up in a pristine condition over there in Dallas ... There's no way I'll swallow that." US

Chief Radiologist John Ebersole, remembers telephone calls from Bethesda to Dallas on the night of the autopsy, "in the range of ten to eleven PM." Knowledge of the neck wound at autopsy makes even more grave the failure to dissect the neck organs and trace the path of the bullet. But there is additional new testimony which suggests that in fact bullet paths were traced, and photographs taken of the body with metal probes through it. White House photographer Robert Knudsen is one person who tells the HSCA that he saw such photographs; his interview is suppressed.

Also this evening, JFK's limo (SS-100 X) is returned to the White House garage and guards are posted next to it. According to Jim Bishop in *The Day Kennedy Was Shot*, the limo is inspected by Deputy Chief Paul Paterni of the Secret Service and Floyd Boring, assistant agent-in-charge of the White House detail. With them are Chief Petty Officers William Martinell and Thomas Mills of the White House medical staff. Paterni spots a dull gleam of metal, and calls attention to it. It is in the seat that was occupied earlier in the day by Roy Kellerman. He reaches down and picks up half of a bullet. It is intact, and the lead core is exposed. Moments later, another piece is discovered on the driver's side. When Paterni holds the two parts together, it is obvious that they constitute one bullet. On the rug in the car, they also pick up a three-inch piece of skull and hair.

Secret Service Agent Sam Kinney will eventually state that he discovers a piece of the right-rear of the President's skull in the limousine during the flight back to Washington, D.C., and that another member of the detail became nauseated from observing the blood and gore on the limousine's trunk. TGZFH

8:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The original Zapruder film and at least 1 copy are flown from Love Field in Dallas to Andrews AFB in Camp Springs Md, 1,307 miles away. The films are then taken to the National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Suitland Md, 8 miles from Andrews AFB.

8:50 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) (*Washington*) SS Chief Rowley sends bullet #399 to the FBI laboratory.

8:55 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Detectives J. B. Hicks and Robert Studebaker take Lee Harvey Oswald to the Homicide and Robbery Office for fingerprinting. A few minutes later, Detective Pete Barnes comes in and the three crime lab men make paraffin casts of Oswald's hands and right cheek. The tests come back positive for his hands and negative for his right cheek, indicating that Lee Harvey Oswald may have fired a pistol but not a rifle.

This evening, a man identifying himself as Jim Rizzuto calls a New York City radio station to report that LHO has been seen in Greenwich village in 1962 in the company of Steve L'Eandes, a Nazi sympathizer and right-wing agitator from Wiggins, Mississippi. The FBI will ultimately determine that Rizzuto's story is a hoax and the Rizzuto's real name is Stephen Harris Landesberg. "Rizzuto" claims that he served in the Marine Corps with both Lee Oswald and L'Eandes. "Rizzuto" goes on to claim that he served in the Marine Corps with both LHO and L'Eandes in the Marine Corps at Camp LeJeune, North Carolina, during the summer of 1956. (*Landesberg is eventually charged with providing false information to the FBI and is committed by Federal Judge John Cannella to 10 days of psychiatric observation at Bellevue Hospital.*)

9:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) From New Orleans, David Ferrie and two young male friends, set off by car on a seven-hour drive through a storm to Houston, Texas -- a distance of 364 miles. The purpose of the trip, as Ferrie will later explain, is to look over an ice skating rink and to do some skating. Ferrie describes the trip as a "whim." While at the rink, Ferrie never puts on a pair of skates. He stays instead beside a public telephone for two hours, until he receives a call.

*Secret Service Report:* The Presidential vehicles were driven under escort to the White House Garage at 22nd and M Streets, N.W., Washington, D.C., arriving at approximately 9:00 P.M. SS-100-X was driven by SA Kinney, accompanied by SA Taylor, and SS-679-x was driven by SA Hickey, accompanied by Special Agents Keiser and Brett. On arrival, SS-100-X was backed into the designated parking bin and SS-679-X was parked a few feet away. A plastic cover was placed over SS-100-X and it was secured. The follow-up car, SS-679-X, was locked and secured. Special Agents Keiser, Brett, and the reporting Special Agent effected security, assisted by White

House Policemen Snyder and Rubenstal.

The Zapruder film and one copy are now reportedly at the National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Suitland Md, 8 miles from Andrews AFB. It has been suggested that the CIA reprocesses the film -- the original is reviewed and at least partially edited. A modified camera having similar characteristics to Zapruder's Bell & Howell camera makes a duplicate copy to replace the original. Three copies are then made using a standard optical printer. The forged copies are then returned to Dallas, arriving there by 6:40 AM tomorrow morning. The forged copies are in Abraham Zapruder's hands by 7 AM.

LBJ places a telephone call to Arthur Goldberg. During the course of the conversation, LBJ says: "If it [our system in the world] starts falling to pieces -- and some of the extremes are going to be proceeding on the wrong assumption, why we could deteriorate pretty quick."

Jack Ruby is reported to be back at his apartment.

9:10 PM, (Nov. 22, 1963) LHO is formally advised that he has been charged with the murder of Patrolman J. D. Tippit.

In a telephone call this evening between Forrest Sorrels, head of the Dallas Secret Service and Jerry Behn, head of the White House detail, Behn says: "It's a plot." "Of course," is Sorrels's reply.

LBJ confers by telephone for fifteen minutes with J. Edgar Hoover.

9:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) New Orleans FBI chief, Harry Maynor, contacts Alan Belmont at FBI headquarters about how much he should continue to persist in efforts to locate Klan members who might possibly have been involved with the assassination. Belmont gives a somewhat ambivalent answer, being "somewhat reluctant" to authorize direct interviews with such suspects, unless their "whereabouts" can not be determined by other means, and unless such interviews can be done without "any repercussions from such contact." It is perhaps worthy to note that J. Edgar Hoover has already identified LHO as being the sole assassination suspect [Lone nut]. There is great reluctance on the part of agents to go against Hoover's assumption. Any leads or revelations to the contrary can now only embarrass the FBI Director.

9:47 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) LBJ arrives at The Elms and Lady Bird meets him at the front door. In the terrace room, LBJ lifts a glass of orange soda to a photograph of Sam Rayburn and says: "Mr. Speaker, I wish you were here tonight." (LB)

10:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jack Ruby visits a Dallas synagogue for religious services.

Around this time, Abraham Zapruder and Erwin Swartz deliver one copy of the film to the Secret Service office in Dallas with the understanding that it is to be sent immediately to FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C., by courier jet plane. Secret Service Agent Max Phillips sends one of the two copies of the Zapruder film to Secret Service Chief Rowley in Washington, D.C. In an accompanying note, Phillips says that "Mr. Zapruder is in custody of the 'master' film." Erwin Swartz says that he personally delivers the original film to Stolley at the Adolphus Hotel in Dallas on either November 26 or 27. BT

*Secret Service Report:* At 10:10 P.M., Deputy Chief Paterni, ASAIC Boring, and representatives from Dr. Burkley's office at the White House, William Martinell and Thomas Mills, inspected SS-100-X.

10:30 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) A Cubana Airlines flight from Mexico City to Cuba has been delayed for four hours and ten minutes, awaiting a passenger. The airfield at Mexico City has been particularly clogged with Cuban diplomatic personnel. The passenger arrives and boards the private twin-engine plane. He gets onto the flight directly without having to go through customs. Once aboard, he enters the cockpit of the aircraft and remains there during the entire flight to Havana. No other passengers see him well enough to be able later to identify him. He is believed to be one Miguel Casas Saez. According to the CIA, Casas was born in Cuba, is either twenty-one or twenty-seven, 5'5" in height, weighs 155 lbs., speaks the Russian language and is an ardent admirer of Raul Castro, the brother of the Cuban premier. He is also believed to be part of the Cuban intelligence service. Using the name of Angel Dominguez Martinez, Casas is believed to have entered the USA in early November in Miami. (*One source in a CIA document reports that Casas was on "a sabotage and espionage mission" in the United States. Further CIA sources in Cuba report that Casas was in Dallas, Texas on the day of the assassination.*) The HSCA will later conclude the following: It had been alleged that the flight was delayed 5 hours, awaiting the arrival at 9:30 p.m. of a private twin-engined aircraft. The aircraft was supposed to have deposited an unidentified passenger who boarded the Cubans flight without clearing customs and traveled to Havana in the pilot's cabin. The Senate committee reported that the Cubana flight departed at 10 p.m. This committee checked the times of key events that night by reviewing extensive investigative agency documents. It found the following facts: The Cubana flight was on the ground in Mexico City for a total of only about 4 hours and 10 minutes and thus could not have been delayed five hours. The Cubana flight had departed for Havana at 8:30 p.m., about an hour before the arrival of the private aircraft reportedly carrying a mysterious passenger, so he could not have taken the flight. The committee found that extensive records of flight arrivals and departures at the Mexico City airport were available and deemed it doubtful that the alleged

transfer of a passenger from a private aircraft to the Cubana flight could have gone unnoticed, had it occurred. The committee concluded, therefore, that the transfer did not occur.

Jack Ruby has the Nichols parking garage attendant sign a receipt that Karen Carlin was given \$5 at 9:30 PM.

10:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Oswald, who has been placed in a cell on the fifth floor of the Dallas City Hall, places a long distance call to Raleigh, North Carolina. According to one of the switchboard operators, Mrs. Troon, she and a coworker (Mrs. Swinney) have been alerted that law enforcement officers -- she believes they might be Secret Service men -- will be arriving to listen in on an Oswald telephone call. Two men eventually arrive, show identification and are shown into a room next to the switchboard. When Oswald places the call, at about 10:45 PM this evening, Mrs. Swinney manages the call with Mrs. Troon listening in. Oswald is informed by Mrs. Swinney, as she has been instructed, that the number doesn't answer. The call is then disconnected without ever really having been placed. Later, Mrs. Swinney tears the page off her notation pad and tosses it into the trash can. Mrs. Troon later recovers the note and retains it as a souvenir. (*That slip of paper will turn up seven years from now in a Freedom of Information suit brought by Chicago researcher Sherman H. Skolnick in a civil action filed in Federal District Court in Chicago, April 6, 1970, No. 70C 790*). It shows a collect call attempted from the jail by Lee Harvey Oswald to a John Hurt at 919-834-7430 and it gives an additional telephone number in the 919 Area Code, 833-1253.) The call is made to Raleigh, North Carolina to a man named John Hurt. The note lists two alternative numbers, which do appertain to published subscribers of that name. One of the two John Hurts served in U.S. Military Intelligence during World War II. Professor Blakey, Chief Counsel of Congress' Assassinations Committee, will eventually conclude: "It was an outgoing call, and therefore I consider it very troublesome material. The direction in which it went was deeply disturbing."

Victor Marchetti, author of *THE CIA AND THE CULT OF INTELLIGENCE*, alleges that Oswald's attempted call to Raleigh is an effort to contact a "fake cutout." He explains that all intelligence agents work through "cutouts", middlemen who are called if an agent is in a scrape. Therefore, according to Marchetti, Oswald thought he was working for a spy agency, most probably the CIA.

There are two John Hurts listed in the 1962 Southern Bell telephone directory for Raleigh, North Carolina. John W. Hurt is listed as living on Old Wake Forest Road and has not been traced by researchers. John David Hurt is listed as living on New Bern Avenue. This Mr. Hurt, who served as a U.S. Army Counterintelligence officer during World War II, was contacted by researchers but denied that he ever received or made a call to LHO in the Dallas jail. John David Hurt is now deceased. *AUTHOR'S NOTE: Detailed information regarding the Raleigh telephone call was initially uncovered by Grover Proctor and Bernie Reeves and first reported in The Spectator, Raleigh, N.C.*

Secret Service agent Abraham Bolden was the duty officer for the Secret Service's Chicago office on the weekend of the assassination. He states that the Secret Service office in Dallas contacted him late on the evening of the 23rd and requested a report on any phonetic spelling of "Hurt" or "Heard."

Gerry Patrick Hemming states that the CIA had access to "call forwarding" during the 50s and 60s. According to Hemming, "Call Forwarding," at this time, was a secret service available to various intelligence agencies. It is possible, therefore, that Oswald's Raleigh call was forwarded once it was routed through Raleigh, N.C. Hemming suggests that the call was possibly routed to either the Elizabeth City or Nags Head area of North Carolina.

The Warren Commission Report merely states that: "Between 4 and 4:30 p.m., Oswald made two telephone calls to Mrs. Ruth Paine at her home in Irving; at about 5:30 p.m. he was visited by the president of the Dallas Bar Association with whom he spoke for about 5 minutes. From 6 to 7:15 p.m. Oswald was interrogated once again in Captain Fritz' office and then returned to his cell. At 8 p.m. he called the Paine residence again and asked to speak to his wife, but Mrs. Paine told him that his wife was no longer there." The telephone call to Raleigh, NC is not mentioned by the Warren Commission. WC

10:59 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) In Washington, LBJ returns home to The Elms. As he drives up, he acknowledges the greetings of the people waiting for him. The Secret Service men who accompany LBJ carry their guns in the open. Mrs. Johnson says that the whole event is like a nightmare. *NBC News/Nancy Dickerson*

11:00 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Jack Ruby is back at Dallas Police Headquarters armed with about a dozen sandwiches he has bought to give to officers. He has no trouble gaining access. LHO is escorted into an assembly room for a press conference and passes within three feet of Ruby, who is standing near the entrance. *H&L*

Richard Stolley (*from Life magazine*) reaches Abraham Zapruder at home and asks to come out and view the film. Zapruder declines. They agree to meet tomorrow morning at 9:00am at Zapruder's office.

In Washington, Arthur Schlesinger comes into the White House to join others who are now gathering there. "What kind of country is this?" Schlesinger asks through tears. "Those who preached hate and violence, the far right. This was their doing. Our fault



was that we had never taken them seriously.”

11:26 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) Captain Fritz signs a formal complaint that charges LHO with the murder of JFK. *H&L*

11:45 PM (Nov. 22, 1963) The alleged assassination rifle is released to the FBI by the Dallas Police. Special Agent Vince Drain personally takes the rifle from the Dallas Police Dept. On Saturday morning (tomorrow) it will be examined at the FBI Laboratory in Washington, D.C., by FBI finger print expert Sebastian F. Latona.

Dallas police Lieutenant J.C. Day has received orders from Chief Jesse Curry “to go no further with the processing” of fingerprints on the rifle taken from the TSBD. The rifle is to be immediately turned over to the FBI - and will be taken to the FBI Laboratory in Washington, D.C. Day has been photographing and reportedly lifting prints from the rifle since 8 PM last evening. No one has been with Day during this procedure, so there are no witnesses to corroborate Day’s account of what was actually done. LHO’s palm print has supposedly been lifted by Day from a portion of the gun barrel underneath the rifle’s stock. The FBI will not be informed about the existence of this print until seven days from now. Though they supposedly know of the print’s discovery, NO mention of this print will be made by Will Fritz or Jesse Curry in their news conferences - even when asked if fingerprints have been found on the rifle. LHO’s palm print has been “inked” during his fingerprinting sessions earlier today. FBI expert, Sebastian Latona, will eventually note 12 points of identity between the lifted print and LHO’s inked palm print. However, Sylvia Meagher points out that: “An arrested person having his fingerprints and palm prints taken holds his inked hand flat, on a police record form. A person who handles a rifle curls his hand around the barrel. The curving of the hand would almost certainly, it seems to me, distort the lines and loops so that the resulting print would differ markedly from a print made by the flat of the hand. Nothing in Latona’s testimony suggests that the lifted palm print had any characteristics indicating that the print was made by a curved hand. On the contrary, Latona found 12 points of identity between the lift and a palm print made by a hand in a flat position.” *AATF*

12:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Several men in civilian clothes are in the autopsy room trying to get Dr. Humes to conclude a back to front, through the body and out the neck, trajectory for the bullet. They are arguing with him, trying to put the idea to him that the bullet entered at the rear, exited through where the tracheotomy is located and then went on to hit Governor John Connally. They seem to have a pre-concluded idea that is not panning out. They exhibit much animosity toward the doctors. Navy medical corpsman Paul O’Connor described how the military command kept the three Bethesda doctors from probing the throat wound, which had been identified in Dallas to the world’s press as an entrance wound. “It got very tense. Admiral [Calvin] Galloway [the chief of the hospital command] started getting very agitated again, because there was a wound in his neck ... and I remember the doctors were going to check that out when Admiral Galloway, told them, ‘Leave it alone. Don’t touch it. It’s just a tracheotomy.’ He stopped anybody from going further. Drs. Humes and Boswell, Dr. Finck, were told to leave it alone, let’s go to other things.”

Dr. Humes states autopsy results -- two shots from the rear.

*Of the 26 people present at the JFK autopsy in Bethesda, Maryland, 22 were never shown the resulting X-rays or autopsy photographs. Only 4 doctors were allowed to see them. In fact, NONE of the doctors even remotely agreed with the photographs or x-rays.*

Dr. Pierre Finck will eventually admit that this is not “a complete autopsy under the definition used by the American Board of Pathology.” For instance, the tracing of the alleged track of the alleged nonfatal bullet is not done in order “not to create unnecessary mutilation of the cadaver.” Finck’s statement seems odd considering:

“the chest cavity of the President” was laid open”

“the usual Y-cut incision was made” - a procedure that lays open the “rib cage - so you can get the vital organs of the body.”

Admiral Calvin Galloway, the hospital commander who directed the autopsy from the morgue’s gallery was responsible for the failure to probe the president’s wounds. *JFK&TU*

*According to Jerrol Custer, the hospital technician who made the X-rays of JFK: “The next day I was placed in a room in the X-ray department with a portable X-ray machine and films, and was told to take X-ray films of bones of the skull with bullet fragments on them. I was ordered by Dr. Ebersole to complete this duty -- so that a bust of the President’s head could be made. These fragments were brought to me the next day by Dr. Ebersole.” Jerrol Custer, May 1993*

Secret Service Agent Francis X. O’Neill leaves the morgue at Bethesda. He says he sees the fully clothed body of JFK in a coffin. The work of both the autopsists and the cosmeticists has been concluded. Secret Service Agent Clint Hill, on the other hand, testifies that about 1 o’clock AM, he sees an apparently naked JFK turned onto his stomach and is asked to verify a bullet hole in JFK’s back.

Following JFK’s autopsy, Robert Bouck, an employee of the Protective Research Section of the Treasury Department, signs a receipt that reads “One receipt from FBI for a missile removed during the examination of the body.” This corroborates the memo written by FBI agents Francis O’Neill and James Sibert that a bullet was removed from JFK’s body during the autopsy. *Officially, no such*

*bullet exists.*

Secret Service agent Elmer Moore will later tell one Jim Gochenaur how he was in charge of the Dallas doctors eventual testimony in the JFK case. One of his assignments, as liaison for the Warren Commission, seems to have been talking Dr. Malcolm Perry out of his original statement that JFK's throat wound was one of entry, which would have indicated an assassin in front of Kennedy. But another thing Gochenaur related in his Church Committee interview, Gochenaur described the tirade SS Agent Moore went into the longer he talked to him: how Kennedy was a pinko who was selling us out to the communists. This went on for hours. Gochenaur was actually frightened by the time Moore drove him home.

Dr. Joseph Dolce - the Army's chief consultant on wound ballistics - is eventually called upon to verify Arlen Specter's "magic bullet" theory. As to Dolce's credentials, he explains: "I was a battlefield surgeon in the Pacific war. I was in the combat zone for three years. I'm a retired full colonel of the Army. I saw many, many of these wounds. Beside that, we did a tremendous amount of research at the Edgewood Arsenal. And I think that's enough evidence. And besides that, in my own private experience as a surgeon, I've seen many bullet wounds...So I would say my experience is a large one." Dolce is so preeminent an expert on the medical aspects of gunshot wounds that "in the event of an injury, serious injury to any VIP in Congress" or "to any in the administration" he is "to be called to go over the case." Following the assassination, Dolce is NOT called upon to be present at Bethesda. At Aberdeen, following the assassination, Dolce conducts experiments wherein ten cadaver's wrists are shot in order to see if any of the bullets will emerge in the same condition as CE-399 - known as "the magic bullet" because its condition is most often referred to as "pristine." Dolce eventually testifies that CE-399 "could not have caused all the wounds because our experiments have shown beyond any doubt, that merely shooting the wrist deformed the bullet drastically, and yet this bullet came out almost a perfectly normal, pristine bullet." *Joseph Dolce's name appears nowhere in the Warren Commission Report.* NA

Within the next few minutes tonight, Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade replies to a reporter who asks the make of the rifle supposedly used to murder the President. Wade answers: "It's a Mauser, I believe." Wade later admits that he publicly identified the rifle as a Mauser, on the basis of secondhand information from someone. The Warren Commission will never ask who that "someone" was.

SA Vince Drain escorts Lee Harvey Oswald's rifle and other evidence from Dallas to Washington, D.C., on a midnight flight aboard an otherwise empty C-135 Stratolifter. About 24 hours later, he will make the return flight to Texas on an F-104 Starfighter.

Secret Service Report regarding Presidential Limo in White House garage: At 12:01 A.M., November 23, 1963, the security detail was relieved by Special Agents Paraschos and Kennedy and White House Policeman J. W. Edwards.

Today, three persons named John Mertz, Irma Rio Mertz, and Sara Mertz will fly from Houston to Mexico City. It has been suggested that Jean Souetre could be posing as John Mertz or Michel Roux. BT

Also today, Michel Roux leaves Fort Worth by bus and returns to Houston. Either today or tomorrow he will leave Houston for Mexico City. He will stay in Mexico City for a short period while obtaining a visa and then will return to France from Laredo, Texas, on December 6. BT

12:01 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Richard B. Stolley of *Life* magazine contacts Abraham Zapruder, asking to meet to view the film. Zapruder agrees to meet at 9 A.M. tomorrow morning. BT

Death certificate drafted for JFK by Dr. George Burkley. This is one day before Burkley verifies the autopsy face sheet (Boswell's drawings)

*The Dallas Morning News* runs an article today, quoting "witnesses" describing "a bushy-haired man about 30" as J.D. Tippit's killer. The only named witness in this article is Helen Markham. WM

A second search of Oswald's belongings in a garage of the Paine home in Irving, Texas reveals two prints and one negative of pictures showing Lee Harvey Oswald standing in his backyard wearing a holstered pistol and holding a rifle and some communist literature. These eventually become known as the "backyard photographs." It is interesting to continually note that the chain of possession of evidence in this case, so vital to any possible court proceeding, is broken in virtually every instance.

Shortly after midnight, Lee Harvey Oswald faces the press for the first time in a basement assembly room at police headquarters. Jack Ruby mingles in the crowd, correcting District Attorney Henry Wade's explanation that Oswald is a member of the "Free Cuba Committee" by shouting out: "Henry, that's the Fair Play for Cuba Committee."

Ronald Jenkins testifies that no identifications are checked for the midnight press conference and that press cards are lying on the table for anyone's access. Thayer Waldo, the first journalist to arrive at headquarters, agrees with Jenkins' assessment that anyone

could have wandered into the press conference, which Seth Kantor describes as “something akin, I guess, to something you might conjure up for the Middle Ages.”

12:20 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is placed in a maximum-security cell on the fifth floor of the Dallas jail.

Mary Lawrence is working at the B&B Restaurant - two doors from Jack Ruby's Vegas Club. She is the head waitress and has known Jack Ruby for the past eight years. She and the night cashier see Jack Ruby and a person identical to Lee Harvey Oswald in the restaurant shortly after midnight. She reports this to the Dallas Police and receives a phone call on December 3 from an unknown male who states “If you don't want to die, you better get out of town.” When questioned by the Dallas Police, Mary Lawrence states that the man with Ruby was “positively Lee Harvey Oswald.” Neither Mary Lawrence nor her friend were interviewed by the WC. TA

12:23 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is fingerprinted for the second time and photographed. H&L

12:35 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Cabinet's plane lands at Andrews Air Force Base

At a motel in Irving, Texas (*about fifteen miles away from Dallas*) Marina and Marguerite Oswald seek refuge from the hundreds of reporters assigned to the story.

Also on this date, William Somerset and Joseph Milteer meet at Union Station in Jacksonville, Florida. Milteer has just come from Dallas and is jubilant over the assassination. He brags to Somerset that “everything ran true to form. I guess you thought I was kidding when I said he would be killed from a window with a high-powered rifle.”

*Secret Service Report:* At 1:00 A.M., as per arrangements by Deputy Chief Paterni, a team of FBI Agents examined the Presidential limousine. This team was comprised of Orrin H. Bartlett, Charles L. Killian, Cortlandt Cunningham, Robert A. Frazier, and Walter E. Thomas. Mr. Orin Bartlett drove the Presidential vehicle out of the bin. The team of FBI Agents, assisted by the Secret Service Agents on duty, removed the leatherette convertible top and the plexi-glass bubbletop; also the molding strips that secure the floor matting, and the rear seat. What appeared to be bullet fragments were removed from the windshield and the floor rug in the rear of the car. The two blankets on the left and right rear doors were removed, inspected, and returned to the vehicle. The trunk of the vehicle was opened and the contents examined, and nothing was removed. A meticulous examination was made of the back seat to the car and the floor rug, and no evidence was found. In addition, of particular note was the small hole just to the left of center in the windshield from which what appeared to be bullet fragments were removed. The team of agents also noted that the chrome molding strip above the windshield, inside the car, just right of center, was dented. The FBI Agents stated that this dent was made by the bullet fragment which was found imbedded in the front cushion. During the course of this examination, a number of color photos were taken by this FBI <“FBI” inserted in longhand with an arrow> search team. They concluded their examination at 4:30 A.M. and the President's car was reassembled and put back in the storage bin.

At around 1:35 AM, Lee Harvey Oswald is formally charged with murdering President John F. Kennedy. LHO is awakened in his cell and brought before the judge. Judge J. P. Johnson pens across the bottom of statement charging LHO: “1:35 AM 11-23-63. Bond hearing -- defendant remanded to Sheriff, Dallas County, Texas. No Bond -- Capital offense.” (*LHO had the legal right to be transferred “forthwith.”*) LHO listens, and says: “I don't know what you're talking about.” Johnson tells him: “You will be given the opportunity to contact the lawyer of your choice.” LHO has been asking for John Abt of New York almost all day. LHO adds that if Abt is unavailable he will accept the services of a Dallas American Civil Liberties Union lawyer. LHO is irritated. He has pleaded for legal assistance for the past eight hours. He has begged for it at a press conference. He has phoned for it. He is still unrepresented. Judge Johnson will swear before the Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy that he apprised LHO of his constitutional right “again.” Chief Jesse Curry, a witness, will eventually swear: “I do not recall whether he did or not.” The American Civil Liberties Union has earlier contacted the police in an attempt to protect LHO's rights. They have been told by the police that LHO has declined the services of a lawyer. LHO is returned to his jail cell on the 5th floor in F block where he goes to sleep.

Sometime after 1 AM today, the FBI conducts an examination of the Presidential limousine in the White House Garage. The FBI team is composed of agents Orrin H. Bartlett, Charles L. Killiam, Cortland Cunningham, Robert A. Frazier, and Walter E. Thomas. The FBI especially notes in their report of the examination that no bullet holes are found during their examination. MIDP

3:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Cartha “Deke” DeLoach, J. Edgar Hoover's number-three man writes in his book, Hoover's FBI, that he sees the Zapruder film on television at this time while he is at FBI headquarters. This statement cannot be true because the film is not shown on television until years later. It is assumed that he is actually watching a projection on a screen of a copy of the actual film. DeLoach further writes of the “jerky image of John Kennedy pitching suddenly forward.” The Zapruder film in existence today clearly shows the president's head and body being thrust suddenly backward. Note that Dan Rather will also report seeing JFK pitch forward when he views the film later this morning. BT

3:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) (*Washington*) President LBJ goes to bed.

At the Navy Hospital, the body of JFK is now ready for burial. It has been prepared by employees of Gawler's funeral home. The morticians are certain that the only scalp missing on the corpse is in the back of the head. It is just about the size of an orange. Eventually, in at least one autopsy photograph, the scalp will appear in place - seemingly intact. Tom Robinson, one of the morticians, will also eventually say that there is a hole in JFK's right forehead that he filled with wax. He will also testify that there are three small holes in JFK's cheek, which he also plugged to prevent leakage of the embalming fluid. The description of the hole in the back of JFK's head will be repeated by John Van Hoesen, another of the undertakers, who will say that the hole was the size of an orange in "... the centerline of the back of the head, and its location was in the upper posterior of the skull. "... at or just below the cowlick area." Hurchel Jacks, Texas State Highway Patrolman who served as driver of the Vice-President's car in the motorcade, said in his written report of November 28, 1963, "Before the President's body was covered it appeared that the bullet had struck him above the right ear or near the temple."

In an interview conducted on May 26, 1992 by Certified Legal Investigator Joe West, Thomas Evan Robison, one of the JFK embalmers, describes JFK's wounds and partial embalming process as follows:

Wounds:

Large gaping hole in back of head. Patched by placing piece of rubber.....over it.  
Thinks skull full of Plaster of Paris.  
Smaller wound in right temple. Crescent shaped, flapped down (3")  
(approx 2) Small sharpnel wounds in face. Packed with wax.  
Wound in back (5 to six inches) below shoulder. To the right of the back bone.  
Adrenlin gland and brain removed.  
Other organs removed and then put back.  
No swelling or discoloration to face.  
(Died instantly)

Secret Service agent Roy Kellerman takes all of the autopsy and x-ray films and delivers them to Secret Service agent Robert Bouck at the White House. (*The autopsy pathologists will not see the autopsy photographs until three years from now.*) The Secret Service will maintain possession of the films in the White House for 17 months before turning them over to the control of Robert Kennedy, with other autopsy materials, on April 26, 1965. Bobby Kennedy will be in control of this material, locked in a trunk, until October 31, 1966, when the trunk is opened at the National Archives. This is when it will be discovered that JFK's brain and tissue slides are missing. BT

3:56 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Pontiac ambulance leaves Bethesda for the White House with coffin containing body of JFK.

4:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) A Navy plane carrying a top-secret package from Mexico City to Dallas lands about 4 a.m. EST. The package contains information concerning LHO's visit to the Soviet and Cuban embassies in Mexico City. Former FBI Agent Eldon Rudd, later a Republican congressman from Arizona, was aboard the plane. Years later, he will recall: "There were no tapes to my knowledge, I brought the pictures up (from Mexico) and it was my understanding that it was just pictures." (*Associated Press/ 1999*) *The man in the photograph is NOT Oswald AND the voice on the tape is NOT Oswald's. One inescapable question that now must be dealt with is WHY Oswald was being impersonated.*

After searching their records from 10 p.m. to 4 a.m. the officers of Klein's discover that a rifle bearing serial number C2766 had been shipped to one A. Hidell, Post Office Box 2915, Dallas, Tex., on March 20, 1963. According to its microfilm records, Klein's received an order for a rifle on March 13, 1963, on a coupon clipped from the February 1963 issue of the American Rifleman magazine. The order coupon was signed, in hand printing, "A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas." It was sent in an envelope bearing the same name and return address in handwriting. Document examiners for the Treasury Department and the FBI will testify unequivocally that the bold printing on the face of the mail-order coupon was in the hand printing of Lee Harvey Oswald and that the writing on the envelope was also his. W.C.

4:34 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Coffin containing body of JFK enters the White House. At one point, Bobby Kennedy opens the casket and looks at the body. He remarks that it doesn't look like his brother anymore and reconfirms the family's desire to have the casket remain closed. William Manchester will eventually write: "His eyes full, the Attorney General turned to Bill Walton and whispered, 'Please look, I want to know what you think.' Walton looked as long as he could, with a growing sense of outrage. He said to Bob, 'You mustn't keep it open. It has no resemblance to the President. It's a wax dummy ... Don't do it'." Arthur Schlesinger will eventually say: "It is appalling,.... At first glance it seemed all right, but I am nearsighted. When I came closer it looked less and less like him." And also according to Manchester, Jacqueline Kennedy says, "It wasn't Jack. It was like something you would see at Madame Tussaud's."

RFK finally takes a sleeping pill and goes to the Lincoln bedroom to try to get some sleep. Once Charles Spalding closes the bedroom door, he hears RFK sob: "Why, God? Why, God? Why?" Brothers



5:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Klein's identifies Lee Harvey Oswald as C2766 (rifle) buyer

6:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) FBI Agent Drain arrives in Washington with Oswald rifle.

6:50 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Sunrise -- storm warnings.

Shortly after Lyndon Johnson awakens this morning, one of his first official acts as President is to fire Mrs. Evelyn Lincoln, President Kennedy's personal secretary, informing her that she is to have her desk cleared out by 9:00 AM. He then orders President Kennedy's personal effects to be removed from the White House -- including Kennedy's famous rocking chair in the Oval Office. Once this is completed, Johnson has a gold framed portrait of himself hung in the White House. He declares next Monday (Nov. 25) as a national day of mourning for JFK.

In today's *Dallas Morning News* there is a story quoting Dallas District Attorney Henry Wade as saying that preliminary reports indicate more than one person was involved in the shooting of JFK. Cliff Carter, LBJ's aide calls Wade three times to say that "LBJ feels that any word of a conspiracy - some plot by foreign nations - to kill President Kennedy would shake our nation to its foundation."

Also today, New Orleans attorney Dean Andrews calls his secretary from his hospital bed to say that he will be representing LHO. Andrews says he was asked to take the case by a man named Clay Bertrand (a.k.a. Clay Shaw)

7:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ calls Pierre Salinger and says: "Pierre, I know how much President Kennedy meant to you, and I know how you must feel now. But I want you to stay on the job. I need you more than he ever did." Salinger tells LBJ that he will stay.

7:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) An FBI report states that on this date, and at this time: "A snub nose thirty-eight caliber Smith and Wesson, Serial number 893265, with the word "England" on the cylinder is found in a brown paper sack in the general area of where the assassination took place." An FBI document released in 1978 will report that on 11/23/63 "Patrolman J. Raz brought into the Homicide and Robbery bureau, Dallas PD, a brown paper sack which contained a snub-nosed .38 caliber Smith and Wesson, SN 893265 .. had been found near the curb at the corner of Ross and Lamar Streets and was turned in by one Willie Flat" This location is several blocks north of Dealey Plaza. By the end of the month, records will indicate that the FBI is carrying on an investigation of the handgun, but there is no record as to what is finally concluded about this mysterious weapon.

8:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) RFK takes a solitary walk around the South Grounds of the White House. RK

Richard B. Stolley, representing *Life* magazine, meets with Abraham Zapruder to view his film. Secret Service agents are also present during the showing. BT

*Secret Service Report:* At 8:00 A.M. on November 23, the security detail was relieved by Special Agents Hancock and Davis and White House Policeman J. C. Rowe. SA Gonzalez relieved SA Hancock at Noon and at 4:00 P.M., Messrs. Fox and Norton, Protective Research Section, photographed the Presidential limousine. At 4:30 P.M., SA Gonzalez contacted SAIC Bouck and Deputy Chief Paterni and, at their request, the flowers, torn pieces of paper, and other miscellaneous debris were removed from the floor of the car (SS-100-X) and taken to the Washington Field Office. At that time, the special detail securing the Presidential limousine and the follow-up car was discontinued.

9:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) FBI receives JFK clothing from Secret Service.

LBJ arrives at the White House. He goes at once to The Situation Room for his first intelligence briefing.

CIA Director John McCone talks to RFK. McCone is scheduled to meet with LBJ early this afternoon. US

The Zapruder Film is now shown at Abraham Zapruder's office by the Secret Service to a small press corps including Dan Rather of CBS and reps from the Saturday Evening Post and the Associated Press.

Two reporters from Life Magazine knock on Mrs. Ruth Paine's door. After Marguerite Oswald, Marina, and their children dress, they are taken to the Adolphus Hotel in downtown Dallas. H&L

Ted Kennedy tells his father the news of JFK's death

RFK finds Evelyn Lincoln sobbing outside of the Oval Office, now occupied by LBJ. "Do you know he asked me to be out by 9:30?" she asks RFK. "Oh, no!" RFK exclaims. RK

Also, at this time on Nov. 23rd, an unidentified man shows up at the Crescent City Garage in New Orleans. Adrian Alba partly owns and operates the place. On this particular morning, Alba is not present. The stranger tells an employee that he is one of Alba's "very best friends" and that he has come to borrow some of Alba's gun magazines which are displayed in the garage's waiting room. The stranger is admitted without further questioning and spends a few minutes browsing over the magazines. The employee, thinking the man is his boss's friend, pays no more attention to him.

Lee Harvey Oswald is known to have spent hours browsing through Alba's gun magazines while working in New Orleans at the William B. Reily coffee company, located next door. Alba testifies that Oswald was talkative on the subject of guns and questioned him about the relative merits of various weapons. Alba further testifies that Oswald's special interest seemed to be in how one goes about ordering guns and how long it takes to get them delivered by mail order. Ultimately, investigators find two mail-order coupons for the very rifle supposedly in Oswald's possession in Dallas. In at least one case, the jagged edges of the coupon taken from Oswald's effects will perfectly match the space where a coupon has been ripped out of one of the magazines found in Adrian Alba's waiting room. It is an ad for, among other items, the infamous Mannlicher-Carcano, being offered by Klein's Sporting goods in Chicago -- the company identified as the supplier of the alleged assassination rifle. FBI laboratory examination of the JUNE 1963 issue of the "*American Rifleman*" found in the garage yields Oswald's thumb print. This same magazine has a Klein's ad coupon torn from it -- a coupon that is found among Oswald's possessions.

All this doubtlessly constitutes prime evidence, EXCEPT that records later produced by Klein's will show that Oswald ordered his rifle from the FEBRUARY issue of "*American Rifleman*." This fact, plus the knowledge of the presence of the stranger in the garage waiting room seriously pollutes the evidence gathered here.

9:20 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) In Washington, LBJ meets with Dean Rusk. *FD*

CIA Director John McCone briefs LBJ. The CIA has information on foreign connections to the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, which suggest to LBJ that Kennedy may have been murdered by an international conspiracy. A CIA memo reports that Oswald visited Mexico City in September and talked to a Soviet vice consul whom the CIA knows as a KGB expert in assassination and sabotage. The memo warns that if Oswald has indeed been part of a foreign conspiracy, he might be killed before he is able reveal it to U.S. authorities.

10:00 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Richard B. Stolley of Life magazine negotiates with Abraham Zapruder to purchase print rights to the film for \$50,000. Zapruder turns "original" over to Stolley. Life will later purchase all rights for a total of \$150,000. *BT*

F. Vaughn Ferguson of the Ford Motor Company arrives at the White House garage in response to a telephone call to his home from the Secret Service. The "bubble top" is in a stall in the garage with two Secret Service agents guarding it. Ferguson is permitted to see only the windshield of the limo. "Examination of the windshield disclosed no perforation, but substantial cracks radiating a couple of inches from the center of the windshield at a point directly beneath the mirror." Ferguson is told to make arrangements to replace the windshield. *MIDP*

10:01 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) J. Edgar Hoover calls LBJ. Hoover tells LBJ that the evidence the FBI has against LHO "at the present time is not very, very strong." Hoover goes on to say that "I think that the bullets were fired from the fifth floor, and the three shells that were [found] were found on the fifth floor. But he apparently went upstairs to the sixth floor [after having] fired the gun and to throw the gun away, and then went out." An FBI report is sent to LBJ later today that corrects the errors contained in Hoover's oral report. *TKAT*

*It is reported that the tape recording of this telephone call between LBJ and Hoover contains a 14-minute gap - much like Nixon's Watergate tape gap, only shorter. It may also be that the original looping belt has been replaced by a blank belt. Johnson's daily diary, available at the LBJ Library web site, notes the Hoover call, which occurred after briefings from National Security Advisor McGeorge Bundy and CIA Director McCone. According to the diary, the call from Hoover was followed by a brief call from Bundy (untaped) and a call to labor leader George Meany. The Vice-Presidential recording system in place at the time of these recordings used an IBM machine which recorded magnetically on wide looping belts. This is a different system from the "Dictabelt" system used by JFK and later by LBJ.*

10:30 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is checked out of the jail and brought to Captain Fritz's office for interrogation.

10:49 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) Jackie Kennedy takes her two children into the East Room. They stay in the room alone except for the priests and the honor guard for about ten or fifteen minutes until the rest of the Kennedy family comes in.

11:25 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) In an interview, Jesse Curry states something to the effect that FBI agents had recently interviewed LHO, had him under surveillance, and had prior knowledge of his activities. When J. Edgar Hoover hears of these remarks, he immediately has C. D. DeLoach contact SAC Gordon Shanklin in Dallas. Shanklin is instructed to get a public retraction from Curry or lose

his job with the FBI. Curry retracts his statements in a subsequent statement to the press. *H&L*

11:33 AM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is returned to his jail cell.

12:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Carousel Club employee Larry Crafard leaves Dallas without telling anyone and hitchhikes to Michigan with \$7.00 in his pocket. He is located by the FBI several days later in a remote part of that state.

Around this time, Jack Ruby parks his car at Allright Parking and walks to City Hall. *H&L*

David Ferrie will tell the FBI that on this afternoon, he spends two hours at the Winterland Rink in Houston, Texas, skating and talking with Chuck Rolland (the owner) about the cost of installing and operating his rink. Later, Rolland will tell FBI agents that Ferrie had called from New Orleans the afternoon of November 22 only to obtain the skating schedule at Winterland, and "at no time did he discuss the cost of equipping or operating an ice skating rink." Furthermore, Rolland will inform the agents that Ferrie does not skate at all while at his rink, but spends the entire stay at Winterland making and receiving calls at a public phone. From Winterland, Ferrie and his two friends go to another Houston skating rink, the Belair. Witnesses will later tell FBI agents the trio does not skate there either. Eventually, Ferrie and his companions will check out of the Alamotel in Houston and drive 100 miles to Galveston. First, however -- David Ferrie calls Carlos Marcello's Town & Country office from the Houston motel.

A postman walks up to a WFAA cameraman on the street and hands him a 30.6 cartridge wrapped in a postal receipt. "Give this to Bert Shipp," the postman says. "He will know what to do with it". Shipp is a well known television personality and perhaps this is why the postman thinks of him. "Where did you get it?" The cameraman asks. "I found it in the bushes outside the School Book Depository Building," says the postman. Shipp at first doesn't take it seriously. The cartridge shell lies on Shipp's desk for months. Some law enforcement people hear about and have a look at the shell. Finally, a member of the Dallas Police Department comes by the television station and picks up the cartridge. The police keep the cartridge for awhile and then Patrolman George Butler gives it back to Shipp. Police tell Shipp as far as they are concerned; he has one of the shells that had come out of Oswald's rifle. It must have flicked out the sixth floor window and landed in the bushes below. The only problem with that is there is no logical way the shell could have flicked out the window. And there are no bushes below the window---only cement.( Neither could a 30.6 shell be fired from the MC.) . Engraved on the mystery bullet is "FA 41." This means the bullet was manufactured in 1941 at Frankfort Arsenal in Illinois. It was part of 1941 military ammunition.

In Dallas - Joe M. Dealey, president of the Dallas Morning News and grandson of the community builder whose bronze statue stands in the park where JFK was shot, says: "We are a tormented town." Dallas Mayor, Earle Cabell is under police guard because of threats to his own life following the assassination. H. L. Hunt issues the following statement: "Every American, whatever the faith of his views or his political affiliations, suffers a personal loss when a President dies ... freedom is in fearful danger when a President dies by violence." Secretary-Treasurer of the Dallas AFL-CIO, Allan Maley, says: "There is no use beating around the bush. Dallas is a sick city. There are powerful leaders who have encouraged or condoned or at best remained silent while the preachment of hate helped condition a citizenry to support the most reactionary sort of political philosophy." *FD*

Ike Pappas recalls: "It was chaos on the third floor of the Dallas police office. We were asked to stand behind a white-roped off area. They did not issue special press passes - anyone with a press pass was OK. I was stunned and amazed that we were permitted so close to the prisoner." *PKHBS*

At some point during the day, Gilberto Policarpo Lopez crosses the border into Mexico at Laredo, Texas. In four days, he will fly to Cuba.

An FBI memo to the Secret Service dated today reads: "The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on October 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual identified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages. Special Agents of this Bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Tex., have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above-referred-to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald."

An official declaration is published today by the U.S. State Department: "Department authorities said today that there was no evidence to indicate that the USSR or any other power is implicated in the assassination." Prime Minister Fidel Castro's response is, "Why did the State Department have to make this statement?"

Also during this time frame, France-Soir reporter Phillippe Labro meets Jack Ruby at the Dallas police building.

During this hour, Robert Oswald, LHO's brother, is finally allowed to visit LHO. Robert is escorted to a cubicle that has a telephone and a glass window. Presently LHO is brought out and sits in the opposite cubicle. He motions to his brother to pick up the phone. In a calm voice, Robert hears him say, "This is taped" -- a warning to be cautious in their conversation. After some discussion

of various personal matters, Robert asks, "Lee, what in Sam Hill is going on?"

"I don't know," he says.

"You don't know? Look, they've got your pistol, they've got your gun, they've got you charged with shooting the President and a police officer. And you tell me you don't know what is going on?"

LHO visibly stiffens and he replies: "I just don't know what they're talking about," he says. "Don't believe all this so-called evidence."

Today, three persons named John Mertz, Irma Rio Mertz, and Sara Mertz fly from Houston to Mexico City. "Michel Mertz" is the name occasionally used as an alias by French soldier of fortune, Jean Rene Souetre, a member of a right-wing French militant group who was in Dallas on Nov. 22. (BT)

Michel Roux also leaves Fort Worth by bus today and returns to Houston. Then, either today or tomorrow, he will leave Houston for Mexico City. Roux is a deserter from the French Army. He is twenty-three years old. The FBI reports that he speaks French, German, and English. (*Jean Souetre also uses the name Michel Roux as an alias.*) (BT)

A longtime resident of Houston, Dr. Alderson, a dentist, claims that FBI agents placed him under surveillance shortly after the assassination, and finally questioned him in December 1963. Although there is no known official record of this interview, Alderson says the subject of their questions was his friendship with Jean Souetre, a Frenchman who had once attempted the assassination of Charles de Gaulle. Alderson knew Souetre in the early 1950s while he was a lieutenant in the U.S. Army stationed in France, and Souetre was a captain in the French air force. Alderson told the FBI agents he hadn't seen Souetre since leaving France, but that the two had continued to exchange Christmas greetings each year. The dentist claims that during the interview, the agents indicated that Souetre had been traced to Dallas the day before the assassination, but that they had lost him there. They were trying to determine how the Frenchman had left Dallas, and whether anyone had helped him leave. In 1983, when a reporter asked Souetre about his relationship with Alderson, Souetre denied knowing him, despite the fact that Alderson has a photograph of the two men, taken while they were both in France. *Reasonable Doubt*

This afternoon (*according to his own admission*) the Chief of the Dallas Homicide Division, Will Fritz, receives a person-to-person telephone call from LBJ, ordering him to cease his murder investigation. "You have your man," Fritz quotes LBJ as telling him.

Today, Dallas deputy sheriff, Buddy Walthers, reports to Sheriff Bill Decker that LHO has been seen at a house located at 3128 Harlendale prior to the assassination. Walthers advises that Cubans have also been having meetings on the weekends at this address and were possibly connected with the "Freedom For Cuba Party" of which Oswald is a member. The report concludes by saying that sometime between seven days before JFK was shot and the day after the assassination, the house was vacated.

Also today, Jack Zangetty, the manager of a \$150,000 modular motel complex near Lake Lugert, Oklahoma, remarks to some friends that "Three other men -- not Oswald -- killed the President." He also states that "A man named Ruby will kill Oswald tomorrow and in a few days a member of the Frank Sinatra family will be kidnapped just to take some of the attention away from the assassination." Two weeks from now, Jack Zangetty will be found floating in Lake Lugert with bullet holes in his chest. It will appear to witnesses that he has been in the water one to two weeks.

Aline Mosby files a UPI report today. In 1959, Mosby interviewed Oswald regarding his defection to the Soviet Union. She asked why he wanted to remain in the Soviet Union. He replied, "I am a Marxist. I became interested about the age of 15. An old lady handed me a pamphlet about saving the Rosenbergs. I still remember that pamphlet about the Rosenbergs-I don't know why. Then we moved to North Dakota and I discovered one book in the library, "Das Kapital". It was what I'd been looking for. It was like a very religious man opening the Bible for the first time". Printed in the exhibits of the Warren Commission were Aline Mosby's notes of her interview of Oswald in Moscow. A critical difference is that, in the printed notes, instead of "Then we moved to North Dakota..." is the phrase, "Then we moved to New Orleans..." No explanation has been given for this purported substitution. *John Delane Williams and Gary Severson*

12:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) CIA Director John McCone meets with LBJ. McCone tells LBJ that "the CIA has information on foreign connections to the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, which suggests to LBJ that JFK may have been murdered by an international conspiracy." US

12:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is again brought to Captain Fritz's office for interrogation. H&L

1:10 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is returned to his jail cell. H&L

1:10 - 1:30 P.M. (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO visited by Mother, Marguerite Oswald, and Wife, Marina Oswald.



1:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Jack Ruby places a telephone call from Nichols Garage. Tom Brown, a garage attendant, tells the FBI that during this call, he overhears Ruby "inform the other party to the conversation as to the whereabouts of Chief of Police Curry."

1:31 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) JFK's rocking chairs are removed from the White House and taken to the Executive Office Building

A CIA document, labeled "secret" by the State Department and included in LHO's passport file is "accidentally" destroyed today while the file is being thermofaxed.

Memo written on this date from FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to Secret Service Chief James Rowley:

"The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on Oct. 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual identified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages.

"Special Agents of this bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above-referred-to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald."

Memo written on this date from Alan Belmont, third in command at FBI Headquarters, to Clyde Tolson, Hoover's right-hand man.

"The Dallas agents who listened to the tape of the conversation allegedly of Oswald from the Cuban Embassy to the Russian Embassy in Mexico and examined the photographs of the visitor to the Embassy in Mexico ... were of the opinion that neither the tape nor the photograph pertained to Oswald."

1:35 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ calls Edwin Weisl, an influential Wall Street lawyer. During the course of the telephone conversation, LBJ says: "This thing on the ... this assassin [Oswald] ... may have a lot more complications than you know about ... it may lay deeper than you think." *TKAT*

1:52 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Frank McGee of NBC News reports: "It is raining in Washington, D.C. ... So much history is taking place in so short a time." *PKHBS*

2:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ calls Marie Tippit, widow of J. D. Tippit to express his condolences. *TKAT*

2:10 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO is taken from the jail to his 4th police lineup in the basement. *H&L*

LBJ calls Senator Smathers to discuss a pending tax bill.

2:30 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ's first Cabinet meeting in Washington; RFK late and asks that no photographs be taken.

LHO is returned to his jail cell after his 4th police lineup. *H&L*

Also today, H.L. Hunt meets with Jack Crichton of Army Intelligence, along with other Army intelligence officers, to discuss the first interrogation of Marina Oswald.

Richard Stolley of Life recalls: "Saturday afternoon I was back in the Adolphus Hotel. I get a phone call from [Life correspondent Tommy Thompson], who said, 'I've got an exclusive with the family. I found the family; I've got them here. We've got to protect the story,' which is to say we've got to get these people away from other reporters, because we both had been the first reporters to see these people. I said, 'Bring them into the hotel.' So I booked another room under a fictitious name. It was [Oswald's wife] Marina, with the little baby; crazy Marguerite, Lee's mother with [Oswald's] other daughter, who was older; and Patricia McMillan, who was the interpreter. Marina at that point could speak almost no English. Bob, Lee's brother, also came with them. I gave him \$40 for baby food and diapers for these two small children. We put them up in this suite, told them to order anything they wanted to from room service, but for God's sake don't leave. When he came back with them, Tommy said, 'I've got Oswald's trunk, and the family will give it to me for \$10,000.00. They've got to have that money to hire a lawyer.' I said, 'What's in it, Tommy?' 'Hell, I don't know,' he said, 'all his relics and artifacts from his Marine Corps and time in Russia.' I said, 'God almighty.' So I called New York and I got the managing editor, an Iwo Jima Marine, named George Hunt. I told him what I had, and he said, 'Absolutely not.' I couldn't believe it. I said, 'What?' He said, 'You heard me. I'm not giving one f----g dime to that assassin.' I said, 'George, he is a suspect now, that's all he is, we don't know anything more.' 'I don't give a goddamn I don't want you to give a dime to them.' I started to argue with him and he hung up on me. So that's why we didn't pay the family. I mean, we paid for the food and the suite and all the rest, but we gave them

no money at all.” *PKHBS*

2:45 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Detectives go to the 5th floor jail and remove hair samples from the head, chest, arms, armpits, legs, and public area of LHO. These samples are given to the FBI. *H&L*

3:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) The “original” Zapruder film is sent by courier to Life’s Chicago office where it is studied on a Moviola projector. Ten black-and-white prints are made. *BT*

3:40 P.M. (Nov. 23, 1963) LHO Calls Mrs. Ruth Paine.

4:27 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Captain Will Fritz of the Dallas Police announces “I can tell you is that this case is cinched. This man [LHO] killed the president. There’s no question in my mind about it. I don’t want to get into the basis. I don’t want to get into the evidence. I just want to tell you that we are convinced beyond any doubt that he did the killing.” *PKHBS*

4:51 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) LBJ proclaims period of mourning on TV

4:55 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) FBI Agent Shanklin contacts Washington headquarters to say that the local film processing houses in Dallas are unable to handle the processing of the Zapruder film. C.D. DeLoach tells Shanklin to put the film on a commercial flight to Washington, D.C.. DeLoach indicates that the FBI may develop the film themselves or have a commercial lab do it with whom the FBI has a working relationship. *FBI Memorandum*

5:30 PM - 6:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) John Currington, a member of H.L. Hunt’s security staff, will testify that Hunt asks him to go to the Dallas jail and see what kind of security they have surrounding LHO. Currington is told to report back to Hunt no matter how late it is. He finally meets personally with Hunt around midnight - and tells him that “there was no security whatsoever around the jailhouse. A lot of news people, but nobody too concerned with security.”

Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry advises Gordon Shanklin, head of the FBI office in Dallas, that he has received information from an individual in North Carolina as to the location of the purchase of the rifle used in the assassination. An hour from now, FBI assistant Director A. H. Belmont advises Shanklin to tell Chief Curry that the sale of the gun has been traced to Chicago. There is no more discussion about information received from North Carolina. *H&L*

[*EVENING*] -- Nov. 23, 1963 Cliff Carter, President Johnson’s aide again calls District Attorney Henry Wade in Dallas. He tells Wade that LBJ feels that any word of a conspiracy -- some plot by foreign nations -- to kill JFK will shake the nation to its foundation. Wade then goes to the Police Department at City Hall to see Captain Will Fritz -- to make sure the Dallas police don’t involve any foreign country in the assassination.

The CIA’s National Photographic Interpretation Center develops stills of the Zapruder film, enlarges them, mounts them on a large board which CIA Director McCone then takes to show to LBJ. The CIA later has a U-2 photograph LHO and Marina’s residences in Minsk. These photos are given to Richard Helms. McCone meets with LBJ to discuss information from the CIA in Mexico City. Additionally, the CIA cables AM/LASH’s case officer, telling him to break off contact with AM/LASH because of the president’s assassination. The Agency also wants the planned arrest of Sylvia Duran called off, saying, “The arrest could jeopardize U.S. freedom of action on the whole question of Cuban responsibility.”

Dan Rather, now an obscure Texas journalist, is given a private showing of the Zapruder film after which he narrates what he has seen on TV. He describes the head was going forward. Years later, he retracts this statement. The film then remains in a vault until 1969. (Life magazine buys the film from Zapruder for \$150,000.00, and will print various of its frames over the years. However, Life will not allow the film to be seen. Zapruder reportedly gives the first year’s payment installment to the family of slain officer J.D. Tippit.)

Hughes Rudd: Dick, ah, Dan Rather just came into the studio, ah and we’ve just been discussing this statement just made by Texas Attorney General Wagoner Carr about a full and complete investigation that is going to be carried out and so on ... what do you have that’s new, anything?

Dan Rather: Well I’m not sure that this is the proper context in which to put it ... but as you may know Hughes I, I ... have just returned from seeing a ... a movie ... which clearly shows in some great detail the exact moments preceding, the exact moments of, the President’s assassination which clears up some of the points that had been rather vague up until this time. Now may not be the time or the place to discuss that, perhaps Dick us ...

Richard Hotelett: No I think it is ... us, Dan ... I think it fits right into the context of what we’ve been saying.

Dan Rather: Well let me tell you then, give you a word picture of the motion picture that we have just seen. The President’s automobile which was proceeded by only one other car containing Secret Service Agents ... the President’s open black Lincoln automobile ... made a turn, a left turn off of Houston Street in Dallas onto Elm Street, this was right on the fringe area of the downtown area. This left turn

was made right below the window from which the shot was fired ... as the car made the turn completed the turn went below the window from which this shot was fired ... went on past the building keep in mind the window was on the sixth floor ... it got about 35 yards from the base of the building that is if you had dropped a plumb line from the window to the sidewalk to the President's car was around 35 yards from that spot ... President Kennedy had just put his right hand up to the side of his right eye, it appeared that he was perhaps brushing back his hair or rubbing his eyebrow. Mrs. Kennedy was not looking in his direction. In front of them in the jump seat of the Lincoln ... were Governor and Mrs. Connally. The Governor as was the President was on the side of the car of the building in which the assassin was located. Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally were on the opposite side, two Secret Service men on the front seat. At almost the instant the President put his hand up to his eyebrow ... on the right side of his face, with Mrs. Kennedy looking away ... the President lurched forward just a bit, us, it was obvious he had been hit in the movie but you had to be looking very closely in order to see it. Mrs. Kennedy did not appear to be aware that he was hit but Governor Connally in the seat just in front of the President ... seemingly heard the shot ... or sensed that something was wrong ... Governor Connally whose coat button was open turned in such a way to extend his right hand out towards the President and the Governor seemed to have a look on his face that might say, "What is it? What happened?!" and as he turned he exposed his entire shirt front and chest because his coat was unbuttoned ... at that moment a shot very clearly hit the part of the Governor. He was wounded once with a chest shot, this we now know ... as the Governor fell back in his seat ... Mrs. Connally immediately fell over the Governor, us, I say fell, she threw herself over the Governor ... and at that instant the second shot the third shot total but the second shot hit President Kennedy and there was no doubt there, his head ... went forward with considerable violence ... Mrs. Kennedy stood up immediately her mouth wide open ... the President slumped over against Mrs. Kennedy almost toppling her over as she was standing ... Mrs. Kennedy then threw herself out of the backseat of the car onto the trunk of the car almost on all fours stretched out over the trunk of the car ... there was a Secret Service man standing on the back bumper ... it would appear that Mrs. Kennedy was either trying to get herself out of what she knew instinctively was danger or perhaps was trying to grab the Secret Service man and pull him into the back seat of the car for help at any rate Mrs. Kennedy was prone, face down on the back of the car on the trunk ... the Secret Service man leaned over put his hands on her shoulders and shoved her back into the car he seemed to be in danger of perhaps rolling or falling off the back. A Secret Service man in the front seat of the car was already on the telephone perhaps he had been on the phone all along it was not clear and the car sped away.

Richard Hotelett: The car never stopped did it!

Dan Rather: The car never stopped, it never paused.

Hughes Rudd: How long did all this take, Dan? In a matter of seconds.

Dan Rather: Well, the complete scene that I just described to you covers exactly 20 seconds that is from the time the car made the turn until the car disappeared onto an underpass.

Richard Hotelett: Is it clear, is it that the President was hit twice?

Dan Rather: It was very clear that the President was hit twice. He was hit, Governor Connally was hit and the Gov. ... the President was hit again.

Hughes Rudd: How long a time did the actual three shots take from the first shot until the final shot, Dan?

Dan Rather: Not more than five seconds and I ... am inclined to think slightly less than that perhaps.

Hughes Rudd: There [sic] must have been very grim pictures to watch, especially today.

Richard Hotelett: What was the source of these pictures, Dan?

Dan Rather: An amateur photographer, had an 8 millimeter color us camera he had positioned himself up off the side walk on an old street lamp base, he was above the heads of the crowd and was facing the automobile.

Richard Hotelett: Of course he was focused on the automobile so there's no indication of where the shots came from.

Dan Rather: No, he was focused on the automobile with his back or side to the window from which the shots came. Only the automobile was shown in the film.

Regarding possible alterations in Zapruder's film, Dr. David Mantik writes in *Murder In Dealey Plaza* that: "After the initial weekend, there is no record of a screening [of the Zapruder film] again until 25 February 1964. This provides a rather long time interval (two months) for completion of alterations. It is not likely that the work was completed overnight, or even within the first few days. Only several frames were published in *Life* magazine within the early weeks. These must have been retained unchanged, but most frames were not published at all in these early issues of *Life*."

6:28 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) White House press secretary Pierre Salinger announces that the Kennedy family has decided that JFK will be buried at Arlington National Cemetery. *PKHBS*

NBC News correspondent Nancy Dickerson and her husband have supper with LBJ and Lady Bird at The Elms. *PKHBS*

The Soviet news agency, Tass, tonight accuses the American police of trying to implicate the Communist Party in the assassination of JFK and says the case against Lee Harvey Oswald is suspicious. *PKHBS*

In Dallas, Jesse Curry announces that the interrogation of LHO is finished for the day. He also announces that LHO will be transferred from the Dallas city jail to the Dallas county jail - probably sometime tomorrow morning. Regarding his reluctance to give the exact time of the transfer, Curry finally tells reporters "If you come here by ten o'clock tomorrow morning, nothing will have happened." Terrance W. McGarry, a reporter from UPI and another UPI reporter, Curt Gans talk over drinks later. "The more we talked

about it, the more we were convinced that somebody would try to kill Oswald.” *PKHBS*

7:40 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Ted Kennedy calls LBJ. LBJ says: “God Almighty and his wisdom work in mysterious ways ... and we’ll unite together.” Ted Kennedy then concludes conversation by saying “Well, thank you, anyway.”

8:15 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Lee Harvey Oswald is now back in his cell. He has been questioned less than 3 hours during this day.

Tonight in the White House, Milt Ebbins, who has flown in from Los Angeles, sees RFK standing alone in the East Room next to JFK’s casket. RFK is crying. Years from now, Peter Lawford - who is also present in the White House - will tell a friend that during this weekend, RFK reveals that he thinks JFK has been killed by a powerful plot that has grown out of one of the government’s secret anti-Castro operations. RFK reportedly tells Lawford and other family members that there is nothing he can do at this point, since they are facing a formidable enemy and they no longer control the government. *Brothers*

10:00 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) David Ferrie and his two companions check into the Driftwood Motel in Galveston, Texas. Ferrie then leaves the motel and stays out until early morning.

10:44 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) A call is placed from Jack Ruby sister’s apartment to The Bullpen, a restaurant owned by Ralph Paul, a longtime backer of Jack Ruby. Paul later says he has already left the restaurant, but a waitress remembers Paul taking a phone call from Jack Ruby and saying something about a gun while talking on the phone.

11:44 PM (Nov. 23, 1963) Breck Wall, a friend of Jack Ruby, receives a long distance call from Ruby at the Galveston number of a Thomas J. McKenna. This is the last long-distance call Ruby is known to have made before shooting Lee Harvey Oswald at Dallas Police Headquarters the following day.

12:00 Midnight (Nov. 23, 1963) Joseph Milteer and William Somerset arrive in Columbia, SC and register at the Wade Hampton Hotel. They have traveled from Jacksonville, Florida by automobile and are to meet with representatives of the Association of South Carolina Klans (ASCK) in furtherance of Milteer’s plan to establish a new party, the Constitutional American Parties (CAP.)

Nov. 24, 1963 “I, James J. Humes, certify that I have destroyed by burning certain preliminary draft notes [underline added] relating to Naval Medical School Autopsy Report A63-272 and have officially transmitted all other papers related to this report to higher authority ..”

Dr. Humes also writes a separate certificate:

“I, James J. Humes, certify that all working papers associated with Naval Medical School Autopsy report A63-272 have remained in my personal custody at all times. Autopsy notes and the holograph draft of the final report were handed to Commanding Officer (J.H. Stover, Jr.) U. S. Medical School, at 1700, 24 November 1963. No papers relating to this case remain in my possession.”

“The original notes which were stained with the blood of our late President, I felt, were inappropriate to retain to turn in to anyone in that condition. I felt that people with some peculiar ideas about the value of that type of material, they might fall into their hands. I sat down and word for word copied what I had on fresh paper.” Dr. Humes

Testifying before the Select Committee, Dr. Humes will eventually say of the autopsy: “I feel it also was hampered by our inability, No. 1 to never have seen, after about midnight of that night, the X-rays, to never have seen at any time until a year or two after the Warren Commission the photographs which we made. I think had we had those opportunities, some of the confusion and difficulties which seem to have arisen might not have arisen.”

A Nicaraguan, Gilberto Ugarte Alvarado, goes to the American Embassy in Mexico City and tells them that he was in the Cuban Consulate on September 17 and saw Oswald paid \$6,500.00 by Cubans who discussed the assassination with him. This story is later demolished.

1:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) (*Sunday*) J. Edgar Hoover urges secret transfer of Lee Harvey Oswald. Parkland Hospital is warned to prepare for possible emergency.

1:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) The Secret Service has learned that “Lieut. J. Evans” and “Sgt. Robert Hidell” are listed as references on Oswald’s application for employment with the William B. Reily Company and have instituted inquiries to trace those names.



As a result, Mr. David Kerr, Office of Naval Intelligence, contacts SAIC Rice by telephone, advising that a thorough search has been made of the Marine Corps records with the following results: There are only four persons on active duty by the name of J. Evans, and twelve on inactive duty ... He said that there was only one officer, Lieutenant John Stewart Evans ... who might be associated with Oswald's reference. He further advised that there is no record of a "Hidell" either on active duty or inactive; and that the only similar name is John R. Heindel, age thirty-eight, born in Louisiana, who is not active, his record being available at the Federal Records Center, St. Louis.

2:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) An anonymous telephone call is received at the Dallas FBI office. The caller warns that Oswald will be killed during the transfer to the county jail later this morning. There is no significant change of plans. The sheriff's office and FBI officials in Dallas receive almost identical telephone warnings that Oswald will be murdered as he is transferred. The switchboard operator later identifies the caller as Jack Ruby. Dallas FBI SAC Shanklin calls the Dallas Police Department in an attempt to reach Chief Curry with news of the threat. He will not reach Curry until 8:15 AM - hours later.

In Washington, President Johnson signs National Security Action Memorandum (NSAM) # 273. This cancels former President Kennedy's planned troop withdrawal from Vietnam. This document also subtly changes the United States objective from simply assisting the South Vietnamese to assisting them "to win" against the Communists, and authorizes plans for expanding the war into Vietnam.

This eventually leads to an undeclared war that kills fifty-eight thousand Americans, causes domestic riots and demonstrations, engenders lasting hatreds between classes and age groups, and, according to many, nearly wrecks the American economy.

Robert McNamara will later write: "... President Johnson made clear to (Henry Cabot) Lodge on November 24 that he wanted to win the war and that, at least in the short run, he wanted priority given to military operations over 'so-called' social reforms. He felt the United States had spent too much time and energy trying to shape other countries in its own image. Win the war! That was his message."

In Columbia, S.C., William Somersett and Joseph Milteer have breakfast together. Milteer says to Somersett: "They did not have to worry about Lee Harvey Oswald because he doesn't know anything."

5 - 6 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Terrance W. McGarry, a UPI reporter is awakened by his wife in Dallas. She makes her husband get up. "If anyone shoots that guy [LHO] and you knew ahead of time that is was going to happen, you will never forgive yourself." McGarry is convinced that someone will try to kill LHO during the transfer today. PKHBS

7:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Stephen Alexander, a television cameraman, will tell the FBI that he is present in various parts of the police basement from this time until LHO is shot, at about 11:30 AM; "at no time was he asked for identification by any police officer," and he doubts that any other newsmen are asked to show their credentials. Ed Haddad, a radio newscaster, says that there is "no security set up as far as he could notice" and that "Oswald could easily have been slain on Friday or Saturday, for anyone could move freely throughout the building." AATF

8:15 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) FBI SAC Shanklin reaches Police Chief Curry by phone and informs him of the Oswald death threat. AOT

Elnora Pitts, who does some housecleaning for Jack Ruby calls his house, as he does each Sunday morning, to make sure Ruby wants her to come this day. A male voice answers the phone that does not sound, to Pitts, like Jack Ruby -- even though the speaker identifies himself as Ruby. The speaker also has no knowledge of the weekly cleaning arrangement. Ruby is actually outside the Dallas Police building.

8:30 - 8:45 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Immediately after his arrival at the building on Sunday morning, Jesse Curry speaks by telephone with Sheriff J. E. Decker about the transfer. When Decker indicates that he will leave to Curry the decision on whether the sheriff's office or the police will move Oswald, Curry decides that the police will handle it because "we had so much involved here, we were the ones that were investigating the case and we had the officers set up downstairs to handle it." After talking with Decker, Curry begins to discuss plans for the transfer. With the threats against Oswald in mind, Curry suggests to Batchelor and Deputy Chief Stevenson that Oswald be transported to the county jail in an armored truck, to which they agree. While Batchelor makes arrangements to have an armored truck brought to the building, Curry and Stevenson tentatively agree on the route the armored truck would follow from the building to the county jail. WC

9:00 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) In Columbia, SC Joseph Milteer goes outside of the Wade Hampton Hotel to get some coffee. He returns with same and also with a quantity of change which leads FBI informant William Somersett to conclude he has made a long distance call. "Oswald has not said anything and he will not say anything." Milteer tells Somersett.

At 9:00 (CST) senior officers of the Dallas Police Dept. begin issuing detailed orders for LHO's transfer. While the 10:00 transfer is now off, it is obvious to all that LHO will be transferred within hours.

Policemen supposedly clear the Dallas Police headquarters basement of all but police personnel. Guards are stationed at the top of the Main and Commerce Streets auto ramps leading down into the basement, at each of the five doorways into the garage, and at the double doors leading to the public hallway adjacent to the jail office. Then, Sgt. Patrick T. Dean, acting under instructions from Talbert, directs 14 men in a search of the garage. Maintenance workers are directed to leave the area. The searchers examine the rafters, tops of air conditioning ducts, and every closet and room opening off the garage. They search the interior and trunk compartment of automobiles parked in the garage. The two passenger elevators in the central part of the garage are not in service and the doors are shut and locked; the service elevator is moved to the first floor, and the operator is instructed not to return it to the basement. WC

William Lord, ABC news correspondent, tells the FBI that he enters the police basement at this time by public elevator from the third floor and that no one asks him to identify himself; he does not observe that anyone is responsible for identifying those who enter the basement. AATF

The Warren Commission estimates that 40 to 50 newsmen are present in the police basement when LHO is shot. Twenty-seven press representatives are listed as present in the police report on the so-called abortive transfer; the FBI interviews at least another 17 reporters, which brings the number to 44. The Commission states that "Many newsmen reported that they were checked on more than one occasion while they waited in the basement. A small number did not recall that their credentials were ever checked." According to Sylvia Meagher, 14 newsmen report that their credentials have not been checked, or not checked on some occasions. Fourteen is almost one-third of the total 44 newsmen - something over 31 per cent. Meagher suggests that 14 is not a "small number" but a large proportion, and that the Warren Report minimizes what is clearly inexcusable recklessness and irresponsibility on the part of the Dallas police in protecting a prisoner whose life has been threatened by unknown men. AATF

9:30 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Ray Rushing, a preacher from Plano, Texas, has a short conversation with Jack Ruby during a ride in an elevator at the Dallas Police headquarters.

10:01 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) J. Edgar Hoover calls LBJ at the Executive Offices. They speak in context of Hoover's five-page report (sent over to Johnson by special courier service) on the assassination. LBJ specifically asks about LHO's visit to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City in September. Hoover admits that he is confused. He informs LBJ that the voice on the tapes (*supposedly made while LHO was calling the Cuban and Soviet embassies*) is NOT Oswald's. "In other words," Hoover explains, "it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet Embassy down there." "The case as it stands now isn't strong enough to be able to get a conviction." The knowledge that someone impersonated Oswald is held very closely. Hoover does inform James Rowley, the head of the US Secret Service, but only a handful of people in the FBI will be privy to this particular detail. (*PROBE Sept./Oct. 1999, John Newman*)

Marguerite and Marina Oswald and the two children are being "detained" by the Secret Service at the Executive Inn in Dallas. Following Lee Harvey Oswald's death, they will be moved to the Inn of the Six Flags, several miles outside of Dallas. Before this time, no protection has been afforded to the family of Lee Harvey Oswald.

10:19 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Karen Carlin places a call to Jack Ruby at his apartment. BT

10:20 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Chief Jesse Curry tells a press conference that Oswald will be moved in an armored truck and gives a general description of other security precautions. Apparently no newsmen are informed of the transfer route, however, and the route is not disclosed to the driver of the armored truck until the truck arrives at the Commerce Street exit at about 11:07 a.m. When Chief Curry learns that the truck has arrived, he informs Captain Fritz that security controls are in effect and inquires how long the questioning of Oswald will continue. At this point, Fritz learns for the first time of the plan to convey Oswald by armored truck and immediately expresses his disapproval. He urges the use of an unmarked police car driven by a police officer, pointing out that this will be better from the standpoint of both speed and maneuverability. Curry agrees and the armored truck now becomes a decoy. WC

11:00 AM (Nov. 24, 1963) Deputy Chief Stevenson requests that Capt. O. A. Jones of the forgery bureau bring all available detectives from the third floor offices of Dallas Police headquarters to the basement. Jones instructs the detectives who accompany him to the basement to line the walls on either side of the passageway cleared for the transfer party. According to Detective T. D. McMillon, "... Captain Jones explained to us that, when they brought the prisoner out, that he wanted two lines formed and we were to keep these two lines formed: you know, a barrier on either side of them, kind of an aisle ... for them to walk through, and when they came down this aisle, we were to keep this line intact and move along with them until the man was placed in the car." WC

Capt. Fritz has completed his questioning of Oswald. A bundle of Oswald's clothes is brought in, and he is asked what he prefers to wear. "Just give me one of those sweaters," Oswald replies, and then slips into a black sweater with jagged holes in the shoulder. He is ready to go. Inspector Thomas J. Kelley of the Secret Service speaks to Oswald quietly out of earshot of everyone else. He tells

Oswald that, if he is not guilty, then Kelley would be “very anxious to talk with him to make sure the correct story was developing as it related to the assassination.” Oswald says he will be glad to discuss this proposition “with his attorney” but, for the moment, has “nothing more to say.” Oswald, still handcuffed, is then escorted out of the small office by a phalanx of Dallas detectives.

During this same time, Jack Ruby parks his car directly across the street from the Western Union office, places his keys and billfold in the trunk of the car, then locks the trunk which also contains approximately \$1000.00 in cash. He then places the trunk key in the glove compartment of the car. He does not lock the car doors. His dog, Sheba, is left in the car. He is carrying his revolver and \$2000.00 in cash and no personal identification.

11:10 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)           Members of a police detail are heading to the basement in preparation for LHO’s transfer. They see Officer William “Blackie” Harrison coming up from the subbasement. He will later say he has gone down there to get cigars. It has been suggested that Harrison, who had access to four telephones, was the one who calls Ruby and gives him the word that LHO is about to be transferred.   Conspiracy

11:17 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)           Jack Ruby is at the Western Union office located just down the street from the police station where Oswald is being prepared for transfer. He is sending a twenty-five-dollar money order to Karen Carlin in Fort Worth. Carlin is a stripper who works in his club. Ruby then goes to the police station and positions himself in a place to shoot Oswald.

Ruby’s roommate, George Senator, makes a telephone call from the Eat Well Cafe to attorney Jim Martin in Dallas a few minutes before Ruby shoots LHO, requesting that the attorney represent Ruby for the shooting that has not yet occurred.   BT

Karen Bennett Carlin, who dances in Ruby’s club using the name “Little Lynn” will be later interviewed by FBI Agent Roger C. Warner: “Mrs. Carlin was highly agitated and was reluctant to make any statement to me. She stated to me that she was under the impression the Lee Oswald, Jack Ruby, and other individuals unknown to her, were involved in a plot to assassinate President Kennedy and that she would be killed if she gave any information to the authorities.” (Shortly after Ruby’s trial, Carlin will be “found shot to death in her Houston hotel.”) In his book, *Bloody Treason*, Noel Twyman states that, after her testimony, Carlin disappears and has not been seen or heard from since. He then notes that it has been reported that Carlin was not murdered, but may have resurfaced in 1993 via a telephone call. Researchers are trying to make contact with her.

About this time, Jack Ruby’s attorney, Tom Howard, enters the Dallas Police building. He comes through the Harwood Street entrance and walks up to the jail office window. At this time, Oswald is just being taken off the jail elevator. Tom Howard turns away from the window where he sees Oswald emerge from the elevator, waves at Detective H. L. McGee and walks back toward the Harwood Street door saying: “That’s all I wanted to see.”

Ruby’s roommate, George Senator, places a telephone call from the Eat Well Cafe to attorney Jim Martin in Dallas requesting that the attorney represent Ruby for a shooting that has not yet even occurred.

Police Chief Jesse Curry is walking down a corridor toward the jail office when he is called to take a telephone call from Dallas Mayor Cabell in his office. Since other officers are in charge of moving Oswald, Curry stays in his office to give Cabell his report over the telephone.

A reporter in the basement seeks out Lieutenant George Butler. The reporter will later testify: Butler’s former poise “appeared to have deserted him completely ... He was an extremely nervous man, so nervous that ... I noticed his lips trembling.”   Conspiracy

Sergeant Patrick Dean, who has known Jack Ruby for years, is in charge of securing the basement against intruders. Dean, who will later be allowed to write his own questions, will fail a lie-detector test. The records of Dean’s test have since disappeared. Conspiracy

11:18 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)           Jack Ruby leaves Western Union office

The time Ruby sends the twenty-five dollar money order is only four minutes from the time he shoots Oswald. Some researchers have reached the conclusion that the shooting of Oswald is not predicated on Ruby knowing the exact time of Oswald’s transfer, but rather conversely that Oswald is transferred only after Ruby is in a position to shoot him.

On November 29, 1963, Police Reserve Officer Harold Holly will make a report stating that he arrives for duty about ten minutes after LHO is shot and that: “...then he was sent to Parkland Hospital. While at Parkland, he engaged in conversation with another reserve officer whose name is unknown to him. This reserve officer told Mr. Holly that prior to the shooting, he either observed, or himself admitted Jack Ruby to the basement. That Mr. Ruby was wearing a press identification card on his jacket. Mr. Holly states he could recognize this reserve officer if he could see him again.” Subsequently, Holly identifies William J. Newman as the man he talks to. Burt Griffin, Warren Commission Counsel, will later call Newman “a damn liar” to his face as Newman is giving his testimony.

AATF

Detective Jim Leavelle, one of the men handcuffed to Oswald, has said he never understood the reason for the nearly one-hour delay in transferring Oswald, but that Capt. Will Fritz gives him the order to move just after conferring with FBI and Secret Service officials.

11:19 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Detectives take LHO in an elevator from his upper floor cell to the basement of the city jail. *FD*

Note: The Dallas police force is housed in Dallas City Hall, which adjoins the Municipal Building. There are two ramps leading into the police basement - one on Main Street, normally reserved for entering vehicles, and one on Commerce Street, for departing vehicles. Officer R. E. Vaughn is stationed at the top of the Main St. ramp. Apart from the two ramps, access to the basement is possible through five doors, reached by entering City Hall or the Municipal Building in the first instance. While police witnesses will testify that all five doors to the basement are secure against unauthorized persons, the Warren Commission believes that there is some doubt about one of the doors. *AATF*

UPI reporter Terrance McGarry tells the FBI that at least five minutes before Oswald is shot, he stations himself at the middle of the basement end of the Main St. ramp and that no one comes down the ramp during this period. Also, a taxi-driver, Harry Tasker, has been hired by a reporter to stand by outside the police station. He has positioned himself opposite the Main St. ramp and has kept the ramp entrance under constant observation, so that he will see the reporter as soon as he emerges and is ready to race to the county jail. Tasker tells the FBI (on Dec. 6, 1963) that he has been standing at the ramp entrance for about five minutes before the shot and that no one resembling Ruby enters the basement while he is there. *AATF*

11:20 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Lieutenant Pierce drives his car up the ramp at the police station. One version of Jack Ruby's entrance into the police station has him entering now. As a policeman guarding the ramp moves the crowd to one side to let Lieutenant Pierce's car pass by, it is alleged that Ruby starts down the ramp on the opposite side of the car. Officer R. E. Vaughn, who is stationed there, denies that Ruby enters the basement via the Main St. ramp. Other versions have members of the DPD assisting Ruby in gaining access to the building. James Turner, an employee of WBAP-TV Fort Worth, testifies that while he is standing near the railing on the east side of the Main St. ramp, perhaps 30 seconds before the shooting, he observes a man he is confident is Jack Ruby moving slowly down the Main St. ramp about ten feet away from the bottom. Two other witnesses testify that they think they have seen Ruby on the Main St. side of the ramp before the shooting. One witness, a reserve sergeant name Croy doesn't know "whether it was [Ruby] or not." Croy also fails to report this man in his written report after the shooting. Warren Commission document will eventually state: "Investigating officers have determined the Robert Huffaker, KRLD-TV newsman was in this area at the time, and his clothes were identical to the clothing described by this officer [Croy]." *AATF*

Robert Kintner, an NBC executive, decides that his network should air the transfer of LHO instead of the services in Washington. Because of Kintner, the murder of LHO will be televised live on national television. Kintner will eventually join LBJ's White House staff. *TKAT*

LHO is brought into the basement handcuffed to Detective Leavelle on the right, with Detective Graves at his left arm, preceded by Captain Fritz and Lieutenant Swain and followed by Detective Montgomery. Every one of these men except Captain Fritz knows Jack Ruby and has known him for periods of ten to twelve years. Thirty-six other officers present know Ruby. No one sees him until it is too late. *AATF*

As LHO is led out, the assembled TV crews immediately snap on their bright lights, momentarily blinding some of the police escort. Captain Fritz has not assigned a single man to walk directly in front of the prisoner and shield him from possible attack. (In the television coverage, now preserved on tape, it is observed that LHO appears to glance directly at Ruby as he walks out. In this split second, he seems aware of Ruby's presence. He shifts his gaze and continues to walk.) A car horn sounds twice. Jack Ruby, is sheltering himself behind police officer William "Blackie" Harrison. Ruby has known Harrison for eleven years.

Jack Ruby suddenly lunges through the crowd, pistol in hand --

A police officer, Detective Combest, sees Ruby stride swiftly forward. "He was bootlegging the pistol like a quarterback with a football ... I knew what he was going to do ... but I couldn't get at him." *Conspiracy*

**11:21 AM (Nov. 24, 1963)      JACK RUBY SHOOTS LEE HARVEY OSWALD** -- televised live on NBC. The first murder ever carried "live" on television. Ruby's single bullet enters LHO's abdomen. It ruptures two main veins carrying blood to the heart, and tears through the spleen, the pancreas, the liver, and the right kidney. Oswald cries out and crumples to the floor. He reportedly never speaks another word.

The wounded Oswald is guided to the floor by Jim Leavelle while L.C. Graves grabs Ruby. Oswald, mortally wounded, is then



rushed back into the jail office where police give him artificial respiration while waiting for an ambulance to arrive. *(Ruby's shot has traversed Oswald's lower abdomen, rupturing two main arteries carrying blood to the heart, and has torn through the spleen, pancreas, liver, and the right kidney. Obviously, pumping Oswald's chest is the worst possible reaction to the internal bleeding caused by his abdominal wound.)* Jack Ruby is hustled out of the police basement and taken to the same jail cell that has only been vacated by Oswald earlier this morning. Oswald is placed on a stretcher and put into an ambulance and rushed to Parkland Hospital. It has been reported by the Dallas Police that they believe LHO actually died in the ambulance en route to the hospital. He reportedly sighed once, then grew still and ashen.

The following testimony is from Detective B. H. Combest, who is at LHO's left side when he is shot by Ruby:

Combest: I didn't hear him say a word hardly, after he had been shot. He was moaning at the time Jimmy Leavelle, Graves, and I laid him down on the floor and removed the handcuffs that he had on him...At the time I asked him and talked to him trying to get him to make a statement to me at the time. Especially, after I realized how serious the wound was. When we first asked him he appeared to comprehend what I was saying...I told him was there anything that he wanted me to tell anybody or was there anything he wanted to say right now before it was too late...trying to let him know if he was ever going to say anything he was going to have to say it then.

Hubert: You thought he was dying?

Combest: Yes, sir; I did.

Hubert: And do you think you used language to him to convey to him your idea that he was dying?

Combest: Yes, sir.

Hubert: Did you get any indication that he actually understood what you were trying to convey to him?

Combest: When I first started asking him he did. He looked up at me, seemed to recognize that I - who was talking to him...

Hubert: But, he didn't say anything?

Combest: No sir, just shook his head and I said, "Do you have anything you want to tell us now," and he shook his head...I kept talking to him as long as I thought he would try to answer me, hoping that he would give a dying declaration on the shooting.

The above testimony was NOT included in the Warren Commission Report.

Jim Leavelle remembers the ride in the ambulance with Oswald to Parkland Hospital: "A med student was doing CPR and I was holding his wrists, trying to get blood pressure and couldn't get any. I told the doctors in the trauma room I want that bullet out. .... It just popped out in a tray, like a grape seed. I gave the nurse my pocketknife and I said, 'Scratch your initial in that bullet because you and I will testify that that was the bullet.' I wrapped it in a tissue and put it in the crime lab later for analysis. We both did testify several times on it."

Of twenty five detectives in the Dallas Homicide and Robbery Bureau (ten had been on duty for the motorcade), seven are on duty this day (28 percent), twelve are off (48 percent), three have taken the day off (12 percent), one is sick (4 percent), and two are on vacation (8 percent.)

Mobster John Roselli will eventually tell columnist Jack Anderson: "When Oswald was picked up, the underworld conspirators feared he would crack and disclose information that might lead to them. This almost certainly would have brought a massive U.S. crackdown on the Mafia. So Jack Ruby was ordered to eliminate Oswald ..." *Conspiracy*

LBJ aide, George Reedy, thinks the TV channel he is watching has cut away from coverage of the Kennedy funeral preparations to play an old Edward G. Robinson gangster movie when he first sees the shooting out of the corner of his eye. *Brothers*

LBJ enters the Blue Room in the White House and tells RFK of the shooting. LBJ urges the surprised attorney general "to do something...We've got to get involved. It's giving the United States a bad name around the world." RFK asks Walter Sheridan to find out all he can about Jack Ruby. *Brothers*

Desmond Fitzgerald's wife will eventually tell author Evan Thomas that the first and last time she ever saw her husband break down in tears was when Oswald was shot by Jack Ruby. Her husband has been upset from the moment of the assassination, and sits silently, watching the news along with millions of others around the globe. When Jack Ruby performs his deed, Fitzgerald begins to cry, and says, somewhat cryptically, "Now we'll never know."

Jack Ruby will eventually say: "...and who else could have timed it so perfectly by seconds. If it were timed that way, then someone in the police department is guilty of giving the information as to when Lee Harvey Oswald was coming down." *AATF*

The Warren Commission will state: "Although Chief Curry's estimate that approximately 25 to 50 of the 1,175 men in the Dallas Police Department knew Ruby may be too conservative, the Commission found no evidence of any suspicious relationships between Ruby and any police officer." *AATF*

Seth Kantor writes: "... starting with Sunday afternoon, you could no longer find a policeman in town who said that he knew Ruby ..."

12:44 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Operation to save the life of Lee Harvey Oswald begins at Parkland Hospital.

Homicide and Robbery division Detective Guy F. Rose quickly obtains a search warrant for Jack Ruby's residence at the Marsala Place Apartments. The detective arrives around 1:00 PM and searches the rooms until about 2:00 PM looking through the clutter, though attempting to return items to their original positions. No photographs are made at the scene.

1:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Networks announce Lee Harvey Oswald's condition is critical.

Within 30 minutes of his act of murder, Jack Ruby chooses to tell four police officers that he had entered the basement through the Main Street ramp, but not one of those officers reports what Ruby has said "until some days later." Having told the four policemen how he got in, Ruby then becomes uncooperative. When FBI Agent Hall begins to interrogate him at 12:40 PM, Ruby refuses to reveal his means of entry, even though two of the policemen to whom Ruby has already admitted using the Main St. ramp are present with FBI Agent Hall. *AATF*

Dr. Charles A. Crenshaw, in his book *Conspiracy of Silence*, writes of receiving a telephone call from LBJ as the emergency surgery on LHO is underway. LBJ tells Crenshaw: "I want a deathbed confession from the accused assassin. There's a man in the operating room who will take the statement. I will expect full cooperation in this matter."

On the phone with Bill Walton, Agnes Meyer, the aging mother of Washington Post publisher Katherine Graham, growls, "What is this - some kind of goddam banana republic?" *Brothers*

In Washington - Jacqueline Kennedy appears at the north portico of the White House, dressed all in black, to watch her husband's last departure from the presidential mansion. Caroline and John, Jr. stand on either side of her as JFK's coffin is placed in position by the pallbearers. The casket is taken to the rotunda Capitol Building. *FD*

1:58 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Jacqueline Kennedy enters the rotunda of the Capitol. She leaves twenty-two minutes later. *FD*

## ■ **2:07 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) Lee Harvey Oswald dies at Parkland Hospital**

During LHO's autopsy, Marina enters the room. She stands next to the body of her husband and raises his eyelids to look at his eyes. Four months later, she will tell a French journalist "I had two husbands: Lee, the father of my children, an affectionate and kind man; and Harvey Oswald, the assassin of President Kennedy." *TA*

Mortician Paul Groody will be asked if he notes a mastoid scar on the left side of LHO's neck or scars near his left elbow. In 1945 Lee Oswald had a mastoidectomy operation at Harris Hospital in Fort Worth. A three-inch mastoid scar is noted on his Marine medical records. In 1957, Lee shot himself in the arm with a .22 Derringer. Neither the three-inch mastoid scar nor scars from the bullet wounds are now observed by Groody or noted on his 1963 report. *TA*

Researcher Gary Mack has stated that Dr. Carl Dockery photographs the LHO autopsy. He runs out of film and borrows a camera from someone out in the hallway - possibly a photographer. Dockery remembers shooting approximately 150 photographs. They are confiscated by Parkland security and ultimately go to J.C. Price. The photographs have not been seen since. *TGZFH*

With the death of LHO, it is obvious there will be no legal trial of the accused assassin. Deputy Attorney General Nicholas de B. Katzenbach drafts a handwritten proposal suggesting "the appointment of a Presidential Commission of unimpeachable personnel to review and examine the evidence and to announce its conclusions." It is also after LHO's death that FBI agent James Hosty is ordered to destroy the note LHO allegedly left for him. Dr. James J. Humes will also burn his original handwritten notes of JFK's autopsy in the fireplace of his recreation room.

2:19 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Jacqueline Kennedy and Caroline kneel at JFK's catafalque in the Capitol's Rotunda. *FD*

2:25 PM (Nov. 24, 1963)      Networks announce Lee Harvey Oswald's death.

Less than two hours after Oswald dies in Dallas, J. Edgar Hoover telephones the Johnson White House, saying: "The thing I am most concerned about ... is having something issued so we can convince the public that Oswald is the real assassin." Hoover also calls SAC Shanklin and orders Oswald's Dallas FBI file sanitized.

Carousel Club stripper, Janet Conforto -- better known as Jada -- is driving home to New Orleans when she hears of the Oswald

shooting. She immediately calls a Dallas Times Herald reporter with her Ruby recollections, then heads back to Dallas for publicity. She will appear on network television this evening in an interview with Paul Good. WFAA-TV keeps a video of that interview and the Warren Commission eventually publishes a transcript. Within 10 days Jada is in New York where FBI agents James Rogers and Edmund Fanagan interview her and write: "She had no knowledge of any association between Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald (and) had never seen Oswald in the Carousel Club, or at any place. *(In an interview over thirty years later, her son confirms Jada's information and says she died in a motorcycle/bus accident in the late 1970's.)*

2:50 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) Eugene Rostow calls Bill Moyers. Rostow says: "In this situation, with this bastard killed, my suggestion is that a presidential commission be appointed of very distinguished citizens in the very near future, bipartisan and above politics - no Supreme Court justices, but people like Tom Dewey and, you know, Bill [sic] Storey from Texas, and so on, a commission of seven or nine people - maybe [even] [Richard] Nixon, I don't know ..."

TKAT

This afternoon in New Orleans, G. Wray Gill visits David Ferrie's apartment and speaks to his roommate Layton Martens. Gill tells Martens that when Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested by the Dallas Police, he was carrying a library card with Ferrie's name on it. Gill instructs Martens to tell Ferrie to contact him and Gill will represent Ferrie as his attorney.

How does G. Wray Gill have this information? In the Dallas Police Department's inventory of Oswald's personal effects, no mention is made of the library card. Further complicating the subject is the fact that Marina Oswald is asked if she knows a "Mr. David Farry."

Jack Martin telephones a friend of New Orleans Assistant District Attorney Herman Kohlman and tells him that he suspects Lee Harvey Oswald has conspired with David Ferrie to assassinate JFK. Martin then informs Kohlman's friend that Oswald and Ferrie have known each other since 1955, when they served on the New Orleans Civil Air Patrol together. It was then, according to Martin, that Ferrie taught Oswald how to fire a high-powered rifle with telescopic sight. Martin adds that Ferrie is passionately anti-Kennedy and he, Jack Martin, has once overheard him discussing with Oswald the necessity of assassinating JFK.

Also later this afternoon, David Ferrie places a call to his roommate in New Orleans, Layton Martens, and, according to his FBI testimony, is shocked to learn from him that he is being accused of having been involved in the assassination of JFK. Ferrie immediately heads back to Louisiana. On the advice of attorney G. Wray Gill, Ferrie spends this night in Hammond, at Southeastern Louisiana University, visiting a friend who is conducting research in narcotics addiction.

3:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) Jack Ruby is removed to the Homicide Bureau, where he is questioned by Captain Will Fritz in the presence of FBI Agent C. Ray Hall for about an hour. In his undated report of that interrogation, Fritz states, "Claimed he came in off of Main Street down ramp to basement of City Hall"; C. Ray Hall, however, describing the same interrogation, testifies that "Ruby did not wish to say how he got into the basement or at what time he entered." The Warren Commission will accept Hall's statement as correct.

AATF

3:35 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) Dean Rusk, George Ball and Robert S. McNamara depart after meeting with LBJ. With the exception of two phone conversations with national-security advisor, McGeorge Bundy, the second at 5:30 PM, all other entries in the President's activity log are social, conversations for the extending of sympathies and expressions of thanks or kindnesses.

*Never Again!*

Aristotle Onassis has arrived in the USA, and is now a private guest in the White House - paying his respects to Jackie Kennedy.

4:00 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) J. Edgar Hoover meets with Walter Jenkins, LBJ's administrative assistant. Hoover believes that the bureau should deliver an investigative report to the attorney general, leaving the president to decide what part of a Justice Department report to make public.

TKAT

In a memo for the record, J. Edgar Hoover begins by stating: "There is nothing further on the Oswald case except that he is dead."

AOT

As the televised rerun of JFK's funeral reaches the moment when Jacqueline Kennedy and her children kneel by the president's coffin and the widow inclines her head to say good-bye, FBI bugging technicians reportedly catch Martin Luther King muttering, "Look at her. Sucking him off one last time." J. Edgar Hoover immediately sends Courtney Evans over with a transcript for RFK, deploring this "vilification of the late President and his wife."

B&JE

6:30 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) An anonymous male caller tells an FBI agent in the Bureau's Dallas office that Lee Harvey Oswald has had a rifle sighted, or prepared for the mounting of a sight, at Irving Sports Shop, on Irving Boulevard in Irving, Texas. Similar calls are received by the Dallas police and a local television station.

Abe Fortas is having dinner with LBJ at The Elms. The two engage in a discussion about how the investigation of JFK's

murder should be handled. Fortas thinks poorly of Nicholas de B. Katzenbach's suggestion for a presidential commission, primarily because there is no legal precedent, and also because he is leery of getting LBJ involved in an investigation of his predecessor's murder. *TKAT*

After dinner at The Elms, LBJ receives three distinct proposals about what to do in the wake of LHO's murder. On one point everyone is in agreement: some kind of report and process must take place that will convince the American public that Oswald was the actual assassin. Already TV commentators such as ABC's Howard K. Smith are suggesting that "we don't know if Oswald really committed the crime and perhaps we will never know." *TKAT*

8:50 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) Bill Moyers telephones LBJ.

LBJ then calls Katzenbach to say he wants the matter left to ordinary legal processes, namely, an FBI report to the attorney general and simultaneously a Court of Inquiry in Texas. *TKAT*

8:55 PM (Nov. 24, 1963) President Johnson calls J. Edgar Hoover from his private residence. The topic of the conversation is not known. The FBI, however, immediately begins lobbying the Washington Post in a successful effort to kill the Post's planned editorial endorsement of the appointment of a presidential commission. *AOT & Never Again!*

Attorney Jim Martin, George Senator (Ruby's roommate), attorney Tom Howard and newsmen Bill Hunter and Jim Koethe meet together in Jack Ruby's Dallas apartment.

On this date (Nov. 24, 1963), a long-distance telephone operator in Mexico City monitors an international phone call and alerts U.S. authorities. She has overheard one of the voices on the line saying: "The Castro plan is being carried out. Bobby is next. Soon the atomic bombs will begin to rain and they won't know from where." The telephone numbers are traced. One of them belongs to Emilio Nunez Portuondo, the Cuban ambassador to the United Nations during the Batista regime. A British publication, which will eventually have access to House Committee files, identifies Portuondo as having been an "agent" of the CIA's Cuban specialist in Mexico City -- David Atlee Phillips. The other number is traced to Jose Antonio Cabarga of Mexico City. According to Portuondo, "Cabarga is in close contact with the U.S. Embassy in Mexico City and is a good investigator who could develop information in the event the plans to assassinate the President were formulated in Mexico City." The Washington office of the Secret Service fails to send an agent to interview Cabarga and the case is closed. *CDIA*

Nov. 25, 1963 JFK'S FUNERAL IN WASHINGTON, DC

Author Theodore White will later write: "The magic Camelot of John F. Kennedy never existed. Of all the figures of the New Frontier," he believes JFK to be the "toughest, the most intelligent, the most attractive - and inside, the least romantic." Pierre Salinger will say: "Camelot is a fraud." Roger Hilsman will say: "Camelot was an invention of my good friend Teddy White, using Jackie's romanticism after the president's death. If Jack Kennedy had heard this stuff about Camelot he would have vomited." *K&N*

On this morning, while David Ferrie is still in Hammond, the FBI learns that Ferrie's library card has apparently been found on Lee Harvey Oswald at the time of his arrest. Ray Comstock, from Jim Garrison's office, enters Ferrie's apartment after midnight with no search warrant.

This morning, First Class Hospital Corpsman Dennis David stops by the office of his good friend and mentor, Lt. Cmdr. Pitzer. David finds Pitzer crouched over a film-editing machine. Invited to watch, David sees a short film on the small screen. It is a movie of the body of President Kennedy's body viewed from the waist up, being touched by hands of unseen individuals. He sees the hands roll the body onto its side and back. Pitzer is editing the film. David watches him work on several reels. He gets the impression that Pitzer "was pulling some of the frames off of the films to make slides with." In addition to the movie film, Pitzer has pictures and slides on his desk. They show the president's body from different aspects. In recalling Pitzer's opinions, David says they were: Number one, it was our distinct impression -- impression, hell, it was our opinion, actual opinion -- that the shot that killed the President had to have come from the front, because we both noted a small entry wound here [interviewer notes that David points to the right side of his forehead from another photo, and a large exit wound back in this area [indicated right rear of head]]. I had seen gunshot wounds before, and so had Bill. I've seen a lot of them since, and I can assure you that it definitely was an entry wound in the forehead. It is inconceivable that anyone even vaguely acquainted with gunshot wounds would conclude that the massive wound in the rear of JFK's skull could have occurred from a rear-entry projectile, unless it was from grenade or mortar shrapnel, which tears and rends flesh and bone rather than pierces it."

*NOTE: Just three days ago, on the very day of JFK's assassination, Colonel Daniel Marvin volunteers for the Special Forces. It is "out of respect for President Kennedy," he explains, "and because of his respect for the U.S. Army's Special Forces." The curriculum that Marvin then follows at the Special Warfare School, Fort Bragg, North Carolina includes, as he says, "training not only in guerrilla*



*warfare, but also in assassination and terrorism. I believed that extreme measures were sometimes necessary 'in the interests of national security'” In August of 1965, Daniel Marvin will be offered an assignment by a mand from the CIA to assassinate a Naval officer -- a Lieutenant Commander William Bruce Pitzer. The CIA agent will tell Marvin that Pitzer works at Bethesda Naval Hospital. Additionally, Marvin is told that the job will have to be done at Bethesda before the man retires from the Navy. Marvin declines the assignment. Bill Pitzer will be shot to death on Oct. 29, 1966, It will be ruled a suicide. JFK&TU*

10:25 AM (Nov. 25, 1963) LBJ calls J. Edgar Hoover about editorial in Washington Post regarding a proposed Presidential Commission and plans to set up such a commission. LBJ is agitated. Today, the White House announces LBJ's order for Hoover to investigate the assassination. AOT

10:40 AM (Nov. 25, 1963) LBJ calls Joseph Alsop and, speaking of the opposition to his suggestion of an FBI report and a Court of Inquiry in Texas, LBJ says: “Now, if we have another commission - hell, you gonna have people runnin' over each other, and everybody agrees.” TKAT

10:50 AM (Nov. 25, 1963) JFK's body is taken from the Capitol rotunda. FD

The body of Lee Harvey Oswald is being held at Miller Funeral Home in Fort Worth, Texas - prior to his funeral. Funeral home director Paul Groody says that the FBI comes and fingerprints Oswald's corpse. Oswald had been fingerprinted three times while alive and in Dallas police custody. There is no explanation for this postmortem fingerprinting. FBI agent Richard Harrison confirms that he personally drives another Bureau agent AND the Oswald rifle to the Miller Funeral home. Harrison says he understands that the other agent intended to place Oswald's palm print on the rifle “for comparison purposes.”

Later this morning, LHO is buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Fort Worth, Texas. The two grave diggers are told that they are preparing a plot for a “William Bobo.” The Lutheran minister who ends up presiding over the funeral is practically forced to do so by the National Council of Churches in Dallas. Reporters are pressed into service as pallbearers.

An FBI Teletype from the New Orleans field office to Director J. Edgar Hoover and the special agent in charge of the FBI office in Dallas summarizes an interview with Layton Martens, David Ferrie's roommate: “Martens said that attorney G. Wray Gill visited Ferrie's residence and told Martens he was looking for Ferrie who was then not at home. Gill remarked to Martens that when Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested by the Dallas Police Oswald was carrying a library card with Ferrie's name on it. Gill instructed Martens to tell Ferrie to contact him and Gill would represent Ferrie as his attorney.”

By now, LBJ is telling everyone concerned that J. Edgar Hoover is in charge of the investigation. This same day, Hoover tells LBJ the investigation is winding down, and that he has succeeded in “killing” a Washington Post story suggesting there will be a full presidential report on the assassination. AOT

David Ferrie leaves Hammond for New Orleans. Once in the city, he immediately contacts attorney G. Wray Gill, who then accompanies him to the New Orleans Parish District Attorney's Office for questioning in connection with the assassination of JFK. During this initial questioning session, a Secret Service agent asks him: “Did you loan your library card to Lee Harvey Oswald?” Ferrie replies that he has not. Immediately following the questioning, however, there is evidence that Ferrie goes into something of a panic and takes off for Oswald's former New Orleans residence in search of information about his library card.

The mystery of David Ferrie's library card has never been cleared up. That someone from the Dallas Police force might have notified G. Wray Gill (Carlos Marcello's attorney) that the card had been found on Oswald at the time of his arrest, and then destroyed the card, suggests complicity between at least one Dallas Police officer and Carlos Marcello. In the Dallas Police Department's inventory of Oswald's personal effects no mention has been made of Ferrie's library card.

FBI agent James Anderton is contacted today by Dr. Jack Harper from Dallas's Methodist Hospital. The doctor explains that his nephew, William Allen Harper, a college student, has found a fragment of what appears to be a human bone in the grassy triangle just to the left of where the president was hit. When the Secret Service learns about the fragment, Anderton is told to send it directly to the White House. This order is quickly countermanded by FBI assistant director Alan Belmont, who orders the piece of bone sent to the FBI laboratory in Washington, D.C.

The CIA issues a document today that states that the weapon: “employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, 1938 modification ... the description of a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle in the Italian and foreign press is in error. It was a Mauser.”

*The Sunday Dallas Morning News* publishes a banner story revealing that LHO met with the FBI on November 16.

On this day, Harry L. Power, an Army veteran and one-time resident of San Antonio, inexplicably leaves a 6.5 Mannlicher-Car-

cano in the Terre Haute House Hotel in Terre Haute, Indiana. When Terre Haute officials investigate the matter they find no fingerprints on the rifle and no explanation as to why it was abandoned. They also believe that the name of "Harry Power" may be an alias. Terre Haute Police Chief Frank Riddle will eventually tell an AP reporter that all the information his office collected was turned over to the Warren Commission when Secret Service Agents confiscated the rifle.

A National Archives document, released in 1970, will report that Power was investigated in connection with the shooting attempt on General Walker in Dallas. Other files associated with the Power rifle claim that it was a 7.65 Mauser. CIA agent Richard Nagell will tell Garrison investigators in 1967 at Power was a Maoist or Trotskyite and "had known Lee Harvey Oswald and had been seen with him."

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez checks into the Roosevelt Hotel in Mexico City. He stays there for two days before flying to Havana, Cuba.

Sometime during this weekend, RFK asks family friend Daniel Patrick Moynihan, assistant secretary of labor, to explore whether Jimmy Hoffa was involved in the murder and whether the Secret Service might have been bought off. *Brothers*

FBI agents, acting on an anonymous telephone tip, visit the Irving Sports Shop and find a repair tag indicating that a rifle has been sighted for a customer named "Oswald." The man who did the work, Dial D. Ryder, claims he never worked on an Italian-manufactured rifle similar to the one allegedly found in the Texas School Book Depository Building. Further, the ticket indicates that three holes were drilled in the rifle to mount the sight, while the rifle alleged to be Oswald's requires only two holes for its mount. It has since been speculated that an impersonator using Oswald's name had a rifle sighted at the shop, then later tipped off the FBI and police to lead them to this "evidence" against Lee Harvey Oswald.

A memorandum for Bill Moyers from Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach says: "It is important that all of the facts surrounding President Kennedy's assassination be made public in a way which will satisfy people in the United States and abroad that all the facts have been told and that a statement to this effect be made now.

1. The public must be satisfied that Oswald was the assassin; that he did not have confederates who are still at large; and that the evidence was such that he would have been convicted at trial.
2. Speculation about Oswald's motivation ought to be cut off, and we should have some basis for rebutting thought that this was a Communist conspiracy or (as the Iron Curtain press is saying) a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the communists. Unfortunately the facts on Oswald seem too pat -- too obvious. (Marxist, Cuba, Russian wife, etc.) The Dallas police have put out statements on the Communist conspiracy theory, and it was they who were in charge when he was shot and thus silenced.
3. The matter has been handled thus far with neither dignity nor conviction. Facts have been mixed with rumor and speculation. We can scarcely let the world see us totally in the image of the Dallas police when our President is murdered. I think this objective may be satisfied by making public as soon as possible a complete and thorough FBI report on Oswald and the assassination. This may run into the difficulty of pointing to inconsistencies between this report and statements by Dallas police officials. But the reputation of the Bureau is such that it may do the whole job."

According to LBJ Chief of Staff Bob Hardesty, LBJ asks Nicholas Katzenbach and Ramsey Clark to investigate the Oswald-Castro connection. LBJ's press secretary, George Reedy, also notes, "[LBJ] frequently made statements that the Cubans must have been involved. The whole idea that the Cubans - meaning Castro - might have had something to do with it was linked to the CIA's attempt to assassinate Castro. That was the root of Johnson's concern."

Michael Beschloss writes: "Richard Helms found Lyndon Johnson distracted well into 1964 by his worry that Kennedy had been assassinated by a conspiracy. As Helms recalled, the Agency 'was very helpful to Johnson on this' and met the new President's requests for an independent CIA study."

In Dallas, Police sergeant J.C. Bowles, the radio-room supervisor, who will later prepare transcripts for the Warren Commission, states that federal agents "borrow" the original police Dictabelts and he is under the impression they take them to a recording studio in Oklahoma. These Dictabelts contain all recordings of police communications during the assassination on Channels 1 & 2.

On this day, Jack Ruby is interviewed for the first time by the FBI. He recites the chronicle of an aggrieved loner who desired only to spare the Kennedy family the anguish of a trial.

*HSCA polygraph experts will study Jack Ruby's polygraph and find it was very ineptly done. They will find that the polygrapher ignored standard procedure in a way that made it harder to detect falsehood. Yet, even with the polygraph's sensitivity turned down (instead of up, as it should have been), the registered responses indicate Ruby is lying when he denies having a role in the assassination. The*

*HSCA polygraph experts state the following in their report regarding the reaction to the question, "Did you assist Oswald in the assassination?": In fact, the reactions to the preceding question--(Did you assist Oswald in the assassination?)--show the largest valid GSR reaction in test series No. 1. In addition, there is a constant suppression of breathing and a rise in blood pressure at the time of this crucial relevant question. From this test, it appears to the panel that Ruby was possibly lying when answering "no" to the question, "Did you assist Oswald in the assassination?" This is contrary to Herndon's opinion that Ruby was truthful when answering that question. (8 HSCA 217-218)*

Around noon today, an employee of the Ford Motor Company in Dearborn, Michigan, reports to the glass plant lab as ordered. There, according to him, are two lab men, and they have the windshield from JFK's motorcade limousine. The windshield has a bullet hole in it, coming from the outside through. The lab men are using the windshield as a template in order to make another windshield. The workers have been told that, if anybody asks what they are doing, they are to say they are running a template for a prototype. The employee notes that the entire interior of the limo has been stripped out. The carpeting and everything is gone. The windshield eventually presented to the Warren Commission does NOT have ANY hole going through it. The employee relating this account is not named--but is interviewed by Douglas Weldon. The interview is eventually included as part of a book entitled *Murder In Dealey Plaza*.

This evening, following the Kennedy funeral services, LBJ holds a reception in the State Department Building for the 220 government leaders who have gathered from all parts of the world to honor the late president.

Internal FBI memo written on this date by J. Edgar Hoover:

Oswald made a phone call to the Cuban embassy in Mexico City, which we intercepted. It was only about a visa, however. He also wrote a letter to the Soviet Embassy here in Washington, which we intercepted, read and resealed. This letter referred to the fact that the FBI had questioned his activities on the Fair Play to Cuba Committee and also asked about extension of his wife's visa. That letter from Oswald was addressed to the man in the Soviet Embassy who is in charge of assassinations and similar activities on the part of the Soviet government. To have that drawn into a public hearing would muddy the waters internationally.

On this day, around noon, Raymond B. Carnay, news director for radio station KBEA in Mission, Kansas, calls a friend of his on the Dallas Police Department, Officer Art Hammett. Carnay had worked at KBOX in Dallas in the early 1960s, and he calls Hammett to see if there is "any newsworthy information available on the Ruby matter." Carnay's other reason for calling Hammett is to seek the officer's advice on an interesting matter relating to the late Lee Harvey Oswald. Carnay says that he had met with Oswald in person several times in Dallas in 1961, and that Oswald had tried repeatedly to convince him to cease and desist anti-Castro activities while expressing "pro-Castro sympathies ... in an effort to convince him that Castro was right." Oswald, of course, was working at a radio factory in Minsk at the time.

*The New York Times* reports today that when LHO crossed the border from Texas to Mexico, his "movements were watched at the request of a Federal agency at Washington," according to "William M. Kline, assistant United States Customs Agent-in-Charge of the Bureau's Investigative Service: at Laredo, Texas."

■ Karyn Kupcinec, daughter of a childhood friend of Jack Ruby, is murdered. She reportedly had foreknowledge of the assassination and was overheard by a telephone operator talking about it.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez registers at the Roosevelt Hotel in Mexico City on this date.

In an interview today with Special FBI Agents Wall and Shearer, David Ferrie denies all allegations recently made about him. No, he does not know Lee Harvey Oswald. No, Oswald had not served under him in the Civil Air Patrol. No, he had never taught Oswald how to shoot a high-powered rifle and had never loaned him his library card. When it comes to his association with Carlos Marcello, Ferrie is quite candid. He tells his interviewers that he has worked hard throughout October and November helping to prepare Marcello's defense, that he flew twice to Guatemala on behalf of Marcello in October and met with Marcello on November 9 and 16 "at Churchill Downs [sic], which is a farm owned by Carlos Marcello, mapping strategy in connection with Marcello's trial."

F. Vaughn Ferguson of the Ford Motor Company returns to the White House garage today. Personnel from Arlington Glass also arrive. They advise Morgan Geis and Ferguson that removal of the limo's windshield will cause additional damage. Geis tells them to go ahead and remove the windshield anyway. The Arlington Glass personnel remove it by putting their feet against the inside of the windshield and pushing it out. In doing so, additional cracks form (downward to the bottom of the windshield). A Mr. Davis of the Secret Service then takes the windshield and puts it in the stockroom under lock and key. Ferguson never sees the windshield again. Ferguson also attempts to clean a blood spot on the limo carpet with only moderate success. Morgan Geis calls to Ferguson's attention a dent in the chrome topping of the windshield at a point just above the rear view mirror. *MIDP*

The windshield is reportedly preserved as evidence, and metallic fragments are taken from the inside of the original crack. These fragments are tested by the FBI on March 20, 1964, and determined to be lead. The minute quantity of lead recovered from the crack in the windshield reportedly makes further testing, such as neutron activation analysis, impossible. The Warren Report states: "Although there is some uncertainty whether the dent in the chrome on the windshield was present prior to the assassination, Frazier testified that the dent 'had been caused by some projectile which struck the chrome on the inside surface.' If it was caused by a shot during the assassination, Frazier stated that it would not have been caused by a bullet traveling at full velocity, but rather by a fragment traveling 'at a fairly high velocity.' It could have been caused by either fragment found in the front seat of the limousine." "The minute examination by the FBI inspection team, conducted in Washington between 14-16 hours after the assassination, revealed no damage indicating that a bullet struck any part of the interior of the Presidential limousine, with the exception of the cracking of the windshield and the dent on the windshield chrome. Neither of these points of damage to the car could have been caused by the bullet that exited the President's neck at a velocity of 1,772 to 1,779 feet per second." Secret Service agents William Greer and Roy Kellerman both state that they did not observe the dent in the windshield trim prior to the assassination. ASCOM

Jack Martin is interviewed today by special Agent Regis Kennedy at the New Orleans FBI Office. According to Kennedy's report of the interview, Martin states that he has seen rifles of the type Oswald had allegedly used against the President in David Ferrie's apartment, that Ferrie is a well-known amateur hypnotist who could have hypnotized Oswald, that Ferrie is "a completely disreputable person, a notorious sex deviate with a brilliant mind," and that he, Martin, "suspected him of being capable of any type of crime." Martin concludes his statement saying that he feels "Ferrie's possible association with Lee Oswald should be the subject of close examination as he personally believes that he could be implicated in the killing of President John F. Kennedy."

New Orleans Assistant District Attorney Herman Kohlman informs FBI Agent Regis Kennedy that "An unknown police officer had told the Intelligence Division of the New Orleans Police Department that he was in the Civil Air Patrol with Lee Harvey Oswald and that [David] Ferrie knew Oswald." Later today, the FBI is able to identify Fred O'Sullivan of the New Orleans Police Department Vice Squad as the classmate. In an interview with Bureau agents today, O'Sullivan states that he had persuaded his classmates, Lee Oswald and Ed Voebel, to attend his Civil Air Patrol squadron meetings at the New Orleans Lakefront Airport. Oswald and Voebel had come "to one or two meetings, but did not join." O'Sullivan states that Oswald thought the Lakefront CAP location was too far away and decided to attend the Moisant Airport CAP squadron instead. O'Sullivan tells the FBI that Ferrie "was Squadron Commander" at the "approximate time" that Oswald came to the Lakefront CAP meetings. He adds, however, that he "could not say for certain that Oswald ever met Ferrie" at the time. He further states that Ferrie himself also subsequently began working with the other CAP unit at Moisant Airport.

Today, a Nicaraguan double agent, Gilberto Alvarado, tells a Mexico City CIA officer that he saw Lee Harvey Oswald recruited to kill Kennedy inside the Cuban Consulate in Mexico City.

The fatal weakness of the Alvarado story is his claim to have seen Oswald in the Cuban Consulate on September 18, 1963, at a time when Oswald had not yet left New Orleans. Faced with this problem, Alvarado will retract his story on November 30. We do not yet know if CIA Director McCone told President Johnson this when he discussed Alvarado with him on November 30 and December 1. By November 29, Lyndon Johnson will have announced the formation of the Warren Commission. *(It appears that the Alvarado story delayed the FBI's official report on the assassination, originally scheduled for November 29, until December 5.)*

Lyndon Johnson has a conversation with Congressman Charles Halleck today saying: "This thing is getting pretty serious and our folks are worried about it ... it has some foreign implications ... CIA and other things ... and I'm going to try to get the Chief Justice on it." Johnson adds that "we can't have Congress, FBI and others saying that Khrushchev or Castro ordered the assassination:" "This thing is so touchy from an international standpoint .... This is a question that could involve our losing 39 million people."

Days after JFK's burial, LBJ tells Kennedy aide Ralph Dungan: "I want to tell you why Kennedy died. Divine retribution. He murdered Diem and then he got it himself." TOD

David Ferrie is interviewed by FBI agents today. He recommends Jerry Paradis as a CAP member who will be able to verify whether Oswald had ever been involved in the CAP unit headed by Ferrie. Ferrie tells the FBI agents that he has never known Oswald and that other witnesses can confirm that Oswald had never attended CAP meetings during the period that Ferrie was active with the group. According to the report of his FBI interview, Ferrie states that "during the period he was commander of the squadron, Jerry C. Paradis was the recruit instructor and took all the squadron recruits through their training." Ferrie supplies the Bureau with the home and business addresses of Paradis, so as to aid the agents in interviewing him. The committee also interviews Jerry Paradis, the former recruit instructor of the New Orleans Lakefront CAP unit. In confirming that Oswald had attended the Lakefront squadron meetings (in addition to the Moisant CAP meetings), Paradis corroborates the accounts of other Oswald colleagues in the CAP. Paradis, now a corporate attorney, tells the committee that Oswald attended the Lakefront CAP meetings for several weeks or several months. During the period that he had served as recruit instructor, Paradis can recall that Oswald came to "at least 10 or 15 meetings," attending the CAP sessions "quite a few times. Oswald was a quiet person and rarely discussed anything with him other than CAP business and instructions."



11:53 PM (Nov. 25, 1963)  
his grave. AOT

RFK and Jackie Kennedy visit JFK's grave alone. She places a small sprig of lily-of-the-valley on

November 26, 1963 President LBJ takes over the Oval office. Stock Market reopens. The New York Stock Exchange makes a record \$21 billion advance, more than regaining the losses incurred the day JFK died.

RFK has a private talk with SS Agent Clint Hill today. There is no record of the conversation. Brothers

11:20 AM (Nov. 26, 1963) CIA Director, John McCone, calls J. Edgar Hoover and they discuss coordination of their intelligence-gathering assets, especially in Mexico City. Hoover says: "We are trying to do it as fast as we can so we can dispel various wild rumors that have been circulating as to whether this man [Oswald] was the right man, etc., that fired the gun. But there is no question that he is the right man." TKAT

Senator Richard Russel has a long lunch (75 minutes) with LBJ today. There is no record of their discussion. TKAT

Today, LBJ signs NSAM # 273. This directive cancels the withdrawal of American troops from Vietnam (a move initiated by JFK on October 11, 1963 in his own NSAM # 263), commits America to support the Diem government in South Vietnam, and gives LBJ sweeping powers in dealing with the Southeast Asia situation. In 1991 a draft copy of NSAM # 273, prepared for LBJ by William Bundy, is discovered in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. It is dated November 21, 1963 -- the day before JFK's assassination. Thirty-two years later, Robert McNamara confirms the belief that JFK would have eventually withdrawn the U.S. from Vietnam: "Having reviewed the record in detail, and with the advantage of hindsight, I think it highly probable that, had President Kennedy lived, he would have pulled us out of Vietnam."

U.S. Ambassador to Mexico Thomas Mann sends a cable to the State Department, expressing his fears that Cubans are involved in the assassination. He initiates his own investigation, but is stopped by the White House.

Jack Ruby is indicted for the murder of LHO. Charge: "murder with malice."

Francis Fruge of the Louisiana State Police flies Rose Cheramie to Houston today. In the back seat of the Sesna 180, a newspaper is lying between them. One of the headlines reads to the effect that "investigators or something had not been able to establish a relationship between Jack Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald." When Cheramie reads this, she starts to giggle. She then says, "Them two queer sons-of-bitches. They've been shacking up for years." She adds that she knows this to be true from her experience, working as a stripper for Jack Ruby. (*Probe Vol. 6, No. 5*)

An inventory of Lee Harvey Oswald's property taken from the Paine home is made. Listed under item 375 is "one Minox camera." Later the word "camera" is changed to "light meter." Motive may have been that the existence of the camera pointed to Lee Harvey Oswald's intelligence connections. This type of camera is was not available to the general public in 1963. The camera's serial number is also untraceable.

FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill dictate report on JFK autopsy and memo to Baltimore field office file.

Fred O'Sullivan further advises the FBI that David Ferrie might have had contact with Oswald at the Moisant Airport Civil Air Patrol. According to the FBI report of this interview, "Ferrie transferred and assumed command of the CAP at Moisant Airport at about the same time O'Sullivan thought Oswald might have joined." O'Sullivan further informs the Bureau that he has only recently learned of Ferrie's homosexual background. He also notes that Ferrie "had acquired a reputation for being able to hypnotize people," and that he had once hypnotized a man following one of the CAP meetings.

The first survey plat of Dealey Plaza is made by Robert H. West, Dallas County Surveyor on this date. The survey is made for Time-Life, the new owners of the Zapruder film, and will never be introduced as a Warren commission exhibit.

SS Agent Robert I. Bouck issues receipt to Dr. Burkley for JFK autopsy report and related material.

FBI (Dallas) report is generated regarding Mrs. R. E. Arnold's assertion she had seen Lee Harvey Oswald on the first floor of the Depository between 12:15 and 12:20 PM. This apparently catches J. Edgar Hoover's eye, as he will have different agents obtain a contradictory statement from her on 3/18/64. At that time, she will state, "I did not see Lee Harvey Oswald at the time President Kennedy was shot." She will not be called as a Warren Commission witness.

The alleged murder weapon (Oswald's rifle) is again sent to Washington. The four cartridge cases, supposedly found at the

Tippit murder scene, are only now turned over to the FBI by the Dallas police. (*There is speculation that the cases originally found were of a different ammunition type from those later produced in evidence.*)

Marina Oswald refuses to be interviewed by two FBI agents because one of them is Agent James Hosty, who she is familiar with. She has been taken to the Six Flags motel, halfway between Fort Worth and Dallas. Agent Mike Howard remembers a call from LBJ to the motel, ordering: "Nobody talks to those people, not even Washington. Nothing is to happen to that family." At one point, Howard instructs one of the local police guards to remain outside the motel as a "final line of resistance." Howard hands the cop a sub-machine gun and orders him, "If anyone comes up that walk, you take care of 'em one way or the other." This protective entourage will remain at the motel for five days.

The Chicago Tribune, quoting a Nov. 25th report from the Mexico Newspaper, *EXCELSIOR* says today that Lee Harvey Oswald crossed the border at Laredo, Tex. on Sept. 26 and drove to Mexico City. The United States customs service at Laredo confirms the crossing. A spokesman says, "There are records to establish this." The records also show Oswald reentered the United States on Oct. 3.

*The New York Herald-Tribune* reports: U.S. Customs official Oran Pugh says that Oswald had been checked by U.S. Immigration officials on entering and leaving Mexico; Pugh admits that this is not the usual procedure but that "U.S. Immigration has a folder on Oswald's trip." The Warren Report will not mention the newspaper stories in the sections which deal with LHO's trip to Mexico City.

Today, there is an announcement by the state of Texas concerning its intention to conduct an independent inquiry into the JFK assassination. Three days from now, Texas A. G. Waggoner Carr announces that there will be NO inquiry. AOT

Today is the first time that the name "F. Vaughn Ferguson" appears in the White House Garage log. Mr. Ferguson is a Ford Motor Company employee. Ferguson will create interoffice memorandum detailing reconstruction work done on the Presidential limousine. He will also testify that he is the individual who drives the limousine to Dearborn, Michigan on December 20, 1963. However, Ferguson also testifies that his work on the limousine actually began on November 23rd. There is no official record of his presence in the White House Garage until today.

**November 27, 1963** At 1:00 AM this morning, according to a Dallas police memo, FBI Agent James Hosty picks up a "notebook recovered from room of Lee Harvey Oswald at 1026 No. Beckley on 11-22 from Capt. Will Fritz, along with Oswald's billfold and 16 cards and pictures, and a 6.5 rifle hull recovered at [the] Texas School Book Depository." The FBI will make a transcript of the contents of the notebook, and the Warren Commission will be provided with a copy. Two of its pages, however, the cover and a page that contains a notation concerning Hosty are retyped. (One page is removed entirely with a razor blade.) The Hosty notation is deleted from the retyped page -- and is the only deletion from the transcript. The original notation reads as follows:

Oct. Nov. 1, 1963  
FBI agent (RI-11211)  
James P. Hosty  
MU 8605  
1114 Commerce St. Dallas

A Dallas grand jury today indicts Jack Ruby for the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald.

Joseph Milteer is arrested by the FBI near his Valdosta, Georgia home and then released after vigorous denial of having made any threat against the President. (*Milteer was tape recorded on Nov. 9th by FBI informant William Somersett.*)

FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill interview Secret Service agents Kellerman, Greer, and Gerald Behn at the White House.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez flies to Havana, Cuba from Mexico City. The flight (#465) carries a crew of nine. Policarpo is the only passenger. The HSCA will later conclude: "Lopez' association with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, however, coupled with the facts that the dates of his travel to Mexico via Texas coincide with the assassination, plus the reports in Mexico that Lopez' activities were "suspicious," all amount to a troublesome circumstance that the committee was unable to resolve with confidence." (HSCA)

12:30 PM (Nov. 27, 1963) LBJ's first address to a joint session of Congress emphasizes the theme of continuity in United States government. Regarding foreign policy, he declares that "this nation will keep its commitments from South Vietnam to West Berlin." He pledges continuation of foreign aid to Africa, Asia, and Latin America. In addition, he promises continued support of the United Nations by the United States. In domestic affairs, he asks Congress to enact a tax-cut bill and stresses economy in government spending.

2:50 PM (Nov. 27, 1963) Jackie Kennedy pays a visit to LBJ in the business end of the White House. This will be her first

and last visit to see LBJ. *TKAT*

4:00 PM (Nov. 27, 1963) Bobby Kennedy comes by the Oval Office for his first private meeting with LBJ. Points of discussion concern Bobby's anger over the swearing-in of LBJ on Air Force One [LBJ has publicly stated that he did so at RFK's urging, which RFK denies], the delay in leaving Dallas after the assassination, and LBJ's abortive effort to use the Oval Office on Saturday. The meeting is over in twelve minutes. The two men will not see each other privately for almost two months. *TKAT*

For the Thanksgiving holiday, RFK and his family remain at Hickory Hill. Bobby has a private conversation with Walter Sheridan (who has been invited to RFK's home). RFK wants to know what Sheridan has found out about Jimmy Hoffa's possible involvement in JFK's assassination. Sheridan suspects that Hoffa was involved. "I remember telling him what Hoffa had said when John Kennedy was killed...I didn't want to tell him, but he made me tell him...Hoffa was down in Miami in some restaurant when the word came of the assassination, and he got up on the table and cheered. At least that's what we heard." RFK wants Sheridan to fly to Dallas and make some private inquiries. He also wants Sheridan to check to see what Marina Oswald really knows about it all. Over the weekend, RFK takes his family to the Kennedy compound in Palm Beach. *Brothers*

Also on this day, the FBI begins conducting an initial series of rifle tests with the alleged assassination weapon. The FBI has three master marksmen, using Lee Harvey Oswald's rifle, rapidly firing a series of 3 shots at STATIONARY targets located only 45 feet away. The three experts each fire 3 shots within 9 seconds, 8 seconds and 6 seconds, respectively. In this test none of the marksmen are physically capable of firing the three rounds within the 5.6 second requirement. Also, all of the marksmen's shots were high and to the right, missing the stationary targets located only 45 feet away.

A copy of the Zapruder film is received at FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C., today. It is held until December 4, when it is returned to the Secret Service in Dallas. *BT*

A Miami Secret Service informant today tells Special Agent Ernest Aragon that if the assassination involved an international plot in which Castro had participated, then Castro's agent in the plot would have been Machado, a well-known terrorist. There are rumors in the Miami Cuban community that Machado had been assigned to escort Oswald from Texas to Cuba after the assassination. The plan went awry, the report continues, because Oswald had not been wearing clothing of a prearranged color and because of the shooting of Dallas Patrolman J.D. Tippit. The reports on Machado, along with other suspicions of Castro complicity in the assassination, are forwarded only in brief summary form by the Secret Service to the Warren Commission. The committee will find no record of follow-up action. *(HSCA)*

Memo from FBI headquarters to its office in Mexico City, today states: "If tapes covering any contacts subject (Oswald) with Soviet or Cuban embassies available, forward to bureau for laboratory examination and analysis together with transcript. Include tapes previously reviewed Dallas if they were returned to you."

By this date, Senator Everett M. Dirksen has proposed a Senate Judiciary Committee investigation and Representative Charles E. Goodell has proposed a joint Senate-House investigation. Also, Texas Attorney General Waggoner Carr has announced that a state court of inquiry will be established. LBJ will agree to the idea of a Commission no later than Nov. 28. It appears that the idea of a Presidential commission to report on the assassination of JFK was first suggested by Eugene Rostow, Dean of the Yale Law School, in a telephone call to LBJ aide Bill Moyers during the afternoon of Nov. 24th. In less than two and a half hours following LHO's death, Rostow thought about and discussed with at least one other person the idea of a commission. He has also had one or more phone conversations with Katzenbach about this. *TA*

November 28, 1963 Statement by Texas Highway Patrolman Hurchel Jacks: "We were assigned by the Secret Service to prevent any pictures of any nature to be taken of the President's car on the inside."

In an interview with the FBI today, Sheriff Decker basically declines to discuss the assassination further.

Marguerite Oswald (being held by the Secret Service in the Inn of the Six Flags several miles outside of Dallas) is released today from custody after making repeated demands for freedom and threatening to secure legal counsel. She wants to say goodbye to Marina and her grandchildren, but the federal authorities prevent her. An interpreter from the Secret Service comes to Marina's motel room door and tells Marguerite: "We are interviewing her, and she is on tape. She will get in touch with you." "So I never saw Marina after that time," Marguerite says.

Silvia Odio confides to her friend, Lucille Connell, that she knew LHO from meetings of Cuban exiles, and considered him brilliant and clever. She had learned from a source in New Orleans that LHO should not be trusted -- that he was probably trying to infiltrate Cuban groups in Dallas as a "double agent." Odio also tells the same thing to her psychiatrist, Dr. Burton Einspruch. Connell contacts the FBI and passes along Odio's story to them.

Gilberto Alvarado is being held at a CIA safe house in Mexico City, where he is undergoing intensive interrogation in collaboration with the FBI. Alvarado has claimed that he was inside the Cuban consulate when LHO visited, and has said he personally saw a Cuban official give Oswald \$6500.00 in cash on September 18. There is considerable doubt about his allegation, because the FBI says it can prove Oswald was in New Orleans on September 18. *TKAT*

In a Teletype to the Director and the Dallas office dated today, the New Orleans FBI office reports that the investigation of Jack S. Martin's allegations is being concluded and notes that "all allegations against [David] Ferrie stem from Jack S. Martin who was previously confined to the psychiatric ward of Charity Hospital, New Orleans, for character disorder. Martin is well known to New Orleans office and is considered thoroughly unreliable." This Teletype also sets forth additional information obtained during a second interview with Ferrie from earlier today. In it, Ferrie has again denied that he has ever had any contact with Oswald. The FBI report of the interview notes, however: "David William Ferrie reinterviewed today and advised at time of Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba he was very much embarrassed and concerned over lack of air cover provided and severely criticized President Kennedy, both in public and private. Ferrie stated he has never made any statement that President Kennedy should be killed with any intention to do so and has never at any time outlined any plan or made any statement how this could be done or who should do it. Ferrie said he is very outspoken and may have used an offhand or colloquial expression, 'He ought to be shot' in expressing his feelings concerning Cuban situation. Ferrie said he has also been critical of any President riding in open car and has stated anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a President."

The FBI and Secret Service investigation into the possibility that Oswald and Ferrie had been associated in the Civil Air Patrol comes to an end a few days after the allegations are reported. A Secret Service report concludes that "information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferrie associated with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle" was "without foundation." It states further that "Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc."

The Secret Service reports today that three shots were fired - the first hit the President, the second hit Governor John Connally of Texas, and the third struck the President. There were no other shots according to the Secret Service.

Italian Armed Forces Intelligence Service (S.I.F.A.R.) prepares a report for Italian Defense Minister Giulio Andreotti today. A copy of the report is made available to the FBI representative in Rome. The CIA also manages to obtain a copy. According to the CIA translation of the document, "The weapon which appears to have been employed in this criminal attack is a Model 91 rifle, 7.35 caliber, 1938 modification."

At 3:21 PM today, LBJ calls Senator James Q. Eastland, a Mississippi Democrat, to get his cooperation in shutting down a proposal for a Senate committee hearing which will produce a record of the fact surrounding the assassination. LBJ's initiative will prove successful.

**November 29, 1963** President LBJ officially creates a commission to evaluate all the facts and circumstances surrounding the assassination of JFK and the subsequent killing of the alleged assassin and to report its findings and conclusions to him. (Executive Order No. 11103.) In his book, *Vantage Point*, LBJ will state that Eugene Rostow called the White House on November 24th and suggested a commission, and that Joe Alsop and Dean Rusk also recommended a commission. *TA*

This is the first day that federal authorities have any legal jurisdiction in the assassination. From November 22, 1963 until today the only authorities empowered to conduct an investigation are the Dallas Police Department and Sheriff's office or the office of the Dallas District Attorney. Only after the Warren Commission's report is issued will a law be passed making the assassination of high federal officials, including the President, Vice President and Speaker of the House of Representatives, a federal crime. This legislation will actually be recommended by the Warren Commission.

J. Edgar Hoover tells President LBJ (over the telephone) that the FBI report on the case, portraying Lee Harvey Oswald as the lone assassin, is almost finished.

LBJ: How many shots were fired? Three?

Hoover: Three.

LBJ: Any of 'em fired at me?

Hoover: No. There were ...

LBJ: All three at the president?

Hoover: All three at the president, and we have 'em. Two of the shots fired at the president were splintered, but they have characteristics on 'em so that our ballistic[s] expert was able to prove that they were fired by this gun.

-----



LBJ: Do you have a bulletproof car?

Hoover: Oh yes, I do! It's a --

LBJ: Do you think I ought'a have one?

Hoover: I think you most certainly should have one ... most certainly should.

President LBJ meets with Central Intelligence Agency director, John A. McCone and Presidential assistant for National Security Affairs, Mc George Bundy.

LBJ also has a telephone conversation with Congressman Charles Halleck during which he says: "This thing is getting pretty serious and our folks are worried about it ... it has some foreign implications ... CIA and other things ... and I'm going to try to get the Chief Justice on it." Johnson adds "we can't have Congress, FBI and others saying that Khrushchev or Castro ordered the assassination:" "This thing is so touchy from an international standpoint .... This is a question that could involve our losing 39 million people."

In a telephone conversation with Everett Dirksen, LBJ says: "These investigations in the House and Senate on this Dallas affair ... Hoover's a little concerned about [them] reflecting on him. He's making a very full report on it. The [Texas] attorney general's gettin' an inquiry - a state inquiry [going on] he's a very young, and able, and effective man. And we don't wanna ... we got some international complications that could come up to us if we are not very careful." *TKAT*

Sometime after 3 PM today, LBJ learns that Chief Justice Earl Warren is adamant about not wanting to serve on a commission investigating JFK's assassination. LBJ requests that Warren come to the Oval Office at 4:30 PM to discuss an urgent matter. LBJ intends to administer a healthy dose of what is well known on Capitol Hill as the "Johnson treatment." *TKAT*

The incriminating palm print of Lee Harvey Oswald's, taken off the rifle butt in Dallas, arrives at Washington's FBI lab. This is 3 days after all other Dallas police evidence has been turned over to the Bureau on orders from President LBJ.

Also on this day, J. Edgar Hoover sends a memorandum to the State Department subject-headed: "Assassination of President John F. Kennedy November 22, 1963." In this memorandum, Hoover reports that the Bureau has briefed "Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency" shortly after the assassination on the reaction of Cuban exiles in Miami.

A source with close connections to the intelligence community confirms that President Bush started working for the CIA in 1960 or 61, using his oil business (the Houston based Zapata Off-Shore Company) as a cover for clandestine activities

A memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover on this date cites a discussion he has had today with LBJ. "The President then indicated our conclusions are: 1) he [Oswald] is the one who did it; 2) after the President was hit, Governor Connally was hit; 3) the President would have been hit three times except for the fact that Governor Connally turned after the first shot and was hit by the second ..."

Around this time period - a week after the assassination - RFK sends Bill Walton, a trusted Kennedy family intimate, to Moscow with a secret message for the Soviet government from RFK and Jackie. The message is personally delivered to Georgi Bolshakov - a Russian agent RFK has used before to get private information delivered to Khrushchev. Walton's message to Bolshakov is that RFK and Jackie believe that JFK has been killed by a large political conspiracy. "Perhaps there was only one assassin, but he did not act alone," Walton tells Bolshakov. He also tells the Russian agent that "Dallas was the ideal location for such a crime." RFK wants the Russians to know that he will eventually run for President and resume his brother's quest for detente with the Soviet Union. Bolshakov immediately delivers RFK's message to his superiors at the GRU, the Soviet military intelligence agency. Author David Talbot suggests that, at this time, RFK seems to be placing more trust in the Soviet government than the one he serves. *Brothers*

Jack Martin is interviewed by the Secret Service today in his "small, run-down apartment," as his residence is described by the reporting agent. Apparently terrorized, Jack Martin reverses himself, telling Secret Service Agents Rice and Gerrots that he suffers from "telephonitis while drinking and that it was during one of his drinking sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about David William Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald."

11/29/63: URGENT TO DIRECTOR [J. Edgar Hoover] AND SAC, BOSTON [unknown] FROM SAC, DALLAS [J. Gordon Shanklin] ON THE MORNING OF NOVEMBER TWENTY-THREE, LAST, A SNUB NOSE THIRTY EIGHT CALIBER SMITH AND WESSON, SERIAL NUMBER EIGHT NINE THREE TWO SIX FIVE [893265], WITH THE WORD QUOTE ENGLAND UNQUOTE ON THE CYLINDER WAS FOUND AT APPROXIMATELY SEVEN THIRTY AM., IN A BROWN PAPER BAG IN THE GENERAL AREA OF WHERE THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY TOOK PLACE."

This weapon is the same type weapon which has been allegedly taken from accused assassin Lee Harvey Oswald at the time of his arrest in the Texas Theater. The serial numbers of the two guns are the only basic difference. The so-called Oswald pistol bears the serial number V510210.

A. C. Greene, editorial page editor of the Dallas Times Herald states: "Within a week after the assassination, everything that was sent to the editor or to the [Dallas]Times Herald came to me. We got literally thousands of letters from all over the world, especially from all over the United States, and a lot of them had money for Jacqueline Kennedy, but most of the money was for Officer Tippit's wife, and then Marina Oswald. From the Times Herald through me, from various readers all over the world, I sent Mrs. Tippit over \$200,000. I sent Marina Oswald about the same amount." *PKHBS*

At some point during the day, Ms. C.L. Connell of the Catholic Cuban Relief Committee informs the FBI that Sylvia Odio has called her and has said that she knew Lee Harvey Oswald. The FBI will not interview Odio until December 19, 1963. Ms. Connell also states that he is suspicious of someone everyone calls "Mr. Martin," a contact man from "Uruguay" who has tried to obtain guns for anti-Castroites in the Dallas area. *NOTE: When James McCord is caught, along with the group of burglars trying to bug the Democratic National Committee Office in the Watergate he is using the name Edward J. Martin. E. Howard Hunt is using the code name Mr. White. An ex-political informant for the Los Angeles Police Department, Louis Tackwood, will say at a press conference held several months before Watergate, that he had been indirectly approached by a Mr. Martin and a Mr. White and been asked to incite a riot at the 1972 Republican Convention. CDIA*

1:40 PM Hoover calls LBJ. They discuss "Proposed Committee for investigating Dallas affair." Hoover records that LBJ thinks of him, the Director, as "more than head of the FBI -- I (*HOOVER*) was his brother and personal friend; that he knew I did not want anything to happen to his family; that he has more confidence in me than anybody in town."

As soon as LBJ appoints his seven commissioners to report on the assassination, Hoover orders his aides to compile secret dossiers on each member of the Commission, so he will have adequate dirt in his files, if a need arises.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

1:39 p.m. November 29, 1963

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. TOLSON MR. BELMONT MR. MOHR MR. CONRAD MR. DE LOACH MR. EVANS MR. ROSEN MR. SULLIVAN  
FROM: J. EDGAR HOOVER

The President called and asked if I am familiar with the proposed group they are trying to get to study my report - two from the House, two from the Senate, two from the courts, and a couple of outsiders. I replied that I had not heard of that but had seen reports from the Senate Investigating Committee. The President stated he wanted to get by just with my file and my report. I told him I thought it would be very bad to have a rash of investigations. He then indicated the only way to stop it is to appoint a high-level committee to evaluate my report and tell the House and Senate not to go ahead with the investigation. I stated that would be a three-ring circus. The President then asked what I think about Allen Dulles, and I replied that he is a good man. He then asked about John McCloy, and I stated I am not as enthusiastic about McCloy, that he is a good man but I am not so certain as to the matter of publicity he might want. The President then mentioned General (Lauris) Norstad, and I said he is a good man. He said in the House he might try (Hale) Boggs and (Gerald R.) Ford and in the Senate (Richard B.) Russell and (John Sherman) Cooper. I asked him about Cooper and he indicated Cooper of Kentucky whom he described as a judicial man, stating he would not want (Jacob K.) Javits. I agreed on this point. He then reiterated Ford of Michigan, and I indicated I know of him but do not know him and had never seen him except on television the other day and that he handled himself well on television. I indicated that I do know Boggs. The President then mentioned that (Walter) Jenkins had told him that I have designated Mr. DeLoach to work with them as he had on the Hill. He indicated they appreciated that and just wanted to tell me they consider Mr. DeLoach as high class as I do, and that they salute me for knowing how to pick good men. I advised the President that we hope to have the investigation wrapped up today but probably won't have it before the first of the week as an angle in Mexico is giving trouble - the matter of Oswald's getting \$6500 from the Cuban Embassy and coming back to this country with it; that we are not able to prove that fact; that we have information he was there on September 18 and we are able to prove he was in New Orleans on that date; that a story came in changing the date to September 28 and he was in Mexico on the 28th. I related that the police have again arrested Duran, a member of the Cuban Embassy; that they will hold her two or three days; will confront her with the original informant; and will also try a lie detector test on her. The President then inquired if I pay any attention to the lie detector test. I answered that I would not pay 100% attention to them; that it was only a psychological asset in investigation; that I would not want to be a part of sending a man to the chair on a lie detector test. I explained that we have used them in bank investigations and a person will confess before the lie detector test is finished, more or less fearful it will show him guilty. I said the lie detector test has this psychological advantage. I further stated that it is a misnomer to call it a lie detector since the evaluation of the chart made by the machine is made by a human being and any human being is apt to make the wrong interpretation. I stated, if Oswald had lived and had take a lie detector test, this with the evidence we have would have added that much strength to the case; that there is no question he is the man. I also told him that Rubenstein down there has offered to take a lie detector test but his lawyer must be consulted first; that I doubt the lawyer will allow him to do so; that he has a West Coast lawyer somewhat like the Edward Bennett Williams type and almost as much of a shyster. The President asked if we have any relationship between the two

(Oswald and Rubenstein) as yet. I replied that at the present time we have not; that there was a story that the fellow had been in Rubenstein's nightclub but it has not been confirmed. I told the President that Rubenstein is a very seedy character, had a bad record - street brawls, fights, etc.; that in Dallas, if a fellow came into his nightclub and could not pay his bill completely, Rubenstein would beat him up and throw him out; that he did not drink or smoke; that he was an egomaniac; that he likes to be in the limelight; knew all of the police officers in the white light district; let them come in and get food and liquor, etc.; and that is how I think he got into police headquarters. I said if they ever made any move, the pictures did not show it even when they saw him approach and he got right up to Oswald and pressed the pistol against Oswald's stomach; that neither officer on either side made any effort to grab Rubenstein - not until after the pistol was fired. I said, secondly, the chief of police admits he moved Oswald in the morning as a convenience and at the request of motion picture people who wanted daylight. I said insofar as tying Rubenstein and Oswald together, we have not yet done so; that there are a number of stories which tied Oswald to the Civil Liberties Union in New York in which he applied for membership and to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee which is pro-Castro, directed by communists, and financed to some extent by the Castro Government. The President asked how many shots were fired, and I told him three. He then asked if any were fired at him. I said no, that three shots were fired at the President and we have them. I stated that our ballistic experts were able to prove the shots were fired by this gun; that the President was hit by the first and third bullets and the second hit the Governor; that there were three shots; that one complete bullet rolled out of the President's head; that it tore a large part of the President's head off; that in trying to massage his heart on the way into the hospital they loosened the bullet which fell on the stretcher and we have that. He then asked were they aimed at the President. I replied they were aimed at the President, no question about that. I further advised him that we have also tested the fact you could fire those three shots in three seconds. I explained that there is a story out that there must have been more than one man to fire several shots but we have proven it could be done by one man. The President then asked how it happened that Connally was hit. I explained that Connally turned to the President when the first shot was fired and in that turning he got hit. The President then asked, if Connally had not been in his seat, would the President have been hit by the second shot. I said yes. I related that on the fifth floor of the building where we found the gun and the wrapping paper we found three empty shells that had been fired and one that had not been fired. that he had four but didn't fire the fourth; then threw the gun aside; went down the steps; was seen by a police officer; the manager told the officer that Oswald was all right, worked there; they let him go; he got on a bus; went to his home and got a jacket; then came back downtown, walking; the police officer who was killed stopped him, not knowing who he was; and he fired and killed the police officer. The President asked if we can prove that and I answered yes. I further related that Oswald then walked another two blocks; went to the theater; the woman selling tickets was so suspicious - said he was carrying a gun when he went into the theater - that she notified the police; the police and our man went in and located Oswald. I told him they had quite a struggle with Oswald but that he was subdued and shown out and taken to police headquarters. I advised the President that apparently Oswald had come down the steps from the fifth floor; that apparently the elevator was not used. The President then indicated our conclusions are: (1) he is the one who did it; (2) after the President was hit, Governor Connally was hit; (3) the President would have been hit three times except for the fact that Governor Connally turned after the first shot and was hit by the second; (4) whether he was connected with the Cuban operation with money we are trying to nail down. I told him that is what we are trying to nail down; that we have copies of the correspondence; that none of the letters dealt with any indication of violence or assassination; that they were dealing with a visa to go back to Russia. I advised the President that his wife had been very hostile, would not cooperate and speaks only Russian; that yesterday she said, if we could give assurance she would be allowed to remain in the country, she would cooperate; and that I told our agents to give that assurance and sent a Russian-speaking agent to Dallas last night to interview her. I said I do not know whether or not she has any information but we would learn what we could. The President asked how Oswald had access to the fifth floor of the building. I replied that he had access to all floors. The President asked where was his office and I stated he did not have any particular place; that he was not situated in any particular place; that he was just a general packer of requisitions that came in for books from Dallas schools; that he would have had proper access to the fifth and sixth floors whereas usually the employees were down on lower floors. The President then inquired if anybody saw him on the fifth floor, and I stated he was seen by one of the workmen before the assassination. The President then asked if we got a picture taken of him shooting the gun and I said no. He asked what was the picture sold for \$25,000, and I advised him this was a picture of the parade showing Mrs. Kennedy crawling out of the back seat; that there was no Secret Service Agent on the back of the car; that in the past they have added steps on the back of the car and usually had an agent on either side standing on the bumper; that I did not know why this was not done - that the President may have requested it; that the bubble top was not up but I understand the bubble top was not worth anything because it was made entirely of plastic; that I had learned much to my surprise that the Secret Service does not have any armored cars. The President asked if I have a bulletproof car and I told him I most certainly have. I told him we use it here for my own use and, whenever we have any raids, we make use of the bulletproof car on them. I explained that it is a limousine which has been armor plated and that it looks exactly like any other car. I stated I think the President ought to have a bulletproof car; that from all I understand the Secret Service has had two cars with metal plates underneath the car to take care of hand grenades or bombs thrown out on the street. I said this is European; that there have been several such attempts on DeGaulle's life; but they do not do that in this country; that all assassinations have been with guns; and for that reason I think very definitely the President ought to always ride in a bulletproof car; that it certainly would prevent anything like this ever happening again; but that I do not mean a sniper could not snipe him from a window if he were exposed. The President asked if I meant on his ranch he should be in a bulletproof car. I said I would think so; that the little car we rode around in when I was at the ranch should be bulletproofed; that it ought to be done very quietly. I told him we have four bulletproof cars in the Bureau: one on the West Coast, one in New York and two here.

I said this could be done quietly without publicity and without pictures taken of it if handled properly and I think he should have one on his ranch. The President then asked if I think all the entrances should be guarded. I replied by all means, that he had almost to be in the capacity of a so-called prisoner because without that security anything could be done. I told him lots of phone calls had been received over the last four or five days about threats on his life; that I talked to the Attorney General about the funeral procession from the White House to the Cathedral; that I was opposed to it. The President remarked that the Secret Service told them not to but the family wanted to do it. I stated that was what the Attorney General told me but I was very much opposed to it. I further related that I saw the procession from the Capitol to the White House on Pennsylvania and, while they had police standing on the curbs, when the parade came, the police turned around and looked at the parade. The President then stated he is going to take every precaution he can; that he wants to talk to me; and asked if I would put down my thoughts. He stated I was more than head of the FBI - I was his brother and personal friend; that he knew I did not want anything to happen to his family; that he has more confidence in me than anybody in town; that he would not embroil me in a jurisdictional dispute; but that he did want to have my thoughts on the matter to advocate as his own opinion. I stated I would be glad to do this for him and that I would do anything I can. The President expressed his appreciation.

Very truly yours,  
J. E. H.  
John Edgar Hoover  
Director

4:30 PM Earl Warren meets with LBJ at the White House. LBJ browbeats Warren into accepting the head position of the Commission. The Chief Justice reportedly leaves the Oval Office in tears.

5:41 PM LBJ calls Allen Dulles to say he wants Dulles to serve on the commission. Dulles agrees to do so.

6:52 PM LBJ calls Gerald Ford and asks him to serve on the commission. Ford agrees to do so. LBJ then releases the press statement and text of the executive order prepared by Abe Fortas. The news just barely manages to make the Saturday morning editions of several major East Coast newspapers. *TKAT*

Theodore H. White interviews Jacqueline Kennedy concerning the assassination. He arrives at about 8:30 PM in Hyannis Port, Mass. and stays until 2 AM talking with Mrs. Kennedy. Mr. White eventually donates his papers pertaining to this interview to the Kennedy Library in 1969, stipulating that they remain sealed until a year after Jacqueline Kennedy's death. She will die on May 19, 1994.. During the discussion, Jackie says: "I want John-John to be a fine young man. He's so interested in planes; maybe he'll be an astronaut or just plain John Kennedy fixing planes on the ground." *AC Vol. 1, Issue 3*

8:55 PM LBJ telephones Senator Richard Russell and informs him that he has announced the formation of the commission and Russell will be a member. This is before Russell has agreed. Russell finally concludes by saying: "I think you did wrong in getting [Earl] Warren and I know damned well you did wrong in getting me, but I hope to do the best I can ..."

Life magazine publishes an issue showing selected frames from the Zapruder film. *BT*

The French press continues to show tremendous interest in the details of the assassination. It carries a headline that reads "Oswald cannot have been alone in shooting." A correspondent of the evening newspaper Paris Presse writes from Dallas that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has said that Oswald had an accomplice beside him at the window who helped him to fire. *AOT*

A letter is delivered to Arnold Johnson, an official of the Communist Party, a week after the assassination. The letter is from LHO and is postmarked November 1, 1963 - exactly four weeks before it arrives at Johnson's address in New York City. LHO writes in the letter that he has attended a right-wing meeting at which General Walker has made a speech and then a meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union. Johnson considers the four-week delay in the delivery of the letter to be "beyond all normal procedure." The lateness, it should be noted, covered a period of three weeks BEFORE LHO's arrest and cannot be attributed to his sudden notoriety on Nov. 22. Johnson will testify: "... something odd about the whole letter...For instance, you have a different kind of ink in two places here. It seems that way to me. But that's pretty hard to say with modern pens. The way he signs his name and the way - that could be a problem, because he didn't always sign it the same...I would just as soon leave that to a handwriting expert...It may be worthwhile to check it with a handwriting expert..." There is no indication that the letter was submitted to handwriting analysis or that any inquiry was made into the four-week delay in its transit. *AATF*

November 30, 1963 Joseph Campisi visits Jack Ruby in the Dallas County Jail.

FBI Agent Alan Manning interviews Mrs. Evelyn Harris. In his summary of that interview, he writes: the daughter of Mrs. Lucy Lopez, a white woman married to a Mexican, worked at a sewing room across the street from the TSBD. Her daughter and some



of the other girls knew Lee Harvey Oswald and also were acquainted with Jack Ruby. They observed Jack Ruby give Oswald a pistol when Oswald came out of the building.

Also today, (at 11:30 AM) the FBI's New York office receives a telephone call from Mrs. Jack Tippit, of Westport, Connecticut. Mrs. Tippit tells FBI Agent James McCarthy about a telephone call she has just received from a woman with a foreign accent. The woman had read an article in the newspaper that identified her husband, Jack Tippit, as a relative of slain Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit. After reading the article she decides to call the Tippits. The woman tells Mrs. Tippit that she is from New York and has come to Westport, CN to make the telephone call, so that the call can not be traced back to her as she is in fear of her life. The woman refuses to identify herself and asks Mrs. Tippit not to say anything to the press, as "they" would know who she was and would kill her. The woman says, "She knew Oswald's father and uncle who were Hungarians and Communists." The woman continues, "Oswald's father and uncle had lived at 77th and 2nd Avenue in Yorkville, New York City, that while living there they both were unemployed, got their money from the Communists, and spent all their time on Communist activities." *"Harvey & Lee: How the CIA Framed Oswald"*

The "hot line" from RFK to J. Edgar Hoover is disconnected. By the time RFK returns to work next month, the FBI Director is no longer speaking to him. *AOT*

**December 1, 1963** This is the date that had been reportedly designated as the day there was to be a coup in Cuba. This secret plan known as the "Plan for a Coup in Cuba" was fully authorized by JFK and personally run by Robert Kennedy. It was to include a "palace coup" to eliminate Fidel Castro, allowing a new Cuban "Provisional Government" to step into the power vacuum, and would have been supported by a "full-scale invasion" of Cuba by the US military, if necessary. The plan has been abandoned because of JFK's assassination. Officially declassified in 1999, "AMWORLD" is the cryptonym the CIA used for the plan in its classified internal documents. *US*

Marina Oswald tells the Secret Service that she has never seen a rifle with a telescopic sight until after the assassination and that she has never seen her husband with a pistol at any time. *(If Marina actually snapped Lee Harvey Oswald's backyard photograph on March 31, 1963, she would have to have seen both weapons at that time -- since Lee Harvey Oswald displays both of them in the picture.)*

In the FBI report of S/A Alan L. Manning, dated today, the following information is included: "...some "girls" who worked " ... at a sewing room across the street from the Texas School Book Depository Building ... knew Lee Harvey Oswald, who apparently spoke Spanish well, and ate with them at a nearby restaurant. They were reportedly acquainted with Jack Ruby." The unidentified "girls," the report continues, "all of Spanish descent, were watching the Presidential parade from a window of the sewing room. They reportedly observed Jack Ruby walking up and down the street near the Texas School Book Depository Building and when Oswald came out of the building, they saw Ruby give him a pistol." *(This report doesn't seem to have been officially followed up by either the Warren Commission or the HSCA.)*

Orville Nix voluntarily turns over his film to FBI agent Joe B. Abernathy, requesting it to be returned immediately. Upon receipt of the film, the FBI field office has a copy of the film made at Jamison Film in Dallas. This copy is forwarded to the FBI laboratory in Washington, D.C. *BT*

LBJ makes a formal visit to JFK's grave. He will soon go to Texas for an extended Christmas vacation. *AOT*

Also, on this day, assassination witness Jean Hill meets her boyfriend J. B. Marshall *(one of the motorcade's motorcycle escorts)* Marshall has just returned from a ten-day camping vacation. According to Hill, they make love and then Jean tells him about seeing a shooter on the Grassy Knoll. Marshall tells her: "... citizens who mind their own business have a habit of living longer than citizens who don't." It seems to Jean that, from this moment on, the romance begins to fade and a barrier goes up between the two. Later this week, Jean will meet with J. Gordon Shanklin, special agent in charge of the Dallas office of the FBI. He will urge her to temper and even alter her eyewitness account. J.B. Marshall then privately advises her: "These people have only just started with you, and they're liable to make a lot more trouble for you before they're through. They'll invade your whole life if they feel like it, and there's not a thing you can do to stop them." There is around-the-clock surveillance of her home by the FBI. She begins to be followed by agents in unmarked cars virtually every time she leaves her house.

Today, Rolando Cubela returns to Cuba from Prague.

Early this month, two men identifying themselves as FBI agents show up at the offices of the *Dallas Morning News* asking to see Jerry Coley and Jim Hood. They ask for the photographs and negatives of the "pool of blood" discovered by Coley and photographed on the day of the assassination by Hood. Placing the photos and negatives in an envelope, one of the agents says: "All right gentlemen, that's the end of the interview, the end of the story and the end of the blood." Coley asks what he means. The agent continues: "For your benefit, it never happened. You didn't see it. Someone just fell and got hurt and it's ridiculous to carry this thing any further." The

agent warns Coley that if he continues, he is going to cause himself a lot of problems and tells Coley just to forget the entire incident. (*U.S. Marshall Clinton Peoples will eventually be asked if the pool of blood was involved in the assassination. He replies: "It most definitely was involved." He declines to elaborate.*)

About two weeks following the assassination - some few days from now, Joe O'Donnell (a White House photographer who works with Robert Knudsen, the chief White House photographer) will show the Zapruder film to Jacqueline Kennedy at a private screening at the USIA building. No one else is present. "He said that following her viewing of the head shot sequence in the film, Jacqueline Kennedy told him in a very forceful way, 'I don't ever want to see that again,' which he said that he interpreted as an order to alter the film so as to remove the offending images of the head shot - namely, a halo of debris around the President's head. He told us he knows it was wrong, but that he removed about ten feet of film from the Zapruder." O'Donnell is under the impression that he has the original film. He also feels that it was his suggestion to Jackie Kennedy that resulted in her decision to bury JFK on the hill by the Lee mansion at Arlington. O'Donnell tells her that Jack said that he could "live up here forever" and she replies "then that is where we will put him."

A replica bag - like the one LHO used when he said he was carrying curtain rods - is made today from materials found on this date in the shipping room of the TSBD. This is done as an investigation aid since the original bag has now been discolored during various laboratory examinations and can not be used for valid identification by witnesses. James C. Cadigan, an FBI expert, finds that the paper used to make this replica sack has different characteristics from the paper in the original bag. The science of paper analysis enables him to distinguish between different rolls of paper even though they were produced by the same manufacturer. WC

Ten days after the Dallas assassination, FBI agents in Chicago pay a discreet visit to Jose Mills, a Mexicana ticket agent at O'Hare Airport. The question: on Flight 800, November 1, did a foreigner named Lee Martin fly from Mexico City to Chicago? The answer: No, but one M. Lee, and one R. Martin were passengers on that flight. (*Lee Harvey Oswald used many aliases, a favorite of which was O.H. Lee*). Second question: On Flight 800, November 12, did a foreigner named Wilfred Oswalt fly from Mexico City to Chicago? Answer: no, but J. Oawasl was a passenger on the flight.

**December 2, 1963** (*Warren Commission later states:*) Frankie Kaiser, an employee of the Book Depository, finds a clipboard hidden by book cartons in the northwest corner of the sixth floor at the west wall a few feet from where the Lee Harvey Oswald rifle had been found. This clipboard had been made by Kaiser and has his name on it. Kaiser identifies it as the clipboard which Lee Harvey Oswald had appropriated from him when LHO came to work at the Depository. There are three invoices on this clipboard, each dated November 22, and are for Scott-Foresman books located on the first and sixth floors. Lee Harvey Oswald had not filled any of the three orders. This clipboard has NOT been found until days following the shooting despite a previously thorough search by authorities.

Chester Boyers today prepares eight sections and six paraffin blocks of tissue from JFK's brain. Boyers will state that all of these materials were filed under Bethesda Naval Hospital number A63-272. He speculates that they could still be there or are possibly at the AFIP.

At 10:00 AM today, CIA Director McCone meets with LBJ and McGeorge Bundy. McCone's calendar reveals that, at 3 p.m., he has a secret meeting to discuss Cuba in the CIA's conference room.

**December 3, 1963** Marina Oswald testifies today that Oswald tried to kill General Edwin Walker. This is the first time this subject has been mentioned by Marina. Her statement comes about a week after a West German newspaper reports there might be a connection between the Walker shooting and the assassination. The Warren Commission reports that the German news story is "fabricated by the editor," but then advances the very same allegation.

Also today the UPI wire service carries this story: "An exhaustive FBI report now nearly ready for the White House will indicate that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone and unaided assassin of President Kennedy, Government sources said today." When informed of these news articles, J. Edgar Hoover writes: "I thought no one knew this outside the FBI." Yet, according to Assistant FBI Director William Sullivan, it is Hoover himself who has leaked the information to the press in an attempt to "blunt the drive for an independent investigation of the assassination."

At a ceremony at the Treasury Department with his family and Mrs. Jacqueline Kennedy present, Agent Clint Hill is given the Exceptional Service Award by Treasury Secretary Dillon. *POTP*

■ Today, Captain Michael D. Groves dies. Captain Groves commanded the honor guard for JFK's funeral and dies under mysterious circumstances. While eating dinner, he takes a bite of food, pauses briefly as a pained look comes over his face, then falls face down into his plate. He dies instantly. On Dec. 12, his possessions and mementos -- which are sent home to Birmingham, Michigan are burned in a fire of mysterious origin. Groves is 27 yrs. old at the time of his death.

Chief Jesse Curry writes to J. Edgar Hoover, advising him that 196 photo negatives of the evidence turned over to the FBI by the DPD were not returned. Hoover will respond that the missing negatives are the result of "faulty technique" by the Dallas Police photographer who took pictures of LHO's possessions. *H&L*

**December 4, 1963** Secret Service special agent William N. Carter receives testimony from Harold D. Norman, a Texas School Book Depository Building employee who was on the fifth floor of the building when the assassination took place. Carter's report quotes Norman as saying the shots came from directly above him and that he saw "dust falling from the ceiling" below the window where Oswald allegedly stood when he fired at the president. When questioned about this by the Warren Commission, Norman will deny making either of these statements.

Jackie Kennedy has sent her mother and Ted Kennedy to retrieve Patrick Kennedy's casket from Holyhood in Brookline, and her stillborn daughter's from a cemetery in Newport. Today, the remains of both infants are buried at Arlington close to their father's grave. *G&P*

Orville Nix's film of the assassination is returned to him by the FBI. They have made a copy of it. Nix does not get his camera back until June 2, 1964. Nix is never called as a witness by the Warren Commission. Additionally, in Nix's film, JFK's limo is measured as traveling at 8.5 mph - as opposed to the Zapruder film - in which the limo is measured as traveling 11 mph. The Nix film shows JFK's limo traveling 22 percent slower than the Zapruder film.

The FBI goes to the Paine residence in Irving, Texas and supposedly collects all remaining property of the Oswald's from Mrs. Ruth Paine. A gray, box-type Imperial Reflex camera is overlooked.

Also today, an undeliverable package addressed to "Lee Oswald" is discovered in the deal-letter section of the Irving post office, where it has rested for an unknown length of time. The package contains "a brown paper bag made of fairly heavy brown paper which was open at both ends" and measures about 18 inches. It is addressed to Oswald at a nonexistent address in Dallas, with no postage on the outer wrapper. No post office personnel knows anything about the parcel or remembers handling it. Sylvia Meagher suggests that "the paper bag was mailed to Oswald by an unknown person who did not wish to indicate his identity and whose reasons seem indisputably questionable. No one not implicated in the assassination could have known before the event that a homemade paper bag would become a piece of key evidence against a suspect who was said to have acted alone. The sender was implicated, either as Oswald's coconspirator or as a member of a plot not only to assassinate the President but also to frame an innocent man, in advance, for the crime."

**December 5, 1963** The New York Times reports: "Most private citizens who had cooperated with newsmen reporting the crime have refused to give further help after being interviewed by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation."

This is the day the Warren Commission's first official meeting takes place.

The commission still hasn't received the FBI's report of the assassination.

Never once during the testimony of the 94 witnesses will all seven commission members be present at the same time. Gerald Ford, who is informing J. Edgar Hoover about the secret proceedings, will have the best record of all. He hears 70 witnesses.

Bobby Baker, LBJ's former aide, has offered an explanation for Ford's readiness to help the FBI. For a period in the year preceding the assassination, he and Ford both had access to a "hospitality suite" at Washington's Sheraton-Carlton Hotel rented by a mutual friend, the lobbyist Fred Black. "Like me," Baker said, "Jerry Ford had a key to the suite. And sometimes Black would tell me not to use the room, because Ford was meeting someone there."

Nicholas Katzenbach appears at the Commission's first executive session today and tells the Commission that although the FBI claims to be moving heaven and earth to discover who is leaking information from the FBI's forthcoming report, only the FBI could have done it since no one else has any copies of the report at the time of the leak. (*These leaks, according to Assistant Director William Sullivan, have actually been ordered by J. Edgar Hoover.*) Senator Russell then asks Katzenbach, "...how much of their findings does the FBI propose to release to the press before they present their findings to this Commission?" Katzenbach responds by saying that Hoover and Alan Belmont, "who is the man in charge of this particular investigation, are utterly furious...They say they are confident it could not have come from the FBI, and I say with candor to the committee, I can't think of anybody else it could have come from, because I don't know of anybody else that knew that information." *Never Again!*

On this date, the FBI receives a letter/statement from Carroll Jarnagin -- a Dallas attorney. It reads:

"Dear Mr. Hoover,

On Oct. 4, 1963 I was in the Carousel in Dallas, Texas, and while there I heard Jack Ruby talking to a man using the name H. L. Lee. These men were talking about plans to kill the Governor of Texas. This information was passed on to the Texas Department of Public Safety on Oct. 5, 1963 by telephone. On Sunday Nov. 24, 1963 I definitely realized that the picture in the Nov. 23, 1963 Dallas Times Herald of Lee Harvey Oswald was a picture of the man using the name of H. L. Lee, whose conversation with Jack Ruby I had overheard back on Oct. 4, 1963”

Henry Wade dismisses this statement. Wade tells the W.C. that Jarnagin had been given a polygraph examination, which indicated that he had been in the Carousel but had not heard a suspicious conversation.

Also on this date the second survey of Dealey Plaza and the first government reenactment is actually conducted by the Secret Service. Utilizing again the services of surveyor Robert H. West, the Secret Service takes photographs from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository and tracks the movement of a white Lincoln convertible at various intervals on both Houston and Elm Street. A survey plat of Elm Street along with data from the reenactment will eventually be introduced as Warren Commission Exhibit 585. This survey is a typical engineering drawing, with a border, the usual title block in the lower right-hand corner, a legend (which explains the symbols used), and a properly signed certification as to the authenticity of the information shown on the drawing. Commission Counsel Melvin Eisenberg introduced it with this strange non-sequitor: “solely to show the basis which Mr. Simmons was using in his test, and not for the truth of the measurements which are shown here.”

**December 6, 1963** Jackie Kennedy and her two children move out of the White House today. She leaves Lady Bird and LBJ a vase of her favorite lilies of the valley. *G&P*

LIFE magazine, which owns the Zapruder film reports that “the 8 mm. film shows the President turning his body far around to the right as he waves to someone in the crowd. His throat is exposed -- towards the sniper’s nest -- just before he clutches it.” The writer is Paul Mandel. He dies in 1965 -- two years from now. It is not known whether he saw the film himself or based what he wrote on what others told him. Few outside of the government and Time/Life Inc. have seen the film. It will be kept locked up for years.

Also on this date, the American Civil Liberties Union comments: “It is our opinion that Lee Harvey Oswald, had he lived, would have been deprived of all opportunity to receive a fair trial by the conduct of the police and prosecuting officials in Dallas, under pressure from the public and news media. From the moment of his arrest until his murder two days later, Oswald was tried and convicted many times over in the newspapers, on the radio, and over television by the public statements of the Dallas law enforcement officials. Time and again high-ranking police and prosecution officials state their complete satisfaction that Oswald was the assassin. As their investigation uncovered one piece of evidence after another, the results were broadcast to the public... . Oswald’s trial would ... have been nothing but a hollow formality.”

On this date, JFK’s brain receives a supplemental examination. Dr. Pierre Finck registers the brain as weighing 1,500 grams. It is eventually reported that the doctors do not section JFK’s brain. It is suggested that they merely “cut some pieces from the brain”

A onetime employee of Jack Ruby, William Abadie repairs jukeboxes and slot machines for Ruby’s gambling operations. He also briefly doubles as a bookmaker in one of Ruby’s clubs. On this date, Abadie tells FBI agents that Ruby was well connected with local racketeers and corrupt police officials in both Dallas and Fort Worth. He also claims to have seen local police officers hanging out in one of Ruby’s bars while patrons were engaging in illegal gambling activities.

Richard Helms today removes a veteran covert operations agent, John Whitten, from the CIA’s investigation of the JFK assassination because Whitten has complained that information about LHO - on whom the CIA has maintained files for at least three years - and his Cuba-related activities is being withheld from him. *Brothers*

Michel Roux, on a job lead from Leon Gachman, departs the United States on this date “at Laredo, Texas, for Mexico.” Brad O’Leary and L. E. Seymore, in their book *Triangle Of Death*, maintain that this proves that Michel Roux could not have been Jean Rene Souetre, because Souetre was deported within 48 hours of the JFK assassination. Roux now leaves the country of his own accord. **TOD**

Colonel Ilya Semyonovitch Pavlotsky, the highest ranking officer in the KGB’s investigative unit will eventually conclude: “My group, the special section for analysis, concluded that President Kennedy was not killed by Oswald. There was a lot of differences in opinion in the KGB but one thing we all agreed was that Oswald was too incompetent to have pulled it off. Kennedy was shot by a professional assassin hired by French and South Vietnamese agents. Our unit knew that the Americans helped overthrow and murder South Vietnam President Ngo Dinh Diem, who they had kept in power to fight the communists. Diem’s brother Ngo Dinh Nhu was also killed, and this cut off the supply of opium that Nhu had been helping the Corsican Mafia smuggle to Marseille. The Corsicans then turned the opium into heroin and shipped it to the United States where American gangsters sold the drugs. Our group found that the



Corsicans hired French hitman Michel Mertz, sometimes known as Jean Rene Souetre, to carry out the assassination with the cooperation of the American Mafia bosses.” *TOD*

**December 7, 1963** The Johnson family moves into the White House. LBJ and Lady Bird quarrel about the move. Lady Bird wants to delay; LBJ wants to move today. Jackie Kennedy and her children have only just moved out of the White House the previous morning. *(LB)*

Also today, after J. Edgar Hoover has been overruled in his proposal to close off the murder investigation with a brief FBI report, the press publishes six of the Lee Harvey Oswald - V. T. Lee (national director of the FPCC) letters, apparently from copies given by Lee himself to the FBI, after the assassination. *DPATDOJ*

There is a rumor that Secret Service agents have a “burn party” today, at which many of the autopsy materials are consigned to the flames. *TID*

**December 8, 1963** Robert Oswald goes to the Paine residence to search for any remaining items belonging to his brother Lee Harvey Oswald. He finds an Imperial Reflex Duo Lens camera. He doesn’t think this discovery is important enough to bring to the attention of the authorities.

*The New York Times* today reports that “Secret Service agents suggested to her [Marina Oswald] that it might be safer and easier for her to return to the Soviet Union than to try to live in the United States. This distressed her ... She is now secluded from Oswald’s relatives as well as from the public.”

**December 9, 1963** J. Edgar Hoover hands LBJ a summary in which the FBI concludes that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone in assassinating JFK. Although the report is supposedly confidential, details are leaked to the press and made public. The Summary Report also states: “Medical examination of the President’s body revealed that one of the bullets had entered just below his shoulder to the right of the spinal column at an angle of 45 to 60 degrees downward, that there was no point of exit, and that the bullet was not in the body.” The Report thus says unequivocally that the bullet in question had not exited from the front of the President’s body; it implies that the bullet had fallen out onto the President’s stretcher while he was in the hospital in Dallas. The Warren Report will eventually contradict the FBI Summary Report on the autopsy findings.

A memo is sent from RFK to CIA Director John McCone about plans “for a coup in Cuba,” that pushes for LBJ to get behind the plan to eventually invade Cuba.

Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach subsequently sends Earl Warren and each member of the Warren Commission a letter urging that the Commission immediately issue a press release stating Oswald was the lone assassin. *(The first witness in the Commission’s investigation will not be called for two more months.)*

Excerpt of Katzenbach’s memo: “...the latest Gallup poll shows that over half the American people believe that Oswald acted on (sic) part of a conspiracy in shooting President Kennedy... I think, therefore, the Commission should consider releasing --- or allowing the Department of Justice to release --- a short press statement which would briefly make the following points:

(1) The FBI report through scientific examination of evidence, testimony and intensive investigation, established beyond a reasonable doubt that Lee Harvey Oswald shot President Kennedy on November 22, 1963... The FBI had made an exhaustive investigation into whether Oswald may have conspired with or been assisted by any organization, group or person, foreign or domestic, in carrying out this dastardly act... To date this aspect of the investigation has been negative...”

Seventeen days after JFK’s assassination, the FBI receives correspondence from an anonymous source in the Netherlands that asserts that Madame Nhu and the government of South Vietnam are responsible for JFK’s assassination. The FBI also hears from a professional seaman named Erich Lintrop, who asserts that he intercepted information from the Turkish military, that the murder of JFK was contracted by Madame Nhu and the government of South Vietnam. A third informant, a German man identifying himself as KG3 also asserts the same thing. *TOD*

**December 10, 1963** At 10 AM, CIA Director McCone meets secretly in the CIA’s conference room - subject: CUBA. There have been reports that LHO actually visited Havana during his stay in Mexico City. These reports are being suppressed.

Che Guevara is alleged to be under house arrest in Cuba for plotting to overthrow Fidel Castro,” according to “a Western diplomat.”

Also this morning - around 10:30 A.M. CST - Dallas Patrolman Gerald Springer is told by Patrolman Art Hammet to pick up some telegrams and other mail from the Dallas Police Station and deliver them to Mrs. Tippit, wife of the slain policeman [J.D. Tippit]. Springer is on his way to Mrs. Tippit's home when he gets a call on the radio to report back to the Central Police Station. He is then told that someone else will take the mail and so forth out to Mrs. Tippit later on. Another officer, Sgt. Don Steele, was also about to deliver this same mail to Mrs. Tippit's home earlier that morning and was told by Lieutenant Pierce to "stick around a while." (AATF)

**December 11, 1963** A memo signed today by Dallas Police Department Detective W.S. Biggio cites a report that Lee Harvey Oswald had driven Jack Ruby's car several times prior to the assassination. Even though the original source is an unidentified auto mechanic of Ruby, no one in an official capacity ever asks Donnell Whitter, who is known to be a mechanic of Ruby's, about this. A 14-page report on Donnell Whitter is still classified. This document was reviewed as recently as June 1993.

Dec 11, 1963

President Lyndon B. Johnson

Dear Sir:

I don't know how to write to you, And I don't know if I should or shouldn't. My son knew Lee Harvey Oswald when he was at Stanley, North Dakota. I do not recall what year, but it was before Lee Harvey Oswald enlisted in the Marines. The boy read communist books then. He told my son He had a calling to kill the President. My son told me; he ask him. How he would know which one? Lee Harvey Oswald said He didn't know, but the time and place would be laid before him.

There are others at Stanley who knew Oswald. If you would check, I believe what I have wrote will check out.

Another woman who knew of Oswald and his mother, was Mrs. Francis Jellesed she had the Stanley Cafe, (she's Mrs. Harry Merbach now.) Her son, I believe, knew Lee Harvey Oswald better than mine did.

Francis & I just thought Oswald a bragging boy. Now we know different. We told our sons to have nothing more to do with him. (I'm sorry, I don't remember the year.)

This letter is wrote to you in hopes of helping, if it does all I want is A Thank

Mrs. Alma Cole  
Rt3 Box 1 H  
Yuma, Arizona

A teletype from the FBI office in New York to J. Edgar Hoover indicates that NBC has given the bureau assurances that it will "televise only those items which are in consonance with bureau report [on the assassination]."

**December 12, 1963** The Presidential limo used in the Dallas motorcade is sent to Ohio to be taken apart and rebuilt.

Today, the FBI Field Office in Dallas dates an envelope and labels it 89-43-1A-122. On the cover of the envelope is a description of its contents: "7.65 shell found in Dealey Plaza on 12/02/1963 ... determined of no value and destroyed." It should be noted that Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig described the rifle found in the TSBD as a '7.65 Mauser.' In fact, the rifle was initially identified as a Mauser by Craig, Boone, Weitzman and Fritz. This envelope is not released until 1995 by the Assassinations Record Review Board. Nothing is known about the envelope or its contents until 1995.

J. Edgar Hoover writes today: "I personally believe Oswald was the assassin; that the second aspect as to whether he was the only man gives me great concern; that we have several letters, not in the report because we were not able to prove it, written to him from Cuba referring to the job he was going to do, his good marksmanship, and stating when it was all over he would be brought back to Cuba and presented to the chief; but we do not know if the chief was Castro and cannot make an investigation because we have no intelligence operation in Cuba; that I did not put this into the report because we did not have proof of it and didn't want to put speculation in the report; that this was the reason I urged strongly that we not reach conclusion Oswald was the only man."

**December 13, 1963** The Warren Commission is granted the right to issue subpoenas.

Dallas Morning News carries a story with the following headline: "QUESTIONS RAISED ON MURDER BULLETS." The story's first sentence is "Did a bullet from Lee Harvey Oswald's rifle chip the curb on Min Street near the triple underpass." James T. Tague, who was struck and slightly wounded by slivers of concrete when a bullet hit the street curb near the triple underpass where he

was standing, is not named in the story but there is mention of a shot that possibly “missed” the motorcade and hit the street curb. Two FBI agents will be sent to interview Tague tomorrow. (*The investigation is currently proceeding under the premise that there were no missed shots.*) The curbstone is subsequently and secretly patched. However, the mark in the curbstone was seen and photographed by Dallas Morning News photographer, Tom Dillard, the day after the assassination. Dillard also told United States Attorney Barefoot Sanders about it. Sanders then notifies the Commission.

**December 14, 1963** USA Ambassador to Mexico Thomas Mann is recalled by LBJ and appointed to a high State Department post. (Mann has been investigating a possible Cuban connection to the assassination.)

Rex Basinger, forty-five years old, is arrested at Parkland Hospital in Dallas on a charge of vagrancy. On January 21, Rex will show up at his brother’s house in Arkansas. There, Rex will tell his brother of being put in the same jail block with Jack Ruby. Ruby tells Basinger about “an invasion of Cuba which would take place on May 1, 1964. The invasion groups were to meet at Key West, Florida, and others were to meet in Mexico, place unknown.”

Larry Huff, serving as navigator, departs Kaneohe Base in Hawaii in a C-54-T aircraft, serial number 50855, for Wake Island, with Chief Warrant Officer Morgan as pilot. Huff states there are ten to twelve CID military investigators on this flight. They go to Atsugi to research Lee Harvey Oswald. This report disappears from Marine Corps files.

**December 16, 1963** Second official meeting of the Warren Commission. During this meeting, Senator Richard Russell, speaking about the CIA to Allen Dulles says: “I think you have more faith in them than I have. I think they’ll do anything they hand us.”

A file is opened on Gilberto Policarpo Lopez at CIA headquarters today.

This file eventually contains a “Review of [material omitted] file on U.S. Citizen” by an operations officer of the responsible component of the agency. In the review, the file was classified as a “counterintelligence case, (that is, involving a foreign intelligence or security service).” The date of entry of that category in the agency’s records is indicated as January 22, 1975. The FBI had previously documented that Lopez had actually been in contact with the Fair Play for Cuba. Committee and had attended a meeting in Tampa on November 20, 1963. In a March 1964 report, it recounted that at a November 17 meeting of the Tampa FPCC, Lopez had said he had not been granted permission to return to Cuba but that he was awaiting a phone call about his return to his homeland. In that March report, a Tampa FPCC member was quoted as saying she called a friend in Cuba on December 8, 1963, and was told that Lopez had arrived safely. She also said that the Tampa chapter of the FPCC had given Lopez about \$190 for the trip to Cuba and that he had gone to Cuba by way of Mexico because he did not have a passport. The March 1964 FBI report stated that Lopez did have a U.S. passport—it had been issued in January, 1960 and was numbered 310162. His Mexican tourist card was numbered M8-24553 and was issued November 20, 1963 in Tampa. The report also confirmed that Lopez entered Mexico via Laredo, Tex., by automobile on November 23, and he departed for Havana on November 27, the only passenger on a Cubana flight. He was carrying a Cuban courtesy visa. Lopez’ FBI file contained a memorandum from the Tampa office. Dated October 26, 1964, it read: It is felt that information developed regarding the subject is not sufficient to merit consideration for the Security Index. In its 1977 Task Force Report, the CIA responded to the charges of the Senate committee. It claimed that the agency had carried its investigation of Lopez as far as it could, having questioned a Cuban defector about him. The committee found that the absence of access to additional sources of information was not an adequate explanation for the agency’s failure to consider more seriously the suspicions of its sources or to report what information it did have to the Warren Commission. Attempts in the Task Force Report to denigrate the information that was provided on Lopez were not an adequate substitute for enabling the Warren Commission itself to pursue the leads more aggressively. (*HSCA*)

Based on information in State Security files, and certain evidence pertaining to the event and its antecedents, General Fabian Escalante, one of Cuban investigators in the JFK assassination case, has stated that he has reached certain conclusions similar to those of other analysts on the guilty parties: the CIA, the Mafia and Cuban terrorists planned and executed the assassination. He maintains that expert sharpshooters of Cuban origin Eladio del Valle and Herminio Díaz, with or without Oswald, were responsible for the shooting, escaping afterwards in a Nash Rambler van. The conspiracy was executed by two groups, he stated, “One controlled by Jack Ruby and the other by Frank Sturgis, subsequently the Watergate ‘plumber.’ Escalante went on to reveal the Mafia participants as Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana, John Roselli and, to a lesser degree, Carlos Marcello and Jimmy Hoffa. Among the CIA plotters he mentioned David Atlee Phillips who became chief of the Western Hemispheric Division in the 70s; Richard Helms, supervisor of the anti-Cuban operations and later director of the Company; and General Cabell, ex-deputy chief of the CIA; Gerry Hemmings and other senior officials.

**December 17, 1963** Howard L. Brennan, assassination eyewitness, states he is sure that the person firing the rifle from the Book Depository Building window was Oswald. It is noted that Brennan, with poor eyesight, was NOT wearing his glasses in Dealey Plaza during the shooting of JFK. By January 7, he will say he is unable to make a positive identification.

The New York Times states today that the FBI Report of December 9th reveals that one bullet struck Kennedy where the right shoulder joins the neck and another struck his right temple. AATF

**December 18, 1963** More news of JFK autopsy conclusions leaked to press. The NY Times publishes another report, from a “source fully acquainted with the results of the autopsy.” This article describes a small neat wound in JFK’s back which had penetrated two or three inches, and according to “the pathologists at Bethesda,” the wound at the Adam’s apple had been caused by a metal or bone fragment from the fatal head shot. The Washington Post also reports that the autopsy has found that the bullet did not exit from the President’s neck, and that the throat wound was caused by a fragment from a third shot which had hit the President’s head.

Richard Dudman, correspondent for the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, will report that on this date, two Secret Service agents visit the Parkland surgeons with a copy of the autopsy report from Bethesda Naval Hospital. Following this visit, the Dallas doctors change their opinion of the wound to “conform” to the Bethesda autopsy report.

Within twenty-four hours, The New York Times will publish another report in which the pathologists are said to have found that the bullet in the back had lodged in Kennedy’s body and that a second bullet had hit the right rear of his head. The story adds that a fragment of the head bullet had passed out the front of the neck. *(More than a month from now, the Times is STILL reporting that a bullet had lodged in JFK’s right shoulder.)*

Silvia Odio is visited at work by the FBI regarding her statements to her friend, Lucille Connell on November 28 regarding LHO. Odio tells the agents her story of a single encounter in her apartment hallways with an American named “Leon” who was in the company of two JURE Cubans.

On this date, all FBI investigative work in New Orleans ceases completely. A team of agents has been in New Orleans since five days after the assassination. No mention of David Ferrie or Carlos Marcello is made in the FBI’s supplemental report of January 13, 1964.

UPI reports: “The car in which President Kennedy was assassinated is being refitted with bulletproof glass and armor plate for use by President Johnson. The work on the famous ‘bubble top’ Presidential Continental is being done at a Ford Motor Co. Experimental Garage in suburban Dearborn, but Ford officials and the Secret Service declined to comment.” The article goes on to state that “A new windshield has been installed - lending credence to reports the old one was damaged in the shooting.”

**December 19, 1963** LBJ holds his first big National Security Council meeting today. RFK is not present. LBJ makes it clear that he will tread cautiously when it comes to Cuba.

**December 20, 1963** Secret Service sends autopsy report to Warren Commission

The Warren Commission officially releases the presidential limousine as evidence, and work on “Project -2” or “Quick Fix,” as it came to be referred to, begins.

J. Edgar Hoover sends a teletype today to SACS in Dallas, Phoenix and Minneapolis. In the communication Hoover states, “For information newspaper articles in one nine five nine [1959] when subject defected to Russia quoted him as saying he lived in North Dakota.” A note at the end of the letter indicates the December 11, 1963 letter of Alma Cole was turned over to the FBI on December 19, 1963.

**December 21, 1963** Former President Harry Truman writes: “For some time I have been disturbed by the way the CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy-making arm of the government. I never had any thought that when I set up the CIA that it would be injected into peacetime cloak-and-dagger operations. Some of the complications and embarrassment that I think we have experienced are in part attributable to the fact that this quiet intelligence arm of the President has been so removed from its intended role that it is being interpreted as a symbol of sinister and mysterious foreign intrigue and a subject for Cold War enemy propaganda.”

Report from Secretary of Defense McNamara to President LBJ RE-evaluating the previous negative assessment, by McNamara and Gen. Maxwell Taylor, of the war in Viet Nam. Countering pessimistic assertions in the earlier report to JFK, McNamara now recommends stepped-up involvement in the war. *(This report comes to LBJ less than 30 days after the assassination of JFK.)*

Richard Dudman, a reporter for The St. Louis Post Dispatch, writes in an article entitled “Commentary of an Eyewitness” that appears in The New Republic today: “A few of us noticed a hole in the windshield when the limousine was standing at the emergency entrance after the President had been carried inside. I could not approach close enough to see which side was the cup-shaped spot that indicates a bullet had pierced the glass from the opposite side.” Dallas Police Officer H. R. Freeman, who rode in the motorcade, will note eight years from now that “I was right beside it. I could have touched it. It was a bullet hole. You could tell what it was.” Dallas



Police Officer Stavis Ellis, who was in charge of the motrocade escort through Dallas, remarks in later interviews to reporters and on radio programs, "You could put a pencil through it." Ellis also remembers that while he was observing the hole - while the limo was parked at Parkland Hospital - a Secret Service agent came up to him and tried to persuade him that he was seeing a "fragment" and not a hole. Mr. Ellis notes: "It wasn't a damn fragment. It was a hole." *MIDP*

Also on this day, Jack Ruby is interviewed for the second time by the FBI.

**December 22, 1963** Former President Truman publishes a very carefully worded article in the Washington Post warning the American people about the danger of the CIA taking over the government. He writes: "I think it has become necessary to take another look at the purpose and operations of our Central Intelligence Agency - CIA ... For some time I have been disturbed by the way the CIA has been diverted from its original assignment. It has become an operational and at times a policy-making arm of the Government. This has led to trouble and may have compounded our difficulties in several explosive areas. We have grown up as a nation, respected for our free institutions and for our ability to maintain a free and open society. There is something about the way the CIA has been functioning that is casting a shadow over our historic position and I feel that we need to correct it."

**December 23, 1963** The FBI and the Warren Commission each receive a copy of the official JFK autopsy report on this day.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- First bail hearing before Judge Brown. Bail denied.

**December 24, 1963** Tonight, at a White House reception, LBJ tells the Joint Chiefs of Staff: "Just let me get elected, and then you can have your war."

**December 26, 1963** In an article in today's issue of Life magazine, writer Paul Mandel seeks to put an "End to Nagging Rumors." In this article, Mandel explains that the 8-mm Zapruder film "shows the President turning his body far around to the right as he waves to someone in the crowd. His throat is exposed -- toward the sniper's nest just before he clutches it." This supposedly explains how JFK could have been shot by LHO from behind and still been hit in the throat from the front.

**December 26, 1963** Che Guevara appears on TV in Cuba as if there is nothing wrong with his political relationship with Fidel Castro. Reports are that Che has been under house arrest for planning to overthrow Castro.

**December 31, 1963** Mrs. Earle Cabell, wife of the Mayor of Dallas testifies: "It was New Year's Eve. Of necessity, the security had asked us not to be out, that so many people had come in for the New Year's Day game, that they were uneasy. There was the possibility that Chief Justice Warren might come. There was the rumor that he might come. There was the rumor that the President himself might come. We knew that the President's daughters were here, so they asked us not to wander around that night. We have spent New Year's night for many years with a very close group of friends, so we invited them to our home that night, but we explained to them that early in the evening and under rather heavy security, we went downtown to the Sheraton Hotel into a private suite to greet the Under Secretary of Navy and his wife. We stayed in this group possibly 30 or 40 minutes and then we went back to our home. At that time security had been lessened in our home. There were only two men with us at all times then. It had been much heavier earlier. The men had been in our home so long that they were like members of the family almost. They knew most of our guests because they had accompanied us on the Christmas parties and festivities that we went to. We were never without them. We did not drive our own cars for 2 months. So most of these guests were known to the security officers that were in our home that night. But I am again hazy on the time. It must have been about 11 o'clock. I walked back into our bedroom for something, and the phone rang back there. I picked it up. This man's voice--it was not a kid, it was not a drunk--said, "Mrs. Cabell?" I said, "Yes." He said, "We are coming to kill that God damn mayor now." And hung up the phone."

## 1964

This year, the SVCP (Special Virus Cancer Program) begins as a government-funded program of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) in Bethesda, Maryland. The program studies all forms of cancer. Research includes collecting various human and animal cancers from around the world and growing large amounts of cancer-causing viruses. Thousands of liters of man-made viruses are eventually adapted to human cells and subsequently shipped around the world to various laboratories.

**January - 1964** This month, Richard Nixon calls together his veteran strategists, Bob Finch, Bob Haldeman, and Steve Hess, for a meeting at the Waldorf Towers. They agree that Nixon's best stance, for the time being, is to lay low. The consensus is that their man is

not in a position to run openly for president but that he might turn out to be an acceptable compromise between the party's left and right should this summer's convention in San Francisco reach a deadlock. *K&N*

January 4, 1964 JAMA reports that a bullet was removed from deep in JFK's right shoulder during the autopsy. *MIDP*

January 6, 1964 Texas District Attorney Henry Wade says today that an intensive investigation shows no evidence whatsoever of any collusion between Jack Ruby and Dallas police officers in the slaying of LHO. *AOT*

James Rowley sends a memorandum to Rankin today regarding JFK's presidential limo. Rowley states that Secret Service Agent Morgan Geis of the White House Garage detail requested permission to clean the blood from the back seat of the presidential limo on November 23, 1963 because the odor was becoming bothersome. According to Rowley, permission was given to remove bloodstains on Sunday evening, November 24, 1963. Questions regarding the current whereabouts and condition of the limo - particularly in terms of evidence - are beginning to create some concern. *MIDP* Secret Service director James Rowley states: "Special Agent Gies, who was responsible for the care and maintenance of this vehicle, believes that this damage was on the car prior to November 22nd, 1963, and it is his recollection that this damage was in New York at the Empire Garage (Lincoln-Mercury dealer) on November 1961. Gies thinks the damage was done while he and employees of the garage were removing the header on the leatherette top...If this was the case, no effort was made to repair the dent prior to the assassination." Paul Michel, service director of the Empire Garage, was present and assisted with the November 1, 1961 repairs. Michel does not remember any damage occurring at that time, though he states that it was possible that some damage did occur, since a crank had broken off near the top of the windshield. By this point in time, repairs to the limousine are underway and the windshield trim has probably already been lost. From this point on, it is evident that the Secret Service, the FBI, and the Warren Commission ignore the damage to the windshield trim and downplay its evidentiary value whenever they can not avoid mentioning it. Repairs to the limousine include: a permanent, nonremovable top; bulletproof glass; titanium body armor; a steel plate in the rear floor to protect against bombs; bullet-resistant tires; an explosion-proof gas take; a supplemental air-conditioning unit for the passenger compartment; and a new high-compression engine. *ASAOM*

After a long and harrowing morning spent working with their D.C. lawyers preparing a defense against trumped-up libel charges by the State of Alabama for alleged misstatements in a 1960 money-raising ad Dr. Martin Luther King and several of his staff and a few women of assorted hues repair to the Willard Hotel near the White House. The FBI has bugged the hotel room and, after eleven reels of tape of nondescript, informal chatter and glasses chinking and heavy-duty ethnic jokes, just as the festivities are reaching their height, auditors for the Bureau catch King ripping loose, his rich voice unmistakable above the soft, wet sounds of fatigue and abandonment. "I'm fucking for God!" he breaks forth. "I'm not a Negro tonight!" J. Edgar Hoover, upon hearing the tapes, exclaims: "This will destroy the burrhead!" Deke DeLoach comments: "The fact that King and twelve acquaintances of his went to a hotel and hired a hundred-dollar-a-night call girls and most of them had something to do with her while they were drinking Black Russians - that was the subject of that tape...None of us ever played that tape to any reporters, I only heard fifteen to twenty minutes of that tape when [William] Sullivan brought it to my office. I told him to shut it off; I wanted to hear no more. But Sullivan had a fetish for doing things against Dr. King. He got Lish Whitson, the retired head of the old espionage section, to fly to Miami and mail it to Coretta King. Mr. Hoover was horrified when he found out about it." Sullivan will later insist Hoover was behind the whole travesty. According to Sullivan, Hoover, "who had always been fascinated by pornography," arranged through Alan Belmont to have a box dropped off which contained a compilation of Martin Luther King's remarks as well as a letter intended for Coretta King. The letter urges King to "look into your heart. You are complete fraud and a great liability to all of us Negroes...a dissolute, abnormal moral imbecile...King, there is only one thing left for you to do. You know what it is. You have just 34 days...There is but one way out for you. You better take it before your filthy, abnormal fraudulent self is bared to the nation..." The package is opened in Atlanta, days after King has returned from Oslo, where he has just received the Nobel Peace Prize. *B&JE*

January 7, 1964 In an interview with FBI agents, assassination eyewitness Howard L. Brennan reverts to his earlier inability to make a positive identification of Lee Harvey Oswald as the gunman who fired from the window in the Book Depository.

■ Lisa Howard will die this year - an apparent suicide.

In a letter to Allen Dulles, RFK today says: "Allen, as you know, much of the important material of the Kennedy administration does not exist in written form."

January 8, 1964 Press reports on the return of RFK to work. The FBI ceases to send an official car to pick up Kennedy during his travels.

January 10, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Date set for second bail hearing. Postponed.

January 11, 1964 J. Lee Rankin explains the function of the Warren Commission to The New York Times: "We think it would be wise to reassure this country and the world not only that we can protect our President but that accused criminals can be treated fairly."

LBJ publicly thanks RFK for waging so successful a campaign against the Mafia. AOT

January 13, 1964 An FBI report to the Warren Commission, dated this day, continues to reflect an erroneous wound description in JFK's body given in its December 9, 1963 report which it even knew by December 23 to be erroneous.

January 14, 1964 J. Edgar Hoover writes the Warren Commission admitting that the original description of JFK's assassin broadcast by the police was "initiated on the basis of a description furnished by an unidentified citizen who had observed an individual approximating Oswald's description running from the TSBD immediately after the assassination."

January 17, 1964 J. Lee Rankin requests access to photographic evidence of the assassination from J. Edgar Hoover, who complies. AOT

January 18, 1964 Marina Oswald is questioned about Richard Case Nagell for two hours by a Secret Service Agent.

January 20, 1964 Yuri Nosenko, the KGB agent who has contacted the CIA initially in June of 1963, defects to the US after landing in Geneva as part of a Soviet disarmament delegation. He claims to have been the KGB official who had personally handled the case of Lee Harvey Oswald during his stay in Russia. He claims that the KGB found Oswald not very bright and even mentally unstable and that the KGB had never debriefed Oswald about his military back ground nor ever considered recruiting him as an agent. Nosenko undergoes hostile interrogation at the hands of the CIA and is kept in solitary confinement for 1,277 days. He is given two lie detector tests and fails them both, but sticks, in the end, to his story. He is believed by the CIA's Richard Helms and J. Edgar Hoover. It is still believed, in some counterintelligence circles, that Nosenko's defection was contrived by the KGB for two purposes: to allay suspicions that the Soviets had anything to do with the JFK assassination and to cover for Soviet "moles", or agents deep within U.S. intelligence. Eventually released by the CIA and given a new identity, he is relocated to North Carolina. As part of Nosenko's interrogation, a list of forty-four questions concerning Lee Harvey Oswald are drawn up to be presented to Nosenko. William Sullivan informs J. Edgar Hoover that the CIA plans to ask Nosenko about Oswald. Hoover blows his top and protests directly to the CIA director. He states that the FBI is the agency charged with investigating the Kennedy assassination. Nosenko is never presented the questions on Lee Harvey Oswald.

Also today - Warren Commission lawyer Melvin Eisenberg, quoting Chief Justice Earl Warren speaking about his meeting with LBJ prior to chairing the W.C., says: "The President stated that rumors of the most exaggerated kind were circulating in this country and overseas. Some rumors went as far as attributing the assassination to a faction within the government wishing the Presidency assumed by President Johnson. Others, if not quenched, could conceivably lead the country into a war which would cost forty million lives. No one could refuse to do something which might prevent such a possibility. The President (LBJ) convinced him (Earl Warren) that this was an occasion on which actual conditions had to override general principles."

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Second bail hearing. Judge Brown orders that neurological tests be conducted on Jack Ruby. Melvin Belli withdraws motion for bail.

The government's case against Jimmy Hoffa for jury tampering is tried beginning today before federal judge Frank W. Wilson in Chattanooga.

January 21, 1964 In a secret executive session today, the Warren Commission has to deal with the problem of Marina Oswald giving evidence that LHO was a Soviet agent. Senator Richard Russell says: "That will blow the lid if she testifies to that." Isaac Don Levine is helping Marina Oswald write a story for Life Magazine (which never gets published.) Allen Dulles, the original director of the Central Intelligence Agency who was fired by President Kennedy, decides to see Levine. Dulles says simply: "I can get him in and have a friendly talk. I have known him."

January 22, 1964 The Warren Commission is hurriedly called into secret session because of the explosive news that Texas authorities are in possession of information that Lee Harvey Oswald had been an undercover informant for the FBI.

DULLES: Oh, terrible.

BOGGS: The implications of this are fantastic, don't you think so?

WARREN: Terrific.

RANKIN: Now it is something that will be very difficult to prove out ... I am confident that the FBI will never admit it, and I presume their records will never show it. DPATDOJ

The CIA leaks to Commission members that Lee Harvey Oswald had contact with a KGB officer, Valery Kostikov, while in the Soviet embassy. The Agency says Kostikov's responsibilities include "assassination and sabotage." (Reports of this meeting are not made public until 1975.)

Richard Helms writes RFK a warm note, attaching a tribute to JFK that has been written by an editor of the London Sunday Telegraph. Brothers

In executive session today, J. Lee Rankin tells the members of the Commission that although the FBI says it never evaluates, only reports facts, on whether or not there had been a conspiracy, "they are very explicit there was no conspiracy," but "they have not run out all kinds of leads in Mexico and Russian, and so forth, which they could probably [say] "is not our business..." Asked to repeat himself by Dulles, Rankin says, "They haven't run out all the leads on the information, and they could probably say - that it isn't our business." Never Again!

January 23, 1964 David Belin writes letter to J. Lee Rankin "on interrogation of Oswald by Dallas Police Department." ( By 1976, this letter is missing from National Archives.)

Also, on this day, Warren Reynolds is shot. In Nov., 1963, he had been situated at a car lot a block west of the place where Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit was shot. Reynolds observed Tippit's assailant run by. (Two days earlier [Jan. 21, 1964] Reynolds had had an initial interview with the FBI.) At 9:15 PM, Reynolds walks down to the basement of the auto dealership at which he is employed. He flips on the light switch, but the basement remains dark; the bulb has been removed. Thinking the bulb is burned out, he proceeds downstairs to the basement fuse box and, as he reaches for the fuse box, is shot in the head with a .22 caliber weapon. He survives but is finally frightened into identifying Oswald as Tippit's killer. Since the Dallas police determine that Reynolds was not robbed of anything, the motive of his assailant becomes most relevant. Darrell Wayne Garner is arrested by the Dallas police after stating publicly while drunk that "Warren Reynolds had received what he deserved." Garner, the "prime suspect" according to the FBI, later admits that he was on the scene the evening Reynolds was shot. He also admits that he called his sister-in-law and "advised her he had shot Warren Reynolds." Garner is held on a charge of assault to murder, but an alibi witness, Nancy Jane Mooney, also known as Betty MacDonald comes forward on February 5, 1964. Miss Mooney is a former striptease artist who one once employed at Jack Ruby's Carousel Club.

January 24, 1964 Attorney general for the state of Texas, Waggoner Carr and other Texas officials who claim they have learned that Oswald had been FBI undercover agent #179 are summoned to Washington to give their testimony in a top-secret session. On the basis of denials by J. Edgar Hoover and other FBI officials, the Warren Commission will conclude that Oswald had not been in the FBI's employ.

➔ Also on this day a U.S. T-39 is shot down while on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of three is killed.

January 26, 1964 The New York Times reports that a bullet had lodged in JFK's right shoulder. MIDP

January 27, 1964 There is a top secret executive session of the Warren Commission during which an incontrovertible fact is established. THE NONFATAL POSTERIOR WOUND ON JFK'S BODY WAS LOCATED IN THE PRESIDENT'S BACK, AT A POINT LOWER THAN THE ANTERIOR NECK WOUND. The obvious trouble with this fact is that Oswald was firing from the sixth floor of the TSBD. He was firing from a downward angle. If the neck wound was indeed an exit wound, it would be extremely difficult to explain why it was higher than the entrance wound in the back.

"You have got to do everything on earth to establish the facts one way or the other. And without doing that, why everything concerned, including every one of us is doing a very grave disservice." Thus House Majority Leader Hale Boggs delivers an admonishment of sorts to his Warren Commission colleagues today. Along with Senator Richard Russell, and to a lesser degree, Senator John Sherman Cooper, Congressman Boggs serves as a beacon of skepticism and probity in trying to fend off the FBI and CIA's efforts to "shade" and indeed manipulate the findings of the Warren Commission.

Also, around the end of this month, RFK returns from a trip to the Far East. Since he has been sent there by LBJ, he enters the Oval Office to report. After a brief discussion on the trip, LBJ abruptly tells him, "I want you to get rid of that Paul Corbin (*one of Kennedy's political staff whose loyalties Johnson distrusts*). "I don't think I should," RFK replies, "he was appointed by President Kennedy, who thought he was good." "Do it," LBJ snaps. "President Kennedy isn't president anymore. I am." RFK bristles: "I know you're president, and don't you ever talk to me like that again."



**January 28, 1964** Lyndal Shaneyfelt tells the Warren Commission staff that a clear print of the Zapruder film could provide more precise information. *The first generation Secret Service copies were never requested by the Commission staff or FBI, or offered by the Secret Service, whose agents are present. Asked later why the Commission never subpoenaed the original film, Rankin replied (according to Mark Lane) that it was "private property."*

**January 29, 1964** Marina Oswald is shown photographs of a Russian camera and an American camera with a Realist trademark. She says that the cameras appear to be the ones owned by her husband, Lee Harvey Oswald.

**January 30, 1964** Dallas FBI Agent Bardwell Odum contacts Ruth Paine to inquire into whether the Paines owned a Minox camera. Ruth recollects that her husband had a Minox which he had dropped into salt water several years ago; she is sure that he has thrown it away but she will ask him about it and get back to Odum. She also states that the police took a Minox camera case along with a light meter belonging to her husband, Michael, which may or may not have been a Minox light meter.

**January 31, 1964** Ruth Paine calls FBI Agent Bardwell Odum to tell him that her husband, Michael, still has the camera and that it was in a coffee can in the garage. If this is true, one would have to conclude that the local police not only did a poor job of searching the Paine's garage the weekend of the assassination but also fabricated the Minox camera on both its original inventory list and joint DPD/FBI list.

■ **February, 1964** Edward Benavides, brother of Domingo Benavides (who witnessed Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit's killing), is murdered, the victim of a gunshot to the back of the head. Some assassination researchers believe Edward so closely resembles his brother that his unknown assailant killed him in a case of mistaken identity.

Benavides' father-in-law J.W. Jackson is not impressed by the investigation. He begins his own inquiry. Two weeks later, J.W. Jackson is shot at in his home. As the gunman escapes, a police car comes around the block. It makes no attempt to follow the speeding car with the gunman. The police advise that Jackson should "lay off this business." "Don't go around asking questions; that's our job." Jackson and Benavides are both convinced that Eddy's murder is a case of mistaken identity and that Domingo Benavides, the Tippit witness, was the intended victim.

This month, RFK personally authorizes the FBI to place bugs and wiretaps on Marina Oswald's residence. No conspiratorial contact is ever overheard.

Also this month, Dealey Plaza witness Jean Hill tells interviewer Mark Lane: "For two years I have told the truth, but I have two children to support and I am a public school teacher. My principal said it would be best not to talk about the assassination, and I just can't go through it all again. I can't believe the Warren Report. I know it's all a lie, because I was there when it happened, but I can't talk about it anymore because I don't want the FBI here constantly and I want to continue to teach here. I hope you don't think I'm a coward, but I cannot talk about the case anymore."

During this month, Maurice Bishop asks Antonio Veciana to contact his cousin, a Cuban intelligence officer stationed in Mexico City, and offer him a large amount of money if he publicly acknowledges that he had met with Oswald. Veciana attempts but cannot make the contact before his cousin is recalled to Cuba.

**February 3, 1964** Marina Oswald's first testimony before the Warren Commission. She has been coached for one week prior to her testimony by the Secret Service on what to say. She testifies, among other things, that she saw a box of ammunition "in New Orleans and on Neely Street." But two months earlier she told law enforcement officers that her husband did not have any ammunition in his possession.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- (Feb. 3 - Mar. 3) Jury selection. 168 prospective jurors, 58 by the defense, 1 for illness, 18 peremptory challenges made by the defense, 11 peremptory challenges made by the prosecution.

**February 4, 1964** Lobbyist Robert Winter-Berger and House Speaker John McCormack are in McCormack's Washington office discussing public relations when LBJ barges in and begins ranting hysterically about Bobby Baker. LBJ says: "John, that son of a bitch [Bobby Baker] is going to ruin me. If that cocksucker talks, I'm gonna land in jail ... I practically raised that motherfucker, and no he's gonna make me the first President of the United States to spend the last days of his life behind bars."

Chief Justice Earl Warren replies today to a reporter's question regarding whether testimony taken by the Commission will be made public: "Yes, there will come a time. But it might not be in your lifetime. I am not referring to anything especially, but there may be some things that would involve security. This would be preserved but not made public." AATF

Marina Oswald today testifies before the Warren Commission: "In the police station there was a routine regular questioning, as always happens. And then after I was with the agents of the Secret Service and the FBI, they asked me many questions which had no bearing or relationship, and if I didn't want to answer they told me that if I wanted to live in this country, I would have to help in this matter, even though they were often irrelevant. That is the FBI ..." AATF

**February 5, 1964** Nancy Jane Mooney, formerly a striptease artist who has been employed by Jack Ruby, gives an affidavit to authorities which substantiates Darrell Wayne Garner's alibi for the night of January 23, 1964, when the shooting of witness Warren Reynolds occurred. The Dallas police drop all charges against their chief suspect, Garner, on Miss Mooney's assurance.

**February 8, 1964** Marina Oswald leaves Washington, DC and returns to her manager's home in Dallas (Jim Martin). H&L

**February 9, 1964** After conferring with Robert Oswald, Marina Oswald moves into Robert's home at 1009 Sierra Drive in Denton, Texas. She stays for only two days before moving out. H&L

**February 10 - 14, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Change of Venue Hearing. Judge Brown postpones decision until after an attempt has been made to select a jury. (Change of venue not granted)

**February 12, 1964** A verbal message is sent to LBJ from Fidel Castro - delivered first to Adlai Stevenson by Lisa Howard of ABC News in Havana - then to LBJ. Castro has asked Howard to tell LBJ "that I earnestly desire his election to the presidency in November ... though that appears assured ... Seriously, I have observed how Republicans use Cuba as a weapon against the Democrats. So tell President Johnson to let me know what I can do." Castro even invites LBJ to take "hostile action" against Cuba if it will be to his political benefit. He also urges LBJ to continue the U.S.-Cuban dialogue that JFK had initiated in the months before his assassination. How LBJ responds to this message is so far unknown, but U.S. efforts to normalize relations with Cuba fade as the year progresses. This incident remains a secret until August, 1999.

■ **February 13, 1964** Nancy Jane Mooney is arrested by the Dallas police for "disturbing the peace," the charge being that she has had a fight with her roommate. Less than two hours after being placed in a jail cell, according to the Dallas police, Nancy Jane Mooney hangs herself.

On this day, according to witness Richard Giesbrecht, he overhears a meeting between two men at the Winnipeg International Airport. He identifies one of the men as David Ferrie. According to author Paris Flammonde:

"Ferrie indicated that he was concerned over how much Oswald had told his wife about the plot to kill Kennedy. Additionally, they discussed a man named Isaacs, his relationship with Oswald, and how curious it was that he would have gotten himself involved with a "psycho" like Oswald ... Isaacs seemed to have allowed himself to be caught on television film near the President when JFK arrived in Dallas, and, at the time the conversation was taking place, was under the surveillance of a man named Hoffman, or Hochman, who was to "relieve" him and destroy a 1958 model automobile in Isaac's possession ...[Ferrie said,] "We have more money at our disposal now than at any other time."... The conversation moved to another area and the two began speaking of a meeting to take place at the Townhouse Motor Hotel in Kansas City, Missouri, on March 18. They mentioned that the rendezvous would be registered under the name of the textile firm. It was noted that no meeting had been held since November 1963 ... Ferrie mentioned that an "aunt" (or "auntie" -- gay slang for an older homosexual) would be flying in from California. A name which Giesbrecht thought sounded like "Romeniuk" was mentioned several times; Ferrie inquired about some paper, or merchandise, coming out of Nevada and the other man replied that things had gotten too risky and that the house, or shop, at a place called Mercury had been closed down, but that a "good shipment" had reached Caracas from Newport. It was also agreed that the Warren Commission would not stop its investigation, even if it did decide that Oswald was guilty."

**February 14, 1964** A memorandum dated this date from Secret Service Agent Sorrels in Dallas referring to the assassination site states, "This concrete slab and manhole cover is located on the south side of elm Street almost opposite to where the President's car was located when the last shot that killed President Kennedy was fired." The concrete manhole cover is located over seventy feet from the limousine's position at Z frame 313.

**February 17, 1964** Jury selection begins in the trial of Jack Ruby for the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald.

Marina Oswald is shown a photograph of a Russian camera and an American camera with a Realist trademark. She says the Realist camera is not Oswald's and that to her knowledge she has never seen that camera. She also testifies that sometime after the at-

tempt on General Walker's life, Oswald told her that he had gone out to a nearby field to practice shooting his rifle. Yet during the month of December in four separate interviews, she said that he never mentioned any occasions when he went out to practice. She claims that she saw Oswald clean his rifle in January 1963. Yet in one December interview, she stated that she never saw him clean his rifle. (To say she saw him clean his rifle in Jan. 1963 does not conform well with the official chronology which maintains that Oswald did not have a rifle until March of that year. The January rifle cleaning episode is therefore a major discrepancy that must be resolved. When Marina testifies tomorrow, she will move the time period of this reported episode to the month of April, and thus saves the Warren Commission a great deal of trouble.)

**February 18, 1964** In further testimony, Marina Oswald says that the American camera with which she took the photographs of Oswald with the rifle is grayish in color, a box-type camera, but that she does not know where the camera is now.

An obscure article in a French newspaper causes a brief flurry of investigative activity in Europe and America, directed at Jean Souetre, Michel Roux, and Michel Mertz. US

**February 20, 1964** Warren Reynolds, the Tippit murder scene witness now recovering from a gunshot wound to his head, is released from the hospital. Three weeks from now, someone will try to abduct his ten year old daughter. At about the same time someone will unscrew the light bulb on the front porch of his home. Last month, Reynolds told the authorities that he could not identify the man fleeing the Tippit murder scene as Lee Harvey Oswald. By July of this year, Reynolds will have changed his testimony and be able to absolutely identify Lee Harvey Oswald as the man fleeing the scene of Tippit murder.

**February 21, 1964** Life magazine's current cover displays the backyard photo of LHO along with the caption: "Lee Oswald with the weapons he used to kill President Kennedy and Officer Tippit."

**February 24, 1964** Robert Oswald turns an Imperial Reflex Duo Lens camera over to the FBI. Robert identifies the camera as having belonged to Lee Harvey Oswald. Robert states that he obtained it from the Paine residence in December 1963, several weeks after the assassination.

**February 25, 1964** Marina Oswald is shown the Imperial Reflex Duo Lens camera turned over to the FBI by Robert Oswald. She immediately identifies it as the American camera which belonged to her husband and the one which she used to take the photograph of him with the rifle and pistol.

Also on this date, the Warren Commission finally obtains the original copy of the Zapruder film from Life magazine. Up to this point the staff have been using a second-generation copy (i.e., a copy of a copy)

**February 26, 1964** J. Edgar Hoover, in letter to staff member W. David Slawson, writes: "The CIA is interested in the scar on Oswald's left wrist ... The FBI is reluctant to exhume Oswald's body as requested by the CIA."

**February 27, 1964** J. Edgar Hoover informs J. Lee Rankin that Jack Ruby had been an FBI informant during the late 1950s. Hoover demands, however, that the chief counsel conceal the fact from the public, raising the specter of "national security."

Marina Oswald is questioned by the FBI about the type of camera that she allegedly used to take the backyard photographs of LHO. H&L

**February 28, 1964** Norman Redlich writes in a memo dated today: "Marina has repeatedly lied to the Secret Service, the FBI, and this commission on matter which are of vital concern." Peter Dale Scott notes that the Commission "chose to ignore the abundant indications that Marina, faced with no-so-subtle threats of deportation back to the Soviet Union, frequently changed her story to meet the latest demands of her interviewers."

■ **March - April, 1964** Sometime during the next two months, Felipe Vidal Santiago is executed in Cuba. Before his execution, he reportedly tells his interrogators that in early November 1963 Colonel William Bishop picked him up in a car in Miami and drove him to Dallas where he gave him a room in a second-class hotel. While in Dallas, he said he attended a meeting with a few wealthy people in the Dallas Petroleum Club. One of the men present at this meeting, according to Bishop, was General Edwin Walker. The assassination of John Kennedy was a topic of conversation during this meeting. Santiago said he returned to Miami four days later.

■ **March, 1964** Bill Chesher dies of heart attack. Little is known about Chesher other than that he allegedly had information linking Lee Harvey Oswald with his murderer, Jack Ruby. Chesher never shared this information with anyone.

**March 1, 1964** The press openly asserts that J. Edgar Hoover has given FBI reports to LBJ for use against political foes, including those testifying against him in the Bobby Baker case. In only a few days from now, LBJ is publicly stating that he intends to waive Hoover's retirement. AOT

**March 3, 1964** CIA director McCone privately speculates that Oswald may have been a mind-controlled Soviet agent.

**March 4 - 14, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Verdict in the trial of Jack Ruby. The decision of the jury after less than an hour of deliberation: 1.) Jack Ruby is sane. 2.) Jack Ruby is guilty of murder with malice. 3.) Jack Ruby should die for his crime. Judge Brown confirms the death sentence. Belli fired.

Richard Helms phones RFK to congratulate him on the Jimmy Hoffa conviction and making an appointment to see him the following week, without specifying the reason. Brothers

**March 5, 1964** The FBI and INS personnel in Texas begins looking for any evidence of a Jean Rene Souetre, Michel Roux, or Michel Mertz being in Dallas on or near the assassination date, as well as any evidence of individuals by these names being deported. All three of these names initially come up blank. TOD

**March 9, 1964** Agent Roy Kellerman testifies that "While the President is in the morgue, he is lying flat. And with part of the skull removed, and the hole in the throat, nobody was aware until they lifted him up that there was a hole in his shoulder. That was the first concrete evidence that they knew that the man was hit in the back first."

➔ **March 10, 1964** A U.S. RB-57 is shot down by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of 3 is recovered.

**March 11, 1964** A FBI teletype from Dallas to Washington on this date confirms that a Frenchman named Michel Roux was in Texas on November 22nd. Roux, a hotel clerk and restaurant-management student from Paris, was visiting American friends in Fort Worth, Texas. TOD

**March 12, 1964** Jimmy Hoffa is fined \$10,000.00 and sentenced to eight years in prison, after his conviction last week on charges of jury tampering.

Richard Helms (DDP/CIA) and his subordinate meet formally with Lee Rankin and other Warren Commission attorneys.

**March 13, 1964** In a Warren Commission memorandum (not declassified until 1975) staff member W. David Slawson writes about letter from J. Edgar Hoover concerning reluctance to exhume Oswald's body as requested by the CIA. Slawson continues: "This whole aspect of Oswald's life and especially our attempt to authenticate it are highly secret at this point ..." Slawson mentions the reported suicide attempt by Oswald shortly after arriving in Russia. Therefore, if Lee Harvey Oswald's suicide incident is a fabrication, the time spent by Oswald recovering from the suicide [attempt] in a Moscow hospital could conceivably have been spent by him in Russian secret police custody, being coached, brainwashed, etc.

Around Easter in 1964, Marina Oswald says she receives a telephone call from government officials asking her to sign papers authorizing the installation of an electronic alarm system at Oswald's grave site. As far as is known, no alarm system was ever installed.

Jean Hill is today grilled by Special Agents E. J. Robertson and Thomas T. Trettis, Jr. to whom she repeats her description of the running figure she saw in Dealey Plaza immediately following the assassination. Again, she recalls the figure as being a white man wearing a brown raincoat and a hat, whom she had seen running west, away from the school book depository, toward the wooden fence and the railroad tracks beyond. Subsequently, Agent Robertson is assigned to conduct an investigation aimed at establishing the identity of this person.

The FBI discontinues its investigation of Michel Roux today. TOD

Harold "Skip" Rydberg, medical illustrator at Bethesda Hospital today receives "secret verbal orders" from Navy Cmdr. John Stover to complete the drawings to help Naval doctors' testimony before the Warren Commission. The order says the illustrations need to be ready to present to the commission on Monday, March 16, 1964.



In February 2006, this article will appear in the Sun-Herald: "I was only given two days to draw three life-size drawings," he said. "As a normal medical illustrator, you need as much medical evidence to do the drawings. That includes the autopsy report, the photos and X-rays to do the best possible job.

"I asked if it would be possible to see the X-rays and photographs, and the answer was the doctors did not have them available for their testimony," Rydberg recalls.

He remembers being told the FBI and Secret Service took the undeveloped film and X-rays. Rydberg spent two days in a 10-by-10-foot room, with an armed Marine guarding the door. There was no artist's table, and he was told to bring only his watercolor set, some sketch paper, and nothing more.

"At the end of each day I would call to have Lt. Cmdr. Lynde D. McCormick walk with me, the drawings covered, and put them in a large safe in the administration office," Rydberg recalls. "The only things which went on in the small room were Dr. (James) Humes and Dr. (Thornton) Boswell, who would come in the room and check on the drawings. They requested they be done in color and life-size on 20-inch-by-30-inch illustration board," he said.

While drawing, Rydberg said he had nothing to go by except verbal anatomical landmarks and imagination about how the president was shot.

"During the drawings, Humes specifically asked me to make the right eye black, like a large hemorrhage had happened," Rydberg said. "So I drew what I thought was the right positions at the times of each shot." The doctors continued to come in the room through the weekend.

"This was the only two days I had to complete these imaginary positions and then on Monday they were turned over to Adm. Calvin Galloway, Commanding Officer of the National Naval Medical Center," Rydberg said.

When Rydberg finished the drawings, the watercolor set and the sketches were destroyed. "They wanted no one to know by guessing the colors used what I was doing," Rydberg said. "A little paranoid, I think, but they did it and after the drawings were done on Monday. I went back to my normal duties, noting that I only had secret verbal orders to discuss with no one what I was doing or did," he said.

**March 14, 1964** Jack Ruby's trial ends. The jury -- eight men and four women -- return a verdict of guilty, with the judge handing down a death sentence. The verdict is appealed.

**March 16, 1964** The FBI conducts a second series of tests on the alleged Kennedy murder weapon. Only the best one of the previous 3 marksmen is used. His name is Robert Frazier. He fails to match Oswald's shooting time and again, all of the shots are high and to the right of the intended target.

A request for calculations regarding the size and height of the Stemmons freeway sign that blocked Zapruder's view in his film is requested on this date by Special Agent John Howlett of the U.S. Secret Service, Dallas office.

Also on this day, the Warren Commission hears testimony today concerning the autopsy. An undated autopsy report is introduced in evidence. Commander Humes testifies that this autopsy report was prepared immediately after the autopsy examination and submitted to "higher authority" on November 24, 1963. He also submits an affidavit to the Commission purportedly written on November 24, 1963, stating that he "destroyed by burning certain preliminary notes relating to" the autopsy. Commander Humes further testifies that, although no bullet path was found through the President's body, it was deductively concluded that the bullet did indeed pass through the body and exit at the throat. Humes explains: "I see that Governor Connally is sitting directly in front of the late President, and suggest the possibility that this missile, having traversed the low neck of the late President, in fact traversed the chest of Governor Connally."

#### THE SINGLE-BULLET HYPOTHESIS IS THUS ADVANCED TO THE WARREN COMMISSION.

Also on this day, Arlen Specter tells Allen Dulles that there is evidence which shows that the bullet was found on Connally's, not Kennedy's, stretcher. THERE IS, HOWEVER, NO EVIDENCE AT THIS TIME INDICATING THAT THE BULLET CAME FROM CONNALLY'S STRETCHER. Subsequent evidence develops which will all but preclude the possibility that the bullet has come from John Connally's stretcher. Colonel Finck, a qualified expert in both forensic medicine and wound ballistics, testifies that the bullet found on the stretcher could not be the bullet that caused Connally's wrist wound, primarily because more fragments were found in the wrist than were missing from the bullet. The Warren Commission will, however, conclude that all of Connally's wounds were caused by a single bullet.

■ March 17, 1964 Hank Killam is found dead, his throat cut, amid the shattered glass of a department store window in Pensacola, Florida. Hank is husband of Wanda Joyce Killam, who has known Jack Ruby since shortly after he moved to Dallas in 1947. Two days earlier, Hank had told his brother: "I'm a dead man. I've run as far as I'm going to run." His death is ruled a "suicide." His brother, Earl, remarks: "Did you ever hear of a man committing suicide by jumping through a plate glass window."

March 18, 1964 According to the Ft. Worth Star-Telegram on this date, Dallas D.A. Henry Wade's "big decision" during Jack Ruby's trial was NOT to call witnesses "who insisted they had seen Ruby and Oswald together at various times."

March 19, 1964 A General Services Administration truck picks up the JFK bronze coffin and, loading it on a helicopter, drops it into the Atlantic ocean at a depth of 9000 feet. This information will not be revealed to the general public until May 29, 1999. Before this, the fate of the bronze coffin will remain a mystery.

March 20, 1964 Richard Case Nagell writes the Warren Commission from the El Paso jail concerning his attempt to alert authorities about the JFK assassination.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files a motion for a new trial.

Assistant counsels to the Warren Commission Burt Griffin and Leon Hubert today write, in a memo to the Warren Commission members, that "the most promising links between Jack Ruby and the assassination of President Kennedy are established through underworld figures and anti-Castro Cubans, and extreme right-wing Americans." Two months from now, Griffin and Hubert will write another memo to the Commission, significantly titled "Adequacy of the Ruby Investigation" in which they will state: "We believe that a reasonable possibility exists that Ruby has maintained a close interest in Cuban affairs to the extent necessary to participate in gun sales or smuggling." Ruby talks about it himself while in jail, reportedly telling a friend, "They're going to find out about Cuba. They're going to find out about the guns, find out about New Orleans, find out about everything."

March 21, 1964 Jean Hill receives a curt letter from the Warren Commission today, informing her that, since she has refused to keep her Washington interview/appointment, she will be interrogated instead at Parkland Memorial Hospital in Dallas at 2:30 P.M. on March 24th. Jean had decided to defy the Warren Commission's original subpoena at the urging of her boyfriend, J. B. Marshall. He tells her he is worried for her safety.

March 23, 1964 After Ruth Paine testifies that she recalls a paper-wrapped bundle of curtain rods in her garage, the space is searched again today. A bundle of curtain rods is found. Later, however, it is discovered that a bundle of curtain rods also found in the Paine garage has already been turned over to the Dallas Police by the Secret Service on March 15th.

March 24, 1964 Jean Hill is interrogated at Parkland Memorial Hospital in Dallas by Arlen Specter, an assistant counsel for the Warren Commission. Hill says that Specter accuses her of engaging in a "shabby extramarital affair" with J.B. Marshall, thirsting for publicity and notoriety, refusing to cooperate with federal authorities and proving herself "totally unreliable" as a witness. She is told that, once the official interrogation begins, she is to give "proper answers" based on fact, not on her overactive imagination or "what some talkative cop told you while you were in bed together." This interrogation ends up as a 19-page testimony in Volume Six of the official report of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy. Jean describes this testimony as a "total travesty" -- heavily edited, completely distorted and shamelessly fabricated.

The Joint Chiefs of Staff propose OPERATION SQUARE DANCE, which calls for the total destruction of Cuba's sugar crop. The predicted result will be not only the collapse of the Castro regime, but untold hardship on the general Cuban population. LBJ refuses to back the proposal.

Bonnie Ray Williams testifies today that he has been misquoted in written accounts attributed to him by the FBI. The FBI report says Williams used the stairs to go from the sixth floor of the TSBD to the fifth floor. Williams says he used the elevator. The FBI report says that Williams stayed only about three minutes on the sixth floor in order to eat his lunch. Williams says he told the FBI it could have taken as long as fifteen minutes to eat his lunch. He says he thinks he finished eating around 12:20 PM. (Ten minutes before the motorcade passed the TSBD) The FBI report says that Williams and his two companions (Hank Norman and Junior Jarman) on the fifth floor could have seen anyone coming down the stairs from the sixth floor of the TSBD after the shots were fired. Williams says "I could not possibly have told him that, because you cannot see anything coming down from that position...An elephant could walk by there, and you could not see him."

Harold Norman also testifying on this date, says that he has been misquoted in the FBI report attributed to him. The FBI report

states that Norman heard a shot and stuck his head from the fifth floor window of the TSBD and looked toward the roof of the building. Norman says "I don't recall telling him that...I don't remember ever putting my head out the window." The FBI report states that Norman said he heard two more shots after pulling his head inside the window. When asked if he remembers making that statement to the FBI, Norman replies: "No, sir; I don't."

A letter written by T.G. Womack, Jr., a Hammond, Louisiana, insurance agent, is sent to Clay L. Shaw, 1313 Dauphine Street, New Orleans, Louisiana. The letter is in reference to Marquette no. 105628, and "Marquette Casualty Company" is the imprint on the bottom of the Womack Insurance Agency letterhead "Dear Clay: Your dad was in my office this morning and returned the above policy covering liability on the 1962 Rambler Station Wagon. I agreed to hold up cancellation of this policy until I had word from you that you had arranged for coverage with your New Orleans agent. Just for your records the automobile is described as being a 1962 Rambler Ambassador M#H171787 (4-Dr. Sta. Wagon)." A Rambler station wagon was seen near the TSBD on the day of the assassination. Walt Brown suggests that "'Clay Shaw' was the dad. He purchased the car in question and then insured it through an out-of-town agency, and allowed his 'son,' a person possibly known to us, or, equally possible, someone not known to us. But it was his vehicle and it was insured in his name. When, by March 24, 1964, it had served its purpose, most likely on the 22nd of November the previous year, 'Shaw' himself went to the Womack Agency and informed them he was canceling the policy on his 'son's' automobile -- especially since he would not have wanted it tied to him on the odd chance that someone would believe Roger Craig, Price, or anyone else who might have come forward and provided reports about a suspicious Rambler at the time -- and place -- of the assassination."

**March 25, 1964** Steven F. Wilson, vice president of the Southwest division of Allyn & Bacon, a publishing company with offices in the Texas School Book Depository Building, tells FBI agents that the shots sounded as if they came from the "west end of the building," the direction of the Grassy Knoll. He then says they "did not sound like they came from above my head." Frequent and annoying visits from the FBI will fail to persuade Wilson to alter his statement. Despite the fact that he tells the FBI he has no objection to testifying before the Warren Commission, he is never called.

**March 26, 1964** Malcolm X and Martin Luther King, Jr. meet for the first and only time in Washington, DC. TA

**March 27, 1964** The U.S. Army Ballistic Research Laboratory, using three marksmen again firing at stationary targets, begins a third series of tests on the alleged assassination weapon. Only one of the three experts is capable of firing three shots close to the required time limit. The marksmen are allowed to use a gun rest and to take as much time as they need to line up their first shot at the stationary target.

**March 30, 1964** FBI Special Agent E. J. Robertson is advised by Capt. P.W. Lawrence of the Dallas Police Department that a review of police files fails to disclose any information that will assist in identifying the running man in the brown raincoat and hat -- as described by witness Jean Hill.

The New York Times carries an AP story reporting that the Warren Commission has "found no evidence that the crime was anything but the irrational act of an individual, according to knowledgeable sources."

**March 31, 1964** An FBI expert testifies to the Warren Commission that the FBI laboratory has established a ballistics link between the limousine fragments and the Oswald rifle. (The legitimacy of the fragments has since been seriously questioned.) The Warren Commission informs the FBI that it wants the firearms evidence submitted to an outside laboratory for "reexamination." This suggestion is met with rage on the part of J. Edgar Hoover.

**April 1, 1964** CIA Document 632-796 reports that the French intelligence service wants help in locating one Jean Souetre, a French OAS terrorist considered a threat to the safety of French President Charles de Gaulle. The document further asserts that Souetre was in Fort Worth, Texas on the morning of November 22, 1963. Souetre was also in Dallas during the afternoon of the assassination where he was picked up by U.S. authorities and immediately expelled from the United States. It further states that Souetre also uses the names Michel Roux and Michel Mertz. The document also states that the FBI has told the CIA that it has nothing in its files on the subject.

■ **April 5, 1964** General Douglas MacArthur dies.

**April 7, 1964** Gerald Ford writes a letter to Warren Commission concerning expediting the FBI investigation. By 1976, this letter is missing from National Archives.

LBJ discontinues all sabotage and raids against Cuba. One CIA officer who is present at the Special Group meeting remembers LBJ saying: "Enough is enough."

Sergeant W. E. Barnes of the Dallas police laboratory -- the man who photographed the J.D. Tippit murder scene on Nov. 22, 1963 -- gives testimony to the Warren Commission regarding a dashboard clipboard in Tippit's patrol car which is clearly visible in one of the photographs. He tells the Commission that, as far as he knows, no one ever bothered to read whatever notes may have been written on Tippit's clipboard the day he was killed. There might have been, as some researchers have surmised, notations on that clipboard which might have cast light on Tippit's activities before he was shot -- notations which might have strengthened the basis for the Commission's speculations, or shown them to be mistaken.

Depository employee William Shelley testifies to the Warren Commission that he saw Oswald when he (Shelley) "came down to eat lunch about ten to twelve."

**April 8, 1964** Eddie Piper testifies in an appearance before the Warren Commission that he saw and spoke to Oswald "just at twelve o'clock, down on the first floor" of the TSBD.

Three Warren Commission attorneys travel to Mexico City, where they will spend four days. They meet with the U.S. Embassy's CIA and FBI staff, and retrace LHO's movements. They interview none of the witnesses or possible suspects. In their memo, summing up the trip, staffers write, "We did not want any appointments made at this time ... We wanted to leave the entire problem open."

Jack Dougherty, a TSBD employee, testifies today before the WC that he has been misquoted in the FBI report attributed to him. The FBI report states that Dougherty says the shot sounded like it came from the floor above him. When asked if that is what he told the FBI, Dougherty replies, "No." AATF

**April 9, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files first amended motion for a new trial. Defense also files a motion for an extension of time to file a second amended motion for a new trial. Judge Brown overrules motion for extension of time.

**April 12, 1964** Mrs. Wilma Tice, who testified she saw Jack Ruby at Parkland Hospital, receives a call from a man claiming to be a newspaper reporter. He asks her about the Parkland encounter with Ruby, then advises her not to talk about the incident.

**April 13, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files a supplemental motion for an extension of time to file second amended motion for a new trial. Judge Brown again overrules the motion.

**April 14, 1964** The Journal American runs a column by Dorothy Kilgallen which opens up many embarrassing questions for the Dallas Police concerning the JFK assassination.

**April 20, 1964** J. Lee Rankin asks J. Edgar Hoover, via letter, whether he knows if LHO had connections to the Mafia. Hoover responds ten days later - denying there is any link. Rankin intends to question Hoover about this denial when the FBI Director is placed under oath during his appearance before the Commission in May. Hoover is enraged. AOT

**April 21, 1964** LBJ is directly pressuring Chief Justice Earl Warren to conclude the Commission's proceedings. AOT

**April 22, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files motion for the hospitalization of Jack Ruby. Judge Brown overrules motion.

■ **April 23, 1964** Bill Hunter is killed in a Police Station in Long Beach, California. Shot through the heart. He was one of five men who met in Jack Ruby's apartment after visiting him in jail a few hours after he shot LHO. Of the five men, (Jim Martin, George Senator, Tom Howard, Jim Koethe & Bill Hunter) three are murdered within a year. Hunter dies in an "accidental shooting" when a police officer claims he drops his gun and it goes off when it hits the floor. This statement is later changed when the trajectory of the bullet shows that it did not come from the floor. The incident is quietly covered up and forgotten.

Hunter covered the Kennedy assassination more or less on a lark. He was a police reporter for the Long Beach paper and a good one, with a knack for getting along with cops. He drank with them, played cards with them in the press room---he was a sharp and lucky player---and they would often call him at home when a story broke. Hunter was a big man, described by friends as rough, jovial, "very physical," with an attractive wife and three children. There was no real need for the Long Beach paper to send a reporter to Dallas, but Hunter, who grew up there, managed to promote a free trip for himself with the city desk. In Dallas he ran into Jim Koethe, with whom he had worked in Wichita Falls, Texas. Koethe asked him to come along to the meeting in Ruby's apartment; they arrived to find Senator



and Tom Howard having a drink. Bill Hunter was killed just after midnight on the morning of April 23, 1964---only a few hours after George Senator testified before Warren Commission counsel that he “could not recall” the meeting in Ruby’s apartment. Hunter was seated at his desk in the press room of the Long Beach public safety building when detective Creighton Wiggins Jr. and his partner burst into the room. A single bullet fired from Wiggins’ gun struck Hunter in the heart, killing him almost instantly. The mystery novel he was reading, entitled Stop This Man!, slipped blood-spattered from his fingers. Wiggins’ story underwent several changes. His final version was that he and his partner had been playing cops and robbers with guns drawn when his gun started to slip from his hand and went off. The two officers were convicted of involuntary manslaughter. Sentence was suspended. There were so many contradictions in Wiggins’ testimony that Bill Shelton, Hunter’s city editor and old friend from Texas, is “still not satisfied” with the official verdict. He declines to comment about any possible connection between Hunter’s death and the Kennedy assassination. “But I’d believe anything,” he says. It is a curious footnote that Shelton’s brother Keith was among the majority of Dallas newspapermen who found it expedient to leave their jobs after covering the assassination. Keith was president of the Dallas Press Club and gave up a promising career as political columnist for the Times-Herald to settle in a small north Texas town. One reporter who was asked to resign put it this way: “It looks like a studied effort to remove all the knowledgeable newsmen who covered the assassination.” Penn Jones

**April 27, 1964** United States Army wound ballistics experts conduct further tests on the murder weapon. Arlen Specter, who supervises these tests, says that their primary purpose is to determine the penetrating power of the bullets, and specifically whether or not the bullets would penetrate a second object after exiting from the initial object. IN OTHER WORDS, THE WOUND BALLISTICS TESTS ARE MEANT TO “TEST” THE SINGLE-BULLET HYPOTHESIS.

THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files a request for a sanity hearing.

Jimmy Hoffa goes on trial in Chicago beginning today. By this year, employers are shoveling \$6 million a month into Hoffa’s Teamster pension fund, the assets of which now exceed \$200 million. Hoffa so dominates the pension fund’s board of directors that he alone decides where to put out capital, normally at below-market interest to guarantee a maximum of political and commercial leverage. Over 60 percent is in real estate, most of it speculative. From this fund, there are sizable loans to Clint Murchison Sr. and Jr. I. Irving Davidson borrows \$5 million for a D.C. hotel. (Davidson and Murray Chotiner, the mob lawyer who will eventually mastermind Richard Nixon into the presidency and wind up with a White House office, are linked by longstanding bonds to Carlos Marcello.) In July, Hoffa will be convicted on four counts for conspiring to defraud and dolociting kickbacks while granting fourteen loans. Hoffa will receive a five-year sentence, to run consecutively with the eight years awaiting him for jury tampering. RFK later remarks: “If I get to be president, Jimmy Hoffa will never get out of jail and there will be a lot more of them in jail.” B&JE

**April 29, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Judge Brown refuses to allow the defense’s second amended motion for a new trial to stand and refuses to hear witnesses on the motion for a new trial. Defense’s motion for a new trial is overruled and notice of appeal is filed with the Court of Criminal Appeals.

**May - 1964** This month, RFK writes to J. Edgar Hoover on the occasion of his fortieth anniversary in the job, lamenting that “In the past few months I have not had the pleasure of associating with you as closely as formerly. I regret this but would not want this occasion to pass without congratulating you on this milestone and wishing you well in the future.” Privately, Hoover will announce to friends: “I didn’t speak to Bobby Kennedy that last six months he was in office.” B&JE

**May 5, 1964** J. Edgar Hoover leaks derogatory information on Warren Commission staff assistant Norman Redlich to the press. Hoover’s supporters immediately call for suspension of the Commission’s proceedings until all staff members can be subjected to “full security investigations” by the Bureau. The ferocity of Hoover’s attack stuns the Commission, which in turn apparently makes the decision to force J. Lee Rankin to abandon his obvious plan of confronting the Director under oath with both his April 30 denial and Bureau reports suggesting Mafia complicity in the JFK assassination. AOT

**May 6, 1964** A letter to the Warren commission from J. Edgar Hoover states: “Reference is made to may letter dated April 2, 1964, which enclosed copies of a memorandum revealing the results of a reinterview with Mrs. Jean Lollis Hill. Mrs. Hill commented she observed a white man, wearing a brown raincoat and a hat, running west away from the Texas School Book Depository Building following the shooting. Mrs. Hill did not closely observe this individual; did not know who he was; and never saw him again. Mrs. Hill described this man as “average height and heavy build.” Additional investigation has been conducted by this Bureau endeavoring to identify this individual. This investigation included a review of all available film taken near the Texas School Book Depository Building following the shooting; a reexamination of the results of all interviews with individuals who were in the vicinity of the shooting; a review of an additional film taken by Mr. Thomas P. Alyea, WFAA-TV newsman; and interviews with Dallas Police Department and Dallas County Sheriff’s Office personnel, none of which revealed the identify of the man described by Mrs. Hill. Investigative results appear on pages 43 through 49 in the report of Special Agent Robert P. Gemberling dated April 15, 1964. This report was furnished to you by letter dated May 4, 1964, and no further action is being taken in this matter.”

■ May 8, 1964 Gary Underhill dies of a gunshot wound to the head. He is found shot in the left side of his head. Underhill is right handed. Ruled suicide. He is CIA agent who has claimed the agency was involved in JFK's death.

Leon Jaworski writes letter to J. Lee Rankin. In 1976, this letter is missing from National Archives.

LBJ waives J. Edgar Hoover's mandatory retirement as Director of the FBI and makes him Director for life. AOT

May 12, 1964 J. Edgar Hoover raises the possibility to the Warren Commission that Oswald was a Soviet "sleeper" agent.

May 13, 1964 CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Jesus Angleton calls FBI Domestic Intelligence chief William C. Sullivan to suggest that the FBI, like the CIA, carefully rehearse the testimony of its top officials before the Warren Commission. Angleton says that "it would be well for both McCone and Hoover to be aware that the Commission might ask the same questions, wondering whether they would get different replies from the heads of the two agencies."

May 14, 1964 J. Edgar Hoover testifies before the Warren Commission. He has obtained public endorsement retirement waiver from LBJ. He is asked (and answers) a mere one hundred questions - and reportedly commits at least three acts of perjury. (*When the Warren Commission refused to rubber-stamp Hoover's conclusions without at least the formality of going through with their investigation, Hoover released the five-volume FBI Report on the assassination last December - two full months before the Warren Commission even called its first witness.*) TID Hoover assures the commissioners that there is not "a scintilla of evidence showing any foreign conspiracy or domestic conspiracy that culminated in the assassination of President Kennedy." Hoover also tells the commissioners they can expect to be second-guessed and violently disagreed with, whatever their ultimate findings are. He points out that the FBI is already inundated with crank letters and calls from kooks, weirdos, crazies, and self-anointed psychics, all alleging a monstrous conspiracy behind Kennedy's violent death.

Assistant counsels to the Warren Commission Burt Griffin and Leon Hubert write in a memo to Rankin that "we believe that the possibility exists, based on evidence already available, that Ruby was involved in illegal dealings with Cuban elements who might have had contact with Oswald. The existence of such dealings can only be surmised since the present investigation has not focused on that area." They express concern that "Ruby had time to engage in substantial activities in addition to the management of his Clubs" and that "Ruby has always been a person who looked for moneymaking 'sidelines'." They suggest that since the Fort Worth manufacturer of the famous "Twist Board" Ruby was demonstrating the night after the assassination had no known sales, and was manufactured by an oil field equipment company, that "[t]he possibility remains that the 'twist board' was a front for some other illegal enterprise." But what Griffin and Hubert keep coming back to is that there is "much evidence" that Ruby "was interested in Cuban matters, citing his relationship to Louis McWillie; his attempted sale of jeeps to Castro, his reported attendance of meetings "in connection with the sale of arms to Cubans and the smuggling out of refugees"; and Ruby's quick correction of Wade's remark that Oswald was a member of the Free Cuba Committee, a group populated with such notables as Clare Booth Luce, Admiral Arleigh Burke, and Hal Hendrix. "Bits of evidence link Ruby to others who may have been interested in Cuban affairs." They recommend: "We suggest that these matters cannot be left 'hanging in the air.' They must either be explored further or a firm decision must be made not to do so supported by stated reasons for the decision." History has given us the commission's decision on this, but a clue to the motivation shows up in this same memo, in regards to Seth Kantor, who claimed to have seen Ruby at Parkland hospital around the time of Kennedy's death. "We must decide who is telling the truth, for there would be considerable significance if it would be concluded that Ruby is lying." The concern appears to be not what the truth is, but what the truth might mean if it is uncomfortably discovered. *Gunrunner Ruby and the CIA by Lisa Pease*

May 16, 1964 Writing to LBJ about JFK and the Kennedy Library, Jacqueline Kennedy says: "It is so important to me that we build the finest memorial -- so no one will ever forget him -- and I shall always remember that you have helped the cause closest to my heart."

May 18, 1964 In a sworn statement, CIA Director McCone states that the CIA has never heard of Lee Harvey Oswald. TID

May 19, 1964 A short affidavit signed by John Rene Heindel of New Orleans (and dated with today's date) reads: "I served in the United States Marine Corps from July 15, 1957 until July 15, 1961. I was stationed at Atsugi, Japan, with Lee Harvey Oswald ... While in the Marine Corps, I was often referred to as "Hidell" -- pronounced so as to rhyme with "Rydell." ... This was a nickname and not merely an inadvertent mispronunciation. It is possible that Oswald might have heard me being called by this name; indeed he may himself have called me "Hidell."

May 23, 1964 Rankin, Redlich and Specter go to Dallas to conduct the reconstruction of the assassination. Tomorrow

morning, the sequence of events of the assassination will be meticulously reconstructed and filmed.

### May 24, 1964

The FBI reenacts the assassination in Dealey Plaza for the purposes of establishing measurements and timing of events in comparison to the Zapruder film. They fail, however, to conduct any measurements between frames 255 and 313. After measuring in small increments by Zapruder frames down Elm Street, they jump 58 frames from 255 to 313. This is precisely the sequence where, when viewing the Zapruder film, the limousine reduced its speed significantly. At this point in the motorcade, it might be expected that the limo would have speeded up. The overall average speed is calculated, however, to be only 11.2 miles per hour. After making a slow turn onto Elm Street one suspects that the limo would have naturally picked up speed well beyond the average of 11.2 miles per hour. After all, the motorcade was essentially over, the crowds had thinned out, the freeway access was straight ahead, and the heavy vehicle was going down a three degree decline on Elm Street. It is important to also note that FBI agent Lyndal Shaneyfelt provides the Warren Commission with the limo's average speed as calculated only between frames 161 through 313. He will not provide any further information about speed between other frames. Measurements between frames 255 and 313 would have also included landmarks such as the street light by which comparisons could have been made for more accurate speed calculations. Also, the groundskeeper for Dealey Plaza, Emmett Hudson, testifies to the Warren Commission that "they have moved some of those signs" after the assassination. If the Stemmons freeway sign was moved, the question remains as to whether or not it was accurately repositioned before this date's reenactment by the FBI. The Secret Service vehicle, dubbed the Queen Mary, is used in all subsequent reenactments due to its continuous bench style seat that allows a wide latitude for the Connally stand-in to be positioned. The jump seats in the Presidential limousine were not bench style seats and would make the Connally positioning more difficult. This reenactment is later used as source material for the Warren Commission to make several critical determinations: 1) when JFK as well as Governor Connally were hit by bullets, 2) the exact location of the limousine when the occupants were struck, 3) the trajectories from the sixth floor window, 4) the Zapruder frames in which the oak tree obstructed the view of the motorcade from the sixth floor window, and 5) the speed of the limousine as it traveled down Elm Street. This reenactment is orchestrated by Arlen Specter to insure his single bullet theory will not be contradicted. It is important to remember that when the first Secret Service survey was made on December 5, 1963, the Warren Commission was meeting for their first time. As of that date Arlen Specter, the Commission lawyer handling this area of the investigation, had not yet developed the "single bullet theory" necessary for any lone gunman explanation. The introduction of this May 1964 survey plat comes wrapped and sealed in a container -- one which is never opened and to date has never been released to the public. It is Commission Counsel Arlen Specter who asks Chairman Earl Warren that the seal not be broken and the plat not be taken out of its container. Mr. Specter instead introduces what is represented as a cardboard reproduction of Mr. Robert West's survey as CE 883. Mr. West has since expressed astonishment that his May 1964 survey plat was introduced in a sealed container and commented on the altered data block that "whoever changed my numbers didn't even use a Leroy pen (a lettering guide) but did it freehand."

### May 25, 1964

Maggie Daly, a columnist for the *Chicago American* asks in an article published today: "Isn't it odd that J. W. Altgens, a veteran Associated Press photographer in Dallas, who took a picture of the Kennedy Assassination - one of the witnesses close enough to see the President shot and able to describe second-by-second what happened - has been questioned neither by the FBI nor the Warren Commission?" *POTP*

### June 1, 1964

*The New York Times* runs a Page One exclusive, "Panel to Reject Theories of Plot in Kennedy's Death," which amounts to an extensive preview of the Warren Report nearly four months prior to its official release. "Warren Inquiry Is Expected to Dispel Doubts in Europe That Oswald Acted Alone." This banner described a report composed by Anthony Lewis, the Times' specialist in the processes of federal justice. "The commission's report," Lewis writes, "is expected, in short, to support the original belief of law enforcement authorities in this country that the President was killed by one man acting alone, Lee H. Oswald." The commission, he goes on, is troubled by those speculations, general in Europe if infrequent here, that Oswald could not have acted alone and that Mr. Kennedy was the victim and Oswald the pawn of a conspiracy. "A spokesman for the commission said that none of these critical works, foreign or domestic, had come up with any new factual information. He said the commission had found 'just a rehash of the same material. The same questions and each man's conclusions'." "The commission spokesman expressed the conviction that its report, when issued, would completely explode the theories published [abroad]. He said that not even the authors of these theories would stand by them. " 'We'll knock them out of those positions', he said."

### ■ June 2, 1964 Three people are executed in Cuba as spies for the CIA.

The alleged "magic bullet" - CE-399 - is sent from Washington to Dallas in order for it to be identified by those who handled it on Nov. 22, 1963. Darrell Tomlinson, the Parkland Hospital orderly who originally found the bullet cannot identify it. *The bullet is returned to Washington on June 22.*

### June 4, 1964

The federal agents who participated in the assassination reconstruction in Dallas testify before the Warren Commission. FBI Agent Lyndal Shaneyfelt testifies to the W.C. that the limo in which JFK was assassinated was traveling on Elm Street at an overall average speed of 11.2 miles per hour. This determination is based upon the May 24th reenactment conducted by the FBI that measured how far the limo traveled between frames of the Zapruder film. It was calculated the vehicle traveled a distance of 136.1

feet between frames 161 and 313. The Zapruder camera operated at 18.3 frames per second.

William Manchester, who is writing his book *The Death Of A President*, interviews J. Edgar Hoover in Hoover's FBI office.

**June 5, 1964** The Cuban Revolutionary Council, which launched the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in 1961, disbands today and passes the torch of anti-Castro leadership to a new, referendum-backed group -- the Cuban Representation in Exile (RCE), led by a five man board.

By this date, Arlen Specter has submitted a draft of his chapter for the Warren Commission's report dealing with the basic facts of the assassination. The facts and premises set forth in the chapter are selected and organized so as to support the single-bullet hypothesis. The chapter is eventually toned down by the Commission, but still asserts (by quoting Robert Frazier) that: "[the bullet which first hit Kennedy] probably struck Governor Connally." *And on this basis, the single-bullet hypothesis continues to be advanced.*

■ **June 6, 1964** Guy Banister is found dead at his apartment in New Orleans. He is pronounced dead at 8:00 PM by Orleans Parish Coroner Dr. Nicholas Chetta.

Also, on this same day, George Bush wins the Texas Senate Primary in a landslide triumph over veteran campaigner Jack Cox. The victory sends Bush into the general election against Democratic Sen. Ralph Yarborough in November.

**June 7, 1964** Jack Ruby begs Warren Commission to take him to Washington to get the truth of his testimony. Alludes to ultra light conspiracy. Representing the Commission is Chief Justice Earl Warren and Representative Gerald R. Ford along with general counsel J. Lee Rankin, staff attorneys Arlen Specter and Joseph Ball. Also present are attorneys Leon Jaworski and Robert G. Storey, who are acting as liaison between the Commission and Texas authorities: Secret Service agent Elmer W. Moore; Dallas assistant district attorney Jim Bowie; Sheriff Bill Decker; Ruby attorney Joe Tonahill; and several Dallas police officers. Ruby: "Gentlemen, my life is in danger here ... Do I sound sober enough to you as I say this? ... Then follow this up. I may not live tomorrow to give any further testimony ... the only thing I want to get out to the public, and I can't say it here, is with authenticity, with sincerity of the truth of everything and why my act was committed, but it can't be said here... . Well, you won't ever see me again. I tell you that ... A whole new form of government is going to take over the country, and I know I won't live to see you another time." He doesn't.

**June 9, 1964** Capt. Fritz writes a letter to Warren Commission regarding spent shells found in the Texas School Book Depository. This letter is later found to be missing from the National Archives.

J. Edgar Hoover, in a letter dated this day, notifies the Warren Commission that Jack Ruby has been a confidential FBI informant. *The letter will not be published in the Commission's report.*

**June 10, 1964** Dean Rusk testifies before the Warren Commission: "I have seen no evidence that would indicate to me that the Soviet Union considered that it had any interest in the removal of President Kennedy ... I can't see how it could be to the interest of the Soviet Union to make any such effort."

**June 11, 1964** J. Edgar Hoover sends a letter to the Warren Commission denying its request to have the FBI administer a polygraph test to Jack Ruby. Hoover claims the test is unreliable.

Earl Warren sends a letter to RFK asking whether he knows of "any additional information relating to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy which has not been sent to the Commission." Warren also asks RFK about "any information suggesting that the assassination of President Kennedy was caused by a domestic or foreign conspiracy." *Robert Kennedy does not respond to this letter until August 4th, when he writes that "all information relating in any way to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in the Department of Justice" has been referred to the Warren Commission.*

**June 12, 1964** In a memo to J. Edgar Hoover from the special agent in charge of the New York office information from an informant maintains that Fidel Castro has conducted his own ballistics tests based on the "official" scenario of the JFK assassination and has decided "it took about three people" to assassinate JFK. Castro, who considers himself a sharpshooter, has attempted to recreate the shooting, using a high powered rifle with a telescopic sight. "Conducting the tests was Castro's own personal idea to prove to himself that it could not be done and that when Castro and his men could not do it, Castro concluded Oswald must have had help." Castro, based on his findings, speculated that the assassination was probably the work of three people. "Castro is said to have expressed the conclusion that Oswald could not have fired three times in succession and hit the target with the telescopic sight in the available time, that he would have needed two other men in order for the three shots to have been fired in the time interval. The source commented that on the basis of Castro's remarks, it was clear that his beliefs were based on theory as a result of Cuban experiments and not on any firsthand



information in Castro's possession." Hoover passes this information along in a confidential letter to J. Lee Rankin, general counsel for the Warren Commission. According to Hoover, Castro also said that when Oswald was refused a visa at the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City several weeks before the assassination, he left saying, "I'm going to kill Kennedy for this." *Existence of the Hoover letter and some of its contents won't become generally known until the mid-1970s. The letter itself won't be made public until March 30, 1995.*

RFK receives a letter from Earl Warren informing him that the Commission wishes to hear directly from the attorney general. "In view of the widely circulated allegations on this subject, the Commission would like to be informed in particular whether you have any information suggesting that the assassination of President Kennedy was caused by a domestic or foreign conspiracy. Needless to say, if you have any suggestions to make regarding the investigation of these allegations or any other phase of the Commission's work, we stand ready to act upon them." RFK writes the words "Nick, what do I do?" on the letter and forwards it to Nicholas Katzenbach. Katzenbach works out a deal for RFK with Warren and the commission's chief counsel, Lee Rankin. In return for being excused from testifying before the commission, RFK is required to sign a letter written by Warren Commission attorney Howard Willens: "I would like to state definitely that I know of no credible evidence to support the allegations that the assassination of President Kennedy was caused by a domestic or foreign conspiracy." The signed letter is not received by the Commission until August 4th.

June 16, 1964                THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files motion for continuance in sanity hearing.

June 17, 1964                The Warren Commission announces that its hearings are completed.

June 19, 1964                CIA sends memorandum on Soviet mind-control techniques to the Warren Commission.

Ted Kennedy suffers a broken back in an airplane crash.    RK

June 20, 1964                FBI Airtel from SAC, Dallas to J. Edgar Hoover: "... neither Darrell C. Tomlinson, who found bullet [CE # 399] at Parkland Hospital, Dallas, nor O. P. Wright, Personnel Officer, Parkland Hospital, who obtained bullet from Tomlinson and gave to Special Service, at Dallas 11/22/63, can identify bullet ... ."

June 22, 1964                Prime Tippit murder scene witness, Helen Markham is visited by independent interviewers. She declines to talk to them, but her son, William Markham, consents to an interview. He later tells the FBI that he informs these interviewers that his mother "had lied on many occasions, even to members of her immediate family." Three days later, the Dallas police will arrest another of Mrs. Markham's sons. He will be injured while "trying to escape" from the police at that time. He falls from a window to a concrete driveway about 20 feet below. After recovering from his injuries, he will be sent to the Dallas County Jail.

June 24, 1964                A secret memorandum from Commission Member McCloy to the Warren Commission's chief counsel, J. Lee Rankin, contains a critique of a draft of the Commission's final report. "I think too much effort is expended on attempting to prove that the first bullet, which hit the president, was also responsible for all of Connally's wounds," McCloy writes. "The evidence against this is not fully stated." He adds that a section of the report dealing with the possibility of shots being fired at Kennedy's motorcade from an overpass was "not well done." McCloy also questions the Commission's account of a bullet found on a stretcher at Parkland Hospital, where Kennedy and Connally were taken after being shot. "The statement concerning the bullet which was found on the stretcher is not particularly persuasive because there is no indication that the 'stretcher bullet' was in fact the bullet which caused the [Connally] wrist wound," he writes.

This is the same day that Secret Service agents Richard Johnsen and James Rowley say they can not identify a bullet shown to them by FBI Agent Elmer Lee Todd. The bullet Todd shows them is supposed to be "the magic bullet" - CE - 399. (*Rowley originally turned the bullet over to Todd following the assassination.*) Elmer Todd finally identifies the bullet because of his initials which he says he placed on the bullet during a prior examination. However, there is no question but that only three sets of initials now appear on CE-399. There is likewise no question that they have all been positively identified: RF is Robert Frazier, CK is Charles Killion, and JH is Cortland Cunningham.

June 27, 1964                THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files a motion for an extension of time to file statement of facts (a court-approved transcript of the trial required by Texas law in order to file an appeal) and bills of exception (a list of challenges that are made considering specific rulings of a judge during a trial). Motion for extension of statement of facts is granted with sixty-day limit. Motion for extension of bills of exception is denied.

June 30, 1964                The Warren Commission announces that their final report will not be issued until after the Republican National Convention which is set to begin July 13.

Henry Cabot Lodge writes in an article for the New York Times: "The overthrow of the Diem regime [in South Vietnam] was purely a Vietnamese affair. We never participated in the planning. We never gave any advice. We had nothing whatever to do with it." Yet, only five days after Diem and Nhu were executed after the coup on November 1, 1963, Lodge had sent a cable to the White House which read, "... the ground in which the coup seed grew into a robust plant was prepared by us and the coup would not have happened without our preparation." *TOD*

July 2, 1964 LBJ appears on national television to sign the Civil Rights Act of 1964, proposed by JFK the year before. His antipoverty legislation is also passed this summer.

July 9, 1964 Warren Commission member, Allen Dulles, speaking today at a Commission meeting says: "But nobody reads. Don't believe people read in this country. There will be a few professors that will read the record ... the public will read very little."

July 10, 1964 LBJ flies J. Edgar Hoover down to Jackson, Mississippi on Air Force One. Received by local politicians as a hero and sympathizer, Hoover emphasizes that the Bureau "does not and will not give protection to civil rights workers" and refuses to repudiate the governor's statement that "the state should refuse to comply with the new Civil Rights Law."

July 13, 1964 Responding to a second written request from the Warren Commission, J. Edgar Hoover again refuses to allow the FBI to administer a polygraph test to Jack Ruby.

July 15, 1964 *Liberty Magazine*, a Toronto publication, prints an interview with Norman Similas. The title of the story is called "THE DALLAS PUZZLE". The reporter who conducted the interview, Kenneth Gamble Armstrong, claims Norman Similas approved its contents. The following excerpts are the words of Norman Similas: "While I attended a national convention of the carbonated beverage bottlers, the following events occurred ... Nov.21 - I interviewed Vice President Lyndon Johnson and photographed him in several informal poses. I spent more than an hour chatting with Jack Ruby in his nightclub. November 22 - I witnessed from a distance of less than seven feet the assassination of President Kennedy, and unwittingly photographed his assassin or assassins as a rifle was leveled at him from a nearby building. I am convinced that if Oswald was the assassin - and this has never been definitely proven - he was not alone when he aimed from the sixth floor window of the depository. One of the pictures I took as the presidential car passed, showed two figures beside the gun barrel in the window. A reporter for the Dallas Times also saw two figures. His newspaper published that story too. (*The FBI determined that Similas was referring to photographer Robert H. Jackson of the Dallas Times.*) More than seven months have passed since the horrors of Dallas. Never a day passes but what the projector has not flipped in my mind, and the scenes tumble out in sequence after sequence. I can see Lyndon Johnson smiling as he pushed his hand into his coat and says, "Shall I pose like Napoleon?" In the semidarkness of the entrance of his night club, Jack Ruby throws a bear-like arm around my shoulders and ushers me to a table. He is saying, "Save your film. Why shoot the entertainers when you can photograph the President tomorrow. He'll be passing by, just down the street." There is a fade-out and I'm next standing on the curb across from the Texas School Book Depository. I have selected a spot not far from the underpass where the crowd has thinned out. As the crowds cheer and wave the limousine slowly passes the Book Depository."

July 18, 1964 A polygraph test is finally administered to Jack Ruby. (*The House Assassinations Committee will eventually conclude that the results are impossible to interpret because of "numerous procedural errors made during the test."*)

July 19, 1964 Mrs. Wilma Tice receives a letter asking her to testify for the Warren Commission.

July 20, 1964 Mrs. Wilma Tice receives an anonymous call from a man who warns her: "It would pay to keep your mouth shut."

July 22, 1964 Mrs. Wilma Tice calls police because someone has tried to break into her home while her husband is away.

Mr. Emmett Hudson, groundskeeper for Dealey Plaza, testifies that "they have moved some of those signs." Questions still remain today about the true location of the Stemmons freeway sign in Dealey Plaza.

July 23, 1964 James Teague, whose cheek was cut by a piece of concrete blown off by one of the bullets fired at JFK, is interviewed and finally deposed by the Warren Commission. Deputy Sheriff Eddy Walthers, one of the officers who inspected the curb just after the shooting is also deposed by Wesley Liebel, an assistant council to the commission. Liebel has been sent back to Dallas specifically for these depositions.

July 24, 1964 Wesley Liebler today arranges a meeting of Mrs. Edith Whitworth and Mrs. Gertrude Hunter with Marina Oswald and her two children. The meeting takes place in the U.S. attorney's office located in the main Post Office building in Dallas, Texas. Mrs. Whitworth and Mrs. Hunter were in the Furniture Mart at 149 East Irving Boulevard in early November, 1963 when Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina and the two Oswald children supposedly visited the shop. The two women's testimony is troubling the Commission because their account of the visit has Oswald driving a car. He supposedly could not drive and had no license. Also present at the meeting today are: William McKenzie and Henry Baer, attorneys for Mrs. Oswald; Peter Paul Gregory, an interpreter; and Forrest Sorrels and John Joe Howlett, agents for the U.S. Secret Service. Despite tough cross-examination by Mr. McKenzie, both women continue to assert without reservation that Mrs. Oswald and her two children were in the store with her husband on a weekday afternoon during the first week of November. Mrs. Oswald is equally uncompromising in her insistence that she has never met the two women and that she has never set foot in the Furniture Mart. The meeting ends as a complete failure in solving the problem. Ultimately, the Commission will impugn the integrity of Mrs. Whitworth and Mrs. Hunter.

July 28, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files fifteen formal bills of exception.

■ August, 1964 Teresa Norton, one of Jack Ruby's strippers and a police informant, is shot to death in Houston, Texas this month. Her real name is Karen Bennet Carlin, or "Little Lynn."

August 4, 1964 The U.S. bombing of North Vietnam goes forward today, based on the mistaken belief in a second attack in the Gulf of Tonkin. In a certain sense, because the resolution that passed Congress was used to justify the U.S. military commitment, the entire Vietnam War can now be said to have been based on a misunderstanding. Just over a month afterward, when another pair of American warships in the Gulf of Tonkin will also think they have come under attack, LBJ will begin to express doubts about the reality of the August incident. In 1997, in Hanoi, Robert McNamara, in a conversation with Vietnamese Commander General Vo Nguyen Giap, will also conclude that the August 4, 1964, incident had never occurred. *The White House Tapes*

August 6, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Judge Brown refuses to approve fifteen bills of exception.

August 11, 1964 After drinking an unknown amount of beer and vodka, John Franklin Elrod winds up at the Shelby County sheriff's Office in downtown Memphis. While there he volunteers information that he was a cell mate of LHO's on November 22, 1963. The FBI sends two agents -- Norman L. Casey and Francil B. Cole, to interview Elrod. The agents dictate a two-page report summarizing Elrod's story. They chalk up his story to heresy. Dallas Police Department files discovered in 1992 will confirm that Elrod was in the Dallas City Jail on the day of the assassination.

August 12, 1964 The CIA reports: "American citizen Waldemar Boris Karapatnitsky last known address West Berlin, visited relatives USSR 1959, and believed hospitalized Botkina Hospital Moscow in bed next to OSWALD October 21, 1959, to October 28, 1959. Subject a retired machinery importer-exporter born January 14, 1886, Ukraine ... Subject denounced 1950 by neighbor as communist based on conversations between informant and SAC. No further derog. traces."

*From 1958 to 1962, Counter-Intelligence HT-LINGUAL will intercept 15 letters mailed either to the Soviet Union from the United States by Boris Karapatnitsky, or mailed from the Soviet Union and received by him in the United States. The CIA is reluctant to take the testimony of Boris Karapatnitsky because of "complications that would later arise," and discusses the problem with David Slawson. David Slawson tells the CIA he will get the State Department to take Boris Karapatnitsky's statement. From the State Department report: "A Mission Officer called on Boris Karapatnitsky on August 14, 1964, under pretext of checking residences of older U.S. citizens residing in Berlin. Karapatnitsky said he thought he knew why the officer had come and stated he had intended to visit consular section for advice concerning problem. He described problem as follows: He had been informed by a friend in New York that a Secret Service agent, representing the Warren Commission, had inquired about him asking Kara had been in USSR certain time and if he had known OSWALD. Showed Consular Officer letter from friend dated August 10, 1964, surmising that Sovs had furnished names of all patients in hospital at time of OSWALD'S hospitalization and that he had been traced from there. Kara said he had never heard of OSWALD until after assassination of President Kennedy. He volunteered there had been only one American in Karapatnitsky's room in hospital but he was 69 year old industrialist. In response to repeated he had heard nothing about OSWALD in the USSR and could recall no reason to believe their paths have crossed."*

August 15, 1964 Newsweek magazine writes of the frustration of journalists and researchers concerning the JFK autopsy evidence.

August 21, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files bystander bills of exception -- a "bystander" filing being necessary when the presiding judge has denied approval of the initial filing of the bills of exception.

August 22, 1964 RFK announces his candidacy for the United States Senate today in New York. (RK) LBJ, now headed for a landslide against Barry Goldwater, performs on platforms with RFK. In public, LBJ hugs RFK and calls him "ma boy." RFK will win by a little over 700,000 votes, although Johnson carries New York by 2.7 million. LBJ's participation has probably secured his Senate seat for RFK, but Kennedy refrains from mentioning LBJ in his victory statement. B&JE

August 26, 1964 L.J. Lewis, an eyewitness at the scene of Tippit's murder, who was interviewed by two FBI agents on January 21, 1964 submits an affidavit to the Warren Commission in which he states that the FBI report submitted by the two agents is incorrect.

The FBI files a report on this date concerning assassination suspect Gilberto Policarpo Lopez who is now in Cuba. It contains an interview with Lopez's cousin, Guillermo Serpa Rodriguez, conducted in Key West, Florida. Rodriguez says that Lopez had come to the United States after Castro took over in Cuba, had returned to Cuba after about a year because he was homesick, then returned to the U.S.A. in 1960 or 1961 to avoid the Cuban draft. According to the report, Lopez told Rodriguez of his plans to return to Cuba in November 1963, saying he was afraid of getting drafted into the U.S. military. This report also contains an interview with Lopez's wife, also conducted in Key West. She says that Lopez was hospitalized at Jackson Memorial Hospital in early 1963 in Miami because he had begun to suffer from epileptic attacks. He was also treated for the condition by doctors in Key West and Coral Gables. In the opinion of Lopez's wife, his seizures were brought on by worry for his family in Cuba. She says that Lopez has written her since his return to Cuba, telling her that his trip had been made with financial assistance from "an organization in Tampa."

August 27, 1964 FBI agents submit a second report to the Warren Commission regarding the testimony of L.J. Lewis in which they say Lewis wishes to make certain "clarifications" regarding his original statement. The timing of the events, as Lewis says he saw them occur in Dealey Plaza, is STILL incorrect. Thus after Lewis has submitted an affidavit correcting the original FBI report, agents submit a second report -- similarly incorrect -- which also conforms to the Warren Commission's accepted narrative.

September 2, 1964 RFK tenders his resignation to President LBJ in order to run for US Senate.

Jackie Kennedy and her children move, this month, to live in New York City.

September 4, 1964 Warren Report galley proofs begin being circulated.

September 6, 1964 Marina Oswald testifies at the U.S. Naval Air Station in Dallas on this day, and says: "I feel in my own mind that Lee did not have President Kennedy as a prime target when he assassinated him." Representative Boggs asks, "Well, who was it?" Marina replies, "I think it was Connally. That's my personal opinion that he perhaps was shooting at Governor Connally, the Governor of Texas."

September 8, 1964 (Telex from J. Edgar Hoover to RCMP): "URGENT ... appreciate knowing if you have on record any reference to one NORMAN SIMILAS of Toronto Canada being an eye witness within ten feet to the assassination of President Kennedy on Nov. 22/63. Urgent wire reply collect."

September 10, 1964 (Memo to RCMP from FBI Liaison Officer): "The President's Commission has requested that the author of this article (from Liberty Magazine) be contacted and the photograph referred to be obtained, if possible. The Commission has also requested that the name of the presumably Dallas Times reporter referred to in the article be determined in order to ascertain whether such a picture ever existed."

September 11, 1964 The FBI hastily interviews the superintendent of the Book Depository regarding the cartons on the sixth floor and particularly those cartons at the "sniper's perch." The report contains the statement that "there were no cartons on the sixth floor ... which could not have been handled by one man." This interview takes place because someone apparently became concerned that the "cardboard cartons" piled around the sniper's window to ensure seclusion might have been too heavy to be moved by one man. It is determined that the cartons weighed approximately 50 pounds apiece.

(Memo to Commanding Officer of the RCMP branch in Toronto from the RCMP Commissioner in Ottawa): "FBI advise article appearing in July issue of Liberty Magazine by Norman Similas (address unknown) suggests Similas took photo which shows two



persons at window from which fatal shots fired at late President Kennedy. Article also indicated reporter from Dallas Newspaper present when photo taken. Ascertain (a) whether such photo exists (b) identity of Dallas reporter.”

**September 14 - 18, 1964** CIA provides most of its information to the Warren Commission on these dates. Questions have been posed to the Agency by the Commission months earlier. The report will be officially presented to LBJ in only six days. The CIA is in the process of amassing what will be something on the order of 300,000 pages of info on LHO. (The public will see little of this material until August 1993.)

**September 14, 1964** (*Memo to RCMP from FBI Liaison Officer*): “One Robert H. Jackson, a photographer for the Dallas Times was interviewed in this matter last year and stated that upon hearing the shots, he looked up at the Texas School Book Depository window in time to see the barrel of a rifle being pulled inside the window, but could not see the person holding the rifle. He also recalled seeing two Negro individuals looking out of the windows immediately below the window in which he saw the rifle.”

**September 15, 1964** (*Internal RCMP memo from Criminal Investigation Branch to Operations Division*): “Kindly endeavor to obtain a copy of the August, 1964 issue of Liberty Magazine. The FBI have requested that this matter be treated as urgent.”

**September 16, 1964** Two RCMP officers pay a visit to the home of Norman Similas. They take down the following statement:

“The position I finally took (for picture taking) was approximately 250 or 300 yards west of the Texas School Book Depository building. Approximately five minutes later the autocade appeared at the corner of Main and Houston. I took my first picture as the lead motorcycle passed in front of me. At the same time as I took the first picture I heard the first shot fired. I didn’t take any more pictures until a bus carrying the Presidential Press Party came into view.

I took a bus from Dallas to Chicago as I was unable to make airline reservations. En route I picked up a newspaper in St. Louis and noticed a story which was published on the day of the assassination and which was written by a Dallas reporter. His account of the assassination indicated that he observed two people and the rifle barrel being withdrawn from the window in the building. At Chicago I contacted T.C.A. Reservations where I received a message to call a local Chicago number. I called and a Ray Jefferies answered. It was the Associated Press Office. They sent a car for me and I gave him the rolls of film less one of which I did not know the locale. They developed the film there and advised me that they had coverage of most of the pictures that I had.

I arrived in Toronto at about 10 PM on November 23rd. Almost immediately on my arrival at home, I was contacted by a reporter from the Toronto Telegram who advised they received word from the AP in Chicago that I had negatives that they might be interested in. He arrived in my home in five or ten minutes. He then examined the negatives, and while examining them he exclaimed, “there looks like two people at this window.” I then went over and looked at the negative and I agreed that there were two objects in the window on the 6th floor southeast corner of the building. This window differed from the others in that it had an alcove above the window as opposed to the others on the 5th and other floors, which were square frame. The two objects appeared to be people and the Telegram reporter thought he saw what appeared to be a rifle barrel between them. I did not make any comment on this upon looking at it as it blended into the shadow of the object to the left. This negative was one of a strip of three and this strip plus another of three was handed over to this reporter.

The following Wednesday, my wife telephoned me at work and told me a letter had arrived from the Telegram. This letter apologetically explained that they had lost the negatives. In a matter of a few days I received a cheque for \$50.00 from the Telegram. Since that time I have heard nothing further from the Telegram.”

**September 17, 1964** One of the two investigating officers files a report on Norman Similas. This is his statement:

“During the course of this interview SIMILAS struck me as being a cocky, brash, individual who was quite anxious to create the impression of the “big-shot”. When we began to question him on specifics he lost some of his composure and became extremely nervous and unsure of himself. It was not until Nov. 23rd, 1963 when he and a Toronto Telegram reporter were examining the negatives of photos he took, that the idea that two persons may have been in the window came up. SIMILAS went on to say that it was this reporter who drew it to his attention, and SIMILAS is very careful to point out that the reporter said “two people”.

I have attempted to verify the loss of the negatives by the Toronto Telegram newspaper as alleged by SIMILAS and inquiries at the Photo Department have failed to produce them. The photographer who took this picture is one Colin Davis however, I have been unable to contact him to date, as he is on assignment and only reports in to the office when he has something for publication. [signed] C.A. Beacock RCMP Sgt.”

September 18, 1964

In an FBI report dated this day, Special Agent Wallace R. Heitman reveals the identity of “George Perrel” (known to the FBI since before the assassination). Heitman explains that the reason “Perrel” -- aka Fermin de Goicochea Sanchez -- couldn’t be interviewed until the month the Warren Report is published is because Agent James Hosty was too busy investigating the JFK assassination.

This evening, President Johnson phones Richard Russell, his old political mentor and longtime friend, to find out what will be in the Warren Commission’s report scheduled for release within the week. Johnson is surprised that Russell has suddenly bolted from Washington for a weekend retreat to his Winder, Georgia, home. Russell is quick to clear up the mystery as to why he needed to get out of the nation’s capital. For the past nine months the Georgia lawmaker has been trying to balance his heavy senatorial duties with his responsibilities as a member of the Warren Commission, a perfect drudgery that Johnson has imposed upon him despite Russell’s strenuous objections. No longer a young man and suffering from debilitating emphysema, Russell is simply played out. But it has actually been the Warren Commission’s last piece of business that has prompted his sudden Friday decision to escape Washington. Earlier today, Russell forced a special executive session of the Commission. It was not a placid meeting. In brief, Russell intended to use this session to explain to his Commission colleagues why he could not sign a report stating that the same bullet had struck both President Kennedy and Governor Connally. Russell is convinced that the missile that struck Connally was a separate bullet. Senator Cooper is in strong agreement with Russell, and Hale Boggs, to a lesser extent, has his own serious reservations about the single-bullet explanation. The Commission’s findings are already in page proofs and ready for printing when Russell balks at signing the report. Commissioners Ford, Dulles, and McCloy appear satisfied that the one-bullet scenario is the most reasonable explanation because it is essential to the report’s single-assassin conclusion. With the Commission divided almost down the middle, Chairman Warren has insisted on nothing less than a unanimous report. The stalemate was resolved, superficially at least, when Commissioner McCloy fashioned some compromise language that satisfied both camps.’ Today’s tension-ridden morning executive session has worn Russell out. He tells Johnson that the “damn Commission business whupped me down.” Russell was in such haste to get away that he has forgotten to pack his toothbrush, extra shirts, and the medicine he uses to ease his respiratory illness. Although Russell has support from Cooper and Boggs, he is the only one who actively dug in his heels against Rankin and the staff’s contention that Kennedy and Connally were hit by the same non-fatal bullet. Because of Russell’s chronic Commission absenteeism he has not fully comprehended that the final report’s no-conspiracy conclusion is inextricably tied to the validity of what will later be referred to as the “single-bullet” theory. But he has read most of the testimony and remains convinced that the staff’s contention that the same missile hit Kennedy and Connally is, at best, “credible” but not persuasive. “I don’t believe it,” he frankly tells the president. Johnson’s response -whether patronizing or genuine remains guesswork - is “I don’t either.” In summing up their Friday-night exchange, Russell and Johnson agree that the question of the Connally bullet does not jeopardize the credibility of the report. Neither questions the official version that Oswald shot President Kennedy.

During the fall of this year, JFK Jr. moves from Washington to New York, where he attends a Catholic private school then the Collegiate boys’ school.

September 19, 1964

RCMP Sgt. Beacock interviews the Toronto Telegram reporter regarding Norman Similas:

“Further to previous report in this regard I interviewed Mr. Colin Davies, reporter and photographer of the Toronto Telegram. Davies stated that Similas was very excited at the time of this interview. While viewing the negatives Similas was said to have pointed out the window and asked Davies if he didn’t think there were two people there. Similas drew his attention to the article written by a Dallas reporter in which two people were mentioned as being in the window. Davies said he felt that it was the power of suggestion and that Similas wanted to see two people in the negative so badly that he actually believed that he did. It was Davies opinion that the negatives were worthless from a news standpoint, but due to Similas’ state of excitement he didn’t have the heart to disappoint him. Davies decided to take the negatives and let the Photo Editor decide what should be done. During the next day or so, the negatives somehow became lost and the Telegram, feeling responsible, sent Similas a cheque to pay for them.

I questioned Davies as to his impression of Similas and his story and he replied that he had no doubt that Similas has witnessed the assassination, but “he was sure going to get a lot of mileage out of the story.”

*There appears to be a complete reversal of the roles played by SIMILAS and DAVIES depending on whose story you hear.*

■ September 21, 1964

The body of Jim Koethe, a young Dallas reporter, is found swathed in a blanket on the floor of his bachelor apartment. Police say the cause of death is asphyxiation from a broken bone at the base of the neck --- apparently the result of a karate chop. Robbery appears to be the motive, although Koethe’s parents believe he has been killed for other reasons. Whoever ransacked his apartment, they point out, was careful to remove his notes for a book he was preparing, in collaboration with two other journalists, on the Kennedy assassination. Within a week a 22-year-old ex-con from Alabama named Larry Earl Reno will be picked up selling Koethe’s personal effects and held on suspicion of murder. Reno’s lawyers will be Mike Barclay and Jim Martin, both friends of Jack Ruby’s room mate George Senator. Martin and Senator were with Koethe at a meeting on the evening of November 24, 1963 in Ruby’s apartment. When the Reno case comes before the grand jury, District Attorney Henry Wade secretly instructs the jurors

not to indict---an extraordinary move for a chief prosecuting officer with as strong a case as he has. The grand jury returns a no-bill. Reno, however, remains in jail on a previous charge. When they finally spring him, in January 1965, he is rearrested within a month for the robbery of a hotel. This time the prosecution, led by a one-time law partner of Martin's has no qualms about getting an indictment, and a conviction. Reno is sentenced to life for the hotel robbery. At the trial, his lawyers call no witnesses in his defense.

RCMP Statement by Kenneth G. Armstrong, editor of *Liberty Magazine* regarding Norman Similas:

"On our first meeting (with Similas) we discussed his visit to Dallas and the events leading up to the assassination. There were two subsequent meetings at which I got the remainder of the information that I wanted for my story. Similas offered to supply me with pictures which were taken prior to and during the assassination. These were to be used to illustrate the story. It was my understanding that one of these pictures was the one in which two persons and the gun barrel could be seen, and these were to be forthcoming when developed. I phoned Similas a day or so later and he said they had been mailed to me from a Post Office on Yonge St. After a week had gone by Albert Plock, Art Director of Liberty, and I went through the entire amount of mail received during the previous week but we found nothing. I mention this because it was so important to the story to have that picture which contained the two faces at the window. We still held out hope that they might arrive in time for the second installment, however, they never did arrive."

September 22, 1964: Conclusion of report submitted by RCMP Stg. C.A. Beacock regarding Norman Similas:

"The foregoing statement indicates that SIMILAS knowingly deceived ARMSTRONG into buying the story by promising him pictures which he knew to be nonexistent. The paragraph of the July issue which states "a picture I took showed two figures beside a gun barrel" was actually the main point of interest of this story. From all the inquiries here I doubt that such a picture ever existed and it is a certainty that it does not now exist. It was pointed out to me that had SIMILAS taken the picture showing the assassin or assassins, it would have been an exclusive and every medium in the world would be after it. SIMILAS told ARMSTRONG that he mailed this photograph along with others to the Liberty Magazine fully three months after he had been paid for the pictures lost by the Toronto Telegram and which supposedly contained this picture.

SIMILAS' story to me, and to both Davis and Armstrong contains too many inconsistencies and outright lies to be taken seriously. I feel he was an opportunist who saw a chance to cash in on the fact that he had witnessed the assassination and in order to do so he had to make the story as convincing as possible. It is unfortunate that by a coincidence the negatives which would prove the lie have been lost."

*The RCMP sends their report down to the FBI and closes the books on Norman Similas.*

☐ **September 24, 1964**      **The Warren Commission's report is submitted to LBJ by Chief Justice Earl Warren.** The Commission has reached the following conclusions:

- (1) The shots which killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired from the sixth floor window at the southeast corner of the Texas School Book Depository.
- (2) The weight of the evidence indicates that there were three shots fired.
- (3) Although it is not necessary to any essential findings of the Commission to determine just which shot hit Governor Connally, there is very persuasive evidence from the experts to indicate that the same bullet which pierced the President's throat also caused Governor Connally's wounds. However, Governor Connally's testimony and certain other factors have given rise to some difference of opinion as to this probability but there is no question in the mind of any member of the Commission that all the shots which caused the President's and Governor Connally's wounds were fired from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository.
- (4) The shots which killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired by Lee Harvey Oswald.
- (5) Oswald killed Dallas Police Patrolman J. D. Tippit approximately 45 minutes after the assassination.
- (6) Within 80 minutes of the assassination and 35 minutes of the Tippit killing Oswald resisted arrest at the theater by attempting to shoot another Dallas police officer.
- (7) The Commission has found no evidence that either Lee Harvey Oswald or Jack Ruby was part of any conspiracy, domestic or foreign, to assassinate President Kennedy.

(8) In its entire investigation the Commission has found no evidence of conspiracy, subversion, or disloyalty to the US Government by any Federal, State, or local official.

(9) On the basis of the evidence before the Commission it concludes that, Oswald acted alone.

Of the Commission's members, Earl Warren will later conclude that never in our lifetimes will we know the entire truth of what happened in Dallas. Congressman Hale Boggs, a conservative on the panel, was intimidated by those members with strong CIA ties. At first, he bought the single bullet theory, but he later changed his mind, believing that the questions had not been adequately answered. Senator John Sherman Cooper says, "I, too, objected to such a conclusion; there was no evidence to show both men were hit by the same bullet."

According to Bernard Fensterwald: "Almost from the beginning, Congressman [Hale] Boggs had been suspicious over the FBI and CIA's reluctance to provide hard information when the Commission's probe turned to certain areas, such as allegations that Oswald may have been an undercover operative of some sort. When the Commission sought to disprove the growing suspicion that Oswald had once worked for the FBI, Boggs was outraged that the only proof of denial that the FBI offered was a brief statement of disclaimer by J. Edgar Hoover. It was Hale Boggs who drew an admission from Allen Dulles that the CIA's record of employing someone like Oswald might be so heavily coded that the verification of his service would be almost impossible for outside investigators to establish."

The lead story in *The New York Times* says that "the commission analyzed every issue in exhaustive, almost archeological detail." A Times editorial says that "the facts--exhaustively gathered, independently checked and cogently set forth--destroy the basis for conspiracy theories that have grown wedlock in this country and abroad."

Of the \$1.2 million allocated to the investigation, \$608,000 went to the cost of printing the report and the 1500 copies of its 26 volumes.

September 25, 1964      THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files second motion for extension of time to file statement of facts. Judge Brown grants thirty-day extension.

September 28, 1964      The Warren Report is made public. It is a 469-page document, supplemented by eighteen appendices. Although more than thirty persons had a hand in writing it, the work was mainly written by Norman Redlich and Alfred Goldberg.

A special request, on behalf of LBJ, is made to the Archivist of the United States that the seventy-five year ban on the Warren Commission files be waived wherever possible and that much of the material be opened to the public. Following approved guidelines, all the agencies involved in the investigation are to review their files and declassify everything except pages containing the names of confidential informers, information damaging to innocent parties, and information about the agencies' operating procedures. There is to be a periodic review by all the agencies concerned. This request, made on behalf of LBJ and the approved guidelines are made by McGeorge Bundy.

In a telephone conversation with Mike Mansfield, LBJ says: "I wouldn't have this repeated to anybody - my judgment is that they're [the Secret Service] more likely to get me killed than they are to protect me ... They're just not heavy thinkers. They're just like the average cop and they don't plan. Hoover's the one that's put me in an [armored limousine] ... [and] he doesn't object to my shakin' hands with high school kids or people along a fence at Billings, Montana." *TKAT*

October 2, 1964      *Life* magazine publishes more than one version of the stills from the Zapruder film. They withdraw the first version, substituting frame 313 of the film which shows JFK's head exploding "forward," as the picture is captioned, for frame 323 which shows him pushed back in the seat by the force of the shot an instant later. No explanation for this switch. Included in this issue is Gerald Ford's "inside account" of the Warren Commission.

J. Edgar Hoover, stung by the Warren Commission's condemnation of the FBI in its report, probably has Cartha DeLoach leak a copy of the FBI director's May 1964 testimony before the Commission to Jerry O'Leary of the Washington Star. O'Leary writes a copyrighted front-page story that attempts to absolve the bureau and contradict the Commission's criticism.

■      October 12, 1964      JFK mistress Mary Pinchot Meyer is murdered in Washington. Her private diary is reportedly taken by CIA chief James Angleton after her death.

Mary Pinchot is the niece of that early conservationist hero Gifford Pinchot. She married CIA officer, and Allen Dulles protégé, Cord Meyer. Mary's sister is named Tony and is married to Ben Bradlee. Mary and Cord divorced in 1956 and he later goes



on to become a CIA — associated reporter for various papers including the Chicago Tribune. In the fall of 1964, while walking along the tow path of the C & O Canal in Georgetown, Mary Pinchot Meyer is murdered by being shot through the face. A suspiciously acting black man is apprehended nearby and is identified by a witness as being the nearest person to Meyer before she was killed. At the trial, the man was acquitted through the efforts of a very good defense attorney, mainly due to the circumstantial nature of the case. Many years after Mary's death, the National Enquirer will reveal that she had been a girlfriend of Kennedy.

Ben Bradlee is the editor of the Washington Post in 1976 when the Enquirer breaks the story. The Post gives it its imprimatur by filling out certain elements of the story and giving it respectable, mainstream play.

The night of the Meyer murder, at his home, Bradlee gets a call from Anne Truitt, Mary's artist friend and then the wife of Jim Truitt, *Newsweek's* Tokyo correspondent. Mary has told Anne to retrieve her diary in case anything happens to her. The next morning, Ben and Tony go to Mary's house. Once inside they discover James Angleton there (Bradlee provides no explanation as to why he was there). No diary is found. But later in the day the Bradlees decide to go to Mary's art studio which is down the alley in their garage. They again discover Angleton there in the process of picking the lock. Embarrassed, the super spook walks off. The Bradlees make a pass through the studio and don't find the diary. But an hour later, Tony secures it. In Bradlee's telling, there is only a diary. Bradlee writes that, although Kennedy's name is not in it, it is clear that he is the person having an affair with her. Bradlee decides not to make the diary public and a day or so later, gives it to Angleton because he feels he will be able to ensure that it will be permanently destroyed. Years later, when Tony Bradlee asks Angleton how he had destroyed the diary, Angleton admits he hadn't. She demands it back. He gives it to her and she burns it with a friend (not named) as a witness.

**October 13, 1964** Nikita Khrushchev is ousted from power. Former KGB chief Alexander Shelpin and his protégé, Vladamir Semichastny, reportedly instigate the action against Khrushchev. Although the Cuban missile crisis is not a major cause of Khrushchev's fall--the majority of the formal charges leveled against Khrushchev reportedly deal with domestic affairs--his handling of the Cuban crisis may have contributed indirectly to his loss of support among the other high-level Soviet officials.

**October 14, 1964** The news breaks that Walter Jenkins, LBJ's closest aide, has been arrested in a YMCA toilet, two blocks from the White House, having sex with a retired Army soldier. Jenkins admits the offense, resigns and takes refuge in a hospital room, suffering from "exhaustion." A rapid FBI inquiry concludes that Jenkins has never compromised national security. Jenkins has actually been arrested for a similar lapse, in the very same toilet, nearly six years earlier.

It is announced today that Martin Luther King has been awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. J. Edgar Hoover is enraged at the announcement.

**October 18, 1964** J. Edgar Hoover summons a contingent of the Women's National Press Club, and, after rambling through chapter and verse to repudiate the notion that the Bureau has done nothing in the civil rights field, refers to Martin Luther King's complaints in 1962 "In view of King's attitude and his continued criticism of the FBI on this point," Hoover says, "I consider King to be the most notorious liar in the country." *B&JE*

**October 19, 1964** By this date, the Warren Report's lone-assassin conclusion is doubted by 31% of the American population.

**October 21, 1964** Rose Cheramie (Melba Marcades) is charged with vagrancy. Her behavior is described as loud and erratic.

An article in today's Washington Post is titled "CIA withheld vital intelligence from Warren Commission." It is written by Robert S. Allen and Paul Scott. This concerns a National Intelligence Estimate (NIE) warning that it is Kremlin policy to remove from public office by assassination Western officials who oppose Soviet policy.

**October 22, 1964** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files third motion for extension of time to file statement of facts.

**November 2, 1964** LBJ sets up a working group under Assistant Secretary of State William Bundy to review the Vietnam War policy alternatives. The Working Group will eventually conclude: "We cannot guarantee to maintain a noncommunist South Vietnam short of committing ourselves to whatever military action would be required to defeat North Vietnam and probably Communist China militarily. Such a commitment would involve high risks of a major conflict in Asia, which could not be confined to air and naval action but would almost inevitably involve a Korean-scale ground action and possibly even the use of nuclear weapons at some point."

November 3, 1964 LBJ overwhelmingly reelected President of United States.

RFK elected Senator from NY.

November 4, 1964 Louis Farrakhan, known now as Louis X, makes the following statement in an issue of Muhammad Speaks: "The die is set, and Malcolm [X] shall not escape, especially after such evil, foolish talk about his benefactor, Elijah Muhammad, in trying to rob him of the divine glory which Allah had bestowed upon him. Such a man as Malcolm is worthy of death, and would have met with death if it had not been for Muhammad's confidence in Allah for victory over his enemies." TA

November 18, 1964 J. Edgar Hoover publicly calls Martin Luther King the "most notorious liar in the country." Later this month, LBJ will personally contact Hoover and order him to patch things up with King. Hoover also charges the Warren Commission with "a classic case of Monday morning quarterbacking" for daring to criticize the FBI.

November 20, 1964 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files fourth motion for extension of time to file statement of facts. Judge Brown grants ten-day extension. Judge Brown also signs statement of facts.

In San Marcos, Texas, President Johnson makes a speech at Southwest Texas State Teachers College where he once worked his way to a college degree as a student and part-time janitor. He says: "I have traveled a long way from this college to the office I now occupy. In few times -- yes, in few nations, in man's journey, has it been possible for any man to travel such a road."

November 22, 1964 Richard Russell visits LBJ at his Texas ranch. They decide its best that they don't go deer hunting today.

November 23, 1964 Twenty-six volumes of supporting evidence regarding JFK assassination are published on this date - the first anniversary of JFK's death.

LBJ lays a wreath on JFK's grave in Arlington.

December 13, 1964 Reporter Ted Szulc meets in New York City with Che Guevara for "several hours. On Che's eight-day trip to the UN this month, he also has secret meetings with Senator Eugene McCarthy and former ABC reporter Lisa Howard, who has told the White House "Che has something to say to us." Che's relationship to Castro is at a very low eb.

■ December 18, 1964 Cab driver, William Whaley, is killed in a head-on collision in his cab today. (Whaley allegedly drove LHO on the day of the assassination.)

*The New York Herald Tribune* reports:

"Evidence and investigating reports used by the Warren commission have been stored in a special vault in the National Archives Building and will remain inaccessible to the public for 75 years. As a result, much of what was said off the record by some of the 552 witnesses during the investigation of President Kennedy's assassination 'may not be known in our lifetime.'" "The Kennedy assassination material will be stored in an inner vault equipped with highly sensitive electronic detection devices to guard against fire and theft ... The combination to the vault will be known by only two or three persons."

Several years after the Warren Commission publishes its Report and disbands, Earl Warren writes his memoirs. In a chapter devoted to the Commission's work, he writes the following: "Practically all the Cabinet members of President Kennedy's administration, along with Director J. Edgar Hoover of the FBI and Chief James Rowley of the Secret Service...testified that to their knowledge there was no sign of any conspiracy. To say now that these people, as well as the Commission, suppressed, neglected to unearth, or overlooked evidence of conspiracy would be an indictment of the entire government of the United States. It would mean the whole structure was absolutely corrupt from top to bottom..."

■ Sometime during this past year, Maurice Gatlin is pushed or jumps from the sixth floor of the El Panama Hotel in Panama city and is killed. Gatlin delivered money to the Secret Army Organization to help finance their attempt on the life of Charles deGaulle. Gatlin had boasted that his role as a CIA "transporter" gave him a license to kill.

When French intelligence traced the money used to finance the assassination attempt on de Gaulle, they found that \$200,000 of it had been deposited in the Swiss-based Permindex account in the Bank de la Credit Internationale. Clay Shaw is on the board of directors of Permindex which is a subsidiary of the Rome-based Centro Mondiale Commerciale. Ostensibly both have been created to

promote international trade. But in 1962 the Italian government kicked CMC out of the country as a CIA front, and the Swiss government dissolved Permindex when it was proven to be a conduit for funds for the Secret Army Organization, a cabal of right-wing French generals plotting to get rid of Charles de Gaulle. (Nomenclature of an Assassination Cabal, a manuscript that circulates among conspiracy researchers says that Permindex is actually a private assassination bureau. It works in cooperation with a top secret department of the FBI called Division Five. Among the numerous and illustrious financiers of Permindex are Clint Murchison and H.L. Hunt.)

During this month, LBJ writes to Jacqueline Kennedy concerning their continued correspondence saying: "I find it a selfish motive, but one over which my disciplines have no power: I enjoy reading a letter from you just for the sheer pleasure of hearing you speak on paper." He continues: "Time goes by too swiftly, my dear Jackie. But the day never goes by without some tremor of a memory or some edge of a feeling that reminds me of all that you and I went through together." He concludes: "Please let my young friends, Caroline and John, know they are loved by the Johnsons."

**December 21, 1964** Aristotle Onassis is driven by his chauffeur onto a runway at Orly Airport in Paris where an Olympic jet has just landed. There is only one passenger onboard - Jackie Kennedy. She by-passes customs and goes straight to Onassis's apartment for a secluded visit. She will return to the USA three months from now, and the same secret procedures will be followed. It is alleged that the two have seen each other at least 30 times since the death of JFK.

**December 23, 1964** Five days after Che Guevara's eight-day trip to the UN, one of Eloy Menoyo's CIA files talks about the "imminent infiltration [into Cuba] of Cuban exiles allegedly involved in [Castro] assassination plots. US

**December 30, 1964** Manuel Artime is meeting in Madrid, Spain with Rolando Cubela about the current assassination plot against Fidel Castro.. US

## 1965

This year, the Stemmons Freeway sign is permanently removed from Dealey Plaza.

During the year, RFK - on the Amazon River - swims out of a dugout canoe in piranha-infested waters. As the rest of the men on the expedition paddle around, RFK intones to a petrified Richard Goodwin that, while "It was impossible to pinpoint the exact time and place when he decided to run for president...the idea seemed to take hold as he was swimming in the Amazonian River of Nhamura." B&JE

Also this year, Gerald Ford, in collaboration with John R. Stiles, publishes a book, *Portrait of the Assassin*, describing some of his findings while on the Warren Commission.

**January 4, 1965** Eloy Menoyo is captured by Cuban authorities and forced to go on Cuban television to publicly confess after beatings that result in having "all his ribs broken" and losing "all his hearing from one ear." Menoyo is "accused by the regime of having conspired to kill [Fidel] Castro" and begins serving a life sentence.

**January 20, 1965** LBJ is inaugurated for his first full presidential term. The first change in the Cabinet he had inherited from JFK becomes official this month. John T. Connor is sworn in as secretary of commerce, succeeding Luther H. Hodges, Nicholas de B. Katzenbach is named attorney general to succeed Robert F. Kennedy.

**January 27, 1965** Robert McNamara and McGeorge Bundy submit a memorandum on Vietnam to LBJ: "The worst course of action is to continue in this essentially passive role which can only lead to eventual defeat and an invitation to get out in humiliating circumstances. We see two alternatives. The first is to use our military power in the Far East and to force a change in Communist policy. The second is to deploy all our resources along a track of negotiation, aimed at salvaging what little can be preserved with no major addition to our present military risks. [We] tend to favor the first course, but we believe that both should be carefully studied." McNamara will later write: "Between January 28 and July 28, 1965, President Johnson made the fateful choices that locked the United States onto a path of massive military intervention in Vietnam, an intervention that ultimately destroyed his presidency and polarized America like nothing since the Civil War."

■ **February 21, 1965** Malcolm X is just beginning a speech at the Audubon Ballroom in New York City when two men in the audience stand up and start an argument. During this commotion, a man with a shotgun and others with pistols advance toward

Malcolm and fatally shoot him. One of the assailants, Talmadge Hayer, is shot in the leg and captured; the others escape.

**March 8, 1965** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Hearing before Judge Brown on defense motion for sanity hearing. Defense counsel files motions to disqualify Judge Brown, for change of venue, for Ruby's right to choose his own attorneys, and for an extension to prepare for a pretrial conference and sanity hearing. Judge Brown overrules each motion.

**March 15, 1965** Journalist Ted Szulc writes today that "In Havana the thread [between Fidel Castro and Che [Guevara] is broken forever, and Che is never seen [in public] again -- except two and a half years from now in Bolivia, South America. What occurs today continues to be a mystery."

**March 18 - 19, 1965** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Hearing before United States District Court in Dallas on defense counsel's petition to place jurisdiction of Jack Ruby under the district. Judge Davidson denies petition but returns case to the Administrative Judge of the Dallas Court instead of Judge Brown.

Alexei Leonov conducts world's first space walk during Voskhod-2 mission

**March 19, 1965** Jack Ruby is met by reporters between the Dallas jail and the court. His remarks are recorded by reporter Sylvia Meagher (the author of a very comprehensive index to the Warren Commission exhibits.) Ruby pleads to be removed to federal jurisdiction and makes a statement including the words "complete conspiracy ... and the assassination too ... if you knew the facts you would be amazed."

■ **March 27, 1965** Thomas Hale Howard, attorney, dies of a heart attack in Dallas. He is 48 years old. Howard is the attorney who advised Ruby to say that he shot LHO "to prevent Jackie Kennedy from having to return to Dallas." Howard was also the first attorney to represent Jack Ruby. According to Mark Lane, Howard met with Jack Ruby's roommate George Senator and two members of the press at Ruby's apartment on the evening of November 24, hours after Ruby shot Oswald. *What was discussed at the meeting is unknown. None of the three men Senator met with will live past this year.*

*Although Dallas, like any other American city, is slowly being taken over by the well-groomed, image-conscious wonders rolling off our college assembly lines, there is still a lingering appreciation for the "characters"---the Bob Thorntons, the Jack Rubys, the Tom Howards---throwbacks to another age when the Old West values reigned supreme. Everyone around officials Dallas knew Tom Howard, that familiar figure in the white Stetson who always seemed to show up where the action was. He was a defense attorney in the old rough-and-tumble Texas fashion, operating out of a storefront office, devoid of the usual law books, across from police headquarters. During his career he handled about 50 murder cases, and was more than once cited for contempt of court for fist fights and shouting matches with the prosecution. Howard was a friend of District Attorney Henry Wade, although they often opposed each other in court, and it was not uncommon for them to meet for a sociable drink after court adjourned. He was also close to Ruby and others on the fringes of the Dallas underworld. Like Jack Ruby, Howard's life revolved around the police station, and it was not surprising when he and Ruby (toting his gun) showed up at the station on the evening of the assassination. Nor was it unusual when Howard arrived there shortly after Ruby shot Oswald, two days later, asking to see his old friend. Howard was shown into a meeting room to see a bewildered Ruby, who had not asked for any lawyer, and for the next few days---until Ruby's brother Earl soured on Howard and had him relieved---he was Jack's chief attorney and public spokesman. Howard took to the publicity with alacrity, called a press conference, wheeled and dealt. He told newsmen the case was a "once-in-a-lifetime chance" and that "speaking as a private citizen," he thought Ruby deserved a congressional medal. He told the Houston Post that Ruby had been in the police station Friday night with a gun. He dickered with a national magazine about an Oswald-murder story. He got hold of a picture showing the President's brains flying and tried to sell it to Life. Ruby's sister even accused him of leaking information to the DA. All told, it was never quite clear whether Howard was working for Ruby or against him. Howard met frequently with his client in the days immediately following the death of Oswald. From this, along with his ties with both police and hoodlum circles in Dallas, and his presence at the Ruby-Senator apartment meeting that fateful Sunday, one would assume he was the repository of a wealth of privileged information about the events of November 1963. And we know he was an irrepressible talker, privy to the intrigues of petty criminality but hardly one to be trusted with any secrets surrounding the Kennedy assassination. On March 27, 1965, Howard was taken to the hospital by an unidentified person and died there. He was 48. The doctor, without benefit of an autopsy, said he had suffered a heart attack. Some reporter friends of Howard's are not so sure. They observed that for three days before his death, the normally gregarious Howard seemed preoccupied and uncommunicative, and did not appear to recognize friends. One Dallas reporter says flatly that Howard was bumped off; others are more circumspect. "As far as I'm concerned the case is closed," one of them says. "You're not going to catch me messing in that hornet's nest." Penn Jones*

**April 9, 1965** A plan to assassinate Vice President Hubert Humphrey is foiled tonight at the Jack Tar Capitol House Hotel in Baton Rouge. Undercover agent Joe Cooper discovers a Ku Klux Klan plan to kill Humphrey while he delivers a speech. Cooper immediately tips off the FBI. A trap is set by the FBI and Secret Service. Two would-be assassins are arrested before any violence



takes place. By next year, Cooper will be off on his own JFK assassination investigation. Cooper will become convinced that LHO was a Naval Intelligence agent.

**April 20 - 23, 1965** Hearing before United States District Court in Jacksonville, Florida, on defense counsel's petition for a stay of Judge Davidson's order to return Jack Ruby's case to the Administrative Judge of the Dallas Court. Motion denied.

**April 22, 1965** RFK writes a letter to Dr. George Burkley directing him to transfer the JFK autopsy material, now contained in a trunk, to JFK's former personal secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, whose office is now in the National Archives. The letter also states that Mrs. Lincoln is being instructed that the material is not to be released to anyone without the written permission of Robert Kennedy.

**April 25, 1965** Lady Bird Johnson honors Jackie Kennedy by naming the East Garden for her at a White House ceremony. Mrs. Kennedy does not attend. *TKAT*

**April 26, 1965** Secret Service transfers JFK autopsy photos, X-rays, brain, and slides of tissue sections to RFK. It is noted that the detailed inventory includes: 1 stainless steel container, 7 by 8 inches in diameter. It is suggested that this container may have held JFK's brain. What is known is that RFK takes possession of a brain (purportedly JFK's) at the National Archives on this date. On October 29, 1966 a second transfer occurs when the Kennedys transfer the autopsy materials to the National Archives. Two days later, on October 31, 1966, a group of officials will meet at the Archives to open the footlocker that holds the autopsy materials. The inventory list [dated on this date] is also still inside the footlocker. It is quickly evident, however, that on October 31, 1966, six boxes of slides and the brain are missing. It will not be until August 1972 that the public first learns the brain is gone. Frank Mankiewicz, former press secretary for Robert F. Kennedy, will later recall that the brain was interred with the body at a later date. JFK's burial site will be moved and the coffin reinterred on March 14, 1967 - almost five months after the brain will be first noted to be missing, and while RFK is still alive.

**May 24, 1965** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Hearing before Judge Holland on Jack Ruby's choice of counsel. Joe Tonahill, hired by Belli, is removed as Ruby's counsel.

**May 29, 1965** (*The 48th anniversary of JFK's birth*) The Texas House of Representatives defeats on a record vote of 72 - 52 (with Governor Connally's brother voting with the majority) a bill passed unanimously in the State Senate proposing to rename the state school for the mentally retarded at Richmond in JFK's honor.

**June 1, 1965** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files amended motion to disqualify Judge Brown.

**June 8, 1965** LBJ authorizes commanders in Vietnam to commit US ground forces to combat.

Also this month, David Sanchez Morales is assigned as a CIA deep-cover operative, working as a public safety officer for the Agency for International Development (AID), in Lima, Peru.

**June 21, 1965** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Judge Brown requests that he be removed from any further duty in the case of The State of Texas vs. Jack Ruby.

**June 23, 1965** On this day, the dismembered bodies of the parents of Charles Frederick Rogers are discovered in Houston, Texas. Rogers has been positively identified by Houston police forensic artist Lois Gibson as "Frenchy," the shortest of the three tramps apprehended in Dealey Plaza moments after the JFK assassination, hiding in a railroad car behind the grassy knoll. According to private detective John R. Craig, Charles F. Rogers has worked for the CIA since 1956. He is a physicist with graduate training in nuclear physics, a linguist and was a close personal friend of assassination suspect David Ferrie. He was born in 1921. He graduated from the University of Houston with a degree in physics and was a member of Sigma Phi Sigma fraternity. He was also a member of the Civil Air Patrol in the mid-1950's. He was a seismologist for Shell Oil for nine years after World War II. Officially, Rogers will disappear this year and will not be seen again. It is Craig's theory, however, that Rogers is alive and still active as a secret agent. Craig claims that "He has been active with the CIA since he murdered his parents. The last place we have [placed] him is in 1986 in Guatemala where he was still working in the Iran-Contra program. He is a pilot and flew for Air America."

■ **July, 1965** While walking through Grosvenor Square in London this month, Adlai Stevenson has a heart attack and dies at age sixty-five.

■ Also this month, Harold Russell attends a party with a female friend. (Russell was with Warren Reynolds when the J. D. Tippit shooting took place. Both men saw the Tippit killer escape.) He seemingly goes out of his mind at the party and starts telling everyone he is going to be killed. He begs friends to hide him. Someone calls the police. When the policemen arrive, one of them hits Russell on the head with his pistol. Russell is then taken to a hospital where he is pronounced dead a few hours later: cause of death is listed as "heart failure."

July 1, 1965 Bill Moyers is worried about what he considers the President's psychological and emotional deterioration. He surmises that, even during the best of times, LBJ had been prone to paranoid outbursts and depression. But "it was never more pronounced than in 1965, when he was leading up to the decision about the buildup in Vietnam." Years later Moyers will tell the historian Robert Dallek that Johnson's depression came from "the realization, about which he was clearer than anyone, that this was a road from which there was no turning back."

*As Moyers recalled, LBJ knew that his decision to send large numbers of ground troops to Vietnam would likely mean "the end of his Presidency...It was a pronounced, prolonged depression. He would just go within himself, just disappear — morose, self-pitying, angry...He was a tormented man." One day, lying in bed with the covers almost over his head, Johnson told Moyers that he felt as if he was in a Louisiana swamp "that's pulling me down." Moyers recalled that he was so troubled by the President's "paranoia," which made him "irascible" and "suspicious," that he even went to see LADY BIRD: "I came away from it knowing that she herself was more concerned, because she was more routinely and regularly exposed to it." Moyers got calls from "Cabinet officers and others" who were "deeply concerned about his behavior." He noted that one day the President would be in severe depression. Then, "twenty-four hours later, no one who had seen him this way would ever have suspected it." LBJ would convince himself that he could win the war. Or the passage of a bill would "be an antidote." But when Johnson returned to the problems in Vietnam, the "cloud in his eyes" and the "predictably unpredictable behavior" would reappear. Both Moyers and Richard Goodwin independently confided their worries about LBJ's mood swings to psychiatrists. As Goodwin recalled, one doctor told him that the President's "disintegration could continue...or recede, depending on the strength of Johnson's resistance and, more significantly, on the direction of...the war, the crumbling public support, whose pressures were dissolving Johnson's confidence in his ability to control events." Stung by ridicule for ducking out of the Vietnam teach-in of May, McGeorge Bundy arranged to debate Professor Hans Morgenthau on television in late June. Once again he was defying the President's wishes. A furious LBJ told Moyers, "Bill, I want you to go to Bundy and tell him the President would be pleased, mighty pleased, to accept his resignation." Startled, Moyers did not reply. "That's the trouble with all you fellows," Johnson carped. "You're in bed with the Kennedys." Moyers lunched with Bundy to convey the President's annoyance with his debate and other speeches Bundy planned to deliver. Now he reports back to Johnson, who tells him that the real problem is that Bundy has been co-opted by the Kennedys.*

July 5, 1965 David Atlee Phillips is made station chief in Dominican Republic following LBJ's decision to send the U.S. Marines to bolster the right-wing government's fight against leftist rebels. Serving as CIA adviser to the Dominican Republic's military is Mitchel Livingston WerBell III, an OSS veteran and CIA supplier of sophisticated assassination devices.

July 14, 1965 LBJ walks into a staff meeting, takes a seat, listens for a while, and then says: "Don't let me interrupt. But there's one thing you ought to know. Vietnam is like being in a plane without a parachute, when all the engines go out. If you jump, you'll probably be killed, and if you stay in, you'll crash and probably burn. That's what it is." Then, without waiting for a response, LBJ walks out of the room. During this period of time, both Bill Moyers and Richard N. Goodwin privately consult with psychiatrists concerning what they perceive to be LBJ's growing irrational behavior.

July 23, 1965 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Hearing before Judge Holland on defense counsel's petition formally to disqualify Judge Brown. No decision.

July 28, 1965 LBJ announces he is sending 50,000 more men to South Vietnam -- increasing American troop strength from the present 75,000 to 125,000.

■ August -- 1965 Mona B. Saenz dies today -- hit by a bus. She is the Texas State Employment clerk who interviewed LHO during his search for work in Dallas.

Early this month at Ft. Bragg, North Carolina, Daniel Marvin is asked by the CIA to kill US Navy Lieutenant Commander William Bruce Pitzer. Marvin is told that Pitzer is a traitor who is about to give States secrets to the enemy. Marvin refuses the offer.

September 3, 1965 In a newspaper column item regarding the assassination, syndicated columnist Dorothy Kilgallen writes:

“This story isn’t going to die as long as there’s a real reporter alive -- and there are a lot of them.”

This month Clay Shaw resigns as Director of the International Trade Mart. He is 52 years old.

**September 9, 1965**      **THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN** -- Today in Judge Louis Holland’s court, Jack Ruby disregards his lawyers who are telling him to be quiet and declares that there was a conspiracy in high places behind JFK’s assassination. As his lawyers try to push TV microphones away, Ruby says: “The world has the right to hear the truth.” Second hearing before Judge Holland on defense counsel’s petition to disqualify Judge Brown. Judge Holland passes the defense counsel’s petition up to the Court of Criminal Appeals.

■ **September 4, 1965**      Melba Marcades (Rose Cheramie) is found dead beside a highway near Big Sandy, Texas -- a small town in East Texas about midway between Dallas and Louisiana. A man tells authorities that Cheramie was lying in the roadway, apparently after being thrown from a car, and that he drove over her head while trying to avoid her. Police can find no relationship between the woman and the driver and the case is closed. A later attempt to contact the driver indicates that his Tyler, Texas address is nonexistent.

**September 18, 1965**      Roscoe White resigns from the Dallas Police Department.      *H&L*

**November 2, 1965**      A young Quaker named Norman R. Morrison, father of three and an officer of the Stoney Run Friends Meeting in Baltimore, burns himself to death within 40 feet of Robert McNamara’s Pentagon window, protesting the Vietnam War. When he sets himself on fire, he is holding his one-year-old daughter in his arms. Bystanders scream, “Save the child!” and he flings her out of his arms. She survives.

Public Law 89-318 is enacted. Among other provisions, the law makes it clear that the Kennedy autopsy materials are evidence and that they rightfully belong to the U.S. government. Further, the materials have to be returned within one year of the law’s enactment. At this point, Attorney General Ramsey Clark initiates discussions with the Kennedy family attorneys, who clearly want to stall Clark indefinitely.

■ **November 8, 1965**      Reporter and columnist, Dorothy Kilgallen, is found dead in her home. It is initially reported she has died of a heart attack, but this is quickly changed to an overdose of alcohol and pills. Kilgallen is only reporter to have been granted an unsupervised interview with Jack Ruby and has stated she has evidence that will blow the case wide open. No notes are ever found. Dr. Charles Umber of the New York Medical Examiner’s Office discovered three types of barbiturates in Dorothy’s glass but kept his findings secret due to the politics and internecine rivalry in the NYMEO. No vial was ever found or recorded by the NYPD. Seconal had been the only barbiturate prescribed for her according to the NYPD report.

■ **November 10, 1965**      Mrs. Earl Smith dies. Close friend of Dorothy Kilgallen. (It is suggested that Mrs. Smith may have kept Kilgallen’s notes.)

**November 20, 1965**      RFK’s fortieth birthday. Ethel Kennedy throws him a party in Sao Paulo. Some of the guests begin to pop party favors. Hearing the loud pops, RFK sinks his head into his hands and says, “Oh no, please don’t.”      *RK*

➔ **December 14, 1965**      A U.S. RB-57 is shot down by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission for the U.S. The fate of its crew of 2 is not known.

■ **December 18, 1965**      William Whaley is killed in an automobile collision. He was cab driver who allegedly picked up Lee Harvey Oswald on the day of the assassination at the Greyhound Bus Station at Lamar and Jackson Streets.

Whaley was the Oswald cabbie, one of the few who had the opportunity to talk alone with the accused killer of Kennedy between the assassination and Oswald’s arrest. He testified that Oswald hailed his cab at the Greyhound bus station, then graciously offered the cab to a waiting lady, who declined his offer. Whaley said he drove Oswald to the intersection of Beckley and Neches---half a block from the rooming house---and collected a dollar. Later he identified Oswald as his fare in a questionable police lineup, although police records are confusing and he may have picked out another man. Whaley was killed in a head-on collision on a bridge over the Trinity River, December 18, 1965; his passenger was critically injured. The 83-year-old driver of the other vehicle was also killed. Whaley had been with the City Transportation Co. since 1936 and had a perfect accident record. He was the first Dallas cabbie to be killed on duty since 1937. When Penn Jones went to interview the general manager of the cab company about Whaley’s death, he was literally pushed out of the office. “If you’re smart,” said the manager, “you

won't be coming around here asking questions."

**December 28 - 31, 1965** Writer John Bullion says he goes hunting with LBJ at his Texas ranch. "I went hunting with him at the ranch Dec. 28 to Dec. 31, 1965. We hunted out of a Lincoln Continental. I had a Neiman Marcus suit on. There's the 21-year-old John Bullion and the president of the United States," recalled Bullion. John's father, Waddy, was LBJ's tax attorney. "I have found nothing that would lead me to believe that Lyndon Johnson was directly or indirectly involved with the assassination of John Kennedy," said Bullion. His father, Waddy, was with Johnson right after Kennedy's death. "Dad was impressed with him after the assassination. Lyndon was getting control of the situation," added Bullion.

## 1966

This year, Johnny Roselli will say: "No question in my mind ... I think Castro hit Kennedy because of the Bay of Pigs invasion."

And yet, Sam Giancana's brother, Chuck Giancana, will later write that this is the year Sam privately confesses to his part in JFK's assassination. Sam says that the entire conspiracy goes "right up to the top of the CIA." He says that fanatical right-wing Texans, Lyndon Johnson, Richard Nixon, and a Bay of Pigs action officer are involved. Sam Giancana then moves to Mexico City, buying a five million dollar estate and goes into virtual seclusion for eight years. *BT*

This is also the year that General Charles Willoughby goes to work directly for H.L. Hunt's son, Nelson Bunker Hunt, helping arrange the acquisition of all offshore oil rights in the Portuguese colony of Mozambique.

Patricia and Peter Lawford divorce this year.

By the fall of this year, dozens of books and articles have been printed which challenge the Warren Commission's findings. J. Edgar Hoover, at LBJ's request, investigates the authors of seven books critical of the Warren Report, turning up the information that one writer has been discharged from the military for mental problems while several others have belonged to leftist organizations. No proof of foreign involvement is found, but the file on one critic contains information of a highly personal nature. It consists of a Queens County, New York, police record of the subject's arrest for committing an unnatural act (the charge was later dropped); the depositions of two prostitutes, attesting to the nature of said act; and photographs of the subject, shown nude, his arms seemingly bound behind his back, his face contorted in a painful grimace, while one of the prostitutes is sticking what appears to be a pin or needle into his erect penis. Blind memorandums containing the results of the investigations (the photographs are among the eleven enclosures), are sent to LBJ, via his aide Marvin Watson on November 8, 1966, and are shown to several of the Warren Commission members, as well as favored press contacts, who promptly nickname the photograph's subject "Pinhead." When shown this material, Hale Boggs is shocked. "If they have all this on some little guy who wrote a book, what about me?"

**January - 1966** This month, a dealer sells by auction two letters allegedly written by Jack Ruby and smuggled out of jail. One letter says, "...they alone had planned the killing, by they I mean Johnson and the others..." *AATF*

■ **January 10, 1966** Earlene Roberts dies of heart failure. She was Lee Harvey Oswald's last landlady who said that a police car drove by after the assassination, honked its horn and then moved on while Lee Harvey Oswald was in the rooming house. Police say she suffered a heart attack in her home. No autopsy is performed.

**January 31, 1966** A letter written by Jack Ruby describes an ultra right plot to kill JFK.

**February 1, 1966** LBJ places a call today to Sen. Eugene McCarthy during which he complains about the Kennedy administration and its left-wing allies in the Senate, who supported Kennedy's entrance into the war but not Johnson's continuance of it. "They started on me with Diem, you remember," Johnson tells McCarthy, recalling the words of the coup's proponents. "He was corrupt and he ought to be killed.' So we killed him. We all got together and got a goddamn bunch of thugs and assassinated him. Now, we've really had no political stability [in South Vietnam] since then." Minutes later, in a call to Gen. Maxwell D. Taylor, until recently America's ambassador to South Vietnam, LBJ expounds on his recollection, and the general echoes it. "They started out and says, 'We got to kill Diem, because he's no damn good. Let's, let's knock him off.' And we did," Johnson tells Taylor. "Yeah, that's where it all started," the general agrees. "That's exactly where it started!" Johnson replies with obvious anger. "And I just pled with them at the time, 'Please, don't do it.' But that's where it started. And they knocked him off."



■ February 14, 1966 Albert Guy Bogard, (41 years old) first legitimate name on the Assassinations Committee's "mysterious death project list," dies. Bogard was an employee at the Downtown Dallas Lincoln-Mercury dealership. Before the assassination, Oswald supposedly went to the dealership and test-drove a car with Bogard as his passenger. It is known that Oswald did not drive and was in fact taking driving "lessons" from Ruth Paine. Bogard passed a lie detector test on the story and his coworkers corroborated it. Found dead in his car in Hallsville, Louisiana cemetery. A hose had been connected to the exhaust and the other end inside the car with windows up. Ruling: suicide. According to one of his fellow salesmen, shortly after testifying before the Commission, Bogard was severely beaten and hospitalized, and then quietly disappeared from Dallas.

Jesse Curry resigns as chief of the Dallas Police Dept. -- less than a month after Dallas mayor Erik Johsson visits J. Edgar Hoover in Washington who complains bitterly about Curry.

February 16, 1966 An Air Force van picks up the JFK bronze casket and transports it to Andrews Air Force Base, where it is loaded onto a C-130 airplane. The plane takes off at 8:38 a.m. and flies over a calm ocean to a point approximately 131 nautical miles off the Maryland-Delaware coast. The drop point -- in 9,000 feet of water beyond the continental shelf -- has been chosen because it is away from regularly traveled air and shipping lines in an explosives dumping area. The pilot descends to 500 feet and at 10 a.m., the plane's tail hatch is opened and the casket is pushed out. Leaving nothing to chance, the plane circles the drop point for 20 minutes to ensure that nothing returns to the surface.

March 1, 1966 Rolando Cubela and another ex-Cuban Army major are arrested in Havana, Cuba, for plotting to assassinate Fidel Castro. A government communiqué charges that the plot was hatched in Spain with the help of Manuel Artime and the CIA. Nine days from now, Cubela will go before a revolutionary tribunal. No mention will be made of his pre-1964 involvement with the CIA. He will be convicted but not executed, serving some eighteen years in prison before being released. Cubela eventually resides in Madrid, Spain.

March 17, 1966 In a telephone conversation today, LBJ tells Nicholas Katzenbach: "I have no objections to Bobby [Kennedy] becomin' president of this country. I just, by God, want to be a president myself. And I think it ill behooves the Kennedys, after all I've done for the Kennedys, to not reciprocate the treatment that I've given them. Everything they've ever asked - the father, the president, Bobby, and Teddy - I've done except put Bobby on the ticket for vice president! That's all." *TKAT*

March 31, 1966 Jack Ruby's lawyer, Sam Houston Clinton, say that on this day (he believes the date is correct) he is seated beside Ruby during a routine hearing. A reporter sticks a mike in front of Ruby, whereupon Ruby says that people just don't understand that if he ever gets a chance to tell his story, they will know that "if Adlai Stevenson had been vice president, Kennedy would still be alive today."

May 18, 1966 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Texas Court of Criminal Appeals directs Judge Holland to proceed with sanity hearing, allowing Joe Tonahill to be one of defense counsel, and remands Jack Ruby to the custody of the sheriff of Dallas County.

■ May 29, 1966 Hermino Diaz, a Cuban agent of the CIA, dies in a gun fight with a Cuban militia patrol while trying to infiltrate the area around the Hotel Comodoro in Havana, Cuba. He undertook the mission, directed by Jorge Mas Canosa, in order to carry out a new attempt to assassinate Fidel Castro. The criminal record of Hermino Diaz is extensive. A paid assassin for the dictator Trujillo, in 1948 he murdered in Mexico a Cuban named Rogelio Hernandez, from whom he took the victim's surname as a pseudonym. In 1957, again under the orders of Trujillo, he attempted to murder the president of Costa Rica, Jose Figueres. He was subsequently detained in that country. Diaz is an expert shooter. Hermino is also a mulatto with an unmistakable bald patch. (Some researchers suggest at Diaz was a participant in JFK's assassination and could have possibly been one of the Latino men seen in and around Deadly Plaza on Nov. 22.)

June - 1966 Richard Helms becomes Director of the Central Intelligence Agency

■ Captain Frank Martin dies this month. He was a Dallas police captain who witnessed the slaying of LHO by Jack Ruby. When he testified to the Warren Commission, he stated: "There's a lot to be said but probably be better if I don't say it." Cause of death: cancer - under questionable circumstances.

June 13, 1966 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Jury sanity hearing. Jack Ruby is held to be sane.

June 24, 1966 THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Briefs on the appeal of Jack Ruby's death sentence are

filed by the defense counsel and the State of Texas.

July 3, 1966                      The New York Times says today: "Of course the 'single bullet' theory is porous, but no other explanation makes any sense."

July 12, 1966                      Allen Dulles is quoted in *Look* magazine, challenging assassination critics: "If they've found another assassin, let them name names and produce the evidence."

August 1, 1966                      President LBJ halts all congressional trips to Vietnam.

Also this month, Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara and his family are in the Seattle airport waiting to board a plane. A man approaches, shouting "Murderer!" and spits on McNamara. Years later, he will still remember the event vividly.

■                      August 9, 1966                      Lee Bowers, Jr. dies. He was in the railroad control tower behind the Grassy Knoll and saw two men behind the fence, a puff of smoke during the shooting, and a lot of activity. He is killed at the age of 41 in a one-car crash near Midlothian, Texas. This particular morning, Bowers, now vice president of a construction firm, is driving south of Dallas on business. He is two miles south of Midlothian, Texas when his brand new company car veers from the road and hits a bridge abutment. A farmer who sees it, says the car was going about 50 miles an hour, a slow speed for that road. Bowers dies in a Dallas hospital. There is no autopsy and he is cremated. A doctor from Midlothian who rides to Dallas in the ambulance with Bowers notices something peculiar about the victim. "He was in some strange sort of shock." The doctor says, "A different kind of shock than the accident victim experiences. I can't explain it. I've never seen anything like it."

August 12, 1966                      THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Defense counsel files petition with the United States Supreme Court to review the case of Jack Ruby.

August 22, 1966                      In anticipation of William Manchester's book on the JFK assassination (and the reported unflattering statements made about LBJ in the manuscript) LBJ asks his secretary, Juanita Roberts, to collect everything in the files about his contacts with Jacqueline Kennedy following the assassination.     *TKAT*

August 29, 1966                      LBJ, who is at his Texas ranch to celebrate his fifty-eighth birthday, organizes an extended group conversation over the telephone in an effort to find out what happened to the "missing" Kennedy Bible he supposedly used aboard Air Force One during his swearing-in ceremony. This action is undertaken due to reports of stories included in William Manchester's upcoming book on the assassination - that the Bible was stolen. It is eventually determined that the book was NOT a Bible, but a prayer book. Lady Bird Johnson had taken the book with her as a memento when she got off of the plane in Washington on the evening of Nov. 22, 1963. LBJ has refused to be interviewed for Manchester's book.     *TKAT*

■                      September 1, 1966                      Marilyn Moore Walle, also known as "Delilah" -- a dancer employed by Jack Ruby on the day JFK was killed, is shot to death by her husband. She is planning to write book about the assassination.

Also today, a letter from Dr. George G. Burkley to Dr. John Nichols states that the medical files of President Kennedy are being held in the same condition as his private papers. Records dealing with the private affairs of the President, as opposed to records dealing with the official constitutional or statutory duties, have always been treated as personal to the President by the Government.

October 3, 1966                      On a White House tape recording today, LBJ states that he believes Sen. Robert Kennedy has authorized polls questioning the credibility of the Warren Commission findings on the assassination of his predecessor, President Kennedy. "He's got Lou Harris running a poll, and the majority of them doubt that this is the whole story on Kennedy," LBJ says. "... And 2 percent of them think that I did it."

October 5, 1966                      THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- The Texas Court of Criminal Appeals reverses Ruby's conviction and orders a new trial -- with the venue of the new trial to be changed to some county other than Dallas.

October 9, 1966                      US reports Vietnam War now costing \$2 billion per month.

October 10, 1966                      Arlen Specter is interviewed by U.S. News & World report during which he says that "the complete set of pictures taken at the autopsy was not made available to me or to the Commission. To the best of my knowledge, the Commission did

not see any photographs or X-rays.”

■ **October 26, 1966** Lt. Cmdr. William Bruce Pitzer -- works at Bethesda Hospital, trained as an x-ray technician -- found shot to death in his Bethesda office. Ruled a suicide. Shot with a .45 caliber pistol. Dennis David, a medical corpsman present at the JFK autopsy said that Pitzer “filmed in detail the Kennedy autopsy.” The government refuses to give up a copy of his autopsy report.

On this date, the Kennedy family transfers the photographs, X-rays, and all other autopsy material in their possession to the National Archives by deed of gift dated this day under special conditions restricting access for five years. Burke Marshall, a lawyer representing the Kennedy estate, orders the transfer. Marshall states:

“the family of the late President John F. Kennedy shares the concern of the government of the United States that the personal effects of the late President which were gathered as Evidence by the President’s Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, as well as certain other materials relating to the assassination, should be deposited, safeguarded and preserved in the Archives of the United States as materials of historical importance. The family desires to prevent the undignified or sensational use of these materials (such as public display) or any other use which would tend in any way to dishonor the memory of the late President or cause unnecessary grief or suffering to the members of his family and those closely associated with him. We know the government respects these desires.”

*The actual transfer of the material is made several days later. It is at this point, according to the HSCA, that the steel container containing JFK’s preserved brain and certain other materials are found to be missing.*

**November 1, 1966** Humes, Boswell, Stringer, and Ebersole examine and create inventory of JFK collection at Archives.

■ **November 5, 1966** FNU Levens dies today of “natural causes.” Levens operated a burlesque theater in Fort Worth that employed some of Jack Ruby’s girls.

■ **November 9, 1966** James R. Worrell, dies in a car-motorcycle accident. He is 23 years old. Said he saw the assassin run from the School Book Depository. The man did not fit Oswald’s description.

**November 10, 1966** Carl W. Belcher of the U.S. Justice Department signs a document which reads: “On the afternoon of November 10, 1966, I took the original and one carbon copy of the document entitled ‘Report of Inspection by Naval Medical Staff on November 1, 1966 at National Archives of X-Rays and Photographs of Autopsy of President John F. Kennedy’ to the Naval Medical Center, Bethesda, M.D., where it was read and signed by Captain Humes, Dr. Boswell, Captain Ebersole and Mr. John T. Stringer. Certain ink corrections were made in the document before they signed it.” Boswell, at the urging of the Justice Dept., will eventually ask for an independent reexamination of JFK’s autopsy evidence. Humes will also say that there are two photos missing from the autopsy evidence. Thus although they affixed their signatures attesting to the completeness of the photo file in 1966, powerful evidence suggests that Humes, Boswell and Stringer are now fully aware the declaration is not true. *MIDP*

**November 15, 1966** THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Texas Court of Criminal Appeals turns down the State of Texas’ motion for a rehearing on court’s October 5 decision.

**November 25, 1966** Richard Billings, Life magazine’s associate editor in charge of investigative reporting has been looking into certain aspects of the JFK assassination, particularly the “single-bullet” theory. Billings’ staff has concluded after analyzing the Zapruder film that the one-bullet theory is untenable and, in today’s issue “Life” magazine calls for a new investigation. However, in its November 25, 1966, issue, “Time” magazine - also a part of Time-Life Corporation - today editorializes against the “phantasmagoria” of Warren Commission critics and concludes: “...there seems little valid excuse for so dramatic a development as another full-scale inquiry.” Asked about these conflicting editorial postures, Hedley Donovan, editor in chief of both “Time” and “Life,” responds: “We would like to see our magazines arrive at consistent positions on major issues, and I am sure in due course we will on this one.” This reconciliation occurs two months from now when Billings says he is told by a superior: “It is not “Life’s” function to investigate the Kennedy assassination.” *Crossfire*

**November 26, 1966** J. Edgar Hoover issues an official statement saying: “While there is a difference in the information reported by the FBI and the information contained in the autopsy report concerning the wounds, there is no conflict ... The FBI and the Warren Commission each received a copy of the official autopsy report of December 23, 1963 ... Its contents were not repeated in an FBI report” (of January 13, 1964)

December 5, 1966                      THE STATE OF TEXAS vs. JACK RUBENSTEIN -- Judge Holland selects Wichita Falls, Kansas, as the site for the retrial of Jack Ruby.

December 7, 1966                      Bell & Howell transfers Abraham Zapruder's camera and leather carrying case to the National Archives.

December 9, 1966                      Jack Ruby is moved from the Dallas County Jail to Parkland Hospital after complaining of persistent cough and nausea. Doctors diagnose his problem as "pneumonia."

December 10, 1966                      Doctors now diagnose Jack Ruby as having cancer.

Bill Moyers has just read the Look galley of The Death of A President. He writes: "the book is permeated by a malignancy I find dishonest, disgraceful, and distorted ... I would sue the magazine to prevent publication of the serialization, and I would withhold publication of the book for many years to come ... I believe both of these proposals are feasible." *TKAT*

December 14, 1966                      Jacqueline Kennedy petitions a state supreme court justice in New York to block publication of The Death of a President and its serialization. *TKAT*

December 15, 1966                      LBJ and Abe Fortas discuss the advisability of sending Jacqueline Kennedy a brief note regarding the controversy surrounding the publishing of The Death of A President. *TKAT*

Post magazine publishes an editorial stating that it "is impossible to agree with the legal steps [Mrs. Kennedy] has taken" against William Manchester and his publishers. *TKAT*

December 16, 1966                      Word of Jacqueline Kennedy's being upset about negative passages in William Manchester's upcoming book The Death Of A President, regarding the Lyndon Johnsons, appears in newspapers. LBJ writes to her, as per his discussion with Abe Fortas: "Lady Bird and I have been distressed to read the press accounts of your unhappiness about the Manchester book. Some of these accounts attribute your concern to passages in the book which are critical or defamatory of us. If this is so, I want you to know while we deeply appreciate your characteristic kindness and sensitivity, we hope you will no subject yourself to any discomfort or distress on your account ... your own tranquility is important to both of us, and ... We are both grateful to you for your constant and unfailing thoughtfulness and friendship."

Hours after Jacqueline Kennedy's lawsuit is actually filed today, LBJ confers with Abe Fortas. Fortas is dubious about the likelihood of the Kennedys' winning a permanent injunction against publication. *TKAT*

December 21, 1966                      Jacqueline Kennedy drops her suit against Look magazine. The publication, in turn, agrees to excise a few pages from a serialization of "The Death Of A President." In William Manchester's original version Mrs. Kennedy is described as wrestling with a nurse to gain entry to her husband's hospital room after he had been shot.

January 31, 1966                      In a major peace-seeking effort, LBJ has suspended bombing raids to North Vietnam late in 1965. He has sent personal representatives on peace missions to capitals throughout the world. North Vietnam's rejection of these efforts now leads to the resumption of bombing on this date.

## 1967

January, 1967                      Justice Department requests Secret Service establish chain of possession on JFK X-rays and autopsy photos.

This month, Dr. Pierre Finck is ordered back to Washington from Vietnam and shown the autopsy photographs and X-rays of JFK. The Department of Justice prepares a statement for the doctors to sign which says: "The photographs and X-rays corroborate our visual observations during the autopsy and conclusively support our medical opinion as set forth in the summary of our autopsy report. It was then and is now our opinion that the two missiles which struck the President causing the neck wound and the head wound were



fired from a point behind and somewhat above the level of the deceased. Our examination of the photographs and X-rays lasted approximately five hours, and at its conclusion the photographs and X-rays were returned to the Archivist of the United States.” The person who asks the doctors to sign this document is Barefoot Sanders, a close friend of President Lyndon Johnson.

This year, Life magazine will explain a splice in the Zapruder by saying that an unnamed technician accidentally broke the film. (Frame 207 is crudely spliced to frame 212). In 1969, it will be discovered that there is a second splice in the film - (frames 155-157). The first obvious splice appears as JFK's limo disappears behind the Stemmons Freeway sign. It has been further suggested that the Stemmons sign has been superimposed in what the public has come to know as the Zapruder film. David Lifton asserts that “...if someone altered a wound on the President's body, then that was a crime not because it violated some law about desecrating the dead - but because, as an alteration of evidence, it represented an obstruction of justice.” This is “a new way of looking at the Warren Commission and its evidence, and the political process in which - implicitly at least - it was involved: sanctioning the legitimacy of the Presidency of Lyndon Johnson; verifying that the story told by the authorities as to the way JFK had met his death, that it was all about a man in a building who shot a man in a car, was true and correct.” Lifton further elaborates that “...this was no longer about a ‘second shooter’; this was about fraud in the evidence. Fraud in the evidence presented to a Presidential Commission, a Presidential Commission that had decreed - based on the evidence submitted to it - that Oswald has shot Kennedy, conclusions which were at the heart of explaining the transition from Kennedy to Johnson that were largely denuded of political meaning.” It is also significant to understand that “a splice in the most important film evidence utilized by the Commission - evidence relied upon as being a ‘clock’ - apparently went unnoticed by the entire staff and all members of the Warren Commission.” Lifton further states that: “...the splice is one of the important clues that the 8 mm film held in the vault at Life magazine is almost certainly a forgery and not the camera original.” *TGZFH*

The 25th Amendment to the Constitution, ratified in February of this year, finally settles questions that were unresolved when LBJ succeeded JFK. It clarifies the role of a vice-president in the event of a president's death or disability and that of a president in filling a vice-presidential vacancy.

This year, pressures are building within the CIA to resolve, in one way or another, the fate of Yuri Nosenko. The CIA has had no precedent for incarcerating a person inside the United States, but in this case the suspect could not be turned over to the Department of Justice for prosecution without precipitating an international crisis. If Nosenko is brought to trial by the United States government, he will be accused of having been sent over by the Soviet government to misinform the Warren Commission about Oswald's relationship with Soviet intelligence agencies. The collapse of Nosenko's story could, moreover, force a reopening of the investigation into Oswald's relations with Soviet intelligence prior to the assassination. J. Edgar Hoover knows that the FBI is vulnerable to criticism for not having fully investigated Oswald when he returned from Russia, especially since, as Assistant Director J. H. Gale of the Inspection Division puts it, “we did not know definitely whether or not he had any intelligence assignment at that time.”

As the year progresses, LBJ is having difficulty sleeping. Late at night he has his aide Marvin Watson telephone the FBI's Cartha DeLoach at home. LBJ has suddenly become convinced that the murder of JFK has been a conspiracy and wants more information from the FBI. J. Edgar Hoover isn't about to reopen this can of worms. DeLoach quickly replies that the White House already has all of the FBI information on Maheu, Sam Giancana, and the CIA's plots. In 1975, DeLoach will tell the Church Committee that “The President was obsessed with fear concerning possible assassination.”

This year, LBJ will also tell his aide Marvin Watson that he feels “the CIA had something to do with this plot [to assassinate JFK.]” *O&C*

Section 3 of the 25th Amendment, is approved this year, four years after President Kennedy's assassination, and provides for the temporary or permanent transfer of presidential power in case the president is unable to fulfill the duties of the office. In July 1985, President Reagan has colon cancer surgery and turns over power to his vice president, George H.W. Bush. During the George Bush's colorectal screening on July 29, 2002, Bush relinquished powers to Dick Cheney for more than two hours and again in 2007.

January 2, 1967      Doctors, suspecting that blood clots are forming, administer oxygen to Jack Ruby. He seems to be recovering.

■      January 3, 1967      Jack Ruby dies of cancer.

January 4, 1967      Two of Jack Ruby's lawyers charge negligence on the part of the Dallas authorities who had custody of their client.

January 26, 1967      LBJ sends secret memo to Attorney General Ramsey Clark: “On the other matter, I think we have the three pathologists and the photographer signed up now on the autopsy review and their conclusion is that the autopsy photos and x-rays [sic] conclusively support the autopsy report rendered by them to the Warren Commission though we were not able to tie down the question

of the missing photo entirely but we feel much better about it and we have three of the four sign an affidavit that says these are all the photos that they took and they do not believe anybody else took any others. There is this unfortunate reference in the Warren Commission report by “Dr. Hinn” [sic - almost certainly Dr. Humes, for the name “Dr. Hinn” or “Mr. Hinn” appears nowhere else in the Kennedy saga] to a picture that just does not exist as far as we know.”

■ January 27, 1967 Three US astronauts die in the fire inside Apollo spacecraft during on-pad tests.

February 6, 1967 Today marks a final confrontation between RFK and LBJ in the Oval Office of the White House. LBJ begins by blaming RFK for press leaks. RFK denies the rumor, telling LBJ that the leaks have come “from your State Department.” LBJ bellows: “It’s not my State Department, goddamnit. It’s your State Department!” Concerning RFK’s views on Vietnam, LBJ bellows: “I’ll destroy you and everyone of your dove friends in six months. You’ll be dead politically in six months.” LBJ says that RFK’s views on Vietnam are prolonging the war. “The blood of American boys will be on your hands. I never want to hear your views on Vietnam again. I never want to see you again!” After an hour and twenty minutes of confrontation, RFK storms out of the room, saying, “I don’t have to sit here and take that shit.”

February 10, 1967 Dr. Pierre Finck makes notes dated this day in which he says: “My conclusion is that the photos and X-rays of the autopsy of President Kennedy do not modify our conclusions stated in the autopsy report.”

February 17, 1967 Jim Garrison’s investigation becomes public in New Orleans newspaper article written by Rosemary James. The headline reads: “DA Here Launches Full JFK Death Plot Probe.” James maintains that she had shown the story to Garrison before publication and he had read part of it before responding with a “No comment.” Garrison says: “Anyone who says I saw that story in advance is a liar.”

■ Also this month, Harold Russell dies. He had seen a man leaving the scene of J.D. Tippit’s murder and believed his life was in danger because of what he had seen. At a party this month, Russell becomes extremely agitated, thinking that he will be killed at any moment. His friends call the police, who try to reason with him. One of the officers strikes Russell, who dies soon afterward.

February 18, 1967 LBJ informs Ramsey Clark of the Drew Pearson / Roselli story and orders him to investigate it. LBJ tells John Connally: “It’s pretty hard to see how we would know exactly what Castro did ... We will look into it ... I think it’s something we have to be aware of.”

February 20, 1967 David Ferrie has a long meeting with Carlos Bringuier.

LBJ calls Ramsey Clark today to discuss a story published in the New Orleans States-Item regarding Jim Garrison who, according to the article, has “launched an intensive investigation into the circumstances surrounding the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.” *TKAT*

■ February 22, 1967 Less than a week after newspapers break the story of Jim Garrison’s investigation into JFK’s murder, David Ferrie, Garrison’s chief suspect is found dead in his cluttered apartment. Ferrie is forty-nine years old. Two undated notes are found near Ferrie’s body -- one to a former lover named Al, the other to the world: “To leave this life is, for me, a sweet prospect. I find nothing in it that is desirable, and on the other hand everything that is loathsome.” Despite the notes, the coroner rules that the death is from natural causes, a brain hemorrhage.

President LBJ telephones Acting Attorney General Ramsey Clark to inform him of Ferrie’s death. An FBI report will later disclose that LBJ is “very concerned about this matter” and wants full details about Ferrie’s death.

■ Yet another man closely connected to Ferrie is Eladio del Valle, a wealthy former Cuban congressman under Batista who has fled Cuba to become a well-known organizer of anti-Castro Cubans in Miami. Twelve hours after Ferrie’s death, del Valle’s mutilated body is discovered in a Miami parking lot. Police report that he has been tortured, shot in the heart at pointblank range, and his skull split open with an ax or machete. His murder has never been solved.

February 23, 1967 In a written statement that is given to Barefoot Sanders, Assistant Attorney General at the Department of Justice, James J. Rowley, chief of the Secret Service writes: “On or about November 27, Bouck handed the [autopsy] photographic film to James J. Fox, U.S. Secret service, and instructed Fox to take the photographic film to the U.S. Navy Photographic Laboratory. Fox took the photographic film to the U.S. Navy Photographic Laboratory on or about November 27, 1963. The black and white film was processed, black and white negatives were developed, and color positives were made from the colored film. The processing and

development was done by Lt. V. Madonia, U.S. Navy ... A few days later, black and white prints were made by Fox in the Secret Service photographic laboratory. On or about December 9, 1963, at the direction of Mr. Bouck, Fox took the colored positives back to the U.S. Navy Photographic Laboratory and observed while enlarged color prints were made." Sandra Spencer is the woman who processed the color prints at Anacostia for Madonia. One of the pictures she describes is a view of the body with the brain lying alongside it on the table. Nothing like this is in the official evidence, and the brain was removed and placed in a can with formalin soon after the autopsy began. Spencer will eventually state that none of the official autopsy photographs presently in the National Archives corresponds to anything she developed and printed a few days after the JFK autopsy. [The film from the autopsy was actually brought to Anacostia the day after the autopsy, on November 23rd, and the memo of the April 26, 1965 transfer from Evelyn Lincoln's inventory from Lt. V. Madonia to SS Agent Fox, dated 29 November 1963 are missing from the National Archives.] (James Fox is the originator of one set of black and white photographs corresponding to what is now in the National Archives. This set of pictures will spread rapidly throughout the JFK research community after 1988 and will be widely published.) Joe O'Donnell, White House photographer, will testify the "he remembers a photograph of a gaping wound in the back of the head which was big enough to put a fist through, in which the image clearly showed a total absence of hair and bone, and a cavity which was the result of a lot of interior matter missing from inside the cranium. He said that another image showed a small round hole above the President's right eye, which he interpreted as an entry wound made by the same bullet which exited from the large wound in the back of the head."

Family members say that, during the autopsy of JFK, Robert Knudsen (White House photographer) witnessed and photographed probes inserted in the president's body that left no doubt of the number and direction of bullet trajectories; and Knudsen testified to the HSCA that there was more than one probe inserted into the body at once, son Bob Knudsen thinks that his father described three probes in the body (two in the thorax/neck, and one in the head). Mrs. Knudsen, Robert's wife, will also eventually describe a burglary of her house shortly after her husband testifies to the HSCA, and she wonders if there is a connection between the two events.

**February 24, 1967** Jim Garrison publicly announces that he has "positively solved the assassination of President John F. Kennedy."

**February 25, 1967** After reading of Ferrie's death and contacting Jim Garrison's office, Perry Russo is interviewed by one of Garrison's assistants -- Andrew "Moo Moo" Sciambra. Russo says that he was present at a New Orleans conspiracy meeting involving Clay Shaw, David Ferrie, and Lee Harvey Oswald. It is largely upon this testimony that Clay Shaw will soon be bound over for trial.

**March 1, 1967** David William Ferrie is buried. A low requiem mass is said for him at St. Matthas' Church. Only two mourners attend. Interment follows in near solitude at St. Bernard's Memorial Cemetery. His body is claimed by Parmalee T. Ferrie of Rockford, New York, understood to be a brother.

Also on this day, at 5:30 PM, Jim Garrison issues an arrest warrant for Clay L. Shaw, a prominent New Orleans business and social figure. He intends to implicate Shaw in the JFK assassination. Only seventeen months earlier, the city of New Orleans bestowed upon Shaw its highest honor, a medal for the International Order of Merit.

This is also the month that David Sanchez Morales joins former JM/WAVE station chief Ted Shackley to implement the Phoenix Program in Vietnam. It is a plan devised by future CIA Director William Colby to eliminate the Vietcong infrastructure; it results in the assassination of 40,000 individuals. Morales works under cover of the Agency for International Development's Vientiane area community development administration.

The Supreme Court turns down Jimmy Hoffa's last appeal of his conviction for jury tampering in Tennessee. This same day, Frank Chavez, one of Hoffa's goons and the head of the Teamsters Union in Puerto Rico, boards a plane for Washington to kill RFK. Kennedy is warned and given armed guards. Hickory Hill is placed under surveillance. It is Hoffa himself who talks Chavez out of shooting RFK. Fearful that we will never get out of jail if the Teamsters are caught trying to kill RFK, Hoffa demands that Chavez turn over his gun. (*A few months from now, Chavez will be murdered by his own bodyguard.*) RK

**March 3, 1967** Drew Pearson writes: "President Johnson is sitting on a political H-bomb - an unconfirmed report that Robert Kennedy may have approved an assassination plot which backfired against his late brother." Pearson's column makes first public mention of CIA-Mafia plots against Fidel Castro, and speculates about Castro's retaliation. It asks if RFK could "have been plagued by the terrible thought that he had helped put into motion terrible forces that indirectly may have brought about his brother's martyrdom? Some insiders think so." Pearson has received much of his information directly from LBJ and Johnny Rosselli. RK

*Time* magazine runs an article entitled "Bourbon Street Rococo" -- a critical review of Jim Garrison and his investigation.

Jack Anderson's column today reveals [Johnny] Rosselli's secret that "Robert Kennedy may have approved an assassination plot which then possibly backfired against his late brother." B&JE

**March 4, 1967** Robert Kennedy's secretary phones the CIA Director's office and asks for a copy of the Edwards memorandum on the May 7, 1962 meeting with Kennedy when he was Attorney General, at which time he was briefed on the Castro assassination operation. (*RFK also calls J. Edgar Hoover for his copy of the memorandum.*) RFK knows of the Drew Pearson article of March 3, 1967 and wants to check his recollection of what he had been told by Edwards and Houston on May 7, 1962. The Attorney General's copy of the memorandum for the record of that briefing is in the archives of the Attorney General's office. Richard Helms subsequently has lunch with Senator Kennedy. He takes a copy of the memorandum with him and allows RFK to read it. He does not leave a copy with RFK.

**March 6, 1967** *Newsweek* magazine runs an article entitled: "Carnival in New Orleans" - a critical review of Jim Garrison and his investigation.

**March 7, 1967** Jimmy Hoffa begins an eight-year jail term.

**March 14, 1967** In New Orleans, Jim Garrison initiates a preliminary hearing against Clay Shaw.

On this date, work crews are making preparations to excavate JFK's grave at Arlington Cemetery. The body is to be moved to a new site. Permanent landscaping has been completed, including new stonework quarried on Cape Cod in the early 19th century, and a plaque in the walk declares the dates of JOHN FITZGERALD KENNEDY (1917 - 1963). JFK's body will be moved - along with the bodies of his two infant children.

Before the workmen begin their excavation of the grave, some 300 military personnel arrive and close Arlington National Cemetery to the public, clearing it of all unauthorized persons. An Army roadblock shuts down Arlington Memorial Bridge. The Military District of Washington establishes a command post at the guard house near the grave sites. A 50-man reserve troop stands by for summoning on short notice. Meanwhile, troops ring the area, which is screened by canvas and open to only "key personnel" with "a specific job."

At approximately 6:10 PM, Senator Robert F. Kennedy and Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara arrive. The ground breaking immediately begins. At 7:00 pm, Senator Ted Kennedy arrives, accompanied by Richard Cardinal Cushing of Boston and another priest named McGuire - both of whom are scheduled to bless the graves of the President and his two children the next day. At 8:45 pm, the mourners depart the property. By 11:00 pm, they return - this time, RFK is accompanied by his wife, his brother Ted, Warren Billings and Jacqueline Kennedy. They remain at the site until just before midnight. They will return in the morning for the actual re-interment proceedings.

In 1976, RFK's former press aide, Frank Mankiewicz, tells HSCA Counsel Robert Blakey that he thinks that the "President's brain is in the grave. LBJ, Ted, Bobby, and maybe McNamara buried it when the body was transferred. Ted seemed to confirm it later." Asked about JFK's brain in 1992, Evelyn Lincoln becomes upset and finally replies: "It's where it belongs."

**ROBERT BLAKEY:** A law professor and the director of the Notre Dame Institute on Organized Crime, Blakey was appointed general counsel to the House Select Committee on Assassinations in June 1977. Blakey has come under attack on a number of fronts from virtually every critic of the Warren Report. His appointment came after the Committee investigation, which was being conducted openly, was already under way. (He replaced Richard Sprague.) Blakey's first move was to discontinue the press conferences that until then had been keeping the American public abreast of the Committee's findings. Blakey has been charged with blocking the development of new evidence, firing staffers and investigators who demonstrated too much vigor in their work, and having close ties to the intelligence community, especially the Central Intelligence Agency. Many researchers blame Blakey for underwriting the Committee's failure to investigate the assassination thoroughly. With Richard N. Billings as his co-author, Blakey wrote a book based on the Committee's findings. Originally titled *The Plot to Kill the President* (Times Books, 1981) and reissued as *Fatal Hour: The Assassination of President Kennedy by Organized Crime* (Berkley Books, 1992), the book assesses the blame on organized crime. Some researchers see *Fatal Hour* as an attempt to divert attention from CIA involvement. Blakey admitted that the Agency reviewed the manuscript before it was published. *BE; Crossfire; HT; PD*

John Mezler is superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery from 1951 to 1972. His contact report (HSCA Agency File 008148) includes this statement:

"At the time of the [initial] burial, Mr. Mezler watched the coffin being placed in a 'Wilbur' [Wilbur Vault Company] vault. He saw the lid lowered and the vault sealed. The lid and vault had a 'tongue and groove' system, which permitted a tight fit. There was tar present at the points of contact of the tongues and grooves, making the seal a permanent one. Mr. Mezler said the only way the vault could be opened subsequently would be by 'breaking open' the lid or main part of the vault."



The Military District of Washington also keeps a detailed log of activities during the reinterment. In this very detailed listing there is no record of a brain, or of a brain container, ever being placed into the vault.

Mr. Mezler supervises the reinterment. He is present at all times, both during the opening of the old site and during preparations for the new site, including the transfer [by crane] of the vault through a distance of 30 feet.

**March 16, 1967** Gordon Novel, perhaps the primary CIA contact for the New Orleans part of the anti-Castro efforts, discusses some general matters before the Grand Jury in New Orleans. He is scheduled to return on March 22 for more detailed questioning.

Some researchers believe Gordon Novel was on the grassy knoll at the time of the assassination. Some photographs of Dealey Plaza immediately following the shooting suggest that this may be so. Novel's specialty is electronics. He has been connected to David Ferrie and Guy Banister.

**March 22, 1967** Gordon Novel, scheduled to appear before a New Orleans Grand Jury, disappears. He has sold his interest in a restaurant and has cleared out his apartment. He begins a national and international junket denouncing Jim Garrison from Columbus, Ohio, McLean, Virginia, and Montreal, Canada - sidestepping Garrison's efforts to extradite him.

**April 3, 1967** President Johnson tells staff aide Marvin Watson he is convinced there was a conspiracy to assassinate JFK, including CIA involvement.

Today, Sergio Arcacha Smith of the Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC) - and manager of an air conditioner firm in Dallas - is arrested at home, in front of his family, by officers sent from Jim Garrison's office. Arcacha refuses to speak with them. They continue to insist that Arcacha speak with them alone, without his attorney present. After posting \$1,500 bail, Arcacha is released. This touches off a five-month battle in which Garrison seeks to extradite Arcacha from Texas to Louisiana. However, Texas Governor John Connally befriends Arcacha and refuses to sign extradition papers within the required 90 days.

Jim Garrison calls a press conference to announce that he has identified the men involved in the conspiracy to assassinate JFK. Garrison says that most of the participants "are in Texas and Dallas particularly where they are protected - one, by the Dallas law enforcement establishment and two, by the federal government."

**April 5, 1967** In New Orleans, Jim Garrison has Clay Shaw arraigned on charges of conspiring to assassinate JFK. International attention is now keenly focused on this investigation.

■ **April 24, 1967** Russia's Vladimir Komarov dies on landing after Soyuz-1 test flight.

**May 6, 1967** James Phelan publishes an article in the *Saturday Evening Post* entitled: "Rush to Judgment in New Orleans." The article is a one-sided attack on almost every aspect of Jim Garrison's probe.

**May 15, 1967** *Newsweek* publishes "JFK Conspiracy" by Hugh Aynesworth, the most violent attack on Jim Garrison's investigation thus far.

**May 19, 1967** Robert S. McNamara proposes a politico-military strategy to LBJ that raises the possibility of compromise in Vietnam: restricting the bombing to interdiction of the infiltration "funnel" below the twentieth parallel; limiting additional deployments to 30,000, after which a firm ceiling would be imposed; and adopting a more flexible bargaining position while actively seeking a political settlement. McNamara tells LBJ: "the war in Vietnam is acquiring a momentum of its own that must be stopped."

■ **May 20, 1967** William "Bill" Waters dies today of what police describe as a "drug overdose" (Demerol). No autopsy is performed. His mother says that LHO and Hank Killam came to her house prior to the assassination and her son attempted to talk Oswald and Killam out of being involved. Waters called FBI agents following the assassination. The FBI told him he knew too much and to keep his mouth shut. He was subsequently arrested and kept in Memphis in a county jail for eight months on a misdemeanor charge.

**June - 1967** This month, Fatah's intelligence chief, Abu Iyad, Arafat, Ali Hassan, Kamal Adwan, and Mahmoud Hamshari meet in Damascus. Following the humiliating defeat of the Six-Day War, Fatah is in disarray and its leadership split. Hamshari proposes that the Palestinians "kill a high-profile American on American soil" in order to make Washington "think twice about backing

the Jews.” The group does not embrace his plan. Later, David Karr indicates that he wishes to arrange a meeting between Hamshari and Aristotle Onassis.    Nemesis

June 6, 1967                      The litigation of Jack Ruby’s wills begins.

June 13, 1967                      A CIA report by Winston Scott, chief of station, Mexico City dated today states: “Headquarters attention is called to paragraphs 3 through 5 of report dated 26 May. The fact that Silvia Duran had sexual intercourse with Lee Harvey Oswald on several occasions when the latter was in Mexico City is probably new, but adds little to the Oswald case. The Mexican police did not report the extend of the Duran-Oswald relationship to this Station.”

June 19, 1967                      NBC airs a “White Paper” report on Jim Garrison’s investigation. This documentary does much to prejudice and discredit Garrison’s case.

June 20, 1967                      In response to a letter to Attorney General Ramsey Clark from Sergio Arcacha Smith requesting support in his legal battle against Jim Garrison, Assistant Attorney General Fred Vinson, Jr. replies: “it would not be proper for us to comment in a case pending before a state court.”

Layton Martens, Arcacha’s former volunteer, writes to Arcacha informing him that he is searching for a copy of the letter RFK wrote sanctioning their operation. Martens expresses regret that someone has stolen the original of the letter from David Ferrie’s apartment.

■        June 23, 1967                      The Guerini brothers, Antoine & Barthelmy, are gunned down by two assassins at a Marseilles gas station. According to Christian David, the Guerini brothers were the ones who put the Corsican assassins in touch with the Mafia in order to carry out the JFK assassination. According to David, it was Lucien Sarti, a Corsican drug trafficker and killer, who accepted the contract on JFK.    BT

June 25, 1967                      In “The Warren Report,” CBS reports on the findings of its experts. It argues, implausibly, that Zapruder’s movie camera could have been running slower than the FBI-tested speed, which actually contradicts the experts. It calls for Time-LIFE to make the film available to the public, noting that LIFE has refused to allow its showing “at any price.” Walter Cronkite also says: “The question of whether Oswald had any relationship with the FBI or the CIA is not frivolous. The agencies, of course, are silent. Although the Warren Commission had full power to conduct its own independent investigation, it permitted the FBI and the CIA to investigate themselves--and so cast a permanent shadow on the answers.”

June 30, 1967                      *Time* magazine runs an article entitled: “Something of a Shambles” - another critical review of Jim Garrison and his investigation.

July 4, 1967                      Roger Craig is fired from the Dallas Police Department. Craig is man who saw Lee Harvey Oswald run from TSBD and get into Rambler station wagon. Some say his firing is due to his unyielding position on the assassination.

July 15, 1967                      Jim Garrison, appearing on NBC-TV, says: “The people of this country do not have to be protected from the truth. This country was not built on the idea that a handful of nobles, whether located in our federal agencies in Washington, D.C., or in news agencies in New York, should decide what was good for the people to know and what they should not know. This is a totalitarian concept which presumes that the leaders of our federal government and the men in control of the powerful press media constitute a special elite which by virtue of their nobility and their brilliance empower them to think for the people.”

■        July 23, 1967                      CIA’s Desmond FitzGerald, David Atlee Phillips’s former Agency boss, chief of the Cuban task force who personally organized at least three attempts to assassinate Castro, collapses on tennis court and dies.

August 3, 1967                      LBJ announces plan to send 45,000 more men to Vietnam.

Also this month, CIA Director Richard Helms establishes a new Special Operations Group hidden within the Plans Department’s counterintelligence division to monitor the peace movement within the United States.

October 8, 1967                      In a canyon near the hamlet of La Higuera, Bolivia, Che Guevara is ambushed and wounded in the leg. Felix Ramos, from the CIA’s Operation 40, is with the Bolivian ambushers. Ramos immediately begins photographing the contents of the

wounded man's knapsack. Although the Bolivian government announces that Che has been killed in the fire fight, he is actually taken to La Higuera and locked in the local school house.

A secret memo by the CIA's Richard Helms shows that, in the fall of this year, the CIA's most senior analysts believe the U.S. could withdraw from Vietnam without any permanent damage to U.S. or Western security.

■ **October 9, 1967** (*Bolivia*) Bolivian military brass, including a rear admiral of the armed forces of this landlocked nation arrive by helicopter in La Higuera, Bolivia to view their captured "prize" -- Che Guevara. With them, according to eyewitnesses, is the CIA agent known as Gonzales. Later in the afternoon, Che Guevara is machine-gunned to death in the schoolhouse by a Bolivian Ranger. His body is strapped to a helicopter and flown to the larger town of Vallegrande where the two CIA Operation 40 agents (Felix Ramos and Eduardo Gonzales) supervise the embalming process. A Reuters dispatch from Vallegrande mentions that a CIA agent is present but this information does not appear in American newspapers. It will later be disclosed that the embalmers cut off Che's hands before he is cremated, to prove that he is dead.

■ **October 16, 1967** Steve Roberts dies after a long illness. Roberts is West Coast coordinator for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and a SWP functionary. According to his obituary in *The Militant*, he had made "many visits to campuses to talk about the Cuban revolution and to mix with the students as though he was one of them ..." Roberts had traveled to Cuba from Mexico City in 1962 "as a guest of the Cuban government."

Also on this date, Paul Rothermel, a former FBI agent hired by H.L. Hunt as an investigator, writes the Hunts (H.L. Hunt and sons) that: "I have information to the effect that (Jim) Garrison is referring to either you or Bunker as the wealthy oilman in his probe." In another memo a few months later, Rothermel writes, "The source of the information reports that Garrison is convinced that the assassination was carried out by General Edwin Walker with the financial support and backing of Herman and George Brown of Houston and H.L. Hunt of Dallas. He said that Garrison is a heavy drinker and lives extravagantly despite a modest salary as district attorney." Jim Garrison is referred to by Rothermel in another memo to the Hunts as: "... a most vindictive left Winger, that he is bisexual and a clever blackmailer. Garrison understands public opinion, and can without introducing evidence of proof, harass, intimidate, and smear whomever he wishes."

**October 17, 1967** Admiral George Gregory Burkley takes part in an oral history interview for the JFK library. When asked about the number of bullets that had entered JFK's body, he responds: "I would not care to be quoted on that." Despite that fact that Burkley was the only individual present at both Parkland and Bethesda, he did not testify before The Warren Commission. *MIDP*

**October 21, 1967** 20,000 angry antiwar demonstrators march on the Pentagon, determined to shut it down. Robert McNamara decides to surround the building with troops armed with rifles, standing shoulder-to-shoulder in the middle of the asphalt ring, and to station U.S. marshals between them and the protesters. McNamara observes the scene from the roof of the Pentagon building - among other places. Years later, he will write "... had the protesters been more disciplined -- Gandhi-like -- they could have achieved their objective of shutting us down."

LBJ and his aides are privately worried about McNamara's mental health. LBJ says: "We can't afford another Forrestal," referring to the first secretary of defense, James Forrestal who, unable to cope with the pressures of his job, had jumped out of a hospital window in 1949. *RK*

**November 27, 1967** LBJ announces the Robert McNamara will become head of the World Bank. He makes this announcement without first informing McNamara. *RK*

**December 11, 1967** Jim Garrison instructs his chief assistant, Jim Alcock, to prepare a complete case on the possibility that David Ferrie committed suicide by take an overdose of Proloid. Garrison is equally adamant about CIA involvement and complains about news coverage of his investigation. In a letter to a Dallas man, Garrison says that the press was never critical "until we stumbled across the fact that the federal investigation of President Kennedy's assassination was fraudulent." He goes on to say that "our federal government has reached a stage of such concentrated power that it is able to influence most of the media to do whatever it wishes." *AC* Vol. 1, Issue 3

**December 15, 1967** James Earl Ray and another man, Charles Stein, take a car trip from California to New Orleans. Ray meets with someone in New Orleans and receives money on the trip.

**December 20, 1967** Jim Garrison files a bill of information in New Orleans, charging that Edgar Eugene Bradley did "willfully and unlawfully conspire with others to murder John F. Kennedy." In October of this year, former Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig

identified Bradley as a man in Dealey Plaza after the assassination of JFK who was posing as a SS agent. California Governor Ronald Reagan refuses to extradite Bradley. Bradley gives Reagan an affidavit stating that he was in El Paso at the time of the assassination.

**December 22, 1967**      *The New Orleans States-Item* reports that Jim Garrison, responding to Eugene Bradley's alibi says: "Our evidence indicates that he was in Dallas. Furthermore, I think I can say with assurance that the Federal government and the Federal investigative agencies know he was in Dallas and know precisely what he was doing."

**December 26, 1967**      In Los Angeles, District Attorney Eville J. Younger orders the arrest of Edgar Eugene Bradley saying: "this does not indicate any opinion on our part as to the validity of the charge or the guilt or innocence of Mr. Bradley."

**December 28, 1967**      Richard Nixon takes a trip to Key Biscayne. Three weeks from now, he will return home, having made what he tells his daughter Julie is "the most important decision of my life." He will run for president again.

## 1968

Early this year, according to Richard Lubic, at the time a staffer of *Life* magazine's sister publication *Time*, the Zapruder film of the JFK assassination disappears for several days from the vault in the *Time-Life* headquarters in New York. The FBI and CIA investigate. Although the obvious conclusion is that it was an inside job, no suspects are ever identified.

This year Richard Nixon institutes Operation Integrity, the main purpose of which is to keep an eye on Illinois' voting practices. Nixon puts H. Louis Nichols in charge of this operation. Nixon is convinced that he was cheated out of the 1960 election by Mayor Daley, who allegedly tampered with the ballot boxes in Chicago, thus throwing Illinois' electoral votes, and the election, to JFK.

Also this year, RFK will remark: "I have ... wondered at times if we did not pay a very great price for being more energetic than wise about a lot of things, especially Cuba."

**January 8, 1968**      *Newsweek* magazine runs an article entitled: "A Law Unto Himself" - an article critical of Jim Garrison.

This is the year that Ronald Reagan, while serving his first term as Governor of California, announces his candidacy for president during the Republican convention.

**January 15, 1968**      Paris Flammonde writes that on this date, "Court Clerk Max Gonzalez asserted he had observed 'meetings at New Orleans's Lakefront Airport in either June or July 1963 between ... (Eugene) Bradley of North Hollywood and the late David W. Ferrie.'"

**January 31, 1968**      North Vietnam launches the Tet offensive.

**February - 1968**      Ramsey Clark Panel convenes to examine JFK X-rays and autopsy photographs. Doctors on the panel include: William H. Carnes, Russell Fischer, Russell H. Morgan, and Alan R. Moritz.

**February 8, 1968**      RFK says that U.S. cannot win Vietnam War.

**February 16, 1968**      In New Orleans, Jim Garrison subpoenas former CIA Director and Warren Commission member Allen Dulles. Dulles refuses to appear.

**February 27, 1968**      Jim Garrison subpoenas the original print of the Zapruder film from Time, Inc. as evidence in the Clay Shaw trial.

**March - 1968**      This month, Johnny Meyer and Aristotle Onassis meet with Mahmoud Hamshari at the cafe in the Place de la Sorbonne in Paris. Meyer walks across the square to sit at a table outside a bar to wait for Onassis and Hamshari to conclude their private meeting. Commuting under various aliases between Paris and Los Angeles, Hamshari appears to have become a sidelined figure in the Palestinian cause. During a meeting the previous June, Hamshari had proposed that Fatah "kill a high-profile American on American



soil.” Nemesis

**March 16, 1968** Senator RFK announces his candidacy for the presidency of the United States. Across the country, in Portland, Oregon, Richard Nixon watches the event from his suite in the Hotel Benson. After RFK has finished, he sits staring at the blank television screen. “We’ve just seen some terrible forces unleashed,” he says. “Something bad is going to come of this ... God knows where this is going to lead.” *K&N*

Jackie Kennedy tells Arthur Schlesinger: “Do you know what I think will happen to Bobby? The same thing that happened to Jack. There is so much hatred in this country, and more people hate Bobby than hated Jack. I’ve told Bobby this, but he isn’t fatalistic, like me.” *RK*

**March 31, 1968** LBJ announces he will not run again for President. A Gallup Poll shows that only 26 percent favor Johnson’s handling of the war in Vietnam.

RFK’s plane is just landing at La Guardia in NYC as LBJ’s announcement is being broadcast. An aide rushes to RFK with the news that LBJ is not going to run. “You’re kidding,” is RFK’s reply. He is unusually quiet for the rest of the evening. *RK*

Also on this day an article by Mike Dorman appears in Ramparts magazine that is extremely critical of LBJ. The article describes how LBJ had been “bought off” years ago by Carlos Marcello to look out for his interests in federal gambling legislation. Jack Halfen, a well-known bagman for Marcello, states that he personally passed \$100,000 a year - for ten years - to LBJ. LBJ reportedly has read the manuscript of the article prior to it being published. (*RFK has been very helpful to Dorman in researching LBJ’s Senate voting record - and met with him personally to discuss the article.*)

William Barnet also publishes an article in the Dallas Times Herald today that reads: “Two years ago this month, convicted swindler Billie Sol Estes told a startling tale to a grand jury in rural Robertson County. The legendary con man claimed Lyndon B. Johnson, about to become vice president, had ordered the 1961 murder of U.S. Agriculture Department agent Henry H. Marshall. Estes said the future president was fearful Marshall, of Bryan, could link Johnson aide Clifton Carter - and thus Johnson - to Estes’ fraudulent activities. Testifying with immunity, Estes even named a hitman: Malcom E. “Mac” Wallace, a former University of Texas at Austin student body president. Wallace had been convicted of murder with malice in the 1951 killing of Austin golf pro J. Doug Kinser. After hearing Estes, the grand jury changed the official cause of the death of Marshall - who had been found with five bullet shots to the side - from suicide to homicide but said there was no one alive to indict...”

■ **April 1, 1968** Hiram Ingram, a Dallas sheriff, falls today and breaks his hip. Three days from now, he will be dead of “cancer.” He is 53 years old. Penn Jones Jr. insists that Ingrams had knowledge of an assassination conspiracy. Ingram was a friend and former colleague of Roger Craig.

**April 3, 1968** William Somersett calls Miami Police Detective Lt. C.H. Sapp and informs him that he has learned through his connections of a plot to assassinate Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., in Memphis tomorrow.

Regarding the Vietnam war, Hanoi radio announces this morning that “Hanoi is ready to talk.” *Nemesis*

RFK meets with LBJ at the White House - hoping to set up a sort of truce. LBJ tells RFK that he intends to stay out of the campaign. RFK isn’t fooled. LBJ is secretly throwing all his support behind Hubert Humphrey. LBJ is also leaking unfavorable reports about RFK to the press. *RK*

Today, David Karr and Drew Pearson meet with LBJ in the Oval Office. Karr tells LBJ that Aristotle Onassis and Jackie Kennedy are going to eventually wed. Shortly after this visit, Eugene McCarthy sees LBJ, and when he brings up the subject of RFK’s presidential run, “The president said nothing; instead he drew a finger across his throat, silently, in a slitting motion.” *Nemesis*

At 11:09 tonight, LBJ’s daughter, Lucy, calls “asking her father if we wanted dinner sent over.” LBJ declines. *Nemesis*

■ **April 4, 1968** **Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.** is assassinated in Memphis, Tenn. A high powered rifle is found a block a way from the scene. A witness later tells the FBI that, on this day, Frank Liberto is overheard telling someone that his brother in New Orleans, La., was going to pay \$5000.00 to have someone to kill a person on a balcony. Liberto denies any involvement in or knowledge of Dr. King’s murder, but admits making disparaging remarks about King in the presence of his customers at the Liberto, Liberto and Latch Produce Store. Liberto’s brother is Salvatore Liberto, in New Orleans, who is indirectly linked to the Marcello clan.

RFK, against advice from his campaign workers, goes to a ghetto rally site in Indianapolis. His police escort peels off as he enters the ghetto. He is the one who tells the crowd that Martin Luther King is dead. Later that night, back at his hotel, RFK for the first time in the hearing of any staffer, mentions the name of his brother's alleged killer. He calls him "Harvey Lee Oswald," just as the gunman had been misidentified in the first radio reports from Dallas. Even later in the evening, RFK will say to Joan Braden in reference to MLK's murder: "That could have been me." *RK*

While on the campaign trail, word comes in that a man with a rifle has been spotted on a rooftop near RFK's hotel. Kennedy advisor Fred Dutton silently moves to close the open curtains. "Don't close them," Kennedy says, "If they're going to shoot, they'll shoot."

Following King's death, the French novelist Romain Gary tells RFK "Somebody is going to try to kill you." Bobby replies, "I am pretty sure there'll be an attempt on my life sooner or later. Not so much for political reasons ..." To Pierre Salinger Gary says: "Your candidate's going to get killed." One day, RFK believes, people will no longer be able to mention "the Kennedy assassination" without specifying which one, and reporters covering his campaign share the premonition: He has the stuff to go all the way, but he isn't going to make it. "The reason is that somebody is going to shoot him," Newsweek's John Lindsay tells Jimmy Bresling. "I know it and you know it ... He's out there now waiting for him." *Nemesis*

■ April 14, 1968      Damon Runyon Jr. dies today in Washington, DC. He is 48 years old. He falls to his death from an overpass in Rock Creek Park. His death is ruled a suicide. He is feature editor for the weekly D.C. Examiner and is currently working on a condensation of the book *Were We Controlled?* for the National Enquirer. The book deals with mind control experiments by the government and posits that two methods - Radio Hypnotic Intracerebral Control (RHIC) and Electronic Dissolution of Memory (EDOM) - influenced the behavior of both LHO and Jack Ruby.

Oswald's fellow Marine Kerry Thornley will describe his belief that he received a RHIC-like brain implant after getting involved in an ancillary JFK plot with E. Howard Hunt.

April 19, 1968      FBI announces that it is seeking an escaped convict, James Earl Ray, for the murder of Martin Luther King.

May -- 1968      Mark Lane writes this month that he has a copy of a letter written by Edgar Eugene Bradley to a young woman, in which he has written that he knows "facts about the [assassination] that the public will never know about ..."

The Paris student revolt takes place this month. Aristotle Onassis says: "That's why I love Paris so much. The French understand that a little violence applied at the right time can solve a lot of one's problems." *Nemesis*

May 2, 1968      LBJ grants Jim Bishop a thirty-minute interview for Bishop's book entitled *The Day Kennedy Was Shot*. LBJ hopes that Bishop's book may correct some of the unflattering things said by William Manchester in his book, *Death of a President*. TKAT

May 7, 1968      RFK defeats Eugene McCarthy in the Indiana primary.

May 17, 1968      Jackie Kennedy boards Aristotle Onassis's boat, the *Christina*, at the Caribbean island of St. John. She is piped aboard as if she is visiting royalty and will remain aboard for six days and nights. *Nemesis*

LBJ sends a memorandum to J. Edgar Hoover asking for a full FBI report on Aristotle Onassis. *Nemesis*

May 18, 1968      An entry in Sirhan Sirhan's notebook, dated this date but not verified at the time of this chronology entry, reads: "My determination to eliminate RFK is becoming more the more [sic] an unshakable obsession ... RFK must die."

■ May 25, 1968      Nicholas Chetta dies. He was Coroner of New Orleans and a key witness in Jim Garrison's case against Clay Shaw. Cause of death: heart attack.

May 28, 1968      RFK spends two hours in Oxnard, California checking out a reported lead to JFK's death.

RFK attends a gathering at John Frankenheimer's Malibu beach house with some Hollywood glitterati, including Shirley MacLain, Warren Beatty, Jean Seberg and Seberg's novelist husband, Romain Gary. Gary accosts RFK: "You know, don't you, that somebody is going to kill you?" RFK fends him off: "That's the chance I have to take." *RK*

June 4, 1968 Sirhan Sirhan rapid-fires his .22 pistol at the San Gabriel Valley gun club for several hours from midmorning to late afternoon, and is seen in the company of an attractive young, blond woman.

**June 5, 1968 RFK IS FATALLY WOUNDED.** Moments after RFK leaves a ballroom in Los Angeles' Ambassador Hotel (in the wake of winning the California Democratic presidential primary) he is shot three times. Sirhan Sirhan is arrested and charged.

Walt Rostow calls LBJ at 3:30 AM with the news.

David Eisenhower wakes Richard Nixon, who is asleep in his New York apartment, and tells him the news.

The Los Angeles Police question Jim Braden about his presence in L.A. on this particular day -- 100 miles from his home. *Braden was also stopped and arrested just outside the Dal-Tex building in Dallas, Texas following JFK's assassination. Braden has definite Mafia ties.*

Gerry Patrick Hemming states: "On the night of Bobby's assassination, I was riding with a LAPD Sergeant supervisor in what is called an "X-Ray Unit" [Extra Unit] with the call-sign "4-X-Ray 10". If you are familiar with the old "Adam-12" TV series, you might have learned that an "Adam Unit" was a basic beat patrol car. "1-Adam-12" was the car in the series. The number "1" means that the unit is from the LAPD "Central Division". While the number "4" as a prefix meant that the unit was from the [East L.A./Washington Heights] Hollenbeck Division. [*This is where the now famous author, Joe Wambaugh worked upstairs as a Robbery/ Homicide Detective or "Dick"*] For some unknown [to me] reason, this Sergeant opted to unofficially [no radio check-in] drive over into the Hollywood Division's jurisdiction. We were only two blocks from the Ambassador Hotel when the radio dispatcher reported the shooting there. The Sergeant did a "180", and hauled-ass back to Hollenbeck Station, and that was where we got the news that RFK was one of the multiple victims in a shooting incident."

In the White House later today, LBJ is pacing, demanding, "I've got to know. Is he [RFK] dead? Is he dead yet?" After RFK's death, LBJ questions whether RFK is entitled to be buried at Arlington Cemetery. LBJ's aides manage to convince the President that denying RFK a final resting place beside his brother is not only "cruel," but "politically reckless." RK

During the last year of his life, RFK had told his son, Joseph Kennedy II, that the full truth about the Kennedy assassination will never be known. Young Kennedy has the impression that his father knows something others do not, though exactly what remains a mystery. RK

Aristotle Onassis hears the news of the shooting while having breakfast in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. "Somebody was going to fix the little bastard sooner or later," Onassis remarks. *Nemesis*

■ June 6, 1968 (1:44 AM) Robert Kennedy dies. Press secretary, Frank Mankiewicz, announces the news to the press.

3:00 AM -- Los Angeles County coroner, Dr. Thomas Noguchi removes one intact bullet, as well as fragments of another bullet, from RFK's body. He determines that the fatal shot entered through the mastoid bone, an inch behind the RIGHT ear and traveled upward to sever the branches of the superior cerebral artery. Another bullet has penetrated Kennedy's RIGHT armpit, traveled sharply upward and exited through the topmost portion of the chest. The third shot also entered the RIGHT rear armpit, one and a half inches below the wound caused by the second shot. This is the only bullet taken out of RFK's body intact. Sirhan Sirhan, the accused assassin, was standing one to three feet IN FRONT of RFK and slightly to his left.

\* Powder burns on Robert Kennedy's clothing reveal that all three of his wounds were from a gun fired from 0 to 1-1/2 inches away. And yet, all witnesses claim that Sirhan, who was in front of Kennedy, never got closer than three feet away.

\* Sirhan's gun could hold only eight bullets. Seven bullets were removed from victims, an eighth bullet was traced through two ceilings into airspace, and two more bullets were identified as lodged in the door frame of the pantry by both LAPD and FBI personnel.

\* Three bullets were found in Robert Kennedy, and a fourth grazed his suit jacket. The upward angle of each trajectory was close to 80 degrees. And yet, all witnesses claim Sirhan's gun was completely horizontal for his first two shots, after which his gun hand was repeatedly slammed against the top of a steam table.

\* All four shots; the fatal penetration to the brain, the shot that passed through the right shoulder pad of the Senator's coat, and two additional bullets that entered Kennedy's body were all fired from the back and all produced powder residue patterns

which indicated that they were all fired from a distance of only a few inches. Since RFK was walking towards Sirhan, and his body was always facing Sirhan during the shots even as he fell backwards it seems impossible that these shots originated from Sirhan's weapon.

*There was NO Secret Service protection for Robert Kennedy; this will not be legislated until after his death, when an assault on a presidential candidate is finally made a federal offense.*

Costa Gratos calls Aristotle Onassis with the news. Onassis reportedly replies: "She's [Jackie Kennedy] free of the Kennedys. The last link just broke." Later, Onassis will remark: "I guess the kid [RFK] had everything but the luck." *Nemesis*

**June 7, 1968** Sirhan Bishara Sirhan is indicted by a Los Angeles grand jury on a first-degree murder charge in the assassination of RFK.

It is alleged that, because of RFK's death, Jackie Kennedy and Aristotle Onassis immediately put off their plans to be married in the immediate future. Onassis, however, reportedly telephones a friend and says: "She's free of the Kennedys. The last link just broke."

**June 8, 1968** James Earl Ray, accused of the assassination of Martin Luther King, Jr., is arrested this morning at the London Airport as he disembarks from an airliner bound from Portugal to Belgium.

RFK's body is carried by a funeral train from New York to Washington. Perhaps a million people line the tracks. "Marvelous crowds," says Arthur Schlesinger, staring out the window as the train slowly rocked south. "Yes," replies Kenny O'Donnell. "But what are they good for now?" *RK*

➔ **June 30, 1968** A DC-8 is downed by the Soviets while involved in reconnaissance work for the USA. Its crew of 17 is recovered.

**July 14, 1968** Five days after former intelligence agent Joe Cooper offers to testify for Jim Garrison, he and his wife are seriously injured in an automobile wreck in which it is claimed that the automobile's "steering post came loose."

**July 28, 1968** Jackie Kennedy spends her thirty-ninth birthday at Hyannisport. Rose Kennedy has organized a family dinner. This evening, Jackie tells Ted Kennedy that she is going to marry "the Greek" [Aristotle Onassis] in August. Later, Ted calls Onassis and asks for a meeting in order to formulate a prenuptial agreement. Onassis invites him to Skorpios. According to Yannis Georgakis, Onassis offers three million dollars up front for Jackie, plus one million dollars for each of her children; he will be responsible for her expenses so long as the marriage lasts; after his death she will receive \$150,000 a year for life, exactly the amount she would have received from the Kennedy trust (*which she will have to forfeit if she remarries*). Onassis writes out the agreement in longhand. Jackie's counteroffer is for \$20 million up front - put forward by her financial adviser, Andre Meyer, head of the investment banking firm of Lazard Freres. *Nemesis*

**August 2, 1968** *Time* magazine runs an article entitled: "Jolly Green Giant in Wonderland" - still another article critical of Jim Garrison and his investigation into the JFK assassination.

**August 8, 1968** Richard Nixon and Governor Spiro Agnew are nominated for president and vice president on first ballot by the Republican convention in Miami Beach. (H.L. Hunt had tried to persuade Nixon to pick Gerald Ford as his running mate.) During the Republican national convention in Miami, the Paradise Island Casino's company yacht is put at Nixon's disposal. Both Bebe Rebozo and Nixon are friends of James Crosby, chairman of the board of Resorts International, a company that is repeatedly linked to top Mob figures. Rebozo's Key Biscayne Bank, which does a good deal of business with Resorts, is suspected of being a conduit for Mob dollars skimmed from the firm's Paradise Island Casino in the Bahamas. James Crosby also contributes \$100,000 to Nixon's presidential primary campaign. Nixon appeared as Crosby's guest at the opening of the casino in January of this year. The previous year, Life had reported that it was to be controlled by "Lansky & Co."

**August 29, 1968** Outside the National Democratic Convention in Chicago, more than 100 anti-war demonstrators (including elderly persons, children, and reporters) are punched, beaten, gassed and maced by Mayor Richard Daley's riot police.

**September 25, 1968** Aristotle Onassis meets Jackie Kennedy's financial adviser, Andre Meyer at the Carlyle Hotel in New York regarding Jackie's proposed prenuptial agreement. Onassis says: "Your client could price herself right out of the market." Ted Ken-



nedy is adamant that the upcoming wedding should not take place in the United States. Yannis Georgakis suggests a chapel on Skorpis. Jackie agrees. Her only proviso is that they find a priest who “understands English and doesn’t look like Rasputin.” *Nemesis*

**October 15, 1968** *The Boston Herald-Traveler* carries a page-one story: John F. Kennedy’s Widow And Aristotle Onassis To Wed Soon. Kennedy son-in-law Steve Smith calls Pierre Salinger in Washington. “We have to figure out some kind of statement for the family to put out,” he says. “Have you got any idea of what you want to say?” Salinger asks. Smith replies, “How about ‘Oh shit!’” *Nemesis*

**October 20, 1968** It rains today while Jacqueline Kennedy weds Greek millionaire Aristotle Onassis. Jackie has had to leave the Catholic church in order to marry a divorced man. She and Onassis have a prenuptial agreement. She wears a 1.25 million dollar engagement ring. Jackie says: “I hate this country. I despise America and I don’t want my children to live here anymore. If they are killing Kennedys, my kids are the number one targets. I want to get out of this country.” Lady Bird Johnson, reflecting on her friend and predecessor says: “this complete break with the past might be good for her”, “... as a result of the wedding ... I feel strangely freer. No shadow walks beside me down the halls of the White House ... I wonder what it would have been like if we had entered this life unaccompanied by that shadow?” The public marriage announcement catches the world by surprise, and creates a negative reaction. Jackie’s cousin, John Davis, says: “We all knew her mother and father had coached her to marry a very rich man.” Gore Vidal says: “I can only give you two words - highly suitable.” Senator George Smathers says: “I think she did it just so she’d never have to be beholding to the Kennedys again.” *Ari will spend 20 million dollars on Jackie during their first year of marriage. Jackie will spend 1.25-million dollars on clothes alone - helping local economies everywhere she shops. If a designer has a blouse she likes, she will order it in every color. It is also reported that Jackie eventually resells these clothes to Encore, an exclusive re-sell store, and pockets the extra cash. Jackie’s marriage to Ari will last for seven years - until his death.*

**October 31, 1968** Aristotle Onassis calls Yannis Georgakis and tells him that he has decided against making payments to Mahmoud Hamshari. The Palestinians have attempted to blackmail Onassis by threatening to bomb flights of his airline, Olympic, unless he pays them an initial sum of \$200,000. *Nemesis*

**November 5, 1968** Richard Nixon elected President with 43.4 percent of the popular vote. LBJ says to an aide: “Tell Edgar Hoover that I have taken care of him since the beginning of my administration, and now that I am leaving, I expect him to take care of me ....There will be any number of crackpots trying to get at me after January 20, 1969.” (LBJ will die four years from now.)

**December 19, 1968** Aristotle Onassis, dining with Yannis Georgakis at his Glyfada villa, gets a call from his secretary in London informing him that a man has called on Onassis’s private line to say that a bomb has been placed aboard the evening Olympic flight out of Kennedy International Airport to Athens - the flight on which Jackie Onassis, her two children, and four friends are booked to fly to Greece for the Christmas holidays. The aircraft is turned back just as it is taxiing toward the takeoff runway. The flight is delayed more than four hours while the NYPD bomb squad checks the plane and every piece of luggage. No bomb is found. Nevertheless, since Jackie’s booking had been a closely guarded secret - until she arrived in the VIP lounge, only her own Secret Service people and the Olympic operations manager knew that she would be flying out of New York that evening - the incident alarms Aristotle because it exposes a serious breach of security. *Nemesis*

**December 20, 1968** Yannis Georgakis gets a call from Mahmoud Hamshari informing him that unless the money Aristotle Onassis owes him is paid into his Swiss account by three o’clock today, he says, the next threat to Olympic airlines will not be a hoax. Clearly shaken, Onassis agrees to pay up. In his book, *Nemesis*, author Peter Evans maintains that the money Onassis pays to Hamshari is eventually used to fund the assassination of Robert F. Kennedy. A few days later, an El Al Boeing 707 waiting for take off from Athens for New York is attacked by two Palestinians; one person is killed, and several others are seriously wounded. Georgakis calls Onassis and says “We came that close, Ari.” *Nemesis*

## 1969

■ Allen Dulles dies this year. As Howard Hunt later describes it, Dulles dies “a very tragic, sad and unfulfilled figure of a man.” Before his death, Mary Bancroft asks Dulles which of his Presidential superiors has been his favorite. He replies: “I’ll tell you this: Harry Truman always did his homework, and he was awfully nice to me.”

■ **January 10, 1969** Dallas Police Deputy Buddy Walther is killed in a hotel room while trying to arrest a wanted criminal without a warrant. (*Walther was in Dealey Plaza immediately following the assassination. He found a bullet in the*

grass near the curb on Elm Street. He turned it over to someone he believed was an FBI agent, who immediately pocketed it. The bullet disappeared.) Walthers, while arresting a wanted criminal, allows him to go into the bathroom and dress. When the man emerges, he shoots Walthers in the chest and kills him. Walthers's partner, Alvin Maddox, is shot in the foot.

January 7, 1969      RFK murder trial opens, Sirhan Sirhan accused.

January 17, 1969      Clark Panel report on JFK autopsy X-rays and photographs released.

January 20, 1969      Richard Nixon is inaugurated as 37th President of the United States.

During his parade down Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House, the limousine bearing the Nixon family is pelted with sticks, stones, empty beer cans, and homemade smoke bombs. Nixon decides to do away with the White House indoor swimming pool that JFK enjoyed during his presidency. Nixon turns the space into a press room. Jackie Kennedy has left a plaque in her White House bedroom which reads: "In this room John Fitzgerald Kennedy lived with his wife Jacqueline ..." Nixon has the plaque removed. Nixon also has a Monet landscape, donated to the White House by the Kennedy family, removed from the Green Room. Nixon will also instruct his communications director Herb Klein to count the number of times Edward Kennedy is mentioned on the network television news. K&N

LBJ retires to his Texas ranch, where he devotes himself to writing his version of the presidential years, "The Vantage Point" (1971) and to the establishment of both a library to house his presidential papers and the Lyndon Baines Johnson School of Public Affairs at the University of Texas in Austin. He sees a psychiatrist and continues to have heart problems.

January 21, 1969      Clay Shaw's conspiracy trial opens in New Orleans. The selection of a jury has been predictably difficult. The first prospective juror examined is promptly excused. His name: John Kennedy. This trial will last 39 days and will be one of the best publicized in American history.

■      January 26, 1969      Dr. Henry Delaune murdered. Brother-in-law and sometimes assistant to Nicholas Chetta, Corner of New Orleans and a key witness in Jim Garrison's case against Clay Shaw.

February 12, 1969      After six weeks of preliminaries and jury selection, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan stands trial in the Los Angeles County Superior Court under accusations of having killed Senator Robert F. Kennedy. *Nemesis*

February 13, 1969      Abraham Zapruder appears as a prosecution witness in the Clay Shaw trial in New Orleans. He identifies the film shown at the trial as identical to the film he shot in Dallas, as the film was shown for the first time in public. It is shown 5 times to day, altogether. By the end of the case, it will have been shown 5 more times, once frame by frame. While the film is in Jim Garrison's possession, many copies are covertly made. Garrison lets Mark Lane make 100 copies for distribution "to colleges and universities." Copies begin surfacing all over the country; some are 9th or 10th generation copies.

February 14, 1969      CIA Domestic Contacts man in Dallas, J. Walton Moore, writes from Houston that "Mr. H.L. Hunt has been very concerned that District Attorney Garrison will try to involve him in the Kennedy Assassination."

February 18, 1969      Clyde Johnson, a former Kentwood, Louisiana Preacher is scheduled to testify against Clay Shaw regarding the personal relationship between Clay Shaw and Oswald. He never testifies because he is severely beaten. Previously he told Jim Garrison that on September 2, 1963, from 2:00 to 9:00 PM, he had spoken with Ruby, Clay Shaw, and Oswald at the Jack Tar Capital House in Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

February 28, 1969      L.A. Court refuses Sirhan Sirhan's request to be executed.

March 1, 1969      The verdict is in on Jim Garrison's trial of Clay Shaw in New Orleans. After only one ballot, the jury finds Clay Shaw innocent of conspiracy to assassinate John F. Kennedy. It has been two years to the day since Shaw was arrested. Two days from now, Garrison will charge Shaw with perjury. Five years from now, (1974) his legal entanglements with Garrison still in the courts, Clay Shaw (61) will die of cancer.

March 3, 1969      Sirhan Sirhan testifies he killed RFK.

March 11, 1969 James Earl Ray pleads guilty to killing Martin Luther King and arrives at the Tennessee State Prison, where he will serve a 99-year jail sentence.

The prosecution and defense attorneys agree that there is no evidence linking Ray to any conspiracy. Ray publicly says he cannot agree with former General Ramsey Clark, who, with FBI chief, J. Edgar Hoover, has concluded, after one investigation, that Ray acted alone.

■ March 27, 1969 Mary E. Bledsoe dies. She is 72 years old. Bledsoe told the W.C. that she saw Oswald board a bus near Dealey Plaza ten minutes after the assassination. The Midlothian Mirror (April 10, 1969) reports "... we have learned that her son was acquainted with [assassination suspect] David Ferrie." Like Oswald, Bledsoe's son was trained by Ferrie when Ferrie was a captain in the Civil Air Patrol.

✈ April 15, 1969 A U.S. EC-121 is shot down by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission in Korea. It has a crew of 30. Twenty-eight are not found. Their fate is still unknown.

■ John M. Crawford, 46, dies in a mysterious plane crash near Huntsville, Texas. It appears from witnesses that Crawford has left in a rush. Crawford is a homosexual and a close friend of Jack Ruby's. Ruby supposedly carried Crawford's phone number in his pocket at all times. Crawford was also a friend of Buell Wesley Frazier's, the neighbor who took Lee Harvey Oswald to work on that fatal morning of Nov. 22, 1963. *Penn Jones*

April 17, 1970 After sixty-four sequestered days and nights, sixteen hours and forty-two minutes of deliberation, a jury finds Sirhan Bishara Sirhan, "alone and not in concert with anyone else," guilty of the murder of Bobby Kennedy. He is sentenced to death in the gas chamber. *Nemesis*

April 23, 1969 A Los Angeles jury sentences Sirhan Bishara Sirhan to death in the gas chamber for the murder of RFK.

June 9, 1969 Dr. Donald MacArthur, a high-level defense department biological research administrator appears at a meeting today of a House committee on military appropriations requesting financial support for research and experimentation. "Within five to ten years," say MacArthur, "it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which would differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease." In short, this proposed "manufactured" disease would destroy the body's immune system. MacArthur goes on to justify his request by adding: "Should an enemy develop it there is little doubt that this is an important area of potential military technological inferiority in which there is no adequate research program." MacArthur receives the funding. In 1977 and 1978, at the tail end of Dr. MacArthur's time frame, the first cases of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS) will emerge in Africa. In 1978 more than a thousand non monogamous homosexual adult males will receive experimental vaccinations against hepatitis B, courtesy of the National Institutes of Health and the Centers for Disease Control. Within six year, 64 percent of those men had AIDS. *FGCOAT*

■ June 20, 1969 Clint Murchison Sr. dies in Athens, Texas. *The Murchisons*

June 27, 1969 Crucial crime-scene evidence relating to a second gun in RFK's assassination -- wood from the pantry door frame and several ceiling tiles -- is destroyed by LAPD while Sirhan's case is still being appealed.

July 20, 1969 Neil Armstrong becomes the first man to walk on the moon.

■ July 23, 1969 Clyde Johnson, former Kentwood, Louisiana preacher is killed in a shotgun attack near Greensburg, Louisiana. He is 37 years old. Johnson was to testify in the Clay Shaw trial on February 18, 1963, but never did because he was severely beaten before he could testify regarding Shaw's relationship with LHO.

September 5, 1969 Today, an issue of LIFE magazine reports that J. Edgar Hoover punished three of his FBI agents in New York for cooperating with the United States District Attorney in New York, Robert Morgenthau, in his prosecution against Roy M. Cohn on a number of felony charges.

September 12, 1969 President Nixon orders resumption in bombing of North Vietnam.

October 13 - 30, 1969

Determined to settle the Vietnam War--their "number one problem", irritated by Soviet assistance to North Vietnam, and frustrated by the stalemated Paris peace talks, President Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger had pressed Moscow and threatened North Vietnam in order to make progress in the negotiations. In early October 1969, Nixon decided to test the "madman theory" by ratcheting up the readiness level of nuclear forces. If his military moves jarred the Soviets sufficiently, Nixon apparently believed, Moscow might use its leverage to induce Hanoi to meet U.S. terms. Under Nixon's orders, in mid-October 1969, the Pentagon undertook secretly a series of military measures designed to put U.S. nuclear forces on a higher state of readiness. The JCS Readiness Test was executed secretly so that the public in the United States and allies would not notice it, but Nixon wanted the measures to be detectable, but not alarming, to the leadership of the Soviet Union and its intelligence services. The CINCs--the commanders-in-chief--did not know, and could not find out why, "higher authority" had ordered them to implement the secret readiness measures. Nevertheless, between 13 and 30 October 1969, they put U.S. nuclear bombers on higher alert, and raised the combat readiness of U.S. tactical aircraft and air defense forces and sent more nuclear missile submarines to sea. Moreover, U.S. destroyers, cruisers, and aircraft carriers engaged in a variety of maneuvers in the Atlantic, the Mediterranean, the Gulf of Aden, and the Sea of Japan. At the end of October, the Strategic Air Command conducted a nuclear-armed airborne alert exercise over eastern Alaska. The Pentagon searched for evidence that Moscow had noticed the worldwide readiness measures but little declassified evidence is available showing that the Soviets paid attention. The Soviets may have seen Nixon's moves as a bluff; Moscow made no change in its Vietnam policy.

November 5, 1969

According to a UP dispatch, Jesse Curry says today: "We don't have any proof that Oswald fired the rifle. No one has been able to put him in that building with a gun in his hand."

■ November 22, 1969

Rene Moawad, newly elected president of Lebanon, is assassinated by unknown assailants.

November 30, 1969

Reports are made public of a massacre in the village of My Lai in south Vietnam. Under the orders of Lt. William Calley, more than 500 unarmed men, women and children were slaughtered within 15 minutes on March 16, 1968.

## 1970

This year, according to Gerry Patrick Hemming, a plan is put together regarding the possible assassination of Richard Nixon. "The only contact Hargraves had with federal agents [in Miami during 1970] was when I took him with me to brief Secret Service Special Agent Joseph Gasquez ["Protective Research"]. The briefing involved an "Op/Northwoods" type scheme, wherein Alpha-66 affiliated Cubans, operating together with previously corrupted skippers of Castro's PT Boat crews, were about to execute a preemptive strike! The plan involved using one or more of the Soviet supplied Cuban P-6 "Komar" PT Boats. The Cuban skippers would dupe the crews into multiple "shots over the horizon" [usually 10 to 15 nautical miles]. Said "Shots" would consist of "hot-launching" several "Styx" [NATO designation] missiles against the oceanfront Nixon "Presidential Compound" [located on Key Biscayne, Miami]. The Cuban PT skippers were promised asylum and monetary rewards."

February 27, 1970      Clay Shaw sues Jim Garrison and others for \$5 million in damages.

March, 1970

A U.S. intelligence officer passes a vial of African swine fever virus to a terrorist group. The vial is taken by fishing trawler to Navassa Island, which has been used in the past by the CIA as an advance base, and is smuggled into Cuba. Six weeks from now, Cuba suffers the first outbreak of swine fever in the Western Hemisphere; pig herds are decimated, causing a serious shortage of pork, the nation's dietary staple. The United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization will call it the "most alarming event" of the year and futilely tries to tack down "how the disease had been transmitted."

April 30, 1970

E. Howard Hunt "retires" from the CIA. He goes to work for Mullen & Company the next day. Mullen & Co., a Washington based "public relations" firm with offices across the street from the White House is headed by Robert Mullen, a one-time press aide to President Eisenhower who ran the Marshall Plan's propaganda arm. It has been asserted that Mullen & Co. works like an "arm" of the CIA.

Also this month, Aubrey Mayhew from Nashville, Tennessee, buys the Texas School Book Depository in Dallas, Texas for \$650,000.00. The original owner of the property, D. Harold Byrd, wishes him "luck" and hopes he will make a lot of money. In his statement to news reporters, Byrd says he does not want to profit from the tragedy and that he has turned down a million dollar offer to turn the building into a lucrative attraction. Two years from now, in late July of 1972, Mayhew loses the building when the Republican National Bank forecloses on him. D. H. Byrd eventually buys the property back and finally sells it to the county.



■ May 4 1970 At Ohio's Kent State University, National Guardsmen fire into a crowd of students protesting the Vietnam War, killing four and wounding eight others. J. Edgar Hoover privately says: "The students invited and got what they deserved." Upon hearing the news, Richard Nixon asks H. R. Haldeman, "Are they dead?"

■ May 7, 1970 William Somersett dies in Goldsboro, NC after a long illness. He is 68 years old.

By the middle of this month, Aristotle Onassis is revisiting his former mistress, Maria Callas - spending almost a week with her in her Paris apartment. He has told his wife, Jackie: "I will do exactly as I please."

July 23, 1970 President Nixon approves the Huston plan for expansion of domestic intelligence-gathering activities. It is apparently rescinded five days later.

■ August, 1970 Bill Decker dies this month.

■ August 30, 1970 Abraham Zapruder dies of carcinoma of the stomach at Dallas's Presbyterian Hospital. He is buried on Sept. 1. He privately believed that LHO's main target was not JFK, but rather Governor John Connally. *POTP*

September 9, 1970 A Soviet flotilla, including special vessels used to support the operations of Soviet nuclear submarines, arrives at the port of Cienfuegos, Cuba.

September 15, 1970 President Nixon orders CIA Director Richard Helms to prevent Salvadore Allende's accession to office in Chile. The CIA is to play a direct role in organizing a military coup d'etat. Helms puts David Atlee Phillips in charge of this involvement, known as Track II. Helms related to his impressions of the President's instructions: "The Director told the group that President Nixon had decided that an Allende regime in Chile was unacceptable to the United States. The President asked the Agency to prevent Allende from coming to power or to unseat him. The President authorized \$10,000,000.00 for this purpose, if needed. Further, the Agency is to carry out this mission without coordination with the Departments of State or Defense." (*Memorandum/Genesis of the Project 9/16/70*)

The British newspaper *The Guardian* reports, "...the October 1970 plot against Chile's President-elect Salvador Allende, using CIA 'sub-machine guns and ammo', was the direct result of a plea for action a month earlier by Donald Kendall, chairman of PepsiCo, in two telephone calls to the company's former lawyer, President Richard Nixon. Kendall arranged for the owner of the company's Chilean bottling operation to meet National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger on September 15. Hours later, Nixon called in his CIA chief, Richard Helms, and, according to Helms's handwritten notes, ordered the CIA to prevent Allende's inauguration." Gregory Palast, "A Marxist threat to cola sales? Pepsi demands a US coup. Goodbye Allende. Hello Pinochet," *The Guardian*, 8 November 1998

October 9, 1970 Henry Kissinger gives Anatoly Dobrynin a formal message from President Nixon welcoming the Soviet assurances but offering the U.S. interpretation of the 1962 understanding that settled the Cuban missile crisis: The U.S. government understands that the U.S.S.R. will not establish, utilize, or permit the establishment of any facility in Cuba that can be employed to support or repair Soviet naval ships capable of carrying offensive weapons, i.e. submarines or surface ships armed with nuclear capable, surface-to-surface missiles. The note lists five specific actions that the U.S. government would consider violations of the 1962 agreement. Dobrynin reportedly objects to the bluntness of the language but hints that the issue will soon be resolved.

→ October 21, 1970 A US spy plane is downed by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of 4 is successfully recovered.

November, 1970 This month, Attorney General John Mitchell orders the Justice Department "to block the release of crucial ballistics evidence from the Kennedy assassination on grounds of national security." This evidence consists of the FBI's secret spectrographic analysis of the bullet and bullet fragments recovered following the fatal shooting of JFK and near killing of Connally.

December 1, 1970 Reviewing Jim Garrison's new book *A HERITAGE OF STONE*, *New York Times* reviewer John Leonard writes: "Frankly, I prefer to believe that the Warren Commission did a poor job, rather than a dishonest one. I like to think that Mr. Garrison invents monsters to explain incompetence. But until somebody explains why two autopsies came to two different conclusions about the President's wounds, why the limousine was washed out and rebuilt without investigation, why certain witnesses near the 'grassy knoll' were never asked to testify before the Commission, why we were all so eager to buy Oswald's brilliant marksmanship in split seconds, why no one inquired into Jack Ruby's relations with a staggering variety of strange people, why a 'loner' like Oswald

always had friends and could always get a passport -- who can blame the Garrison guerrillas for fantasizing?"

## 1971

**January 3, 1971**      *The Los Angeles Times* reports that the government purchases a new limousine for J. Edgar Hoover every year, at a cost of about \$30,000. By contrast, the Secret Service leases the president's bulletproof limo, for approximately \$5,000. The story is by Jack Nelson.

This month, Charles Colson requests that E. Howard Hunt and his wife, Dorothy, be invited to an after-banquet White House reception for Don Juan Carlos, the future king of Spain. Colson writes: "It is very important politically that we let him know he is in the family."

■ **January 7, 1971**      Mac Wallace is killed in a single-car "accident" in Pittsburg, Texas. He is 50 years old. His car drifts off the road and he dies of massive head injuries. An empty bottle for his medication for narcolepsy is found in the wreckage. *Wallace's fingerprints will later be allegedly identified as being on one of the cardboard boxes found near the "sniper's" window in the TSBD. Billie Sol Estes will also implicate Wallace in the murder of JFK. BM&P*

■ **January 21, 1971**      Richard B. Russell dies today. Senator Russell was a member of The Warren Commission. Russell, along with Hale Boggs were the two Commission members most vocal in their dissatisfaction with the Warren Commission's final Report. Russell had become so convinced that the Warren Commission wasn't obtaining all the intelligence needed to make a thorough report, he secured "outside counsel," secretly commissioning his own private investigation. All briefings of the Senator by Colonel Philip Corso, who conducted the inquiry, were oral. Nothing was to be kept on paper.

**February - 1971**      This month, Richard Nixon orders that virtually all of his conversations be tape-recorded. The Secret Service's technical division is ordered to install a super-secret recording system. The system eventually consists of a network of seven stations, mostly using noise-activated recorders. Five microphones are implanted in the president's Oval Office desk and two more on either side of the fireplace; two more microphones are placed in the Cabinet room near the President's chair. The system continues to expand as the months pass. LBJ's recording system had to be manually operated. Nixon's recording system is automatic. In May, 1972, Nixon even has the Aspen Lodge wired in the Camp David retreat. *Altogether, more than five thousand hours of conversations are eventually taped.*

**March 12, 1971**      Carlos Marcello is released from the Medical Center for Federal Prisoners in Springfield, Missouri.

**April 1, 1971**      Representative Hale Boggs (D. La.) -- the most vocal critic among the Commission members, delivers a blistering attack on J. Edgar Hoover, charging that under his directorship the FBI has adopted "the tactics of the Soviet Union and Hitler's Gestapo."

*Boggs, who undoubtedly would have become Speaker of the House and a powerful ally in any reopening of the JFK assassination investigation, will vanish on October 16, 1972, while on a military junket flight in Alaska. Despite a massive search, no trace of the airplane or of Boggs has ever been found.*

*"[FBI Director J. Edgar] Hoover lied his eyes out to the [Warren] Commission -- on Oswald, on Ruby, on their friends, the bullets, the gun, you name it." --Hale Boggs, speaking to an aide, cited by Bernard Fensterwald, Coincidence or Conspiracy?*

**April 17, 1971**      E. Howard Hunt returns to Miami on the eve of the tenth anniversary of the Bay of Pigs. A memorial to the fallen members of Brigade 2506 is dedicated in Little Havana. Hunt retires from the CIA to the agency-connected Robert R. Mullen Company, a Washington public relations firm with clients of the solvency of General Foods and the Hughes Tool Company.

■ **April, 1971**      Gen. Charles Cabell dies. CIA deputy director connected to anti-Castro Cubans. His brother was Earl Cabell, Mayor of Dallas in 1963. Fired by JFK after Bay of Pigs. Collapses and dies after physical at Fort Myers.

**April 22, 1971**      In a speech before Congress today, House Majority Leader Hale Boggs says: "Over the postwar years, we have granted to the elite and secret police within our system vast new powers over the lives and liberties of the people. At the request of the trusted and respected heads of those forces, and their appeal to the necessities of national security, we have exempted those grants

of power from due accounting and strict surveillance.”

■ April 26, 1971 Winston Scott dies of a heart attack in Mexico City while eating breakfast. The CIA’s counterintelligence chief, James Angleton, immediately flies to Mexico from Washington to retrieve Scott’s autobiographical manuscript and other personal files. It is reported that Angleton also seizes a tape of LHO’s conversations in the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City. Cratefuls of material, referred to as “legendary”, are removed from Scott’s home by a CIA team. They have never resurfaced. (*The CIA has previously informed Congressional investigators that they routinely destroyed the audio tapes prior to the assassination.*)

May 22, 1971 The LBJ Library is dedicated in Austin, Texas. BM&P

June 13, 1971 *The New York Times* begins publishing the Pentagon Papers. The headline of the three column story reads: “VIETNAM ARCHIVE: PENTAGON STUDY TRACES 3 DECADES OF GROWING U.S. INVOLVEMENT”

Also this month, E. Howard Hunt joins the Nixon White House as a “consultant,” begins planning operations to discredit Senator Edward Kennedy and Daniel Ellsberg and to set up a disinformation scheme to blame JFK for the assassination of Diem. Hunt receives assistance from the CIA’s Technical Services Division.

June 22, 1971 The Senate, partly upset over Richard Nixon’s refusal to provide Congress with copies of the Pentagon Papers, for the first time votes for a unilateral withdrawal from Indochina, regardless of the consequences. For the first time, too, a Gallup poll records a majority favoring an end to the Vietnam war, “even at the risk of eventual Communist takeover.”

June 23, 1971 Daniel Ellsberg appears on CBS-TV news and discloses that he is the “leaker” of the Pentagon Papers and urges that Americans take responsibility to end the hostilities in Indochina which have caused the deaths of one to two million people in the last quarter-century. [Former hawk Ellsberg had become disillusioned while running a CIA “pacification” program in the 1960s. Back home and working at the Rand Corporation think tank with a high security clearance, he methodically photocopied the relevant Pentagon documents over a period of months.]

June 28, 1971 Daniel Ellsberg, who has been evading the FBI, surrenders in Boston to federal authorities.

June 30, 1971 Jim Garrison is arrested at his home by agents of the Internal Revenue Service who charge him with accepting illegal payoffs from pinball machine operators. He will not go to trial for two years.

July 1, 1971 Charles Colson records a telephone conversation he has with E. Howard Hunt at the end of which Colson asks: “Weren’t you the guy who told me, maybe that last time we were up to your house for dinner, that if the truth ever came out about Kennedy and the Bay of Pigs, that it would destroy them?” Colson points out that Hunt was “the CIA mastermind on Bay of Pigs.”

July 6, 1971 On this date, Charles Colson is urging John Ehrlichman to meet E. Howard Hunt in order to “assure yourself the kind of man we’re getting.”

July 7, 1971 Charles Colson introduces E. Howard Hunt to John Ehrlichman. Colson needs Ehrlichman’s permission to hire Hunt. Files indicate that Hunt’s employment records actually begin on July 6th.

July 13, 1971 *The New York Times* publishes the first installment of the “Pentagon Papers.” Two days from now, Attorney General John Mitchell, acting on the instructions of Richard Nixon, orders J. Edgar Hoover to investigate the leak of the top-secret report.

■ September, 1971 Cliff Carter, LBJ’s aide who rode in the vice president’s follow up car in the motorcade in Dealey Plaza where President Kennedy was gunned down, was LBJ’s top aide during his first administration. Carter dies of mysterious circumstances this month. Carter dies of pneumonia when no penicillin can be located in Washington, D.C.

September 3-4, 1971 White House aides E. Howard Hunt, Jr., and G. Gordon Liddy supervise burglary of the office of Daniel Ellsberg’s psychiatrist.

■ September 24, 1971 Roscoe Anthony White dies after sustaining serious burns from the explosion of a welding

tank. He is reported to have admitted his involvement in JFK's assassination in a declaration to a preacher, Reverend Jack Shaw, just before he dies. Shaw says that White confessed several murders to him, and that later Geneva White revealed what she knew about the affair. Shaw later states that "I am convinced that Roscoe White did shoot President Kennedy. I believe that Roscoe was telling the truth and had no reason to lie." According to Roscoe's son, Ricky, his father kept a diary in which he spoke of being a shooter on the Grassy Knoll, then later eliminating twenty-eight witnesses to the killing. The diary also placed White with J.D. Tippit on the day of the assassination when Tippit was killed during Oswald's flight to the Texas Theater. It is alleged that Tippit, who just happened to live cater corner to the White's, was part of the operation (*whose mission was to take Oswald to Red Bird field to be flown to Houston -- and a waiting David Ferrie*) but balked when he discovered Oswald was supposedly the one who was identified as the suspect in the shooting. Tippit did not want to be connected to the escape of the killer, or to harboring, aiding or abetting a fugitive. White, to keep the operation intact and do damage control, then had to eliminate Tippit. In 1975, the White's home is burgled and the diary is supposedly stolen.

October -1971      The five-year restriction on JFK X-rays and autopsy photographs in National Archives expires.

October 18, 1971      President Richard Nixon announces that the army's biowarfare laboratories at Fort Detrick, Maryland, will be converted to cancer research. The military biowarfare unit is subsequently retitled the Frederick Cancer Research Center, and Litton Bionetics is named as the military's prime contractor. The initial task of the Center is "the large-scale production of oncogenic (cancer-causing) and suspected oncogenic viruses to meet research needs on a continuing basis." Special attention is given to primate viruses. Bionetics Research Laboratories, under contract to Fort Detrick, will inoculate a total of 2,274 primates with various viruses. Some of these animals will eventually be released back into the wild. (*The first few cases of AIDS will not be reported to the Centers for Disease Control until 1979*). Utilizing the latest genetic engineering techniques, virologists force cancer-causing viruses to jump from one species of animal to another - eventually producing new forms of deadly cancer and immunodeficiency diseases. Biowarfare experts undoubtedly take notice of these "supergerms" and their possible use as newly-created biowarfare agents.

December, 1971      Richard Nixon's special assistant, Murray Chotiner, has finally cleared Jimmy Hoffa's release with the Teamsters and with the Detroit and Chicago mafia families. Accordingly, President Nixon officially pardons Jimmy Hoffa. With the permission of the Nixon presidency, both Jimmy Hoffa and Carlos Marcello are free men in 1971. Hoffa is destined to vanish. Marcello will go on to enjoy the most prosperous period of his life -- a decade during which it is alleged that he will become the richest and most powerful Mafia leader in the western hemisphere.

## 1972

This year, Christian David is arrested in Brazil and charged with being a member of a smuggling ring that has imported more than one thousand pounds of heroin into the United States over a three-year period.      BT

January 27, 1972      According to John Dean and Jeb Magruder in sworn Senate testimony, this is the day "The Liddy Plan" (Gordon Liddy) is first unveiled in Attorney General John Mitchell's office. It involves not only break-ins and buggings, but also kidnappings and muggings. Magruder has since written of the proposed kidnappings: "As noted previously, the Senate Intelligence Committee established that Liddy accompanied E. Howard Hunt to a secret meeting with a former CIA physician, during Hunt's alleged plot to drug and/or murder columnist Jack Anderson."

■      April 27, 1972      Lucien Sarti is killed by Mexican police in Mexico City. According to Christian David, Sarti was the gunman on the Grassy Knoll. David said he was first offered a contract to kill JFK by a Mafioso chieftain in Marseilles who had been part of the Faustian bargain between U.S. intelligence and the Mafia in W.W.II. David turned the contract down and it was passed along to Sarti - who accepted. David said that about two weeks before the assassination, Sarti flew from France to Mexico City, from where he drove or was driven to the U.S. border at Brownsville, Texas. David believes it is the CIA who has Sarti killed in Mexico. David maintains that Sarti accepted the contract offer to assassinate JFK after he turned it down.      BT

■      May 2, 1972      J. Edgar Hoover, Director of FBI, dies of heart attack (no autopsy.) When the undertakers reach Hoover's house around 12:30 PM, there are men there - fifteen or eighteen of them - virtually taking the place apart - trying to find Hoover's secret files. Mark Frazier, a young reporter, picks up three leads that indicate that Hoover was the victim of assassination. Hoover had been the target of two break-in operations. A first break-in attempt, in "late winter of 1972", was designed to "retrieve documents that were thought to be used as potential blackmail against the White House." It failed but was followed by a second, successful break-in. "This time," reports Frazier, "whether through misunderstanding or design, a poison of the thiophosphate genre was placed on Hoover's personal toilet articles." Thiophosphate is a compound used in insecticides, highly toxic to human beings if taken orally,



inhaled or absorbed through the pores of the skin. Ingestion can result in a fatal heart seizure and can be detected only if an autopsy is performed within hours of death.

May 3, 1972                      President Nixon appoints L. Patrick Gray III to be acting director of the FBI.

May 15, 1972                      Governor George Wallace is seriously wounded by would-be assassin, Arthur Bremer, in Laurel, Md. Wallace paralyzed for life. Gail Aiken, the sister of Arthur Bremer is a religious follower of Oliver Owen, a fundamentalist preacher and horse trader. Owen is the man who had told authorities that Sirhan Sirhan had wanted to buy a lead pony from him and had asked that the horse be delivered to the rear of the Ambassador Hotel on election night, (the night of RFK's assassination) when he would have the money. (*Sirhan had four \$100 dollar bills on his person when arrested.*) What had made Owen's disclosure even more provocative was his description of the young couple accompanying Sirhan. Owen was dismissed as a publicity seeker -- even though he hid from the press. (*Sandy Serrano, an RFK worker, insisted that she had been brushed aside on a hotel stairway by a fleeing couple on the night of RFK's assassination, and of hearing the woman, clad in a polka-dot dress, boasting, "We shot him!"*)

May 22, 1972                      E. Howard Hunt assembles his "Miami team" in the Hamilton Manger Hotel in Washington under the guise of an Ameritas sales meeting. There are Barker, Martinez, Sturgis, and de Diego (*who registers under the name Jose Piedra, a brother-in-law who has been shot down over the Bay of Pigs*), as well as a new addition, Virgilio Gonzalez, a professional locksmith who is a loyal follower of Carlos Prio's. Hunt tells them that if they help the White House now, "it would be a decisive factor at a later date for obtaining help in the liberation of Cuba." He briefs them on the target: the Democratic National Headquarters in the Watergate complex. He says they will be looking for evidence that Fidel Castro has secretly contributed \$1 million to George McGovern. Hunt feels certain that this challenge will pump up the Cubans for the upcoming mission.

May 28, 1972                      President Richard Nixon is nearing the end of the first-ever summit to be held between American and Soviet presidents. Nixon is preparing to make a television speech to the Soviet people. Five thousand miles away in Washington, the first of several illegal entries into the Democratic National Committee (DNC) headquarters in the Watergate complex is taking place.

June 9, 1972                      (*Nine days prior to the Watergate break-in*) A front-page article runs in the Washington Post stating that a prostitution ring has been uncovered by the FBI that is "headed by a Washington attorney and staffed by secretaries and office workers from Capital Hill and involved at least one White House secretary." Among evidence seized during this investigation are address books that name not only the hookers, but their clients.

June 17, 1972                      (*Saturday*) Five men are arrested in the Democrats' headquarters at the Watergate in Washington. Richard Nixon is in Key Biscayne when the news breaks in the papers. In Bernard Barker's pocket, police find an address book with the initials "H.H." and the inscription "W. House," along with a check signed by an E. Howard Hunt. Fingerprints soon reveal all of the men's true identities. "Frank Carter" is Bernard Barker; "Jene Valdez" is Eugenio Rolando Martines; "Raoul Gody," Virgilio Gonzales. Two of those arrested carry fake CIA identification: "Edward J. Hamilton" (one of Hunt's old aliases) and "Joseph di Alberto" are the same man, Frank Sturgis, and "Edward Martin" is James McCord, who also carries Hunt's alternative "Edward Warren." G. Gordon Liddy and Howard Hunt escape arrest and quickly leave the Watergate complex. Hunt, who eventually hides in the home of a CIA attorney, relays a message to the White House that says: "The writer has a play to sell."

June 18, 1972                      G. Gordon Liddy goes to bed about 3 AM this morning and tells his wife: "There was trouble. Some people got caught. I'll probably be going to jail."

June 20, 1972                      Richard Nixon telephones H.R. Haldeman and tells him to tell John Ehrlichman that "this whole group of Cubans is tied to the Bay of Pigs." When asked what the Bay of Pigs has to do with Watergate, Nixon replies: "Ehrlichman will know what I mean."

June 23, 1972                      President Nixon is recorded on his secret White House tapes talking to H.R. Haldeman about Howard Hunt. Nixon says: "... this Hunt, that will uncover a lot of things. You open that scab, there's a hell of a lot of things ... This involves these Cubans, Hunt and a lot of hanky-panky ... just say (unintelligible) very bad to have this fellow Hunt, ah, he knows too damned much, if he was involved -- you happen to know that? If it gets out that this is all involved, the Cuba thing, it would be a fiasco. It would make the CIA look bad, it's going to make Hunt look bad, and it is likely to blow the whole Bay of Pigs thing which we think would be very unfortunate -- both for the CIA and for the country ..."

H. R. Haldeman reveals in *The Ends of Power*, that in all of those Nixon references to the Bay of Pigs, he was actually referring to the Kennedy assassination.

Also at this time, Nixon's covert campaign to overthrow Salvador Allende's government is well under way.

**July 20, 1972** Arsonists break into the empty Texas School Book Depository building in Dallas, Texas, spread gasoline on five floors and set it on fire. It is saved from destruction by the overhead sprinkler system as well as by a rapid response from the fire department. Damage from the blaze is minimal. "It was definitely arson," an assistant fire chief tells reporters, "we found gasoline cans on five floors and the smell of gasoline was all through the building."

**July 22, 1972** E. Howard Hunt visits CIA headquarters at Langley, Virginia to meet with General Cushman. Hunt requests alias documentation, a fake driver's license and "pocket litter." Cushman secretly records this meeting.

■ **October 16, 1972** Representative Hale Boggs (D-La.) vanishes while on a military junket flight in Alaska. Despite a massive search, no trace of the airplane or Boggs has ever been found. (*Boggs served on the Warren Commission and was highly critical of its final report.*)

*A Freedom of Information Act Request by Roll Call Magazine in 1992 unearthed an FBI telex indicating that the plane that carried Congressman Nick Begich, Sr. and Majority leader of the U.S. House of Representatives, Hale Boggs, was actually located in Alaska but never retrieved. The plane crashed on October 16, 1972. Information obtained by a government verified source described the location of the plane and stated that there were two survivors shortly after the plane disappeared. The information indicated an undisclosed "firm" involved in testing advanced surveillance equipment had located the crash. The informant had a military background, according to the FBI document obtained by Roll Call. The FBI telex was sent to the Washington, D.C. FBI headquarters where it was presumably passed to the Acting Director, L. Patrick Gray. The previous director, J. Edgar Hoover, had been in a significant conflict with Boggs, who called for his resignation on the floor of the Congress. Boggs was one of the most powerful people in the country at a time when misuse of power was just beginning to be seen, culminating in the resignation of the President of the United States Richard Nixon. Incidentally, Boggs was taken to the airport for the first leg of the trip by a young democrat named Bill Clinton who later, as President, appointed Congressman Boggs' wife Lindy to the position of US Ambassador to the Vatican after she served eighteen years in the Congress after her husband's disappearance. Congressman Boggs was also on the Warren Commission and had some interest in reopening the investigation.*

*It is a myth that the Warren Commission was united in its conclusion that a lone assassin killed President John F. Kennedy. On the seven member Warren Commission, there were three dissenters: Senator Sherman Cooper, Senator Richard Russell, and Congressman Hale Boggs. As Dallas journalist Jim Marrs points out, "The most vocal critic among Commission members [was Hale Boggs]. Boggs became frustrated with the panel's total reliance on the FBI for information. Speaking of the 'single-bullet theory,' Boggs once commented, 'I had strong doubts about it.' On April 1, 1971, House Majority Leader Boggs delivered a blistering attack on [FBI Director] J. Edgar Hoover, charging that under his directorship the FBI had adopted 'the tactics of the Soviet Union and Hitler's Gestapo.' Boggs, who undoubtedly would have become Speaker of the House and a powerful ally in any reopening of the JFK assassination investigation, vanished on October 16, 1972, while on a military junket flight in Alaska. Despite a massive search, no trace of the airplane or of Boggs has ever been found."*

■ **October 25, 1972** Charles Willoughby dies, at eighty, in Florida. Willoughby was a master of intrigue who established Richard Case Nagell's Field Operations Intelligence unit in the Far East and played a major part in forming the basis for the Asian People's Anti-Communist League. Willoughby was in regular correspondence with Allen Dulles -- before JFK fired Dulles -- and with ex(?)-Nazis who ran the CIA's European-based spy network. Willoughby's domestic associations extended from the Cuban exile community to the H.L. Hunt family. He and other of General Douglas Mac Arthur's former top generals undoubtedly retained a strong bond with right-wing elements of the Pentagon.

**November 6, 1972** A story in *The Washington Post* today reports on a book by Aristotle Onassis' ex-butler, Christian Cafarakis. According to Cafarakis, a couple of months after JFK's assassination, Onassis hired a team of detectives to find out what happened. After nineteen months they presented a report giving the names of the "real" murderers. "On receipt of the study, Jackie gathered friends one evening for consultation and then decided to send it to President Johnson. The next morning, an anonymous phone call warned her to leave the report unpublished if she feared for her own and her children's safety. Now, says Cafarakis, the report is locked away in Onassis' private safe at Glyfada and protected at all times by guards and burglar alarms."

**November 7, 1972** President Nixon and Vice-President Agnew are reelected, winning 60.8 percent of the popular vote and 97 percent of the electoral vote. The first thing Nixon does is to demand signed resignations of his entire government. "Eliminate everyone," he tells John Ehrlichman about reappointment, "except George Bush. Bush will do anything for our cause." Pledging Allegiance, Sidney Blumenthal

November 20, 1972

President Nixon asks for the resignation of Richard Helms as Director of the CIA. James Schlesinger, a professor, becomes the new director. William E. Colby takes charge of the Directorate of Plans -- which is the clandestine side of the CIA.

December 7, 1972

In *The New York Times* today, the following letter by Augustin F. Fortuno states: "Statehood for Puerto Rico was defeated in the recent election. For the second time it was an issue and was turned down. No other United States territory, colony, dominion or possession, given the choice, had ever rejected statehood. Why then our decision? Political theorists may speculate for years about the multiplicity and complexity of our reasoning, but one reason that comes to mind when I think of unbreakable union with the people of the United States is this: Who is in command in the United States? The last three elections in this country have been decided by a bullet. John F. Kennedy's assassination made possible Richard Nixon's narrow victory in 1968. And George Wallace's maiming paved the way for the recent landslide. Yet no law has been or apparently will be passed in the near future regarding effective weapons or arms control. Why? Who or what are the United States legislators afraid of? Before the 1.2 million voters in Puerto Rico decide on statehood we are honestly interested in knowing: Who is really in command in the United States?"

December 9, 1972

In the *Los Angeles Times* today, Chief Justice Earl Warren is quoted as saying he "had never seen any convincing evidence to disprove the Warren Commission's finding that Lee Harvey Oswald was solely responsible for assassinating Mr. Kennedy."

## 1973

This year, the Pentagon (specifically the Army) reportedly orders destruction of all documents in its military intelligence files concerning Oswald/Hidell.

Edward Kennedy, Jr. - son of Ted Kennedy - has his right leg amputated this year because of cancer.

Also this year, Richard Nixon will be quoted as saying that if Bobby Kennedy had instituted ten more wiretaps he would have been able to discover "the Oswald plan." When questioned by the press about this statement Nixon modifies it: "I said if ten more wiretaps could have found the conspiracy, if it was a conspiracy, or the individual, then it would have been worth it. As far as I'm concerned, I'm no more of an expert on that assassination than anybody else ..."

January 18, 1973

The trial of Daniel Ellsberg for leaking the Pentagon Papers begins. *[During the course of the trial the public learned that the CIA had massively underestimated enemy strength before the 1970 invasion of Cambodia. Upon learning that H. L. Hunt and G. Gordon Liddy, already convicted for the Watergate break-in, had also burgled the office of Ellsberg's psychiatrist, Judge Matthew Byrne, Jr. declared a mistrial and dismissed all charges against Ellsberg. Judge Byrne also accused the Nixon administration of "gross misconduct", revealing that mid-trial Nixon's special assistant for domestic affairs, John Ehrlichman, had offered him the job of director of the FBI.]*

■ **January 22, 1973**

**LBJ (Lyndon Baines Johnson) dies** of an apparent heart attack in Texas. He is pronounced dead at Brooke Army Medical Center in San Antonio, Texas. He leaves an estimated fortune of \$14,000,000.00 to \$20,000,000.00. His mistress, Madeleine Brown says: "Lyndon Johnson did not die naturally." She thinks his Secret Service people killed him. "They hated him," she said. *LBJ dies just a few days prior to the signing of the agreement to end the war in Vietnam. Later this year, the space center at Houston is renamed the Lyndon Baines Johnson Space Center in his memory.*

*Democratic presidential aspirants have since kept America's 36th president out of their quadrennial message to America. George McGovern ignored Johnson completely in his 1972 acceptance speech. In 1976, Carter gave LBJ one effusive sentence, then lumped him together with Hubert Humphrey in a sentence four years later. Walter Mondale ignored Johnson in 1984. Michael Dukakis yoked LBJ to JFK in a single sentence evoking a "spirit of energy and of confidence and of idealism" in 1988. From there, the downward spiral of LBJ's reputation among Democrats has only accelerated. Clinton omitted Johnson from both of his acceptance speeches. Al Gore mentioned a Johnson three times in his 2000 address in Los Angeles—a St. Louis woman named Jacqueline Johnson. Lyndon Baines was again left on the sidelines.*

**John Connally, LBJ Campaign Aide, LBJ Advisor:** *He was generous and he was selfish. He was kind. At other times, he was cruel. At times, he was an earthy, crude-acting fella. At other times, he was incredibly charming. He could be whatever he wanted to be, but he was a strange, complex, man who had basically almost a Jekyll-and-Hyde existence. He was two different*

people.

**George Reedy, U.S. Senate Staff, White House Press Secretary:** *What was it that would send him into those fantastic rages where he could be one of the nastiest, most insufferable, sadistic SOB's that ever lived and a few minutes later really be a big, magnificent and inspiring leader?*

**Roger Wilkins:** *My feelings were so mixed about the man. Well, there was a part of me that never stopped loving him and there was a part of me that hated him, so I didn't know how to respond. And it was mainly sadness, I guess.*

**Elizabeth Wickenden, LBJ Family Friend:** *He was extremely depressed, and he wouldn't talk about anything in the last twenty-five years. He would talk about the early days; he wouldn't talk about anything in the subsequent years.*

**George Reedy:** *Hubris, as the Greeks would put it. "Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad." Now, this was a man that was so big, that reached so far and made it and then let the whole thing crumble. I think it's one of the great stories of history.*

February 7, 1973      The Senate votes, 70 - 0, to establish a select committee to investigate Watergate.

March 21, 1973      Crucial meeting between John Dean and President Nixon. Discussion focuses on ways to insure the continued silence of the Watergate burglars and those involved in the cover-up. "Hush-money" and offers of executive clemency discussed. Later this day, Howard Hunt's lawyer receives \$75,000.00.

March 23, 1973      President Nixon and Charles Colson consider appointing J. Lee Rankin, former general counsel of the Warren Commission, as special prosecutor in the Watergate conspiracy case. Although Nixon ultimately decides not to appoint a special prosecutor at this time, he does ask Rankin later on if he will help prepare the presidential tapes for the Watergate investigation.

*[It has been alleged that Rankin prevented detailed investigation of the single bullet theory at the Warren Commission, though others believed the theory was impossible. Rankin systematically buried criticism from his own staff of the evidence and of the official Report: "No more memorandums. The Report has to be published." At another point, he became angry when Wesley Liebler and William Coleman found information supporting the evidence given by Sylvia Odio (that LHO had visited her at the time he was supposed to be in Mexico): "At this stage, we are supposed to be closing doors, not opening them"]*

March 29, 1973      The U.S. ends its involvement in Vietnam, after more than 58,000 American lives have been lost and \$220 billion spent.

May 8, 1973      Sidney Gottlieb states in a CIA memorandum that "over the years" his Technical Services Division 'furnished this [Secret] Service' with "gate passes, security passes, passes for presidential campaign, emblems for presidential vehicles; a secure ID photo system." *Note: these are identification documents and credentials that could just as easily have been given at any time, as might prove useful, to CIA operatives using a Secret Service cover. The obvious reference here is to the phony Secret Service men who displayed such credentials on the Grassy Knoll minutes after the assassination of JFK on Nov. 22, 1963*

May 9, 1973      The Director of Central Intelligence James Schlesinger, infuriated by the recent press disclosures of CIA misconduct of which he had been unaware, orders his covert chief, William Colby, to compile a list of any "questionable activities" by the CIA, past and present. *[The resulting 693-page report described Operation Chaos (the domestic spying program), drug experiments, assassination plots, illegal mail-openings, the surveillance and wiretapping of selected American journalists, contacts with Watergate figures, etc., a list that Agency operatives called "the Skeletons" and the press later dubbed "the family jewels".] When Nixon reshuffles his agency heads and makes James Schlesinger Secretary of Defense, Colby emerges as a natural candidate for DCI—apparently based on the recommendation that he is a professional who will not make waves.*

After being named CIA chief by President Richard Nixon, William Colby elects to cooperate with lawmakers investigating such misdeeds as assassination plots against foreign leaders, illegal domestic spying and oddball drug experiments. Colby turns over to Congress the so called "family jewels" -- a 693-page, single-spaced list of skeletons in the CIA's closet. His cooperation with Congress infuriates some CIA loyalists who hold that he has betrayed his colleagues. *(President Gerald Ford will eventually nudge Colby out of office for refusing to "stonewall" congressional investigators probing CIA wrongdoing.)*

May 16, 1973      Army Intelligence declassifies an extraordinary army telegram today. Concerning Lee Harvey Oswald, the telegram had been dispatched late in the evening of November 22, 1963. The cable, from the Fourth Army command in Texas to the U.S. Strike Command at McDill Air Force Base in Florida, links Oswald to Cuba via Cuba's alleged Communist "propaganda vehicle,"



the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. It also transmits two statements about Oswald, both false, which have come via army intelligence from the Dallas police: "Assistant Chief Don Strongfellow, Intelligence Section, Dallas Police Department, notified 112th Intelligence Group, this Headquarters, that information obtained from Oswald revealed he had defected to Cuba in 1959 and is a card-carrying member of communist Party." Strongfellow was a member of the police intelligence unit headed by Jack Revill, while the Fourth Army's 112th Intelligence Group (with offices in Dallas and New Orleans) was the unit of James Powell (the agent who happened to be taking pictures in Dealey Plaza on Nov. 22, 1963 and was subsequently caught inside the TSBD when it was sealed off by the police soon after the assassination.) The U.S. Strike Command, USSTRICOM, is an extraordinary two-service command (army and air force) set up in 1961 in response to the "Lebanon crisis" of 1958. Designed to provide a swift strike force on short notice, its location in Florida made it singularly appropriate for a surprise attack on Cuba. Since mid-1963 its commander had been General William D. Rosson, a CIA-related general who in 1954 had formed part of General Lansdale's team in Vietnam. Fletcher Prouty, in his book *The Secret Team*, lists him as one of the six who "made rapid promotions to the grade of brigadier general and higher as a result of the CIA, Special Forces, and Vietnam."

May 17, 1973                      The Senate Watergate Committee begins its nationally televised hearings.

Also this month, David Atlee Phillips is selected by Director William Colby to become chief of the CIA's Western Hemisphere Division, the highest rank not requiring Congressional approval.

May 18, 1973                      One week after declining a committee subpoena for his records, Lou Russell - a former FBI agent who helped Richard Nixon with the Hiss case - suffers his first massive heart attack. *DPATDOJ*

■                      June 30, 1973                      George Bell, Charles Colson's assistant, dies. Colson says that George Bell was responsible for Nixon's "enemies list." This is a list of two hundred politicians and celebrities that Richard Nixon considers a political threat to himself and his reputation.

■                      July 2, 1973                      Lou Russel, an old friend of Richard Nixon's, dies of a second massive heart attack. Russell works for James McCord and knows a lot about call girls used in Washington for political blackmail.

■                      July 13, 1973                      John Leon - a Republican investigator - dies of a heart attack. He is scheduled to hold a Watergate press conference later today. Leon is "convinced that Watergate was a setup, that prostitution was at the heart of the affair, and that the ... burglary had been sabotaged from within." *DPATDOJ*

August 22, 1973                      Jim Garrison is put on trial in New Orleans federal court on charges of accepting bribes from pinball dealers tied to New Orleans crime boss Carlos Marcello. The charge originates with John Mitchell's Justice Department.

Henry Kissinger is appointed Secretary of State.

September 11, 1973                      The Chilean military, supported by the CIA's Track II program headed by David Atlee Phillips, overthrows the government of Salvadore Allende. Allende is shot during the coup. The military junta massacres tens of thousands of workers and students considered leftists. "There is a strong probability that the CIA station in Chile helped supply the assassination lists," according to ex-agent Phillip Agee.

September 16, 1973                      *The Washington Post* reports that "New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison as late as March 1971, was preparing to accuse another person of conspiring to assassinate President John F. Kennedy. Garrison's intended defendant this time was the late Air Force General Charles Cabell, for mer deputy director of the Central Intelligence Agency."

September 27, 1973                      Jim Garrison is found NOT GUILTY in New Orleans on charges of accepting bribes.

October 10, 1973                      Vice President Agnew resigns under charges of tax evasion. (*Agnew will be disbarred in Maryland on May 2, 1974.*)

October 12, 1973                      Richard Nixon appoints former Warren Commission member Gerald Ford as Vice President of the United States. Nixon's first choice is John Connally, but Democratic congressional leaders inform him that Connally will never be confirmed by the Senate. Gerald Ford has already violated national security by illegally publishing top secret transcripts which he appropriated from the Warren Commission files, in his ghostwritten *PORTRAIT OF THE ASSASSIN*. In this book, Ford goes out of his

way to make Oswald appear to be the assassin and to bury criticism of the Warren Report.

**November 5, 1973** President Nixon hires Leon Jaworski as Special Prosecutor in the Watergate investigation. [*Jaworski was present when Earl Warren and Gerald Ford questioned Jack Ruby in jail.*] Nixon had tried to hire John J. McCloy as Special Prosecutor for Watergate. [*McCloy was a member of the Warren Commission, and a leading proponent of the magic bullet theory.*]

**November 22, 1973** President Nixon's secretary, Rose Mary Woods, faces possible prosecution for erasing a critical portion of one of Nixon's tapes reportedly dealing with the assassination of JFK. She hires Charles Rhyne, a personal friend of Nixon, who was an official observer in monitoring the Warren investigation and advising on the individual rights of various witnesses.

*The Los Angeles Star* reports today that before his death Hale Boggs (a member of The Warren Commission) claimed he had "startling revelations" on Watergate and the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

**December 5, 1973** President Nixon asks Arlen Specter, former Democrat and Warren Commission Counsel, to head his legal defense. Specter eventually turns him down. [*Specter is the protégé of John Mitchell and served as Co-Chairman of the Pennsylvania CREEP in 1972.*]

■ Also, during this month Beverly Kay, who works for the Secret Service in the White House, dies of a "massive stroke" at the age of forty-two. She dies in the White House. Her job, among other things, is to store the tape recordings which the Secret Service has made of President Nixon. She has been telling her friends what she thinks about the culpability of Nixon and his aides from what she has heard on the tapes.

■ **December 8, 1973** Dorothy Hunt, wife of E. Howard Hunt, dies in a mysterious crash of United Airlines - flight # 553 - in Chicago. She is reputedly carrying a large amount of money -- in excess of \$100,000. The plane takes off from Washington National Airport for Chicago. There are sixty-one people and six crew members on the plane, a Boeing 737. With Dorothy Hunt is Michelle Clark of CBS. Michelle Clark "had learned from her inside sources that the Hunts might be getting ready to blow the White House out of the water, and that before Howard Hunt was hung out to twist slowly in the breeze he would bring down every tree in the forest." The plane crashes at 2:29 PM, and from that moment on, the FBI is in charge of the crash site for the first time in history. (*The FBI office is forty minutes away from the crash site.*) Immediately after the crash, even before the fire department arrives, over 200 FBI and DIA (Defense Intelligence Agency) men come in and take over the area. None show credentials when asked by local police or anyone. The head of the NTSB, John Reed, testifies that he complained to the FBI because FBI agents had taken over their job in the crash and were interviewing people before the NTSB could, and also listened to the tower tapes before anyone else, and then confiscated the tapes. Independent researcher Sherman Skolnick believes that Dorothy Hunt was also carrying documents that link Nixon to the Kennedy assassination. According to Skolnick these papers, which are being used to blackmail Nixon, are immediately seized by the FBI.

One day after the plane crash, White House aide Egil Krough is appointed Undersecretary of Transportation. This gives him direct control over the National Transportation Safety Board and the Federal Aviation Administration -- the two agencies that are in charge of investigating the crash. Soon Dwight Chapin, Nixon's Appointment Secretary, becomes a top executive at United Airlines. (*Dorothy is on a United carrier when she makes her ill-fated journey.*)

## 1974

**January 11, 1974** Jacqueline Kennedy undertakes an oral-history interview for the LBJ Library today, during which, referring to her previous committee efforts to promote the shabby appearance of Pennsylvania Avenue, she says: "I thought it might come to an end. I asked President Johnson if he'd be nice enough to receive the commission and sort of give approval to the work they were doing, and he did. It was one of the first things he did." Of William Manchester's book *The Death Of a President*, she says: "The worst thing in my life was trying to get all those things of Mr. Manchester's out of his book. I've never read the book. I did my oral history with him in an evening and alone, and it's rather hard to stop when the floodgates open. I just talked about the private things. I know that afterwards there were so many things, one, about the private things, which were mostly expressions of grief of mine and Caroline's that I wanted to take out of the book. And whether or not they got out, they were all printed around. Now it doesn't seem to matter so much, but then I had such a feeling."

■ **January 23, 1974** Murry Chotiner dies one week after his car is struck by a government truck. He has sustained a broken leg. Chotiner served as Richard Nixon's longtime political manager. He and his brother handled the legal defense of 221 mobsters prosecuted during the three years of Nixon's rise from Congressman to Senator to Vice Presidential nominee.

February 22, 1974 Samuel Byck apparently plans to kill Nixon by crashing a commercial airliner into the White House today. Once he hijacked the plane on the ground, he is informed that it can not take off with the wheel blocks still in place. He shoots the pilot and copilot, then is shot by an officer through the plane's door window before killing himself. *The events surrounding this assassination attempt were depicted in the film The Assassination of Richard Nixon.*

March 15, 1974 A federal grand jury concludes that President Nixon joined in a conspiracy to cover up White House involvement in the Watergate break-in of Democratic Party offices.

June 24, 1974 The Washington Post quotes Charles Colson as saying that Richard Nixon is a prisoner of the CIA in the White House.

■ July, 1974 Chief Justice Earl Warren dies of heart failure.

■ Earle Cabell dies this month.

August 5, 1974 Richard Nixon finally releases three tapes to the public which reveal that he has been in on the Watergate cover up from the very beginning.

August 9, 1974 President Richard Nixon resigns. Gerald R. Ford becomes President of the United States of America. The first vice president in American history to succeed to the nation's highest office because of the resignation of a president.

■ August 15, 1974 Clay Shaw, implicated in JFK conspiracy by Jim Garrison, his finances depleted after the years of defending himself and despondent over revelations of his homosexual connections dies of cancer in New Orleans. The circumstances of his death are extremely odd. One of Shaw's neighbors witnesses unidentified men carrying a stretcher, which holds a sheet-covered body, into Shaw's carriage house, through the front door. The neighbor, thinking this unusual, calls the coroner. Investigators are immediately dispatched to Shaw's home. When they arrive, the men and the body have vanished. Inquires a day later will reveal that Shaw has already been buried in his home town of Kentwood.

September 8, 1974 President Gerald Ford grants Richard Nixon an unconditional pardon for any crimes he may have committed as President.

October 13, 1974 The House Civil and Constitutional Rights Subcommittee announces it is launching a limited probe into the FBI's relationship with both Jack Ruby and LHO.

■ October 16, 1974 Former intelligence agent and assassination investigator, Joe Cooper, is found dead in his bedroom -- a bullet wound in his head. Death is ruled suicide.

■ November 29, 1974 Texas oil billionaire H.L. Hunt dies at age eighty-five. His fortune is variously estimated at between \$3,000,000,000 and \$5,000,000,000, with an income of more than \$1,000,000 a week. Hunt is a bigamist with three separate families. He leaves seventy living direct descendants, including ten children, twenty-one grandchildren, and twelve great-grandchildren, accounting for forty-three members of the family.

December 22, 1974 Seymour Hersh breaks the story in the *N.Y. Times* of "The Family Jewels" - a secret, internal CIA report on all potential CIA abuses during the CIA's entire existence. which had been commissioned by CIA Director James Schlesinger. Headline in the New York Times: "Huge CIA Operation Reported in U.S. Against Anti-War Forces, Other Dissidents in Nixon Years". [Seymour Hersh, the Pulitzer Prize-winning investigative journalist who had revealed the My Lai massacres and the bombing of Cambodia, reported: "The Central Intelligence Agency, directly violating its charter, conducted a massive illegal domestic intelligence operation during the Nixon Administration against the antiwar movement and other dissident groups in the United States, according to well-placed government sources." The CIA, forbidden to operate within the United States, had opened files on 10,000 American citizens and conducted illegal wiretaps, break-ins and mail openings under its "Operation Chaos". This was the beginning of a flood of information to the public about the darker doings of the CIA and would result in the establishment of three investigative groups: the Rockefeller Commission, the "Pike Committee" in the House of Representatives and the "Church Committee" in the Senate.]

December 23, 1974 James Jesus Angleton is asked to resign by CIA director William Colby. Angleton is thought by some to have been a "mole" for the KGB. Colby confirms to reporter Sy Hersh assertions that the CIA and primarily Angleton's units,

have conducted illegal domestic operations. Colby also summarily fires Ray Rocca, Scotty Miler, and other Angleton loyalists within Counterintelligence. Angleton is quoted as saying: "A mansion has many rooms ... I'm not privy to Who Struck John." Some researchers have asserted that Angleton, having been fired for the first time in his life from a job that to him is his entire world, is in fact sending a warning shot across the bow to Colby of his own knowledge of the CIA's role in the JFK assassination. TA

## 1975

During this year, Charles Rogers ( alias Richard Montoya ) will be declared legally dead for the purposes of probating his parents' will, but he will be reported in Guatemala in 1986, working on Iran-contra support activities. The mother of Charles Rogers had told family members that Charles was in Dallas on November 22, 1963, then went into hiding in Central America for five months. His father (like Lee Oswald's uncle) had been a bookie in the Mafia family of Carlos Marcello. His uncle's best friend is the father of professional hit man Charles Harrelson, now in federal prison for the assassination of federal Judge John Wood.

During this year, Joseph Califano, Jr., an LBJ confidant and former director of RFK's Cuban Coordinating Committee, will recall that "on more than one occasion" LBJ expressed "a very strong opinion, almost a conviction," that Kennedy's death was a "response and retaliation" by Fidel Castro. Califano remembers LBJ telling him: "In time, when all the CIA activities are flushed out, then maybe the full story of the assassination will become known."

This year, the Association of Former Intelligence Officers is formed. Clare Boothe Luce is on the Board of Directors. This organization is formed as an "independent" voice to defend the CIA against its critics. Its founder is the retired intelligence officer who, as the Agency's top psych-warfare expert, was instrumental in the CIA-backed 1954 coup in Guatemala; was the CIA's propaganda chief for the Bay of Pigs operation; and was eventually promoted to Chief of the Western Hemisphere Division, a post representing the highest rung on the Agency's career chart: David Atlee Phillips.

■ This year, John Martino is stricken with cancer. With only two months to live, he confides in his business associate and friend, Fred Claasen, as well as *Newsday* reporter, John Cummings, that it was the Cuban refugees who setup the JFK assassination. Anthony Summers reported in *Vanity Fair*, that Martino told Cummings that two anti-Castro Cubans were involved in the shooting. Author Mary LaFontaine eventually interviews Cummings who also reports that Martino talked about a woman in Dallas, "who knew a lot of things" about the assassination. According to Mary, Cummings believes that Martino was referring to Silvia Odio. Fred Claasen reports that Martino told him, "The anti-Castro people put Oswald together. Oswald didn't know who he was working for - he was just ignorant of who was really putting him together. Oswald was to meet his contact at the Texas Theater. They were to meet Oswald in the theater, and get him out of the country, then eliminate him. Oswald made a mistake..... There was no way we could get to him. They had Ruby kill him." After reporting this information to the HSCA, the skittish Claasen makes himself scarce and can not be tracked down for further questioning. It is also noteworthy, that Martino is never quoted as claiming that Oswald was innocent - only that he was ignorant of who he was working for/with. Martino dies shortly after his conversation with Claasen.

Also this year, surveillance of Santo Trafficante and Carlos Marcello by the FBI records Trafficante saying: "Now only two people are alive who know who killed Kennedy."

This year, three years following the death of J. Edgar Hoover, a congressional committee orders a detailed check on the domestic security files of the ten largest FBI offices. This check indicates that no less than 19 percent of the Bureau's total effort is still devoted to hunting "subversives." Yet criminal conduct is discovered in only four out of 19,700 investigations - and none of those involve national security, espionage or terrorism. O&C

During the mid-seventies, two American multinationals collaborate with the Defense Advanced [Research] Projects Agency (DARPA) on a project designed to facilitate the remote recovery of hijacked American aircraft. [This technology] ... allows specialist ground controllers to ... take absolute control of [a hijacked plane's] computerized flight control system by remote means. From that point onwards, regardless of the wishes of the hijackers or flight deck crew, the hijacked aircraft can be recovered and landed automatically at an airport of choice, with no more difficulty than flying a radio-controlled model plane.

Also this year, Edwin Black - a reporter for The Chicago Independent, traces Thomas Arthur Vallee to a trailer park outside Houston, Texas. (Vallee was arrested on Nov. 2, 1963 based on an a tip that he was going to try to assassinate JFK during the President's visit to Chicago, Illinois.) When asked what happened on Nov. 2nd, Vallee replied: "Soldier Field, the plot against John F. Kennedy, I was arrested." He denied threatening JFK, saying he had been framed.

January 4, 1975

President Ford meets with his Secretary of State, Henry Kissinger, who reports to Ford on a recent conversa-



tion with friend and former CIA Director Richard Helms. As he would with no one else, Helms has pulled no punches regarding "The Family Jewels." "These stories are just the tip of the iceberg," he tells Kissinger. "If they come out, blood will flow." Helms adds: "Robert Kennedy personally managed the operation on the assassination of Castro." Kissinger passes this information along to President Ford in a memo of his conversation with Helms. This memo was kept secret for twenty-three years.

**January 5, 1975** President Ford creates the Rockefeller Commission to investigate the illegal domestic intelligence activities of the CIA, appointing Vice President Nelson Rockefeller as Chairman and former Warren commission assistant counsel David Belin as Director. Tom Wicker of the N.Y. Times writes: "The 'blue ribbon' commission appointed by President Ford to protect the public against domestic spying by the CIA looks suspiciously like a goat sent to guard a cabbage patch. Having the CIA investigated by such a group is like having the Mafia audited by its own accountants." Ford makes a serious fumble when he tells a group of newspaper editors that he needs people on the commission who can be trusted lest they stumble upon evidence of assassinations. If the commission is investigating illegal DOMESTIC CIA activities, what assassinations could Ford possibly be referring to? Former Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara, will testify to the Commission that his work on the Vietnam War was so consuming that he has "lost virtually all memory of what took place in the Kennedy administration." When pressed on this issue, McNamara says, "I have no notes - I did not take any notes of any meeting I attended with rare exception, and I have no other basis for refreshing my memory, and my memory of those years is very bad." McGeorge Bundy's testimony is also full of "I can't recall" and "I don't remember" responses.

One year from now, Robert McNamara will testify before a Congressional committee saying he knew the plots against Fidel Castro had not originated with the CIA, but can't say why or how he knew it.

In 1988, Richard Helms will say: "A lot of people probably lied about what had happened in the effort to get rid of Castro .... There are two things you have to understand: Kennedy wanted to get rid of Castro, and the agency was not about to undertake anything like that on its own."

Also this month, the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence comes into existence. Chaired by Senator Frank Church, Democrat of Idaho, it becomes known as the "Church Commission." Senator Robert Morgan, Democrat of North Carolina and a member of this Committee, will eventually state: "There is no doubt in my mind that John Fitzgerald Kennedy was assassinated by Fidel Castro, or someone under his influence, in retaliation for our efforts to assassinate him."

Timothy Crouse, of the Village Voice, writes: "A subtle pattern begins to emerge. One suspects that the Agency may be trying to peddle certain crimes of its own choice, trying to guide the Church Committee toward certain items and away from .... God knows what."

The CIA's retired Western Hemisphere Chief J. C. King believes he can put to rest, once and for all, the question of White House authorization. King has an office at CIA headquarters which has been provided for him since his retirement. In this office is a safe in which King has kept a document showing that RFK had authorized the plots against Castro. King goes to retrieve the document with the intention of providing it to The Church Committee. He finds that the document is missing.

**February 3, 1975** Aristotle Onassis's heart condition becomes worse when he gets another bout of the flu. He has learned that he is suffering from myasthenia gravis, a progressive muscular disease.

**February 6, 1975** Jackie Onassis, Christina Onassis, Ari's sister Artemis and a team of doctors accompany Aristotle Onassis to Paris, where he refuses to go directly into the hospital. Instead, he proceeds to his apartment on Avenue Foch where he stays for three days. His condition quickly deteriorates and he has an operation to remove his gallbladder.

**February 12, 1975** Aristotle Onassis is put on a respirator and is given massive infusions of antibiotics.

■ **February 16, 1975** About a week after photographs of the three "tramps" arrested in Dallas on the day of the assassination are published in many newspapers, the photographer Jack Beers dies of an alleged heart attack.

■ **February 21, 1975** (*Miami, Fla.*) Three days after announcing he intends to return to Cuba to challenge Castro to an election, liberal leader Luciano Nieves is gunned down in a hospital parking lot after visiting his sick son.

**February 28, 1975** First public revelation that CIA has plotted to assassinate foreign leaders.

**March 6, 1975** The Robert Groden optically enhanced version of the Zapruder film is shown on ABC's "Goodnight America," hosted by Geraldo Rivera. This is the first public airing of the film and it has a major impact on the nation. A group of students from

the University of Virginia, including Andy Purdy and Mike Holm, see the program on television. They subsequently get in touch with the Virginia Congressional Delegation, and at 9:15 A.M., April 15, 1975, the Grodens show the film and other evidence at the Capitol to the Virginia Congressional Delegation. This will be the first time any Congressional group has ever seen the Zapruder film, or any of the other assassination film footage or slides.

**March 12, 1975** In Paris, doctors tell Jackie Onassis that Aristotle Onassis is in no immediate danger of dying and that she can fly to New York for a few days to see her children.

■ **March 15, 1975** Aristotle Onassis dies. After his funeral, and for the remainder of this year, Jackie is mostly in America with her children and friends.

■ **March 23, 1975** John O'Hare dies of a heart attack. According to Cuban exile sources, O'Hare was one of the most dangerous men alive. It is he who is credited with several assassinations, including Manuel Rodriguez Quesada and Gilberto Rodriguez Hernandez. O'Hare is described as a "CIA mercenary and assassin," by Robert Morrow in *First Hand Knowledge*.

■ **March 25, 1975** King Faisal of Saudi Arabia is assassinated by his nephew, Prince Raisal ibn Musad, in Riyadh.

**April, 1975** The Rockefeller Commission examines JFK X-rays and autopsy photographs.

**April 7, 1975** McGeorge Bundy, in his first day of Rockefeller Commission testimony, categorically denies any knowledge of "an actual decision" to assassinate a foreign leader. He also testifies that he has "no recollection" of an executive action program. Bundy will have a secret meeting with David W. Belin, the executive director of the Rockefeller Commission, tomorrow in order to make some private additions to the record. Bundy must be aware that he has committed perjury and now tries to backtrack. Belin is angered by Bundy's testimony before the Commission.

**April 9, 1975** *Time-LIFE* sells the Zapruder film to the family for \$1; the media is still reporting that Zapruder got only \$25,000 for the film; his heirs have complained of dozens of copyright violations; the heirs would not let Time Inc. give the original film to the National Archives, although copies will go there; the heirs' lawyer said the family would "create a liberal policy of making the film available to scholars or the public in a manner consistent with their copyright interest." (Detroit Free Press) Time Inc. assigned the film's copyright to the Zapruder family, for \$1. It donated a first generation copy, a second generation copy, and a set of transparencies to the National Archives the same day. It is restricted to viewing on the premises. The original film is stored as a courtesy by the National Archives, without public access to it. An archivist notes that the *LIFE* first generation copy was of poor quality. The archives now have an FBI second-generation print, the original, one first generation and one second-generation copy from *LIFE*. The whereabouts of the two Secret Service first generation copies are unknown.

■ **April 14, 1975** Clyde Tolson, J. Edgar Hoover's lifelong companion, dies today. He is seventy-four years old.

**April 15, 1975** Robert Groden shows the Zapruder film and other evidence at the Capitol to the Virginia Congressional Delegation. This is the first time any Congressional group has ever seen the film, or any of the other assassination film footage or slides. Two days from now, Representative Thomas Downing will introduce a resolution to reopen the case. This resolution is then coupled with that of Congressman Gonzales and leads to the eventual creation of the Committee.

■ **May 15, 1975** Deputy sheriff Roger Craig dies in Dallas. He is 39 years old. On Nov. 22, 1963, he testified that he saw a man (Oswald) run down from the Depository and get into a Rambler station wagon. Craig is killed by a rifle bullet; his death is listed as suicide.

**June -- 1975** During this month, some two months before his death, mobster crony and CIA asset, John Martino, tells News Day reporter, John Cummings, that he himself "played a role" in the JFK assassination. "Two guns, two people [were] involved," Martino reportedly says -- adding that they were anti-Castro Cubans.

**June 15, 1975** In a copyrighted story by Bob Wiedrick, the *Chicago Tribune* alleges that a CIA liaison man has informed Congressional leaders investigating the Agency that "(Kennedy) Presidential aides Kenneth O'Donnell and David Powers are reported to have told investigators soon after the Kennedy assassination that they thought they had observed what might have been shots coming from a location other than the Texas School Depository. But sometime before O'Donnell and Powers submitted their report to the Warren commission by deposition and affidavit either J. Edgar Hoover or his top aides prevailed on the men not to disclose their suspicions

to the Commission.”

■ June 19, 1975 Sam Giancana is murdered -- shot six times pointblank in his head - in the basement of his Chicago home. (1147 South Wenonah Avenue in Oak Park, Illinois) He is Chicago Mafia boss reputed to have participated in a failed CIA plot to assassinate Fidel Castro. He is 65. He is slated to tell about CIA-mob death plots to the Senate committee. His executioner enters the basement through heavy steel doors that have been opened by Giancana - who is then shot with a .22 revolver pressed against the base of his skull at the back of his head for the first shot. He is then shot in the mouth with five more bullets under the chin into his brain. The .22 revolver is traced by the FBI to the Miami, Florida, territory of Santos Trafficante. (*One suspect for the killing is Johnny Roselli.*) Sam's brother, Chuck, writes that one week prior to Giancana's murder, Sam Giancana orders the execution of Jimmy Hoffa.

At 11 p.m. on the top floor of the house are Sam's caretaker, Joe DiPersio, and his wife. Joe has seen three cars out front. It is suggested that Giancana is being watched by the CIA, the FBI and the Oak Park Police. Normally, when a group in one car goes on a food break, the other two groups continue their silent vigil. At this point, however, all three cars pull off and drive away together. Giancana goes down to the basement to cook a late night snack - sausages and escarole. His executioner shoots Giancana in the back of the neck with a .22 pistol, aiming in an upward direction to the left. Giancana dies almost instantly. The executioner nudges Giancana over onto his back and puts another bullet into the front of his neck; a third entering the lower lip; a fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh into the lower jaw and lower face. At 11:52, Joe DiPersio goes downstairs to check on Giancana and finds him dead. An ambulance arrives, picks up the body, and reaches the Oak Park Hospital emergency room at 1:40 a.m. on June 20, 1975. At 1:45 a.m., Sam Giancana is pronounced dead. The three cars - the CIA, FBI and Oak Park Police - return to the house and resume their silent watch. *JFK & Sam*

The Chicago Tribune this morning has carried the headline REPORT CIA SCHEME TO POISON CASTRO. The short article states, "The assassination plot...was directed by Sam Giancana and John Rosselli, two alleged crime syndicate figures, recruited by the CIA as middlemen for the job. Sam Giancana was installed in a suite at the Fontainebleau Hotel in Miami."

Church Committee staffers arrive in Chicago to accompany Sam Giancana to Washington, DC in order to testify at a hearing.

July 16, 1975 Colonel L. Fletcher Prouty testifies before the Church Committee. In his testimony, Prouty states that Richard Helms had definite knowledge of and participated in the assassination program against Fidel Castro.

July 19, 1975 Frank Church, in a press conference today, says that the CIA has acted like a "rogue elephant."

Committee member, Senator Barry Goldwater of Arizona, says that there is friction on the Church Committee between "those who want to protect the Kennedys and those who want to tell the truth." Years from now, Goldwater will also say: "We spent nine of the ten months trying to get Kennedy's name out of it."

July 29, 1975 Jackie Onassis celebrates her 46th birthday. During a visit earlier this month to Hyannisport, she sadly tells Rose Kennedy that she can no longer remember JFK's voice and can't bear to look at pictures of him. "I have always lived through men," she tells a friend. "Now I realize I can't do that anymore."

■ July 30, 1975 Jimmy Hoffa is scheduled to meet Anthony "Tony Pro" Provenzano, a New Jersey Teamster official and reputed member of the crime syndicate. Hoffa is never seen again.

■ August 3, 1975 John Martino dies at the age of sixty-four. Martino admitted being part of the JFK assassination - supplying equipment and delivering money. He was once arrested in Cuba. He was also very close to William Pawley.

September 5, 1975 As President Ford nears the state Capitol in Sacramento a woman points a pistol at him. She is identified as Lynette Alice "Squeaky" Fromme, 26, a follower of Charles Manson. Not long before Ford's visit, Squeaky Fromme has gone to the offices of the Sacramento Bee and asked them to print a letter from Manson saying that if Gerald Ford continued to violate the law, there would be a massacre. The newspaper gave it to the police, who shared it with the Secret Service. Nothing happened. The Secret Service has not interviewed Fromme. When Ford comes to town, she puts on a flaming red robe and comes up to within two feet of Ford and shoots.

September 8, 1975 Senator Schweiker introduces a Senate resolution calling for a reopening of the JFK assassination case.

September 15, 1975

George T. Kalaris, who has replaced James J. Angleton as Chief of Counterintelligence/CIA, writes a memo to the executive assistant to the deputy of Operations (DDO) of the CIA, describing the contents of LHO's 201 file.

The significance of this Kalaris memo is that it discloses the existence of pre-assassination knowledge of LHO's activities in the Cuban Consulate. On page 777 of the W.C. report is the statement that it was not known that LHO had visited the Cuban Embassy until AFTER the assassination. (*Neither the Church committee nor the HSCA is able to get to the bottom of this issue: Did the CIA withhold this information from the W.C.?*)

The CIA has now released to the public a list of documents from their 100-300-11 file. It has been stripped clean of the LHO reports that were maintained in it during the eight weeks before JFK's murder.

September 21, 1975

In a *Washington Post* piece today, Bob Woodward reports that an unnamed top White House aide gave Richard Nixon's chief spy E. Howard Hunt "the order to kill [Jack] Anderson."

*The plan allegedly involved the use of poison—one that could not be detected during an autopsy—obtained from a CIA physician. Woodward wrote that the assassination order came from a "senior official in the Nixon White House," and that it was "canceled at the last minute . . ." He added that former Watergate investigators were surprised "that such a plan could have been kept secret for so long." Hunt's former White House supervisor, Colson, claimed he'd never heard of the aborted Anderson assassination plan, Woodward elaborated. Like Colson, E. Howard Hunt was a Brown University grad. He was a handsome, literate (he had written scores of spy novels under an assumed name, and had ghost-written the autobiography of former CIA Director Allen Dulles), gun toting, take-no-prisoners, retired spook who had worked years earlier with Vice President Nixon on the planned CIA-Mafia murder of Cuban leader Fidel Castro. A master of deception and disinformation, Hunt was also a close friend of CIA Director Richard Helms. As a Nixon aide, Hunt got the CIA to supply him with "Mission Impossible"-like disguises—such as a red wig, a voice-altering device, and a gait-changing appliance for one of his legs. A CIA memo, which came to light in the 1970s, placed Hunt in Dallas the day President John F. Kennedy was assassinated. In the mid-'80s, Hunt lost a lawsuit he brought against a newsletter for implicating him the JFK assassination. On his deathbed, Hunt confessed that he knew of plans by rogue CIA agents to assassinate Kennedy, but claimed he decided against becoming a conspirator. Hunt's son—St. John Hunt—disclosed that his mother told him his dad was in Dallas "on business" on November 22, 1963. Hunt never publicly acknowledged that Nixon White House anti-Jack Anderson efforts included murder. However, in an affidavit about a key meeting with Colson related to "dirty tricks" against Anderson, Hunt did say, "Colson seemed more than usually agitated, and I formed the impression that he had just come from a meeting with President Nixon." In his 1980 book *Will, Liddy* said that he and Hunt were assigned the White House task of "stopping" Anderson: "We examined all the alternatives and very quickly came to the conclusion the only way you're going to be able to stop him is to kill him . . . And that was the recommendation." As Liddy succinctly told Anderson in person on a subsequent TV talk show: "The rationale was to come up with a method of silencing you through killing you." Liddy said he and Hunt originally planned to poison Anderson with LSD (known more for creating colorful hallucinations than for its lethality). A CIA doctor—Edward Gunn, an expert on poisons and their antidotes—sat in on the final rubout talks. Those occurred in March 1972 over lunch at the swank Hay-Adams Hotel, a block from the White House. The conspirators were convinced Anderson had crossed an unforgivable line by blowing the cover of a CIA spy—an accusation that was never proved. Liddy later admitted that the group had considered playing "aspirin roulette" with Anderson—"in which one takes a single tablet of a deadly poison, packs it in a Bayer aspirin jar, (then) we place it in the man's medicine chest, and one day he gets that tablet and that's that." When poisoning and a fake car crash were dismissed as impractical, the Hay-Adams group settled on making Anderson's killing look like an accidental part of a random sidewalk robbery. Liddy said he handed Dr. Gunn a \$100 bill (from Nixon's re-election committee's intelligence fund) for the physician's consultative services. After the CIA doctor left, Liddy suggested to Hunt that the Miami Cubans already recruited as leak-plugging "plumbers" (and future Watergate burglars) be assigned to kill Anderson. Liddy said Hunt had bragged to him that members of this Hunt-mentored group "had been involved in organized crime and who had, among them, killed ... 22 men, including two who were hanged from a beam in a garage." The Cubans idolized Hunt, whom they still referred to as "Eduardo," his CIA code name during secret CIA plots against Castro and his Communist regime, including the catastrophic Bay of Pigs invasion, in the early '60s. When Hunt mentioned that his Nixon White House "principal" (assumed by Liddy to be Colson) might object to using the plumbers to murder Anderson, Liddy volunteered: "If necessary, I'll do it." The Anderson assassination scheme was eventually shelved (by Nixon and Colson, according to Liddy), but the columnist went to his grave in 2005 (after a long battle with Parkinson's) concurring with Liddy's take that "Richard Nixon wanted me dead."*

September 22, 1975

For the second time in 17 days, President Gerald Ford escapes possible assassination when a woman fires a gun as he steps out of a hotel in San Francisco. His assailant is identified as Sara Jane Moore, a 45-year-old activist.

Also on this date, *The New York Times* reports that "the Central Intelligence Agency secretly tape-recorded two telephone conversations between Lee Harvey Oswald and the Cuban and Soviet embassies in Mexico City eight weeks before President Kennedy was shot to death Nov. 22, 1963, government sources familiar with the events said Saturday .... The call to the Cuban Embassy, the sources



said, was not associated with Oswald until after Kennedy's death ..." The CIA says it routinely destroyed the tape before the assassination. Yet, according to a CIA translator, the transcript of these conversations aroused a great deal of interest at the time and was picked up right away. Transcripts were normally picked up a day or two after being transcribed. When asked if they could explain the agency's actions, some CIA officers stationed at the time in Mexico City say the CIA may have had a relationship with Oswald that it sought to conceal. The CIA denies this.

Today, Jackie Kennedy Onassis begins work for Viking Press in New York City.

**September 30, 1975** The J. Edgar Hoover FBI Building is formally dedicated during ceremonies attended by President Gerald R. Ford and other guests. FBI headquarters units began moving into the new building in October 1974.

**October, 1975** Attorney Vincent Bugliosi finds further confirmation of bullet holes that would bring the total fired in the pantry of The Ambassador Hotel, the night RFK was murdered, to MORE THAN EIGHT.

■ **October 31, 1975** Rolando Masferrer is killed by a dynamite bomb in his 1968 Ford Torino. A premailed communiqué signed "Zero" declares the right-winger has been executed because of his "systematic work in the destruction of the anti-Communist struggle."

**November 2, 1975** President Gerald Ford fires William Colby as CIA director and appoints George Bush to the post.

**November 20, 1975** A Senate select committee reports that American officials plotted to kill, through the CIA, two foreign leaders and were involved in plots to kill three others. This is the first time a congressional investigation has ever determined that assassination was employed as an instrument of US foreign policy.

**November 24, 1975** Bill Alexander, Former Assistant Dallas County DA says today: "I was convinced all along that Lee Harvey Oswald had acted alone. Now I don't even know who's buried in Oswald's grave. I think there should be an exhumation of the body."

**November 26, 1975** A *CBS Reports* special called "The American Assassins (Part II)" is broadcast on this date. In it, LBJ says: "[Oswald] was quite a mysterious fellow, and he did have a connection that bore examination, and the extent of the influence of those connections on him I think history will deal with more than we're able to now."

**December 10, 1975** *United Press* reports: "Representative Thomas Downing, calling for a congressional investigation, said Monday he believes a 'foreign conspiracy supported by a domestic cover-up' led to the 1963 assassination of President Kennedy..." Suspicion is now being focused on Cuba.

■ **December 18, 1975** General Earle Gilmore Wheeler (67 yrs. old) dies of "natural causes" while being taken to Walter Reed Army Hospital in an ambulance. Wheeler, JFK's staff director at the Joint Chiefs of staff, later became head of the Joint Chief's after JFK's death. It was Wheeler who ran LBJ's -- and later Richard Nixon's -- operations in the Pentagon regarding the war in Vietnam.

■ **December 23, 1975** Richard Welch, CIA station chief for Greece, is gunned down on his doorstep. The CIA takes the opportunity to rebuild the then-eroding fiction that public scrutiny of the CIA endangers not only national security, but the lives of individual men.

## 1976

Sometime this year, four Dallas deputy constables tell the Dallas Morning News that shortly after the JFK assassination they examined a box full of handwritten notes and other papers in the Dallas County Courthouse that linked Jack Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald together. Deputy Billy Preston says he and Constable Robie Lov handed the box of documents over to Dallas D.A. Henry Wade in late 1963 or early 1964. Wade tells the paper he doesn't recall receiving the papers. The box of papers reportedly comes from the apartment of a Dallas woman. Preston cannot recall the woman's name other than "Mary," but then and now he believes she had some connection with Oswald because most of the box's contents appeared to have been written by him. Among the papers in the box, accord-

ing to the deputies, were newspaper clippings from Mexico, a photocopy of a press card with the words "Daily Worker" issued to Ruby, a receipt from a motel near New Orleans dated several weeks before the assassination with both the names Ruby and Oswald on it and references to calls to Mexico City, papers pinpointing a landing strip somewhere in Mexico, and references to meetings with "agents" in the border towns of McAllen and Laredo. There was also a church brochure with markings indicating something about going to Cuba. Preston says one handwritten note referred to a plan to assassinate JFK during the dedication of a lake or dam in Wisconsin. (Law officials in Wisconsin had speculated in December 1963 about the existence of just such a plan after discovering what appeared to be Lee Harvey Oswald's signature on the registry of a restaurant in Hubertus, Wisconsin, dated September 16, 1963. Kennedy indeed had made a speech on September 24, 1963 in Ashland, Wisconsin, as part of a nationwide conservation tour. The FBI rejected the signature as Oswald's and this subject received little attention outside Wisconsin.) Wade finally admits that the incident with the box of documents "might well have happened," but added, "but I know that whatever they had didn't amount to nothing."

Also during this month, radical attorney William Kunstler calls John and Robert Kennedy "two of the most dangerous leaders in the country" and he adds that he is "not entirely upset" by their assassinations. Kunstler's statements are roundly condemned and the attorney later claims his words were taken out of context.

Also this year, Coretta King, Martin Luther King, Jr.'s widow, pays a visit to the Democratic Speaker of the House, Thomas P. "Tip" O'Neal and tells him: "I have to know what really happened to Martin." The Congressional Black Caucus then begins to put its considerable weight behind a proposed investigation of King's assassination.

■ Ralph Paul dies this year. Paul was Jack Ruby's business partner.

■ April 13, 1976 Only days after police receive a message that another exile leader will die during Easter week, Ramon Donestevéz, a liberal who has sailed to Cuba several times trying to gain the release of political prisoners, is found shot through the head in his boatyard. Dr. Orlando Bosch is thought to be responsible. Bosch is active in forging Cuban exile ties to the right-wing international terrorist network.

April 20, 1976 "Ramos" -- Felix I. Rodriguez, the CIA agent who orchestrated the hunt for Che Guevara in Bolivia, retires. A brief ceremony, during which he is awarded the Intelligence Star for Valor, is held in his Miami home. He has refused to accept it from CIA Director George Bush at Langley because he considers Bush a political appointee who is still wet behind the ears when it comes to covert actions.

April 23, 1976 At a top secret hearing held in a suite at the Carroll Arms Hotel in Washington, Johnny Roselli tells representatives of the Church Committee and Senator Richard Schweiker he believes Cubans associated with Fidel Castro and Santos Traficante were behind the assassination of JFK. Senator Schweiker then asks him whether he knew about Trafficante meeting Jack Ruby in Havana, and Roselli tells him he knows about the meeting, that Ruby and Trafficante knew each other.

June - 1976 This month, George de Mohrenschildt completes a manuscript which he claims names names. "That's when disaster struck. You see, in that book I played the devil's advocate. Without directly implicating myself as an accomplice in the JFK assassination I still mentioned a number of names, particularly of FBI and CIA officials who apparently may not be exposed under any circumstances. I was drugged surreptitiously. As a result I was committed to a mental hospital ..."

■ June 8, 1976 Exactly one year after his testimony before the Church committee, the CIA's William "Bill" Harvey dies after heart surgery. Of all the CIA players involved in the assassination attempts against Fidel Castro, William "Bill" Harvey is a major key. He is 60 years old. Harvey testified before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence that he had been told by superiors that the Castro assassination plots had been approved at the highest levels of government (meaning the Presidency), and that he had discussed the efforts with his immediate superior, Richard Helms, who later became Director of the Agency. A CIA officer says Harvey was "asked to do things that nobody should have been asked to do." Harvey's widow, railing against "that awful Frank Church", says that her husband was clearly the chosen scapegoat in the assassination plots against Castro.

June 23, 1976 Senator Richard Schweiker, on the subcommittee investigating foreign assassinations, says today: "The American people were denied the truth about the Vietnam war, the Cambodian bombing, and Watergate. I do not think we yet know the whole truth about the Kennedy assassination."

July 27, 1976 Fred Black, Jr. - a major defense lobbyist - telephones Johnny Roselli from Los Angeles with an urgent message, "Get out of Miami." *DPATDOJ*

**August 3, 1976** United Press dispatch says that Chairman Thomas Downing has “distributed a 79-page packet compiled by author Robert Morrow, entitled *Motivation Behind the Assassination of John F. Kennedy*, suggesting right-wing Cuban exiles sought Kennedy’s assassination in retaliation for his withdrawal of air support for the Bay of Pigs invasion.” The material also alleges that then Vice President Richard Nixon was “the CIA action man in the White House” in earlier stages of planning for the Bay of Pigs attack and that Mr. Nixon had promised a right-wing Cuban exile leader he could eliminate left-wing-anti-Castro exiles after the invasion.

■ **August 7, 1976** Johnny Roselli’s body is discovered in Dumbfoundling Bay in Miami. He had disappeared ten days earlier, just before the Church committee releases its report on the John Kennedy assassination that incorporates Roselli’s claim -- which the House Assassinations Committee will later debunk in favor of the Mafia-did-it theory -- that the CIA-Mafia attempts on Castro had boomeranged on JFK. Roselli’s murderer or murderers remain unidentified. According to Roselli, who divulged the information just prior to his own murder, LHO was to have been met at the Texas Theater following the JFK assassination by a contact who would then take him to a local airport. There, he would have been flown to either Mexico or Central America where he would “disappear.” The actual plan was to take him out of the country and kill him. He would have been identified as the assassin of the president, and a worldwide manhunt would have ensued. It is probable that his body would then have been quickly found, then presented as “shot attempting to escape apprehension.” An alternate plan would be to identify the assassin, then discover that he had fled to Cuba. This later plan would serve several purposes, not the least of which would be to implicate Castro in the murder.

**August 18, 1976** Gerald R. Ford is nominated as the Republican candidate for president. As an appointed president, Ford has proved unable to generate the kind of enthusiasm and loyalty within his party that elected presidents traditionally expect.

**September 14, 1976** Speaker of the House Carl Albert tells the press he expects the House of Representatives to vote for new investigations into both the JFK and King murders in the near future. “It’s reaching the point where there is so much interest that Congress will probably have to do something about it,” Albert lamely remarks.

**September 17, 1976** The House Select Committee on Assassinations is officially formed. Congressman Downing is appointed chairman. Henry Gonzalez of Texas is penciled for the chairmanship when Downing retires at year’s end. The House resolution passes by a vote of 280 - 65.

Banner headlines in the Oakland Tribune today read: NEW PROBE OF JFK, KING KILLINGS SET. This is followed by an Associated Press bulletin: “The House today voted to launch an investigation into the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy and civil right leader Martin Luther King.” Thomas Downing [the first Chairman of the House Select Committee on Assassinations] says that “Much vital information was withheld from the Warren Commission.”

This fall, JFK Jr. enters 11th grade at the Phillips Academy in Andover, Mass.

■ **September 21, 1976** Orlando Letelier (formerly Salvador Allende’s ambassador to the United States) and two American companions, newly weds Ronni and Michael Moffitt, are driving along Embassy Row in Washington, DC, when a radio triggered bomb blows apart their car. Letelier’s body is wedged backwards in the mangled metal, his legs blown off. Ronni Moffitt staggers out of the car and collapses, her carotid artery severed by shrapnel. Michael Moffitt is blown out of the car, miraculously with no serious injury. Letelier and Ronni Moffitt are killed, Michael Moffitt survives. There is no question that the plan to assassinate Letelier has been conceived in Chile.

■ **October 6, 1976** Cubana Airlines Flight 455, with seventy-three persons aboard including the Cuban national fencing team, leaves Trinidad, stops at Barbados, and takes off again for Cuba. The plane blows apart in the air, killing all on board. In Miami calls to the media claim credit on behalf of CORU and El Condor, an FNLC satellite. Fidel Castro renounces a 1973 skyjacking treaty with the United States because, he alleges, the CIA is directly involved in the bombing.

**October 13, 1976** CIA Director George Bush, disobeying the orders of the Attorney General, notifies former directors Richard Helms and John McCone that the federal grand jury investigating CIA activities in Chile and the Caribbean might call them as witnesses and offers CIA help in preparing their testimony. [Bush saved the necks of seventy current and former CIA agents by his refusal to turn their CIA records over to the Justice Department. This loyalty was rewarded in his campaign for the Republican nomination in 1980 and in the subsequent Reagan-Bush election campaign. Some of their “dirty tricks” included the theft of President Carter’s briefing book for the television debate, disinformation about Carter’s brother Billy and Libya, and the insertion of spies into Carter’s National Security Council.]

**November 2, 1976** Jimmy Carter is elected President. Defeats Gerald Ford.

**November 5, 1976** At CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia, an elite group of planners meet with CIA director, George Bush to reassess the official American view of Soviet strategy. The results of this study are finally encapsulated in the 1977 National Intelligence Estimate (NIE-11 3/8). This new view completely contradicts the most fundamental assumption of détente -- that both sides seek only to maintain the status quo.

**November 13, 1976** The Associated Press reports: "The Justice Department reportedly has uncovered a 1964 memo by J. Edgar Hoover in which the late FBI director said he was told Lee Harvey Oswald discussed in advance with Cuban officials his plan to kill President John F. Kennedy ... quoted informed sources as saying that Hoover said in the memo that he was told of the discussions between Oswald and the Cubans by a highly reliable informant who learned about them personally from Prime Minister Fidel Castro of Cuba." "It has previously been disclosed in documents recently released by the CIA under the Freedom of Information Act that Oswald visited the Cuban Embassy in Mexico city less than two months before Kennedy was killed in Dallas November 22, 1963."

**November 17, 1976** CIA Director George Bush says he does not believe newspaper reports that FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover wrote a memo claiming Lee Harvey Oswald had contacted Cuba prior to JFK's assassination. He says other allegations against his agency have turned out to be false on investigation. Bush admits the CIA has been guilty of abuse of power, but defends the need for an intelligence gathering agency, covert operations and spying in other countries.

**November 27, 1976** Committee members fly to Mexico City, where David Atlee Phillips, among the first witnesses subpoenaed by the Assassinations Committee, is questioned about his role in the CIA supplying the Warren Commission photo of man misidentified as LHO about the tape recordings and the transcripts of Oswald's visit to the Russian embassy. Phillips testifies that surveillance cameras were not working when LHO approached the embassy and that the tape recording had been routinely destroyed. Chief Counsel Sprague asks the CIA for access to its files but the Agency refuses unless Sprague signs a secrecy oath. Sprague says that would be a conflict since the CIA is one of the Committee's targets. (TLI)

## 1977

**January 2, 1977** A New York Times article is headlined: Counsel In Assassination Inquiry Often Target of Criticism. Reporter David Burnham's expose outlines a series of controversies associated with Richard Sprague's tenure as an assistant district attorney in Philadelphia.

During this year, 1977, Judith Exner publishes her book entitled MY STORY, concerning her affairs with JFK and Sam Giancana.

■ Also during this year, William Joseph Bryan, "the world's leading expert" on hypnosis dies. His body turns up in a Las Vegas motel room. Two call girls who have "serviced" him regularly for the final two years of his life say that Bryan not only boasted to them about hypnotizing Sirhan Sirhan (RFK's alleged assassin), but also about working for the CIA on "top secret projects." (MK-UL-TRA[?]) Bryan once helped solve the Boston Strangler case by hypnotizing the suspect, Albert DiSalvo. Sirhan's notebooks contain -- among other ostensibly senseless jottings -- the name "DiSalvo" written over and over again. Confronted with this "diary entry" Sirhan is baffled and says the name is meaningless to him.

The Texas School Book Depository building is purchased this year by Dallas County in recognition of its historic significance, and to prevent potential private exploitation of the tragedy. The building is renamed the Dallas County Administration Building, and today houses the seat of Dallas County government.

**January 4, 1977** A resolution reconstituting the Assassinations Committee by a unanimous-consent voice vote fails. It will take weeks of maneuvering before the Committee will officially be reconstituted.

■ **January 7, 1977** Juan Peruyero, the outspoken past president of Brigade 2506, is walking out of his house to go to work when two gunmen riding in a gold Cadillac shoot him to death. Although the crime is not solved, it appears that Peruyero is the victim of a rift in Brigade 2506 over continued membership in CORU after the Cubana airline bombing. The shooting ends a three-year bombing and murder binge that includes more than 100 attacks, with 80 percent of the cases unsolved.

■ William Douglas Pawley, millionaire ex-ambassador, is also found dead today in his Miami Beach home of a gunshot wound to



the chest. His death is ruled a suicide. When Allen Dulles began nudging Eisenhower to begin conducting anti-Castro activities inside of Cuba, he was assisted by Pawley -- who had links to the exile-Cuban community, Time-Life, the CIA, and the Mafia.

**February 10, 1977** Henry Gonzalez moves to fire Richard Sprague on grounds the former prosecutor has "engaged in a course of conduct that is wholly intolerable for any employee of the House." Specifically, Gonzalez complained that Sprague is "making a consistent attempt to undermine my chairmanship and malign me personally with the members of the committee staff."

**February 22, 1977** In a front-page article in The New York Times, Nicholas Gage writes: "... two men known to have personal knowledge of the circumstances of the murder provided solid information that Mr. [Johnny] Roselli was killed by members of the underworld as a direct result of his testimony before the Senate Committee."

**March 1, 1977** President Jimmy Carter appoints a Naval Academy classmate, Admiral Stansfield Turner, as CIA director. Turner begins a reorganization of the Agency, fires 820 employees, most in covert operations. (TLI)

**March 6, 1977** Henry Gonzalez leaves the Assassinations Committee. He criticizes committee members for trying to usurp his powers, attacking the Democratic leadership for failing to come to his rescue and for the last time hacking away at Richard Sprague.

**March 16, 1977** Santos Trafficante appears before the House Assassinations Committee. Asked if he knew or discussed information that JFK would be assassinated, Trafficante declines to answer, citing his constitutional right to avoid self-incrimination.

George de Mohrenschildt shows up at the door of Nancy Tilton, the sister of one of his earlier wives, asking to be let in. de Mohrenschildt's daughter, Alexandra, who regards this close aunt as her mother, lives in the Florida house. Her father, arriving with the clothes on his back and his briefcase, is invited to stay on as a house guest by Mrs. Tilton. Alexandra is shocked and saddened to find her father a "totally different" person.

**March 18, 1977** In a memorandum dated today, acting counsel and director of the HSCA Richard A. Sprague writes that an attorney representing Admiral Burkley has contacted him to say his client "had never been interviewed and that he has information in the Kennedy assassination indicating that others besides Oswald must have participated." Though later interviewed, Burkley is not asked about this unusual statement.

**March 25, 1977** Ed Hoffman, the deaf and mute witness to JFK's assassination today makes a final attempt to communicate his knowledge of the shooting to the FBI. Ed's father, who had ordered him not to talk about what he had seen, is now dead - and Ed feels he should come forward with what he knows. *The subsequent FBI report of Ed's story will be full of errors. It will be 1989 before Ed Hoffman's full story is made public when Jim Marr publishes his book entitled "Crossfire."*

■ **March 28, 1977** Charles Niccoletti dies of multiple gunshot wounds in Chicago. Niccoletti was a hitman and enforcer for Sam Giancana. He was also the Mafia's replacement for Johnny Roselli in the area of anti-Castro activities. Niccoletti left the mob after Giancana's murder saying that the CIA "was taking over the operation." Just as the House Assassinations Committee is trying to find him for questioning about a possible link between the Castro assassination attempts and JFK's murder, he is shot three times in the head while sitting in his car. The car is then set on fire to destroy the evidence.

**March 29, 1977** George de Mohrenschildt reveals his monitoring of LHO for the CIA to journalist Edward J. Epstein while both are in a Palm Beach hotel room.

■ **March 30, 1977** George S. de Mohrenschildt dies of a gunshot wound. The death is ruled a suicide. In mid-March of this year, DeMohrenschildt went to stay with his sister-in-law in Manalapan, Florida. It was here that a representative from the House Select Committee on Assassinations (Gaeton Fonzi) attempted to contact him to summon him before the Committee. Three hours later, DeMohrenschildt is dead, his head blown away by a shotgun blast. Discovered in DeMohrenschildt's personal telephone book: "Bush, George H. W. (Poppy) 1412 W. Ohio, also Zapata Petroleum Midland."

DeMohrenschildt's wife believes that her husband was programmed to take his life on command. She says her husband was sent to a new doctor in Dallas, Charles Mendoza. Jim Marrs writes in Cover ups that a check was made with the Dallas County Medical Society, and Mendoza had registered with the association just two months before he began treading DeMohrenschildt. Mendoza left Dallas in December, 1976, shortly after George entered Parkland for mental problems. The forwarding address the doctor gave proved false.

The Assassinations Committee is revived today by the passage of House Resolution 433, reconstituting the Committee until Jan. 3, 1979, and assigning it a pared-down budget of \$2.5 million. The House votes 230 to 181. The trade off: Richard Sprague has to go. Congressman Louis Stokes of Ohio becomes the new committee chairman and a search for Sprague's successor begins.

■ Also this month, Paul M. Raigorodsky -- another member of the Dallas-Fort Worth White Russian community to befriend LHO -- dies of natural causes. Raigorodsky was director of the Tolstoy Foundation, a CIA front organization that recruited Russian exiles to become infiltrators into Russia to provide intelligence against the Soviet Union.

■ April 6, 1977 Carlos Prío Socarras, the former president of Cuba prior to Batista, is found dead in front of his garage in Miami. He has been shot through the chest, twice, by a .45 caliber pistol. The authorities rule the case a suicide. He is on the list of persons to be questioned by the HSCA. Miami Beach Patrolman Ed Avila, himself a Cuban exile who recalls that as a boy in Cuba he lunched with his grandfather and Prío, finds Prío sitting in the chair, bleeding. Avila asks him three questions in Spanish: "I talked to him and he nodded yes and no. I asked him if he was hurting, if he was in pain, and he nodded no. I asked him if anybody shot him and he nodded no. I asked him if he shot himself and he nodded yes," Avila says.

April 12, 1977 Richard Sprague fires back at his critics in a New Orleans States-Item story today. Suggesting that Congress is not the place to conduct any kind of serious investigation, he states: "In a crime investigation you need somebody in command. It can't be politicians who are thinking of what headlines and votes they may garner. After Sprague leaves Washington, Joe Rauh tells Jerry Policoff, "You know, I never thought the Kennedy case was a conspiracy until now. But if they can do that to Dick Sprague it must have been."

May 7, 1977 An article in the San Francisco Chronicle today quotes an interview with Frank Sturgis in which he states "the reason we burglarized the Watergate was because Nixon was interested in stopping news leaking relating to the photos of our role in the assassination of President John Kennedy."

■ May 13, 1977 KRLD radio talk show host, Lou Staples is found dead of a gunshot wound to the head. The death is ruled a suicide. Staples conducted a historic interview concerning the JFK assassination with reporter Dan Rather. Staples made a public claim that he was going to break the assassination case. Staples had done a good many of his radio talk shows on the Kennedy assassination and the response to the programs was overwhelming. He dies near Yukon, Oklahoma. Though his death is ruled a suicide, the bullet that kills him enters behind his right temple. Lou Staples is left-handed.

May 27, 1977 The President of CBS News, Richard Salant, confirms today that CBS had connections with the CIA that had been formed back in the mid-1950's. Salant further states that these ties had been forged by CBS Chairman William Paley and Sig Mickelson, Salant's predecessor. Salant also states that, as a matter of routine form, any CBS foreign correspondents returning to the United States after assignment were traditionally "debriefed" by (then) CIA Director Allen Dulles.

June 1, 1977 James Gouchenaur today recalls a conversation with Secret Service agent Elmer Moore, who expressed remorse for badgering Dr. Malcolm Perry into changing his testimony about the entrance wound in JFK's throat. On the day of the assassination, Dr. Perry thrice described the throat wound as an entrance wound. MIDP

■ June, 1977 Louis Nichols dies. Former number-three man in FBI, worked on JFK investigation. Special assistant to J. Edgar Hoover as well as Hoover's liaison with the Warren Commission. Heart attack.

June 20, 1977 Carl Stokes announces that the House Assassinations Committee has found a replacement for Sprague: G. Robert Blakey, a law professor at Cornell University. Blakey is an organized crime specialist who has served in Bobby Kennedy's Justice Department from 1960-64. At the joint Stokes-Blakey press conference announcing his appointment, Blakey states that, "The purpose of this news conference is to announce there will not be any more news conferences."

July 28, 1977 Jackie Kennedy Onassis is 49 years old today.

■ August 1, 1977 Francis Gary Powers dies in a mysterious helicopter crash. He is 47 yrs. old. Powers was the U-2 pilot shot down by a Russian missile over Sverdlovsk, USSR in 1960 -- within 180 days of LHO's defection to Russia. President Carter approves having Powers buried at Arlington National Cemetery.

■ Joseph C. Ayres dies in a shooting accident this month. Ayres was the Chief Steward on JFK's Air Force One.

■ Alan Belmont, FBI agent, also dies this month. Belmont was J. Edgar Hoover's special assistant to the Warren commission.

■ FBI document expert, James Cadigan, who testified before the Warren Commission -- dies from "a fall in his home."

**August 27, 1977** William Lowther, Washington correspondent of the Daily Mail, writes an article which is headlined **THE SPY WHO CAME IN FROM THE BATHROOM**. It says: Morgan Hall was a spy. He always kept a jug of martinis in the refrigerator. He had a two-way mirror in the bathroom. But Morgan's life was full of woe. His masters were slow in sending money. His assignment was awful sleazy. The code name for his project was "Operation Midnight Climax". It was meant to be a perpetual secret. And no wonder. For two full years Morgan spent his working hours sitting on a portable toilet watching through his mirror drinking his martinis while a prostitute entertained men in the adjoining bedroom. Her job was to persuade clients to drink cocktails. What they didn't know was that the drinks had been mixed by the mysterious Morgan. They were more chemical than alcohol. Morgan had to record the results. We still don't know just what they were or how they worked. But some of the drinks gave instant headaches, others made you silly or drunk or forgetful or just plain frantic. The effects were only temporary and nobody was harmed, much. Morgan was employed by the Central Intelligence Agency and it was America's top spy bosses who sent him out from headquarters near Washington to set up the "laboratory" in a luxury apartment overlooking San Francisco Bay. Now, 1,647 pages of financial records dealing with the operation have been made public as part of a Congressional investigation. It was all part of the agency's MK-ULTRA mind control experimental program ... it was reasoned that a prostitute's clients wouldn't complain. The financial records released yesterday show that Morgan was always writing to headquarters. Says a typical letter - "Money urgently needed to pay September rent." His bills for the flat include Toulouse-Lautrec posters, a picture of a French can-can dancer and one marked: "Portable toilet for observation post." Says the CIA: "Morgan Hall died two years ago. We have no idea where he is buried."

**August 28, 1977** Britain's Sunday Telegraph carries an article which reads: Hospitals for the mentally ill and mentally handicapped have been instructed by the Health Department to collect statistics on operations being carried out to change personality. For the first time, ministers have acknowledged that there is growing concern. The operations, known as psycho surgery, are carried out to remove or destroy portions of brain tissue to change the behavior of severely depressed or exceptionally aggressive patients who do not respond to drugs or electric shock treatment. The Sunday Telegraph goes on to say that "the change was irreversible" and quotes a prominent consultant psychiatrist as saying: "My hospital is littered with the wrecks of humanity who have undergone psycho surgery." Dr. Randolph Crepsen-White, talking with an independent television team reveals:

"I performed five of these operations on people - four young men and one young woman - who appeared to be completely sane. There were two objects. The patients had to be completely de-sexed, to have their natural biological urges taken away, and they also had to have their individuality removed. They would, after being discharged, obey any order without question. In fact, they would virtually be thinking robots. I recognized that what I was doing was most unethical, and I did protest that very strongly, but I was told that the operations were vital to the security of the country. Nobody actually told me that those patients had been involved in espionage but that was the impression I was given. I was ordered to sign the Official Secrets form and that is why you must not mention my name - apart from the fact that I'm frightened, there'd be repercussions of a violent nature if certain people realized I'd been talking to you."

**September 2, 1977** The Times gives front-page prominence to a report supplied from Honolulu by Reuter and UPI. It is headlined **"PSYCHIATRISTS CONDEMN SOVIET UNION"** and it says: "The general assembly of the World Psychiatric Association, meeting behind closed doors, has adopted a resolution condemning the Soviet Union for abusing psychiatry for "political purposes" in the Soviet Union..." The international code of ethics, called the "Declaration of Hawaii", adopted by the congress, follows years of criticism against the WPA for not taking action on ethical standards.

This month, Robert Blakey sponsors a two-day "critics' conference." People like Paul Hoch, Peter Dale Scott, Mary Ferrell, Sylvia Meagher, and Gary Shaw are invited to speak to Blakey and other members of the staff.

■ **September 9, 1977** Kenneth O'Donnell, JFK's Appointments Secretary, dies today at Beth Israel Hospital in Boston after a brief "serious illness." The illness is never explained. [One biographical sketch suggests his death is alcohol related.] He is 53 yrs. old.

■ **October, 1977** J. M. English dies. Former head of FBI Forensic Sciences Laboratory. Headed the FBI laboratory where Oswald's rifle and pistol were tested. Heart attack.

■ Also, Donald Kaylor, FBI fingerprint chemist who examined prints found at the assassination scene. Heart attack.

■ November, 1977 William Sullivan, former number-three man in the FBI, dies in a hunting accident. A young neighbor, son of a state trooper, mistakes Sullivan for a deer. Sullivan headed the FBI's Division 5 (counterespionage and domestic intelligence) and is scheduled to testify before the HSCA one week from now. Only a month earlier (Oct.), Sullivan had placed a telephone call to Bill Walter, a former file clerk in the FBI, to discuss the Kennedy assassination. They had agreed on two things: that LHO was an informant for the FBI and that they believed he was probably a lone nut assassin. Sullivan knew that Walter had seen LHO's informant file and was willing to talk to him about it.

■ November 18, 1977 Cuban exile leader Manuel Artime dies, at forty-five, of "inoperable cancer."

December 7, 1977 D. H. Byrd sells the Texas School Book Depository to the county for \$40,000.00.

## 1978

During the Fall of this year, an experimental hepatitis-B vaccine program is initiated at the New York Blood Center in Manhattan using homosexuals as volunteer test subjects. One year from now, the first few cases of AIDS (all young gays from Manhattan) will be reported to the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). A new herpes virus is also introduced exclusively into gays along with a new microbe - Mycoplasma penetrans. Twenty percent of the gay men who volunteer for the hepatitis-B experiment will be discovered to be HIV-positive in 1980, one year before the AIDS epidemic becomes "official." By 1980, Manhattan gays will have the highest incidence of HIV anywhere in the world, including Africa (the supposed birthplace of HIV and AIDS.) Epidemic cases of AIDS will not appear in Africa until 1982.

Michael Baden, M.D., who chairs the Medical Panel for the HSCA during its reinvestigation in 1977-78, will observe that, if the "magic bullet" theory is false, then there must have been at least six shots from three directions.

January 4, 1978 Columnist Jack Anderson reports in his Washington Post column that the CIA has recruited "Mafia hit men" for "international murder missions." The agency, Anderson asserts, has sought to "create its own branch of 'Murder, Inc.' -- a killer squad that would assassinate undesirable foreign leaders for \$1 million each."

■ During this year, Regis Kennedy, the FBI agent who interviewed David Ferrie after he was arrested in 1963, dies. Kennedy has just been interviewed by the House Assassinations Committee. Beverly Oliver had identified Kennedy as being the FBI agent who took her movie camera and film away from her the day after the assassination of JFK.

■ Also this month, Bob Grodin - former Apollo astronaut who landed on the moon - dies. Suicide. According to news reports, Grodin, who has been confined to a mental hospital on the outskirts of Philadelphia and allowed no visitors, knotted pajama trousers around his neck and hanged himself from a hot-water pipe fixed high on the wall of his room.

January 11, 1978 Carlos Marcello, in a secret executive session, appears as a witness before the House Select Committee on Assassinations. He is called as a witness, not as a suspect. His sworn testimony is given under grant of immunity.

March 2, 1978 The House Select Committee on Assassinations officially asks the CIA to check all its files and index references for a Maurice Bishop. (TLI)

March 31, 1978 The CIA informs the HSCA that its Office of the Inspector General, its Office of the General Counsel, its Office of Personnel and the Deputy Directorate of Operations have no records of a Maurice Bishop - and that a search of David Atlee Phillips's files does not indicate he had ever registered the alias of Maurice Bishop. (TLI)

April 25, 1978 David Atlee Phillips testifies under oath before the Assassinations Committee that he never used the name of Maurice Bishop. He also says he was never introduced to Antonio Veciana by name. Committee staff members urge Chief Counsel Blakey to bring perjury charges against Phillips. He declines. (TLI)

■ May 7, 1978 David Sanchez Morales, although officially retired from the CIA, returns from a regular trip to Washington to his home near Phoenix, Arizona. He tells friends he began feeling ill shortly before leaving Washington and tonight has a sudden heart attack. The ambulance is late in arriving and reportedly has equipment problems. Morales dies tomorrow morning at the



Tucson Medical Center. He had told a friend he feared for his life “from his own people” because he “knows too much.” (TLI) (BT)

This summer, after scouring Cape Cod and the offshore Massachusetts islands, Jackie Kennedy Onassis pays \$1.15 million for 375 acres on the southeastern tip of Martha’s Vineyard in order to have a summer residence. The estate will eventually cost an additional \$3.1 million.

July 29, 1978 Jackie Onassis celebrates her fiftieth birthday (which was yesterday) by going sailing in Nantucket Sound.

August 9, 1978 The House Select Committee on Assassinations deposes Marina Oswald and questions her about two Minox cameras, not one. Marina can not identify either camera. Of the two Minox cameras presented to her for identification, one has been stored at the National Archives and the other comes from an unidentified location. From the HSCA record, the two cameras are described as follows:

Camera #1 Minox I: 3.5 F-15 mm, Serial #2339303 which was not part of the material at the NARA and is 1.5 inches longer than the other Minox. (Note the 7 digit serial number).

Camera #2 Minox D-80 in the NARA which is 1.5 inches shorter than the other, no serial number. [Comment: note that this camera must be the camera marked by FBI Agent Bardwell Odum as a Minox III, Exhibit D-80 and hence it would have or should have serial #27259].

August 14, 1978 In The Spotlight, an article by Victor Marchetti appears. The headline reads: CIA To Admit Hunt Involvement in Kennedy Slaying. The article refers to a 1966 memo that has recently surfaced during the HSCA’s investigation in which James J. Angleton notified Richard Helms that no cover story had ever been concocted to explain E. Howard Hunt’s presence in Dallas on November 22, 1963. The article states that the CIA is planning a “limited hangout” since Hunt has already been so exposed from his Watergate involvement as well as his role in the failed Bay of Pigs operation. TA

August 20, 1978 Beginning at dawn today, three Dallas Police sharpshooters fire a total of 56 live bullets into three piles of sandbags located along the motorcade route on Elm Street in Dealey Plaza. Rifles are fired from two locations - the southeast corner of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository and from behind the wooden, picket fence on the Grassy Knoll. Interestingly, a .38-caliber pistol also is fired from the Knoll, leading many researchers to speculate that the Committee has received information leading them to believe a pistol may have been used in the assassination. However, no one can explain why the pistol is being test fired. Dallas Police comment that they have been unaware of the Committee’s desire to test fire the pistol until the day before the tests. It also should be noted that two of the three piles of sandbags are located in the middle lane of Elm Street, exactly where films show the presidential limousine. However, one pile - apparently representing one of the early shots - is located in the far left lane. Asked why it is in this location, Dallas Police sharpshooter Jerry Compton says he could not get a line of sight on the bags when they were in the center lane due to intervening tree branches. Less than a year before these tests, a film crew worked in Dealey Plaza producing a network movie entitled, “The Trial of Lee Harvey Oswald.” The tree which prevented a line of sight between the sixth-floor Depository window and the location of the first shot was pruned back to its 1963 size, based on photographs taken the day of the assassination. Compton’s inability to fire at the center lane because of the obstructing tree gives strong support to researchers who have long claimed that a gunman on the Depository’s sixth floor would have no line of sight to this location. Crossfire

September 6, 1978 This morning, the Select Committee on Assassinations begins its public hearings into the death of President John F. Kennedy. The committee has identified three main issues to investigate in order to fulfill its legislative mandate, which is found in House Resolution 222.

First: Who assassinated President Kennedy?

Second: Did Federal agencies perform adequately in the sharing of information prior to the assassination, in the protection of President Kennedy, and in their investigation of the assassination

Third: Did the assassin or assassins have assistance; that is, was there a conspiracy?

Governor Connally and his wife, Nellie testify publicly for nearly three hours regarding their memories and impressions of the JFK assassination.

September 7, 1978 According to chief medical examiner for New York City, Michael Baden, in his testimony before the Committee, JFK was hit by two shots fired from above and behind.

September 23, 1978 Former CIA director Richard Helms testifies before House Assassinations Committee on defector

Yuri Nosenko's captivity.

*The Washington Post's* George Lardner is among a group of reporters who chats with ex-CIA director Richard Helms during a recess in his executive-session testimony before the Assassinations Committee. Lardner later writes: 'Helms told reporters during a break that no one would ever know who or what Lee Harvey Oswald ... represented. Asked whether the CIA knew of any ties Oswald had with either the KGB or the CIA, Helms paused and with a laugh said, 'I don't remember.' Pressed on the point, he told a reporter, 'Your questions are almost as dumb as the Committee's.' " (TLI)

**September 26, 1978** Jack Ruby's brother, Earl, appears before the House Select Committee on Assassinations. Note: Almost immediately after the assassination, Earl Ruby was subjected to an intensive audit of all his open tax returns. No extra sums of money were ever discovered.

Also on this day, Jack Revill, testifying to the Committee concerning Jack Ruby says: "Jack Ruby was a buffoon. He liked the limelight. He was highly volatile. He liked to be recognized with people, and I would say to this committee: If Jack Ruby was a member of organized crime, then the personnel director of organized crime should be replaced."

**September 28, 1978** Pope John Paul I makes known his intention to remove Archbishop Marcinkus, the head of the Vatican bank, and three other cronies and to replace several high-ranking Vatican officials with questionable involvements in the financial affairs of the Vatican.

Also on this day, Santos Trafficante, appearing before the House Select Committee for a second time admits, in his immunized testimony, that he has conspired with the CIA to kill Fidel Castro but denies any foreknowledge of, or participation in, the murder of JFK.

■ **September 29, 1978** Pope John Paul I is found dead in his bed. No autopsy is performed and the cause of death is obscured by contradictory reports and destroyed evidence. John Paul, a recreational mountain climber, has been declared in excellent health just days before.

Three years after the death of Pope John Paul, his successor, John Paul II, is the target of an assassination attempt. His assailant, Ali Agca, is a notorious terrorist affiliated with the extreme right-wing Turkish Gray Wolves. A laborious three year investigation by Italian authorities will establish beyond doubt that shots fired by Agca were the workings of "a conspiracy to kill the pontiff."

■ **October 2, 1978** John Paisley's body is discovered in Chesapeake Bay

■ **November 18, 1978** (*Jonestown, Guyana*) Jim Jones, leader of a cult of 913 followers, orders them to commit mass suicide by drinking cyanide -- which they proceed to do. The suicides follow an attack, ordered by Jones, on a party led by Congressman Leo Ryan, in Guyana to investigate alleged human rights abuses at Jonestown. Ryan is assassinated along with four others. Others are wounded -- including a U.S. embassy official named Richard Dwyer -- a twenty-year veteran of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency. On audio tapes of the Jonestown massacre, Jim Jones's voice is audible. At one point, he is heard shouting, "Get Dwyer out of here!" It has been suggested by some researchers that this mass suicide of 913 people was actually part of a CIA sponsored program to study the effects of mind control and brainwashing techniques.

**November 27, 1978** Dallas-based investigators Earl Goltz and Gary Mack discover a film of the assassination scene shot by an amateur photographer six minutes before President Kennedy was fired upon. It appears to reveal the presence of two men on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository. Known as the Bronson film, after its owner, Dallas citizen Charles Bronson, it was turned over to the FBI for examination shortly after the assassination. The FBI had deemed the film to be of no value and had returned it to its owner. Goltz and Mack find it as a result of their discovery of an FBI memo.

**December, 20, 1978** On a radio talk show in Grand Rapids, Michigan, committee member Congressman Harold Sawyer lets it slip that expert acoustical analysis of a police recording made during the assassination reveals with 95 percent certainty that a fourth shot was fired at the President from a gunman on the grassy knoll.

**December 29, 1978** Mark Weiss and Ernest Aschkenasy of Queens College in New York reveal that the chances a fourth shot was fired from the knoll are nearly 100 percent. Testifying at a specially scheduled hearing less than a week before the committee is set to go out of existence, they reiterate their certainty about the shot from the knoll -- from the front -- and matter-of-factly assert that their calculations "could not be refuted."

## 1979

January 10, 1979                      British author, Michael Eddowes goes into a Texas court and asks that the grave of Lee Harvey Oswald be opened. He has support of the Dallas County Medical Examiner's Office.

■            January 14, 1979            Billy Lovelady dies today of a heart attack in Colorado. Lovelady worked in the TSBD on the day JFK was assassinated and bore a striking resemblance to LHO. When a man looking like LHO was photographed in the doorway of the TSBD at the moment of the shots, it was later determined to be Lovelady and not LHO. The man in the photo is wearing a white tee shirt under a dark shirt unbuttoned halfway down to the waist. Yet Lovelady, when interviewed by the FBI, stated that he was wearing a red-and-white striped sport shirt on the day of the assassination. He also stated that he thought the shots came from the Grassy Knoll, and that no shots had come from the TSBD. His wife refuses to discuss his death to the media other than to state: "I have been harassed for fifteen years, and I'm not going to be harassed anymore." Lovelady is 41 yrs. old .

January 24, 1979                      John Connally announces he is a candidate for President.

■            February 9, 1979            Joseph Milteer dies. A Coleman stove blows up in his Quitman, Georgia, mansion and he is sent to the hospital. His condition improves steadily for two weeks. The mortician preparing his body feels that the damage is not severe enough to have caused his death.

May 17, 1979                      In a civil deposition, CIA Director Richard Helms reluctantly concedes that Clay Shaw was one of the agency's own, but downgrades his position to "part-time contact."

June 1, 1979                      Texas District judge James Wright denies Michael Eddowes's exhumation request concerning the body of Lee Harvey Oswald.

■            June 14, 1979                      John Murchison, Clint Murchison's brother, dies today in Texas.

June 18, 1979                      (*Washington Post states:*) Regis Blahut, an employee of the CIA, is arrested for breaking into the safe of the Assassinations Committee and tampering with the autopsy photographs -- specifically the photographs of the back of Kennedy's head. "The break-in occurs one week following Robert Groden's initial report to the Committee concerning the authenticity of the photographs. Blahut once worked for James McCord. The break-in is already known to investigators from the FBI, CIA, Washington, D.C. Police, and the Assassinations Committee Chief Counsel, G. Robert Blakey. It has been kept secret to everyone else. This incident is never adequately investigated.

July 18, 1979                      Louis Stokes, Chairman of the Special Commission on Assassinations, announces that his committee has determined that there WAS most probably a conspiracy in the murders of both Martin Luther King, Jr. and President John F. Kennedy.

>            The Assassinations Committee admits, sixteen years after the crime, that there was an assassin on the Grassy Knoll firing, as some 50 witnesses had said all along. A police recording made during the assassination has the sounds of the shots on it.

>            There were at least six shots - probably seven - on the tape, but the House Committee confirms only four. There is considerable photographic evidence of the sniper on the Knoll as well.

>            The Assassinations Committee, while reluctantly admitting a conspiracy and the presence of a sniper on the knoll, go on to say that the knoll sniper's bullet missed President Kennedy.

August 29, 1979                      *The New York Times* reports that Harrison Livingstone has possession of JFK autopsy photographs and is trying to sell them for one million dollars.    *TGZFH*

August 30, 1979                      Copies of photographs purportedly made at the autopsy of President Kennedy were taken off the market yesterday by a conspiracy theorist who had said that he wanted to sell the pictures to finance a continuing investigation into Mr.

Kennedy's death. "I'm in a very dangerous and exposed position," the theorist, Harrison Livingstone, said yesterday. He said that the photographs were not stolen, but that he feared that the Justice Department might take action against him anyway. "The photographs," he said, "will not be available." *TGZFH*

**September 21, 1979** Antonio Veciana is shot in the head by an unknown assailant. He survives. The FBI says it is investigating the assassination attempt "because of a possible connection with agents of a foreign government."

■ **November 25, 1979** Eulalio Negrin, a vocal advocate of normalization of relations with Castro, is getting into his car with his twelve-year-old son, three ski-masked men drive up and rake him with automatic weapons fire. Negrin is D.O.A. at the hospital.

**December 11, 1979** A powerful blast funnels through the three-story Soviet mission to the United Nations on East 67th Street in New York, blowing out windows and injuring several diplomatic personnel and a policeman standing outside.

## 1980

**January 22, 1980** A letter from Senator Edward M. Kennedy to a researcher explains:

"I am sure that it is understood that the continual speculation is painful for members of my family. Our feeling is that, if there is sufficient evidence to reexamine the circumstances concerning the deaths of President Kennedy and Robert Kennedy, this judgment would have to be made by the legal authorities responsible for such further examination. I do not believe that their judgment should be influenced by any feelings or discomfort by any member of my family."

At one point during this decade, Jim Wright, asks longtime friend and ally Sen. Edward M. Kennedy of Massachusetts to consider a trip to Dallas, if only for the sake of closure – his and the city's. "Sorry, Jim," says the president's brother. "I'm just not ready yet." "And he still isn't," says Mr. Wright.

This year, Virgil Bailey, an investigator for the INS in Dallas in 1963 is interviewed. "Bailey immediately remembered picking up a Frenchman in Dallas shortly after the assassination of JFK." Bailey and another investigator "picked up the Frenchman...and brought him to [the] INS offices. Bailey was unable to remember why the pickup was ordered, who ordered it, or what was done with the Frenchman after he was brought in.

Also this year, an FBI document will be discovered in the National Archives dated November 29, 1963 and labeled "Dallas 89-43." The document states that brown paper found in the TSBD had been tested by the FBI laboratory and was "found to have no observable characteristics as the brown paper bag shaped like a gun case which was found near the scene of the shooting on the sixth floor..." Strangely enough, there is another FBI document, supposedly submitted on November 29, 1963 also labeled "Dallas 89-43." This report (which was released in 1968) is identical to the report made public in 1968, except for the fact that it states the brown paper in the TSBD had been "examined by the FBI laboratory and found to have the same observable characteristics as the brown paper bag shaped like a gun case which was found near the scene of the shooting on the sixth floor..."

**March 1, 1980** Dallas Police Captain Jack Revill is promoted to assistant chief of police.

■ **April 12, 1980** The president of Liberia, William R. Tolbert, is executed by members of the Liberian army, and a new government is installed.

■ **June, 1980** Jesse Curry dies. Dallas police chief at time of assassination. Heart attack.

**June 17, 1980** Carlos Marcello is indicted for racketeering, mail and wire fraud and conspiracy.

**August 15, 1980** Robert Oswald, Lee's brother, wins an injunction against the exhumation of Lee's body, saying it will cause his family anguish.

**September 1, 1980** Charles V. Harrelson arrested near Van Horn, Texas. Identified as a suspect in the death of federal judge John Wood of San Antonio who was shot from ambush by a high-powered rifle. High on cocaine, Harrelson holds lawmen at



bay for six hours. During this time, he confesses to participating in the murder of JFK. Harrelson is forty-seven in 1985, making him twenty-five at the time of the assassination. Researcher Gary Mack notices a resemblance between Harrelson and one of the three “tramps” arrested in the railroad yard just behind the Texas Book Depository Building. (In April of 1982 Harrelson will be identified by Florida law-enforcement officials as being a member of a shadowy group of hired gunmen, mercenaries and drug smugglers known as, “The Company.” Harrelson was sentenced to life in prison after being convicted of the Wood assassination.)

■ **September 11, 1980** On the seventh anniversary of the Chilean military coup that doomed Allende, Felix Garcia Rodriguez, an attaché with the Cuban mission to the United Nations, is shot and killed from ambush as he drives through the streets of New York. Minutes later an anonymous caller notifies the Associated Press, adding: “He’s a communist. The next will be Raul Roa.” A second caller tells UPI that Omega 7 is responsible. “We intend to continue to eliminate all these traitors from the face of the earth,” he warns.

**October, 1980** A former CIA operative will later testify that, during this month, he pilots George Bush to Paris where the vice presidential candidate helps negotiate a deal with Iranian hostage holders -- to keep holding hostages until Ronald Reagan is in office.

**November, 4, 1980** Ronald Reagan is elected President. George Bush, Vice President. The Iranian hostages are released as soon as Reagan takes office.

**December 2, 1980** The FBI is today quoted in newspapers as saying the experts “did not scientifically prove that a gunshot was fired by a second gunman from the Grassy Knoll area of Dealey Plaza during the assassination of President Kennedy.” The FBI also admits that they have no intention of conducting the study it would take to properly resolve the question. HT

■ **December 8, 1980** Mark David Chapman murders John Lennon, ex-Beatle, cultural icon and peacenik in New York. The first reaction of an arresting detective, Arthur O’Connor, who scrutinizes Chapman, is that “he looked as if he could have been programmed.” Chapman’s behavior is described as “dazed.”

## 1981

**January 20, 1981** Ronald Reagan inaugurated as President of the United States.

This year, Fidel Castro, concerned that President Ronald Reagan is planning to attack Cuba, urges a senior Soviet army general visiting Havana to counter the deployment of U.S. cruise missiles to Europe. Castro makes the proposal that, if the deployment goes ahead, Moscow should seriously reconsider reestablishing the nuclear missile bases in Cuba dismantled after the missile crisis 19 years earlier.

■ This month, Marguerite Oswald, LHO’s mother, dies of cancer.

**March 30, 1981** (2:35 PM) Six bullets from the revolver of 26-year old John Hinkley are fired at President Ronald Reagan and five of his aides as they leave the Washington Hilton Hotel after a luncheon speech to 3,500 AFL-CIO union members. One bullet ricochets off the President’s armor-plated black Lincoln limousine, enters his left side, bounces off the seventh rib, punctures and collapses a lung, and lodges in the spongy tissue an inch from his heart. He survives.

Also today, Mark Crouch - who manages a Radio Shack store in Chestertown, on Maryland’s Eastern Shore of the Delmarva Peninsula -- stops by the shop and bakery of a friend, James K. Fox. Fox collects Hitler memorabilia and is a former member of the Secret Service. On this day, he shows Crouch a set of 10 JFK autopsy photographs which are in his possession and which have never been seen publicly before. Fox’s decision to show the photographs to Crouch is triggered by the attempted assassination of President Reagan. According to Crouch: Fox told him that Robert Bouck, his “boss”, handed him a stack of negatives and said, “here ... make a set of these for me and a set for yourself. They’ll be history someday.” Bouck has since denied the story. Crouch later contacts researcher David Lifton (in April or May 1981) and tells him about the photographs. (Lifton has already published Best Evidence, which maintains that the body of JFK had been stolen and altered.) Lifton comes to Chestertown and views the photographs for himself. Copies are eventually made and begin to circulate. Lifton will later admit in a letter (March 26, 1991) that he attempts to sell the photos to The Star from 1985 to 1988.

August 20, 1981

Marina Oswald files suit to have the grave of Lee Harvey Oswald opened.

April 23, 1981

FBI agents interview Mae Brussel at her home in Carmel, California, to find out what she knows about a conspiracy to assassinate President Ronald Reagan. [Brussel is a radio personality - based out of Bay Area nonprofit stations - who has pioneered the theory that a fascist cabal - directly traceable to the Third Reich - is the ultimate source of power in the United States and the world.] Mae tells the agents that, on January 13, she noticed a white sedan parked across the street from her house. She immediately assumed that the occupants of the vehicle were spying on her. A man and a woman sat in the car and Mae confronted them. The man remained silent, for the most part. When Reagan was shot, Mae says she recognized photographs of the accused assailant as John Hinckley - the same quiet young man she had seen parked in front of her home. 50 Greatest Conspiracies Of All Time

■ May 28, 1981

Lem Billings, JFK's friend, dies of a heart attack at age sixty-five.

October 4, 1981

Nine months after Marguerite Oswald has died of cancer in a Fort Worth hospital and was quietly buried alongside her son Lee -- the exhumation of Lee Harvey Oswald's grave takes place. Paul Groody and Alan Baumgartner, the funeral directors who embalmed Oswald, notice that the skull of the corpse under examination is in one piece. They see no signs of the craniotomy which they performed on Oswald during preparation for burial. Prior to the exhumation, Marina is nearly convinced that Oswald's body has been removed from grave, most probably after the signing of the papers in 1964.

After the exhumation, mortician Groody tells newsmen how carefully Oswald had been embalmed. He also describes how the body was placed in an airtight coffin that was placed inside an airtight cement vault. Groody says that, upon exhumation, Oswald's body should have looked exactly as it had the day he was buried. However, when workers exhume the grave on this date, they find the cement vault in pieces and the seal on the coffin broken. Water and air have gotten into the coffin and Oswald's body has deteriorated to skeletal remains.

"[Paul] Groody was very confident that the body would be in good shape for the identification. One researcher who has probably studied the exhumation events more closely than anyone is Gary Mack, who is now the curator of the Sixth Floor Museum in Dallas. Mack remembered in a 2000 interview, "Groody gave several interviews during the exhumation attempts over the years, claiming he "overembalmed" Oswald on the chance someone may need to dig him up someday. This jibes with White's memory as well, "He embalmed the body with several times the usual amount of formaldehyde so that the body would be well-preserved for all time," he recalled. The first sign of trouble from Groody's perspective came when the burial vault of Oswald was brought to the surface. Groody made the following observation in his now famous TMWKK segment, "At the time of the '63 burial time, I put Lee Harvey Oswald in a steel reinforced concrete vault. That vault was hermetically sealed. The vault is guaranteed not to break, crack, or go to pieces-it's heavy concrete with steel in it with an asphalt lining. And when I opened the grave in '81 and found that that vault had been broken and the bottom of the vault was the part that was broken-the top was still intact-I noticed at that time that the casket had been disturbed-I questioned in my own mind what had been going on." After the vault was opened, Groody and other graveside observers also noticed damage to the casket. The top of the casket just above and behind the head was damaged and a section approximately 18 by 3-4 inches was missing. The opening was large enough so the observers could actually see the remains of the alleged assassin. Following the transfer of the remains to Baylor, Groody identified the body before the exam and he and Baumgardner took care of the remains afterward. Both men had a chance to get a brief but close-up look at the body during their activities. Groody called Marina Oswald sometime later and told her that everything had been above board at the exhumation in his view. [10] "When I opened that casket the first time", he recalled several years later, "I sent my wife Virginia to Marina to tell her, "yes, there is a body in that grave" because that was her concern." But several days later the men had a change of heart. Gary Mack recalls, "Baumgardner and Groody were having lunch or something when he suddenly remembered the craniotomy and asked Groody if it should have been noticeable at the exhumation. That was the first time either man thought of it." As Groody explains, "When an autopsy is done and the skull is cut in order to remove the cap in order to remove the brain, there is a distinctive line of where all the fissures and all of the skull has been parted. Now, it's going to cause a bit of a mark no matter what you try and do-it's going to show. And knowing that I handled the body originally and there was an autopsy on that head and now to see that there was no autopsy on the head made it, in my mind, pretty clear that something had transpired that had caused this." Groody provided an explanation for what he had seen, "I feel as though someone had gone to the cemetery ... off hours, had taken the head of really of Lee Harvey Oswald that now was dead-how he got that way I don't know but at least it was the head-and had brought the vault to the surface as best they could being a heavy item as it is-a tripod lifting that body lifting the body and the vault out of the grave. In the process, the bottom of the vault fell, breaking the vault-causing the casket to deteriorate to a degree. Then of course, removed the head of the one that was there that had been autopsied and put this head in its place so that we would find the teeth of Lee Harvey Oswald-that's my theory-this is what I think happened. Whoever caused that is the same faction that caused the assassination in the first place. In my mind, a cover-up had taken place." After hearing the story at the basketball game, White approached Mack who contacted Groody. He declined to go public and urged Mack to find someone to investigate the matter. Mack, then employed at Dallas NBC affiliate KXAS-TV, asked the station to look into the matter. Mack, Groody and Baumgardner met with that station's top investigative reporter and the men repeated their concerns. Mack explains, "They freely admitted their recollection may have been in error and they did not want any publicity - they only wanted to let someone know about their uncertainty after remembering the craniotomy. Groody explained that, in his experience with exhumations, the skull cap almost always falls off when so many years have elapsed." However, KXAS was unable

to investigate the story further and, when the Norton Report was published, lost interest. In February 1982, Mack contacted Dr. Linda Norton who had headed the team of physicians at the exam. Norton told Mack (through an assistant) that the team's report would be forthcoming and no specifics would be released before that time, hopefully two to three months."

■ October 6, 1981 Anwar Sadat, President of Egypt, is assassinated by Muslim fundamentalists in Cairo while he is reviewing a military parade that marks the eighth anniversary of the crossing of the Suez Canal.

■ December 17, 1981 Mark Gayn dies.

## 1982

This year, Dallas Deputy Sheriff Al Maddox tells researchers that a phony doctor had been assigned to Jack Ruby while he was in jail by "... whoever supplied the county at that time with doctors ... And one day I went in and Ruby told me, he said, 'Well, they injected me for a cold.' He said it was cancer cells. That's what he told me, Ruby did. I said you don't believe that shit. He said, 'I damn sure do!' Police officer Tom Tilson also will tell researchers, "It was the opinion of a number of other Dallas police officers that Ruby had received injections of cancer while he was incarcerated in the Dallas County Jail following the shooting of LHO."

Also this year, Dr. George Burkley says that he thinks JFK was murdered as the result of a conspiracy, and he implies that he doesn't agree with the Warren Commission's conclusion as to the number of bullets that entered the President's body. US

■ Peter Gregory dies this year. Gregory was the original translator for Marina Oswald and the Secret Service. "Natural causes."

February 11, 1982 Attorney General William French Smith exempts the CIA from its legal requirement to report on drug smuggling by any of its assets or clients. [*"Reportable offenses" which the agency was still required to reveal included assault, homicide, kidnapping, illegal immigration, perjury, visa violations, possession of firearms, bribery, obstruction of justice, etc. Two months earlier President Reagan had authorized covert CIA assistance to the Nicaraguan contras. CIA Director William Casey, remembering the heroin tie-in with the Vietnam War, undoubtedly anticipated that these new guerrilla allies would be using the cocaine trade to finance their operations and finagled a secret agreement to have the CIA relieved of its obligation to "add narcotics violations to the list of reportable non-employee crimes" according to documents released in 1998. Tons of cocaine were brought into the United States in the 1980s by contras and their drug lord allies with the CIA denying both knowledge and complicity.*]

April, 1982 Charles V. Harrelson is identified by Florida law-enforcement officials as being a member of a shadowy group of hired gunmen, mercenaries, and drug smugglers known as "The Company." Taking its name from the CIA, this group involved more than three hundred persons, many ex-police or ex-military men. Prosecutors claim the Company owns more than \$30 million in assets such as planes, ships and real estate. Harrelson is now serving a life sentence after being convicted of the Judge Wood assassination.

May 14, 1982 National Academy of Sciences issues their "Report" of the Committee on Ballistics Acoustics after a three-year wait. The NSA admits that they did not conduct the tests of the tape [Dallas Police dictabelt recording] that they themselves recommend, and that "because its charge was only to examine the acoustical evidence, the Committee has not reached a conclusion as to whether or not there was a shot from the grassy knoll, nor has it examined or reported on the question of whether or not a single individual was involved in the assassination." "The Committee has concluded that the acoustical analyses do not demonstrate that there was a grassy knoll shot."

Researcher Gary Mack believes there is scientific evidence of dubbing and deletion on Channel 1 in the BBN report to the HSCA and in the Warren Commission books. Mack says that the Dictabelt must be a copy of the real original, probably edited: "Somewhere alone the line someone played the real original on one machine and copied it on another running about 5% too fast. The gunshot impulses were not tampered with, but something was added and/or deleted." HT

Also, in 1982, the CIA states that it has released 1,655 documents in part and in whole, relating to JFK's assassination. A spokesman states that 513 documents remain classified.

Each document could contain anywhere from one page to hundreds of pages, so the significance of these figures is unknown.

■ September 14, 1982 Bashir Gamayel, newly elected president of Lebanon, is assassinated by unknown assailants.

December 15, 1982 Dr. Michael H. L. Hecker, Ph.D. -- one of the country's leading forensic acoustics experts -- who analyzed the gap in the Richard Nixon White House tape -- signs a statement saying he has determined that there are at least ten and possibly as many as twelve sounds of gunshots on the audio tapes made by reporters accompanying RFK through the pantry of the Ambassador Hotel on the night he was assassinated.

## 1983

This Spring, JFK Jr. graduates from Brown University in Providence, R.I.

September 14, 1983 President Ronald Reagan says of the 1962 Kennedy-Khrushchev understanding: "As far as I'm concerned, that agreement has been abrogated many times by the Soviet Union and Cuba in the bringing in of what can only be considered offensive weapons."

October 9, 1983 While the President of South Korea, Chun Doo Hwan, and members of his cabinet and staff are attending a wreath-laying ceremony at the Martyrs Mausoleum outside Rangoon, four powerful bombs are detonated by remote control. They have been concealed in the roof of the shrine in such a way that they had not been detected by either South Korean or Burmese security. President Chun escapes injury but the explosion kills thirteen of his top aides and four of his cabinet ministers. In a single well-planned coup, a major part of the South Korean government has been obliterated. The assassins are caught and, under interrogation, admit they are part of an elite unit of North Korean military intelligence that specialize in covert actions.

This year, Dr. George Burkley, JFK's personal physician, reportedly tells author/researcher Henry Hurt that he feels the assassination was a conspiracy.

November 7, 1983 CBS Evening News airs the first of a three-part segment on the anniversary of the assassination.

## 1984

■ Peter Lawford dies this year. He is sixty-one years old. Liver and kidney failure.

■ This year, David Kennedy - son of RFK - dies of a drug overdose in a hotel near the family vacation home in Palm Beach, Fla.

February, 1984 Marina Oswald is forced to go to court in an effort to retrieve the video tape made during the exhumation of Lee Harvey Oswald's body. She commissioned the video tape. The photographer refuses to turn over the tape saying that so much time has elapsed that the ownership of the tape has reverted to himself. The tape was produced by Hampton Hall, the son of a Texas state politician. (By mid-1989 the tape is still not returned.)

■ March, 1984 Roy Kellerman dies. He was Secret Service agent in charge of JFK limousine in Dallas motorcade. He rode next to driver, William Greer.

In the spring of this year, James Angleton is told that he has incurable lung cancer -- and probably less than a year to live.

■ October 31, 1984 India's prime minister, Indira Gandhi, is assassinated by two Sikh bodyguards.

## 1985



■ This year, David Ormsby Gore dies in a car crash. He is sixty-six years old. He and Jackie Kennedy had a romance for several months - even traveling to Cambodia and Thailand together late in 1967.

July 13, 1985 For eight hours today, while he is undergoing intestinal surgery, President Ronald Reagan transfers the power of his office to Vice-President George Bush. It is the first time anyone has been designated acting president of the United States.

August, 1985 JFK Jr. makes his professional acting debut in Brian Friel's drama "Winners" in Manhattan.

■ December 12, 1985 256 US servicemen returning from their duty as part of a "peacekeeping force" in the Middle East die in the worst aviation disaster in US military history when their plane crashes in Gander, Newfoundland. [White House spokesman Larry Speakes said it was an "accident" caused by ice on the wings; there was no investigation of the crash. However, the Islamic Jihad, a terrorist group, claimed responsibility. Investigator Joe Conason believes the Islamic Jihad sabotaged the plane with a bomb as the result of the Reagan administration having welshed on an arms deal with Iran. On November 25th the CIA airline, St. Lucia Airways, had delivered a shipment of missiles different from the ones ordered. Iranian Prime Minister Rafsanjani wrote to Reagan that Iran had been cheated and demanded restitution. Oliver North, according to the Iran-Contra documents, warned about the likelihood of reprisals for "leading them on". But on December 10th Reagan and his National Security Council decided to abandon all dealings with Iran. The plane that crashed belonged to the CIA company, Air Arrow, which also was flying weapons to the contras in Nicaragua. Responsible investigation of this crash would likely have revealed the covert sale of arms to Iran nearly a year before the scandal was finally revealed.]

## 1986

■ Jerry B. Belknap dies this year. He is the man who had the epileptic seizure prior to JFK's motorcade entering Dealey Plaza.

■ Jesse Curry dies this year. Heart attack.

Also this year, Patrick Kennedy - Ted Kennedy's teenage son - seeks treatment for cocaine addiction.

■ The owner of the Texas School Book Depository, Colonel D. Harold Byrd, dies this year. Byrd reportedly had the Sniper's Nest window removed six weeks after the assassination. Byrd has exhibited it like a trophy in the banquet room of his Vassar Street mansion until his death this year. In 1994, son Caruth will loan the window to the Sixth Floor Museum where it will be displayed behind protective glass from then on. However there is some controversy that Byrd had the wrong window removed, and that the original sniper's nest windows were removed by one-time owner Aubrey Mayhew, who calls it "the ultimate piece of Kennedy memorabilia."

July -- 1986 Kevin Walsh, a former Assassinations Committee staffer now working as a private detective in Washington D.C. has several conversations with David Atlee Phillips. During one of these conversations Phillips comments: "My private opinion is that JFK was done in by a conspiracy, likely including rogue American intelligence people." Walsh makes precise notes of these conversations. Phillips never admits to Walsh that he was "Maurice Bishop."

This fall, JFK Jr. enrolls at New York University Law School.

July 19, 1986 Caroline Kennedy marries Edwin Schlossberg. Caroline is twenty-eight years old.

August 4, 1986 Vice President George Bush in a meeting with Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak asks him to pass on military advice to Iraq's Saddam Hussein:--- he should use his Air Force more aggressively. [This was a ploy thought up by CIA Director William Casey who reasoned that if Saddam could be persuaded to be less cautious with his well-equipped Air Force, then Iran would be forced to ask the US for more missiles. The US could then demand the release of more hostages. Casey briefed Bush before his July 25th departure for the Middle East, enjoining him to pass messages to Saddam by both Mubarak and King Hussein of Jordan. The advice was taken within a few days and for several weeks Iraqi planes bombed oil refineries and other installations deep within Iran. About this time CIA officials in Iraq gave Saddam equipment that would receive intelligence information from satellites to help him assess the effects of his bombing runs.]

**October 5, 1986** C-123 Contra resupply cargo plane is shot down over Nicaragua. Pilot Eugene Hasenfus survives to tell his story, which eventually leads to the discovery of the Iran-Contra network. Members of the Cuban exile community who played a role in the Contra resupply scheme include Felix I. Rodriguez - who had volunteered to assassinate Castro in 1961 -- and Operation 40 member Luis Posada Carriles.

**December 15, 1986** CIA Director William Casey is stricken during a routine medical examination at his office at CIA headquarters and rushed to Georgetown University Hospital. [There he underwent surgery for a brain tumor which left him incapacitated and unable to speak or communicate. He had been scheduled to testify to Congress on the Iran-Contra scandal the following day. Few people knew that he was being treated for prostate cancer.]

## 1987

This year, John Rademacher digs up two .222-caliber cartridge cases from the north side of Dealey Plaza. One is located about 10 ft east of the picket fence close to the pergola, and the other is some 60 ft to the northeast. Subsequently, Mr. Rademacher is introduced to Kennedy-assassination eyewitness Malcolm Summers by investigator Joe West. From photographs provided by Rademacher of weapons that fire .222 rounds, Mr. Summers identifies a Remington XP-100 Fireball pistol as similar to what he saw in the possession of a man on the north side of Elm Street shortly before the assassination.

In 1992, Joe West is given a lead on the Kennedy assassination by FBI agent Zechariah (Zack) Shelton that will eventually lead West to James Files, serving a 30-year sentence in Statesville Prison, Joliet, IL, for attempted murder of two policemen in 1991. In August 1992, West visits Joliet and hears a partial confession from Files. Joe West dies six months later, and the investigation is then assumed by Bob Vernon. Mr. Vernon meets with Files in Statesville in May of 1993, and is told that he (Files) assassinated the president with an XP-100 Fireball, modified to fire .222 cartridges (rather than .221). Furthermore, Vernon is told that if the cartridge case from the round fired by Files is ever found, it will have teeth-marks on it because Files had bitten down on it (and left it on the picket fence). Vernon then contacts and visits Rademacher in Texas, and discovers that the cartridge case found near the picket fence is, indeed, dented as Files had predicted.

■ **March 30, 1987** Clint Murchison dies today in Texas. He is sixty-three years old.

**May 5, 1987** The joint congressional committee on Iran/Contra opens its televised hearings with most of the senators and representatives wearing telegenic red ties. The first witness, retired General Richard V. Secord, testifies that he was asked by Lieut. Col. Oliver North in 1984 to work with the National Security Council's covert program to obtain weapons for the Nicaraguan contras. Only \$3.5 million of the \$12 million in profits from the sale of arms to Iran found its way to the contras; half of the money was kept by his Iranian business partner, Albert Hakin, and part went to another unidentified secret project. "We believed our conduct was in the furtherance of the President's policies.... I also understood that this Administration knew of my conduct and approved it." [Congress and the public were denied the opportunity to examine the plan for martial law, the role of Vice President George Bush or the CIA's connection with cocaine dealing, thanks to the gavel of Chairman Daniel K. Inouye (D-HI).]

■ **May 6, 1987** William Casey dies of pneumonia, never having recovered powers of communication. [Security was tight for his funeral at St. Mary's Catholic Church in Roslyn, Long Island. Portions of the eulogy made that night's TV news. Bishop McGann scolded the deceased: "We opposed and continue to oppose the violence wrought in Central America by support of the contras. These are not light matters on which to disagree. They are matters of life and death. And I cannot conceal or disguise my fundamental disagreement on these matters with a man I knew and respected." The US Ambassador to the UN Jeane Kirkpatrick countered the bishop, asserting that Casey had secured a "special place in heaven" by the priority he put on "supporting Nicaragua's freedom fighters". One of several associates not attending the funeral was retired Air Force General Richard Secord. The day before he had told the congressional investigating committee that Casey was a major instigator of the Iran-Contra operation.]

■ **May 11, 1987** James Jesus Angleton dies.

**May 14, 1987** Some of the most powerful men in Washington, including senators, ambassadors, cabinet officers, generals, and two former directors of Central Intelligence, attend the funeral of James Jesus Angleton which is being held in a small Congregational Church in Arlington, Virginia.

■ Also this year, Santos Trafficante dies following bypass surgery. Attorney Frank Ragano tells Jack Newfield of the New York

Post that, on his death bed, Trafficante told him he had only one regret: the assassination of the president. Killing JFK had been a mistake, Trafficante tells the lawyer, because it brought too much pain on Jackie and the rest of the Kennedy family -- for that matter, on the entire nation. "We should have killed Bobby," the dying don said.

**July 6, 1987** Cuban television launches an eleven-part series called "The CIA War Against Cuba," in which no less than twenty-seven double agents who have infiltrated the agency come in from the cold and tell their stories. Most have survived at least one CIA lie detector test, and they average fifteen years of agency "service." From what the double agents say, it is clear that the campaign against Cuba, which went into remission during the Carter years, resumed full force as soon as Ronald Reagan and George Bush occupied the White House.

**July 31, 1987** After fifteen months of effort and pain and ridicule John Connally declares personal bankruptcy. In a meeting with his creditors a month from now, he will put his debts at \$93 million and announce that he has petitioned the U.S. Bankruptcy Court to allow him to hire an auctioneer for the purpose of selling off his personal possessions.

■ **August 14, 1987** Gus William Abrams dies today of Bronchial Pneumonia in Neward, Ohio. Arrest records discovered by the Dallas Police (after 28 years) reveal that Abrams was one of the three tramps arrested and photographed in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963.

## 1988

This year, *PEOPLE* magazine names John F. Kennedy, Jr. "the sexiest man alive."

■ **Eugene ("Tom") Gervasi**, author and book publishing editor dies this year. He reportedly has copies of autopsy photographs of JFK. His house is raided after his death, according to his brother, and the pictures are stolen. Gervasi is a retired officer in counterintelligence. HT

**January 22, 1988** In Houston, Texas, John and Nellie Connally attend the public auction of their personal possessions. He has filed for bankruptcy. Later tonight, John Connally appears on ABC's Nightline with Ted Koppel.

■ **March 26, 1988** Thomas Arthur Vallee, a suspect in the possible assassination attempt on JFK in Chicago on Nov. 2, 1963, dies today at the Veteran's Hospital in Hines, Illinois. Some researchers believe that had the Chicago assassination attempt been carried off, Vallee would have been Illinois's version of Lee Harvey Oswald. (JFK's visit to Chicago was called off at the last minute - possibly due to the discovery of the plot and subsequent arrest of several suspects.)

**April 19, 1988** After 20 years of total official secrecy, the Los Angeles Police's 50,000-page case file of Robert Kennedy's assassination is released by the California State Archives in Sacramento, following a four-year campaign by journalists, researchers and concerned citizens.

The Defense Intelligence Agency claims that it has released everything it has on the assassination of JFK, but certain Oswald records are said to have been destroyed by Army Intelligence. Indications are that upward of one-half million pages remain locked away.

■ **July 10, 1988** David Atlee Phillips dies after a long fight with cancer at his home in Bethesda, Maryland. He is 65. Gaeton Fonzi writes in "The Last Investigation:" Phillips was a chameleon of a man whose character and career should have been probed in multiple contexts." "The Assassinations Committee had blown a pivotal opportunity in not conducting a full and complete investigation into the role of David Phillips in the Kennedy assassination."

This month, JFK Jr. addresses Democratic National Convention in Atlanta to introduce his uncle, Sen. Edward Kennedy.

**September 23, 1988** Richard Brenneke testifies (in the sentence hearing in Denver of Heinrich Rupp, who had been convicted of bank fraud) that he and Rupp had worked for the CIA since 1967, that they had flown planes in Vietnam for Air America (a company owned by the CIA), and that Rupp believed his bank activities were something the CIA had asked him to do. He further testifies that Rupp had flown the Reagan-Bush campaign director William Casey clandestinely to Paris on October 18, 1980 for meetings with representatives of the Ayatollah Khomeini to negotiate an arms-for-hostages deal (later known as the "October Surprise"), and that he---Brenneke--- was present at the third of these meetings where he helped work out details of the cash and weapons transactions.

October 10, 1988

James Lesar and Chip Selby file suit against Henry Zapruder, Washington tax attorney, for selling rights to the film. Argue there should be no copyright claim on such an historic film, allowing the copyright holder to dictate its use, hampering use by scholars & writers. Zapruder says the family only charges people who use the film for commercial purposes: "We make the film available free of charge to anyone who is not going to use it for commercial purposes ... People who are going to charge, we charge." The original film is in storage at the National Archives. (Associated Press) Gerald (Chip) Selby Jr., 26, represented by Jim Lesar, sues Henry Zapruder and LMH Co.; LMH charges \$30,000 for use of the film; Selby's documentary, "Reasonable Doubt," his master's thesis, was made in collaboration with Harold Weisberg; the Discovery Channel offered \$10,000 to show the documentary; the fee is excessive; Zapruder says he offers the film free to those who aren't going to charge for it; copyright was abandoned by failure to curb unauthorized use of the film.

During the Fall of this year, columnist Jack Anderson submits a secret report to President-elect George Bush in which he provides more details about his initial 1967 disclosure of the anti-Castro plots and RFK's links to them. Among the items revealed to President Bush are:

Allen Dulles had proposed that Fidel Castro be assassinated in conjunction with the Bay of Pigs operation, saying that the invaders would stand a better chance of success if Castro was kept from rallying his forces. This suggestion had traditionally been ascribed to E. Howard Hunt.

William Harvey was convinced that LHO operated as Fidel Castro's agent. He communicated this to his CIA superiors, who had already confirmed this suspicion from "independent sources."

Santos Trafficante was indeed the mole in the assassination plots, reporting back to Fidel Castro. This was confirmed by other participants such as Sam Giancana, Joe Shimon, and Johnny Roselli. Referring to Trafficante, Giancana allegedly said, "Frankly, he's a rat."

There is no information regarding what, if anything, Bush does about the Anderson report.

November 3, 1988

Settlement reached between Chip Selby and LMH, says Jim Lesar; A&E will show his documentary; the settlement forbids disclosure of the terms; James Silverberg represented LMH; Henry Zapruder is a "Washington tax lawyer; Mr. Weisberg will see the areas between the sprocket holes."

## 1989

■ Robert Knudsen, former White House photographer for JFK, dies this month. He took photographs during the JFK autopsy. His family agree that Mr. Knudsen appeared before some type of official government body sometime in 1988, about six months before he died. They all have the impression that this secret inquiry took place "on Capitol Hill," and that it may have been a congressional inquiry of some kind. They are unanimous that Mr. Knudsen came away from this experience very disturbed, saying that four JFK autopsy photographs were "missing," and that one was "badly altered." Gloria Knudsen, Robert's widow, in recounting her husband's statements after the inquiry, said that the wounds he saw in the photos shown to him during this inquiry did not represent what he saw or took. He also said that some of the details in the autopsy room in the background of the photos were wrong. He recounted that this experience was a waste of time for him because as soon as he would answer a question consistent with what he remembered, he would immediately be challenged and contradicted by people whom he felt already had their minds made up. Knudsen was clear in his HSCA testimony that he recalled long probes stuck in JFK's body, which were photographed. "I am certain ... there were the probes showing the point of entry and exit." "One was right near the neck and out the back." "One was through the chest cavity." NIYLT

January 26, 1989

The National Security Archive releases substantive documentation on OPERATION MONGOOSE, the covert program authorized by President Kennedy to overthrow the Castro government. The documents, declassified for the first time as a result of a FOIA lawsuit filed against the State Department, offer a better understanding of events leading up to the missile crisis. According to the memoranda, CIA covert sabotage operations, combined with punitive economic measures and psychological operations, were intended to result in a popular uprising against Castro, the success of which would "require decisive military intervention" by the United States. The timetable established for MONGOOSE foresaw the revolt, and a U.S. invasion to support it, coming to fruition in October 1962--the month the missile crisis began. The new documentation lends credence to the argument that the Soviets and Cubans, whose agents had infiltrated MONGOOSE, believed a U.S. invasion was being planned and that the Soviet missiles were then deployed for defensive reasons.



January 27-29, 1989

An unprecedented retrospective conference is held in Moscow. The third in a series organized by James G. Blight, the conference brings together the U.S., Soviet, and Cuban sides of the missile crisis for the first time. Besides lengthy discussion of the revelations in the OPERATION MONGOOSE documents, significant new facts about the crisis are disclosed:

\* U.S. intelligence estimates of ten thousand to twelve thousand Soviet troops in Cuba during the crisis were far off, according to the Soviets. The real figure was over forty thousand.

\* The Cubans expected the United States to invade and predicted up to 800,000 casualties.

\* At least twenty nuclear warheads were actually in Cuba but were never mounted on the rockets, according to General Dmitry Volkogonov, the first confirmation that the Soviets had managed to deploy warheads as well as missiles before the blockade was implemented.

\* The U.S. withdrawal of missiles in Turkey was an explicit part of the U.S.-Soviet settlement of the missile crisis, according to Theodore Sorensen, who edited Robert Kennedy's memoir of the crisis, *Thirteen Days*.

\* Some of Soviet Ambassador Dobrynin's cables to Moscow were transmitted via a Western Union office in Washington D.C. The Moscow conference proceedings were subsequently published in Bruce J. Allyn, James G. Blight and David A. Welch's book, *Back to the Brink: The Moscow Conference on the Cuban Missile Crisis*.

February 20, 1989

The sixth floor of the former Texas School Book Depository opens as a sort of museum of the assassination. Ten years in the making, and costing \$2.2 million, the space houses exhibits representing the known facts and circumstances surrounding the assassination of JFK. Photography from the famous sixth floor window is not allowed.

February 28, 1989

James Cates and Vincent Brown, senior federal detention officers, are the men on duty watching Carlos Marcello who is in ill health at the Wadley Regional Medical Center. Marcello is asleep, restrained to a hospital bed and hooked up to an IV line and a heart monitor. In his ill health and senility, Marcello mistakes Cates and Brown for his own Mob bodyguards. At 2:30 A.M., Marcello awakes and says: "That Kennedy, that smiling motherf---er. We'll fix him in Dallas." On two more occasions, Marcello says, "We are going to get that motherf---ing Kennedy in Dallas." Marcello is flown out of the Wadley facility in Texarkana the very next day and rushed to the Federal Medical Center in Rochester, Minnesota, whereupon the FBI immediately orders a troop of agents to observe Marcello and determine "the most effective manner in which information can be obtained from him." TOD

March 3, 1989

An FBI memo, dated today, describes a senile Carlos Marcello mistaking his prison guards for his own personal bodyguards. He mumbles that he has just driven back directly from New York to New Orleans after a meeting with Tony Provenzano and they are going to get Kennedy in Dallas.

Tony Provenzano delivered \$500,000 to Richard Nixon in exchange for favors to Teamsters Union President Frank Fitzsimmons, to help Nixon in the Watergate affair when he had urgent need for \$1,000,000 of hush money to bribe an ex-CIA officer, E. Howard Hunt.

■ July 24, 1989

Jackie Kennedy Onassis's mother, Janet, dies at the age of eighty-one of Alzheimer's disease.

July 28, 1989

Jackie Kennedy Onassis is sixty years old.

August, 1989

JFK Jr. is hired as a Manhattan prosecutor. He resigns in July 1993, after attaining a 6-0 conviction record.

**1990**

May 20, 1990

With CIA and NSA intelligence reports revealing that Pakistan and India are on the verge of a nuclear exchange, President George Bush sends his top nuclear expert, Robert Gates, to Islamabad. Gates warns President Khan and his top general that Pentagon war games have demonstrated that there is no way that Pakistan could win a war with India, and that Pakistan need not expect any help from the US despite the fact that Pakistan had been an ally of the US in the long, supposedly "covert" war in Afghanistan. Gates extracts a promise from the Pakistanis to close down their training camps for Kashmiri insurgents. [Richard J. Kerr, deputy director of the CIA described the crisis as "the most dangerous nuclear situation we have ever faced since I've been in the US government.... far more frightening than the Cuban missile crisis." Throughout the '80s Reagan administration officials "looked the other way" as Pakistan developed its nuclear arsenal of six nuclear bombs with illegal purchases from US vendors of millions of dollars' worth of

restricted materials. In 1985 Congress passed the Solarz Amendment which mandated the termination of all military and economic aid to any supposedly non-nuclear nation that imported or attempted to import nuclear-related materials from the United States. It also passed the Pressler Amendment which required the President to certify each year that Pakistan did not possess any nuclear weapons; otherwise Pakistan would not be allowed to continue receiving its very large amount of foreign aid from the United States. The Reagan and Bush administrations falsely certified that Pakistan was nuclear-free in 1987, 1988, and 1989.]

■ **August - 1990** Mrs. Geneva White dies of lung cancer. She is the wife of Roscoe White, also deceased. (He died in a mysterious fire.) Mrs. White claimed, before her death, that her husband had been a professional hit man. She further says that at one time, she overheard Jack Ruby and her husband discuss a plan to assassinate JFK. She said that Roscoe (a former Dallas police officer) and Lee Harvey Oswald had been friends and had used a nearby firing range together. Geneva had been employed by Jack Ruby as a B-girl.

Ricky White, son of Roscoe and Geneva, claims he found a secret diary his father had kept containing evidence, including CIA cables, that the CIA had ordered his father to kill JFK. The diary and cables vanished soon after Ricky's revelation. There is no hard evidence to support Geneva and Ricky White's claims, although in 1975 a burglary occurred at the White's Texas home. When the burglars were arrested in Arizona, among the White possessions they had stolen was a never-before-seen version of the famous back-yard photograph of Oswald. The FBI obtained the photo and turned it over to the Senate Intelligence Committee. It finally came into the possession of the House Select Committee on Assassinations, but it was never determined how the White family came to have the photograph in their home.

**August, 6, 1990** The JFK Assassination Information Center of Dallas, with the support of a Midland, Texas corporation named Matsu, holds a press conference. At this meeting a 29-year-old Midland man, Ricky Don White, presents information that his father, deceased Dallas police officer Roscoe Anthony White, was the "grassy knoll" assassin.

## 1991

This year, a draft copy of NSAM 273, prepared for LBJ by William Bundy is discovered in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. It was submitted to LBJ for his signature as President. It is dated November 21, 1963 -- the day before JFK's assassination. This directive, signed the Monday following JFK's murder, canceled the withdrawal, committed America to support the Diem government in South Vietnam, and gave LBJ sweeping powers in dealing with the Southeast Asia situation.

Also this year, William Kennedy Smith will be acquitted of rape at the Kennedy family's Palm Beach estate.

In January of this year, during his State of the Union message during the Gulf War, President George Bush, Sr. states: "What is at stake is more than one small country, it is a big idea - a new world order... to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind... based upon shared principles and the rule of law... The illumination of a thousand points of light... The winds of change are with us now."

■ **January 2, 1991** Admiral George Burkley dies today of pneumonia in Los Angeles, Ca. He is 88 years old.

**May 30 & 31, 1991** Priscilla Johnson McMillan appears on a two-part Phil Donahue program, along with authors Michael Beschloss (*The Crisis Years: Kennedy and Khrushchev*) and Thomas Reeves (*A Question Of Character: A Life of John F. Kennedy*). Also appearing is Richard Helms. Mrs. McMillan has been accused of working for the CIA and/or the State Department when she interviewed LHO in Russia and later Marina in Texas.

■ **August 10, 1991** Joseph Daniel "Danny" Cosolaro is found dead with slashed wrists in a hotel bathtub. He has been investigating, in some weird way, an entity he has called "the Octopus," supposedly the brains behind a slew of scandals and alleged conspiracies in the Reagan administration. His notes and papers are missing. *50 Greatest Conspiracies Of All Time*

**December 16, 1991** Tom Bethell publishes an article in *The National Review* exposing what he considers to be a completely false portrayal of the Jim Garrison investigation in the movie JFK. He also reveals that Garrison's lawyers and investigators were relieved when they learned of the death of David Ferrie, in February 1967, because it offered an opportunity for Garrison to drop the investigation. According to Bethell, Garrison's staff felt the investigation had led to nothing more than "a stream of courtroom embarrassments for his lawyers to clean up." Of Garrison, Bethell writes, "His most striking characteristic as D.A. was a truly astounding recklessness and irresponsibility."

December 20, 1991      Oliver Stone's motion picture "JFK" opens nationwide, setting off a tidal wave of newspaper, television and magazine articles on the assassination. Jim Garrison has been paid over \$1 million for the use of his version of the Shaw story. (It is reported that native New Orleanians find Kevin Costner's portrayal of Garrison "virtually unrecognizable.")

July 29, 1991      After turning 62, Jackie Kennedy Onassis says: "I'm sixty-two now, and I've been in the public eye for more than thirty years. I can't believe that anybody still cares about me or is still interested in what I do."

## 1992

During this year, Paul Rothermel, Jr., a former chief aide to Dallas oil billionaire H. L. Hunt, tells Dick Russell, the author of *THE MAN WHO KNEW TOO MUCH*, that he was dispatched by the Hunt family, in the late afternoon following the assassination, "with a substantial amount of money, to buy the original (Zapruder film). I got the first copy, as far as I know."

This year, former CIA director, William E. Colby and his wife, Sally Shelton-Colby buy a waterfront cottage in southern Maryland, where they love to sail and canoe on the 2-mile-wide Wicomico River near Rock Point.

Also -- during this year -- the LMH Company loan contract specifies that if any copies are made of the Zapruder film, the charge will be \$2500 per copy; materials cannot be published or displayed without additional fees; extensions beyond 30 days are limited to 45 days and require an additional \$75 fee. The borrower must agree to avoid making "any reference ... that the Zapruder Film was ever owned by Time, Inc., or that Time, Inc. ever published any frames from the Zapruder Film in any publication of Time, Inc." and must prohibit others from making such references. (Zapruder Film loan agreement) LMH Company offers the film (8 mm or video, slides) by loan ONLY for a 30 day limit (unless they agree to extend it) for \$75 fee plus costs.

January 6, 1992      Pursuant to a FOIA lawsuit filed by the National Security Archive, the Department of State releases the remaining correspondence between Kennedy and Khrushchev. The eleven letters, dating from October 30 - December 19, 1962, shed new light on the continuing tension between the superpowers in the weeks following the climax of the crisis on October 28, 1962. They reveal, among other facts, that there was no secret deal between Kennedy and Khrushchev that would have constrained the U.S. from future overt intervention in Cuba. The release of the letters generates numerous newspaper articles, including front page stories in USA Today and the Miami Herald.

January 11, 1992      CNN reports that Louis Stokes suggests it might be possible and prudent to release all classified documents now housed in the National Archives regarding the Kennedy Assassination. Ted Kennedy announces that he favors this move.

February 9, 1992      *The Houston Post* notes that a mysterious matted version of a LHO backyard photo is found in the Dallas archives. LHO does NOT appear in the print. In his place is a white silhouette of a human figure holding an apparent rifle and newspapers. The silhouette (clearly Oswald's) is an example of matting, a darkroom technique that normally serves as an intermediate step in the combining of photographic images. It is this type of darkroom manipulation that has long been postulated by some photo analysts as the probable means of attempting to frame Oswald by "inserting" his incriminating image into a backyard background. The silhouette is obviously designed to accommodate only the Oswald pose in the backyard photo cataloged as CE 133-C. It was this same 133-C pose that was withheld from Warren investigators, surfacing only in the mid-1970s, when the former Geneva White presented the print, obtained from her late husband, Roscoe White, to the HSCA. However, the 133-C photo was indeed known to the FBI, Secret Service, and Dallas police within days of the assassination. Shortly after this news article, a former Dallas police detective, Bobby G. Brown, admitted his direct involvement in the staging and darkroom manipulation of the unusual photo. Brown did not deny that the matting was intended to accommodate a cutout of Oswald's image - to allow, that is, the insertion of Oswald into an empty backyard. He insisted, however, that the darkroom manipulation had an innocent purpose. Oswald Talked

May - June, 1992      Two assassination books move into "bestseller" status. They are *High Treason 2* by Harrison Edward Livingstone and *Conspiracy of Silence* by Dr. Charles Crenshaw. Crenshaw's book is the first extensive account released publicly by one of the Dallas doctors who treated JFK as he died. Crenshaw insists that the back of the President's head was missing and that there was a bullet entry hole in the President's throat.

May 12, 1992      CIA Director Gates, testifying before the Committee on Governmental Affairs says: "Because of high interest in the JFK papers, I am not waiting for legislation or other agencies to start declassifying documents belonging to CIA. The Historical Review Group, [a new group, created by Gates, in the Agency's Center for the Study of Intelligence] at my direction, already has begun its review of the documents relating to the assassination of President Kennedy, and I am happy to report that the first group of

these records, including all CIA documents on Lee Harvey Oswald prior to the assassination, has been declassified with quite minimal deletions and is being transferred to the National Archives for release to the public.” The CIA’s 124 page file is everything it had (or has) on LHO? Most of the material referred to by Gates has, in fact, already been released.

**May 19, 1992** The American Medical Association holds a press conference regarding an upcoming article on the medical evidence in the JFK assassination as interpreted by Drs. Humes and Boswell. These articles -- eventually a series of three -- will release a storm of controversy among researchers and medical personnel all over the country.

**May 20, 1992** George D. Lundberg appears on The MacNeil/Lehrer Newshour. Lundberg has previously made a statement in The Los Angeles Times that JFK was struck and killed by two bullets. Jim Lehrer is questioning him. Lehrer says that JAMA “is not capable of saying that those were the only bullets fired at the President.”

**May 27, 1992** JAMA begins what will become a series of articles on the assassination of JFK -- dealing primarily with the medical evidence as interpreted by Drs. Humes and Boswell and reported by Dennis Breo. The JAMA article also suggests the Dr. Charles Crenshaw was not in the Trauman Room One with JFK. *Crenshaw eventually sues. In 1994, through court-ordered mediation, MAMA agreed to pay Dr. Crenshaw and his co-author, Gary Shaw, a sum of money. JAMA also agreed to publish their rebuttal article, which eventually appeared in an abbreviated version.*

**May 28, 1992** Jerrol F. Custer, one of two X-ray technicians at the Bethesda Naval Hospital morgue when the president’s body was brought in for autopsy, attends a press conference along with the autopsy photographer, Floyd A. Riebe, to discuss recent publicity concerning the autopsy. According to a Reuter wire service story of May 29, 1992, Custer says the X-rays that have been released to the public showing Kennedy’s head wounds are “wrong.” Custer then goes into detail to demonstrate that the published X-rays have been tampered with and do not reflect the president’s actual wounds. He is quoted as saying that his job was to locate bullet fragments. He confirms a report by one of the Navy doctors present that a complete bullet was recovered under JFK’s back when his body was moved. This bullet has never been accounted for in the evidence inventory of the case. Custer described the scene at the autopsy as “total chaos.”

Floyd A. Riebe, medical photographer at Bethesda Naval Hospital who was present during the autopsy performed on JFK, says that the official autopsy photographs could not be the ones he took because they show head wounds that are substantially different from the wounds he photographed. Riebe is also said to have claimed, along with others who were in the autopsy room, that some of the photographs appear to have been shot elsewhere, because certain walls and floors in the background do not resemble those at Bethesda.

**June 4, 1992** Four of the Dallas doctors -- Carrico, Baxter, Peters, and Jenkins -- repeat that they saw an entry wound on the President’s throat.

**June 19, 1992** Dr. Ronald C. Jones, now Chief of Surgery at Baylor University Medical Center at Dallas, describes the President’s throat wound as being “compatible with an entrance wound.” In his handwritten report of November 23, 1963, the injury was noted as “a small hole in [the] anterior midline of [the] neck thought to be a bullet entrance wound “(20 WCH 333). Twenty-nine years later, he stated that “I would stand by my original impression.” Calling upon the Warren Commission’s ballistics studies, and over thirty years of experience in treating gunshot wounds, he says the throat wound could have been an exit wound only “if [the missile]... it didn’t strike bone, didn’t tumble, and didn’t fragment. Now, we don’t know that.” In testifying before the Warren Commission, Dr. Jones described a large wound to the “posterior portion of the skull” (6 WCH 56). In 1992, he continued his assertion that the wound was behind the right ear and, on external examination, did not appear to involve the temporal-parietal region of the head.

■ **June 23, 1992** U.S. Marshal Clint Peoples of Waco, Texas dies. He has been a famous Texas Ranger. Peoples told Madeleine Brown, LBJ’s mistress, that he had documents saying that Mac Wallace was on the grassy knoll and was one of the gunmen. Peoples told Brown that there was a Wallace plumbing truck in Dealey Plaza. Mac Wallace was from Dallas, and his family owned a plumbing business. Madeleine Brown spoke to Peoples on Friday, June 19, 1992. Peoples died the next Tuesday. Of importance is the fact that Madeleine Brown and an investigator for Oliver Stone, Jeff Flach, were going to meet Peoples that Tuesday. “Clint was apprehensive,” she said. Brown goes on to say that she thinks Vice President Lyndon Johnson got the order to kill JFK from H.L. Hunt. Johnson then called Mac Wallace. Wallace called Jack Puterbaugh to change the route of the motorcade. “Wallace was the mastermind and he hired the other two shooters. There were three shooters.”

**July - 1992** Author Rodney Stich writes that a plan to assassinate presidential candidate William Jefferson Clinton is to be carried out this month while Clinton visits San Francisco. The conspiracy is reportedly put together by various interests who want a second term for George H. W. Bush. Stich’s two independent sources come from the intelligence community. Clinton is to be assassinated at the Ritz Carlton Hotel by sniper fire. The assassination is reportedly called off when information is leaked. Lieutenant Commander Robert Hunt, from the Office of Naval Intelligence, who claims to have been one of the members of the assassination team, says:



“Our job was to, of course, take care of it [the leak]. So that night when he [a Mossad agent also involved in the plot] got off work at midnight, and he went to catch the BART [Bay Area Rapid Transit] train at Market [Street] to go home, my friend and I grabbed him and threw him in front of a BART train on Market Street. They thought he committed suicide.” The story remains basically unprovable.

■ July 5, 1992 Colonel William Bishop dies after two heart attacks. His funeral is held today.

July 10, 1992 General Manuel Noriega, the longtime dictator of Panama, is sentenced to 40 years in a U. S. prison, essentially a life sentence for a 58-year-old man unlikely to get parole. [He had been found guilty in April on eight counts of racketeering, conspiracy and cocaine-smuggling. Noriega, who did not take the witness stand during the trial, gave a long speech before his sentencing:-- George Bush is “guilty of causing the deaths of innocent people” in the 1989 invasion of Panama ..... There was never any danger to the canal or to American citizens in Panama. Panama was invaded because I was an obstacle to President Bush, who preferred me dead.” He related that he had been an ally of the United States and cooperated with the CIA from the early 1960s until December, 1986 when he refused to send Panamanian troops to fight with the contras in Nicaragua against the Sandinistas. In retaliation, he said, in February, 1988 the Reagan administration brought a grand jury indictment against him on criminal drug charges which a few months later they offered to drop if he would agree to leave Panama.]

■ September 16, 1992 Edward A. Clark dies. Clark, an attorney at law in Texas, was one of LBJ’s most trusted friends. In his book, *Blood, Money & Power*, author Barr McClellan maintains that it was Clark who managed the JFK assassination on behalf of LBJ. BM&P

October 7, 1992 JAMA publishes a second set of articles, which they entitle: “JFK’s death, part III -- Dr. Finck speaks out: “Two bullets from the rear.”

■ October 21, 1992 Jim Garrison dies in his New Orleans’s home at the age of 71 following a long illness. His wife and children are at his bedside.

October 26, 1992 President George Bush signs S. 3006 into law. The President John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection Act, enacted by the Congress states, “All government records concerning the assassination of President John F. Kennedy should carry a presumption of immediate disclosure.” The law mandates that all assassination-related materials be house in a single collection in the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). The Act defines five categories of information for which disclosure may be postponed, including national security, intelligence gathering, and privacy--provided there is “clear and convincing evidence” of some harm which outweighs public disclosure. The law requires all federal agencies to make an initial assessment of whether they possess records relating to the assassination. The agencies themselves will conduct an initial review to determine whether their records may be disclosed immediately, or whether disclosure should be postponed. They agencies must then give all records that are not disclosed to the Review Board. The Review Board will then evaluate all agency decisions to postpone the release of records. Once the Board completes its review of an agency’s recommendation for postponement, all records, including those that have a postponed release date, will be transferred to NARA. The Act requires that all assassination records must be opened by 2017, with the exception of records certified for continued postponement by the President.

■ November - 1992 James Rowley dies of congestive heart failure at his home in Maryland. Rowley was the Director of the Secret Service from 1961 until 1973.

November 8, 1992 Former Governor John Connally pays a visit to Dealey Plaza. He publicly states he has not visited the site in 29 years.

November 6, 1992 Madeleine Brown, LBJ’s former mistress, is convicted of forgery on this date. The court of appeals will eventually reverse this conviction, apparently on a technicality in the original indictment on January 19, 1995.

■ December 8, 1992 Dr. Robert Shaw dies. He is the physician who treated Governor Connally on November 22, 1963. He stated this year that he felt the bullet did not go through anything or anybody else before it struck Connally.

December 24, 1992 President George Bush pardons former Defense Secretary Caspar W. Weinberger and five other former government officials involved in the Iran-Contra scandal in a move highly reminiscent of Gerald Ford’s pardon of former president Richard Nixon. (A presidential pardon is an absolute one, eliminating all past convictions, present charges and even any future prosecutions for the stated offenses.) [The Iran-Contra independent counsel Lawrence E. Walsh immediately denounced the pardons, accusing Bush of “misconduct” and continuing the coverup. He further declared that the president is “the subject now of our investigation” since his discovery on December 11th that Bush had “illegally withheld documents” from the investigations--- Bush’s own notes taken during

Iran-Contra meetings. There was rapid public condemnation of the pardon amid suspicion that Bush may have acted to prevent being called to testify at Weinberger's trial. The Grand Jury had indicted Weinberger on June 16th on five felony counts of perjury, obstruction of a congressional investigation (for concealing and withholding his relevant notes) and making false statements.]

## 1993

This year, according to President Bill Clinton's one-time Associate Attorney General Webb Hubbell, Clinton requests Hubbell to see if he can learn "Who killed President Kennedy?" Hubbell writes that his cursory exploration resolves nothing.

■ February 12, 1993 Joe West dies of apparent heart trouble and difficulty during surgery. West has filed a lawsuit to exhume JFK's body in 1992. West was a one time preacher and sometime private investigator.

■ March 2, 1993 Carlos Marcello dies at his suburban New Orleans home. He is 83 years old. The Jefferson Parish coroner's office offers no cause of death. Marcello has been in failing health for years.

April 13, 1993 Sixteen men, said to be in the employ of Saddam Hussein, smuggle a car bomb into Kuwait with the intent of killing President Bush as he speaks at Kuwait University. The plot is foiled when Kuwaiti officials find the bomb and arrest the suspected assassins. Bush left office in January 1993. The Iraqi Intelligence Service, particularly Directorate 14, is thought to be behind the plot,[20] though Seymour Hersh says evidence is thin.

May 17, 1993 Dr. Charles Crenshaw files suit for libel and slander against the American Medical Association (The Journal of the American Medical Association -- JAMA) for defamation. The suit alleges that the defendants published defamatory statements about the plaintiffs that are false. Additionally named as defendants in the suit are Dr. George Lundberg, the editor of JAMA; JAMA's writer David Breo; David Belin, the former Chief Counsel of the Warren Commission; The Dallas Morning News; and Lawrence Sutherland.

■ June 15, 1993 Former Texas Governor, John Connally, dies at age 76. He is buried in the Texas state capital, Austin. Connally was state governor from 1963 to 1968. In 1961 he served for a few months as JFK's secretary of the navy, but left to run for governor. After joining the Republican Party, he went back to Washington as President Nixon's treasury secretary. His 1974 indictment by a Watergate grand jury cost him his political clout, even though he was acquitted of accepting a \$10,000 bribe from milk producers to persuade President Nixon to raise price supports. He ran for president in 1980, but was defeated by Ronald Reagan in the South Carolina primary. In 1987 he became a spectacular bankrupt; with debts of \$93.3 million. He and his wife Nellie publicly auctioned most of their belongings with sharp good humor.

*Associated Press report:* DALLAS (AP) -- Former Gov. John Connally went to his grave with the bullet fragments conspiracy theorists say could prove whether a second gunman took part in the assassination of President Kennedy. Friends and relatives of Connally were cool to researchers' requests that the fragments be removed from the body, and the government made no move to halt the burial Thursday or have him exhumed. "It's an appalling attempt to capitalize on Governor Connally's death to gain publicity for worn-out theories," said Julian Read, a family spokesman. Connally, governor from 1963 to 1969, died Tuesday of pulmonary fibrosis at 76. He was buried Thursday in Austin. He was sitting in the open limousine with Kennedy and the first lady when the president was assassinated on Nov. 22, 1963. According to the Warren Commission report, one of the bullets -- fired by Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone -- passed through the president and pierced Connally's back. It exited through his chest, passed through his right wrist, went into his left thigh and was found on a hospital stretcher, the report said. Critics of the Warren Commission report have said a single bullet could not have taken such a path and come out in such good condition. Bullet fragments taken from Connally were examined in the late 1970s by the House Select Committee on Assassinations. The panel concluded that the fragments came from the same bullet that struck Kennedy. Dr. Cyril Wecht, a Pittsburgh pathologist, said the fragments still in Connally's body would show otherwise. He was among researchers who signed a letter to Attorney General Janet Reno asking that the pieces be removed. Under state and federal law, the fragments could not be removed without the permission of his family or a court order. The JFK researchers contend that state or federal officials have the authority to compel an examination of the body because the fragments are critical evidence in a murder investigation. Justice Department spokesman Carl Sern said the department agreed with the recommendation of Oliver "Buck" Revell, agent in charge of the FBI's Dallas office, who said the fragments should be removed if the family gave approval. "I think it would be best for the family, best for the government, best for the country to take care of the issue now," Revell said. Revell said that he does not believe the bullet fragments would prove a conspiracy but that an analysis might silence some critics of the single-bullet theory. He said that he had hoped the removal could be done before Connally's burial but that burial would not necessarily end the matter.

■ June 22, 1993 Pat Nixon, Richard Nixon's wife, dies of lung cancer.

This month, Jackie Kennedy Onassis travels to France. In August, she hosts President Clinton and his family. She also hosts a visit by Lady Bird Johnson - who is now 81 years old.

Also this month, former Governor and presidential candidate George Wallace, writes to President George Bush, asking the FBI to reopen the investigation into his attempted assassination in 1972, indicating that his assailant, Arthur Bremer, did not act alone.

■ August 17, 1993 Seth Kantor dies of cardiac arrest in a Washington hospital. Kantor told the W.C. that he saw and spoke to Jack Ruby at Parkland Hospital around 1:28 PM, just before JFK's death was announced. He was author of *Who Was Jack Ruby?* (reissued as *The Ruby Cover-Up*)

August 23, 1993 90,000 JFK assassination documents in the National Archives become public today. The documents come from the files of the CIA, congressional committees, presidential libraries and the Warren Commission. Nearly 40,000 more documents will be reviewed by a panel to be named by President Bill Clinton.

August 27, 1993 All assassination records must have been reviewed, identified and organized by each government office as set forth by S. 3006 - signed into law by former President George Bush.

■ September, 1993 John Ebersole dies this month. Radiologist at JFK's autopsy. *MIDP*

■ October 31, 1993 Retired General Edwin Walker dies at his home in Dallas, Texas of lung disease. He is 84 years old. In Warren Commission interviews, Oswald's wife, Marina, said Oswald fired through the window of Gen. Walker's home in April 1963 with the mail-order rifle alleged to have been used to kill JFK in Dallas seven months later. Gen. Walker grew up on a Texas ranch and returned to Dallas because of its strong conservative community. He was known to fly the U.S. flag upside-down as a sign of distress over what he perceived to be the communist leanings of JFK and other government officials. Gen. Walker never married. According to some reports, he was a well known homosexual among certain circles. Survivors include a nephew, George Walker.

November - 1993 In a NYC press conference today, researchers Mantik and Livingston present their findings on forged JFK X-rays and substitution of someone else's brain. There is practically no national coverage.

■ November 13, 1993 Harry Robbins Haldeman dies of cancer at his home in Santa Barbara, California.

This month, Jackie Kennedy Onassis tumbles from her horse. She is unconscious for a few moments and is then taken to a Virginia hospital where a physician finds a swollen lymph node in her groin. Assessing it as the sign of an infection, he treats her with antibiotics. She seems to respond, though not entirely.

November 21, 1993 (By Michael Dorman / *Newsday*) There is no sense of majesty here. The most charismatic president of our time is assassinated in one cataclysmic instant that defines a generation, and it seems reasonable even amid the horror to expect a certain grandeur to accompany an event of such magnitude. But here, at the notorious sixth-floor window where authorities say the deed was done, what is most striking is the oppressive aura of the mundane. The window bears not a trace of the remarkable. Now preserved at its original site as an exhibit in a museum memorializing the life of President John F. Kennedy and his death 30 years ago tomorrow, it is really two beat-up, scruffy windows. One stands atop the other, and a simple sliding latch no different from millions of others locks them both. A wooden brace in the shape of a cross is set into each window. The bottom window is kept half open, as it was when a sniper presumed to be Lee Harvey Oswald fired the shots that killed Kennedy. Stacks of cartons containing textbooks are piled near the window just as they were on Nov. 22, 1963, to form a sniper's perch hidden from other sections of the old Texas School Book Depository. To the right of the sniper's perch is a wooden post covered with peeling green paint. To the left are two exposed vertical pipes. The floor that once echoed to the footsteps of Oswald and sundry other workers now appears ill-served by age. All of that is not to say the place is totally unsurprising. Peering down to the street at the spot where Kennedy was shot, just over the tree branches the assassin saw, it seems remarkable just how close the sniper was to his target. Conspiracy buffs have argued that it was a difficult shot. But, from here, it seems relatively easy for a reasonably proficient marksman with a scope on his rifle. But there are many other conflicts between the accounts given by authorities, notably members of the Warren Commission, and conspiracy advocates - conflicts over not only the scene at the sixth-floor window but other scenes involved in the assassination and its aftermath. The Warren Commission concluded that a rifle found on the sixth floor belonged to Oswald, that his palm print was on the weapon, that three cartridge cases found near the window were fired from the gun and that it was the murder weapon. That evidence helped lead the commission to the conclusion that Oswald was the lone killer. But some conspiracy buffs challenge all those contentions, claiming the ballistics and fingerprint evidence was faulty or fabricated and that the fatal shot came from somewhere other than the sixth-floor window. Some argue that the fatal shot came from the so-called grassy knoll to the right front of Kennedy's motorcade. Such a shot could have hit Kennedy from the front, as some conspiracy advocates maintain. But official versions insist that three bullets were fired at the motorcade, all from the rear. Near

the grassy knoll stands a stone pergola built a half-century ago by the Works Progress Administration. Regularly stationed there, overlooking the habitually heavy traffic along the old motorcade route, is a slim, dark-haired man named Ronald Rice, who describes himself as an investigative reporter. Rice has a VCR plugged into an electrical outlet at the pergola. Endlessly, he shows tourists videotapes of the assassination and related events. He sells two tapes for \$5. He also sells a newsletter called "The Warren Retort." After the assassination, it is known that Oswald made his way by bus, taxi and foot to his rented room in a house at 1026 North Beckley. He was living there under the alias O.H. Lee. A housekeeper at the rooming house saw Oswald enter and told him Kennedy had been shot. Oswald did not reply, but hurried to his room. Three or four minutes later, Oswald rushed out of the room. "Oh, you are in a hurry," the housekeeper said. Oswald left without a word. Gladys Puckett, Oswald's landlady, still lives in the two-story house with white latticework trim and red roof shingles. A statue of a lion stands out front. Gladys Puckett has a seemingly gentle round face and wears her gray hair pulled high atop her head. "I can't tell you anything provable about Oswald except that he used the name Lee," she says. "He was a very good roomer. He never gave me any trouble. He never did anything to make me suspect him." Some conspiracy theorists have reported that a police car stopped in front of the house and honked its horn while Oswald was inside. They have speculated that one or more Dallas police officers were involved in the assassination. But no proof of the police car's presence has ever been offered. Gladys Puckett was away from home at the time Oswald came in and says she knows nothing of the supposed police car. Before moving into the rooming house, Oswald lived with his wife, Marina, in a nearby apartment at 214 West Neely. It was there, in a yard behind the small apartment house, that many photographs of Oswald were taken, including one that showed him holding the rifle later identified as the weapon used in the assassination. Conspiracy advocates claim those pictures were doctored, but photo experts pronounced them genuine. The Oswald's apartment is vacant. The yard where Oswald posed for the pictures is overgrown with weeds. About 15 minutes after Oswald left his rooming house on the day of the assassination, he was spotted by a passerby at the corner of 10th Street and Patton. As it happened, a police cruiser driven by Officer J.D. Tippit was rolling through the neighborhood. By that time, police had broadcast a pickup order for Oswald because he had disappeared from his job at the book depository. As Tippit got out of the car, he was shot and killed. The Warren Commission concluded Oswald had killed him - a judgment, like many others, challenged by the conspiracy theorists. A gun later found on Oswald was matched to the bullets that killed Tippit. Shortly after Tippit's murder, the cashier at the nearby Texas Theater called police to say a suspicious-looking man had just slipped inside without paying. Officers hunting for the killers of both Kennedy and Tippit swarmed to the theater. The house lights were turned up, and the cashier pointed out Oswald as the intruder. Officer M. N. McDonald walked toward Oswald, who was sitting in the fifth seat from the right in the second row from the back of the center section. He told Oswald to get to his feet. Oswald rose, raising both hands. "Well, it's all over now," Oswald said. He punched McDonald between the eyes with his left fist. He then drew a revolver from his waist, but McDonald fought back, punching Oswald with one hand and grabbing the gun with the other. Three other officers then grabbed Oswald and hustled him away. Among those who witnessed the arrest was Warren Burroughs, who then worked at the theater's candy counter. Burroughs, now 52, recalls: "Oswald's gun misfired while he was trying to get away. I saw the police drag him away. He was yelling, 'Police brutality.' But I never saw any police brutality." The Texas Theater still stands, but it has seen hard times. The wine-colored seats are faded and worn. Movies are no longer shown there. Community residents are trying to revive it for use in arts festivals. Oswald's seat is no longer in the theater. It was seized by the FBI for evidence. Conspiracy theorists have argued that there was no reason for swarms of police to descend on the theater, that someone must have set Oswald up for arrest. But that someone has never been identified. Tomorrow, the assassination site in Dealey Plaza will be dedicated as a national landmark. Nellie Connally, widow of former Texas Gov. John Connally who was wounded by one of the assassin's bullets, will officiate. Simultaneously, visitors will continue streaming through the museum on the sixth floor of the book depository. Many will sign a guest book and append their thoughts. One who recently did so was R. L. Johnson of Mound Valley, Calif. "Thirty years later, the pain is still there," he wrote.

**November 22, 1993** Dealey Plaza — including all surrounding buildings, the Triple Underpass and parts of the North Yard — is dedicated as a National Historic Landmark District. At the ceremony, a National Park Service bronze plaque mounted on Texas pink granite is unveiled.

**November 28, 1993** *The Houston Chronicle* today runs an article headlined: "CUBANS: CASTRO PLOTTERS KILLED JFK" The article describes a Cuban television program entitled Z-RIFLE. During the documentary, five people were named as "direct executors of the crime." These were: Leonard Patrick, David Yaras and Richard Gaines, all of whom it said were Mafia dons and Cubans Eladio del Valle and Hermino Diaz. Del Valle was a state intelligence agent under dictator Fulgencio Batista, who was overthrown by Fidel Castro in 1960. Diaz was a gangster and aide to former Dominican Republic dictator Rafael Leonidas Trujillo. According to the Cuban government news agency, Prensa Latina, the documentary was based on an investigation carried out for many years into Cuban state intelligence archives by Maj. Gen. Fabian Escalante Font, head of Castro's personal security detail for several years. According to the television documentary, JFK was slain because "he opposed the industrial-military complex, the monopolies and the Mafia. This cost him the repudiation of ultra-rightist political sectors who conspired in his death." The documentary says that the same group tried at least four times to kill Castro.

■ **December 4, 1993** Frank Sturgis, 68, dies of cancer in Miami, Florida.

**December 17, 1993** Gerald Posner, author of *Case Closed*, testifies before a congressional subcommittee chaired by Representative John Conyers. Posner announces that two of JFK's pathologists, Drs. James Humes and J. Thornton Boswell, have



admitted to him they they have changed their minds, and now believe the fatal bullet entered JFK's skull high, not low. Contacted by Dr. Gary Aguilar, both doctors refute Posner's claim. Besides, both physicians reaffirm their prior sworn statements, and their claim in the official autopsy, that the wound was low in interviews published in the peer-reviewed Journal of the American Medical Association. A low head wound could discount the head shot as being fired from above by LHO from the Depository's sixth floor window *PROBE Vol. 6, No. 5*.

This month, Jackie Kennedy Onassis is enjoying a holiday cruise in the Caribbean. She suddenly becomes ill with severe pains in her back and abdomen. A second swollen lymph node is found in her neck. She returns to New York where she is submitted to a variety of tests at New York Hospital-Cornell Medical Center. Rumors begin to circulate about her health. The diagnosis is non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. Chemotherapy and radiation are prescribed.

## 1994

**January 2, 1994** Sir David Ormsby-Gore's confidential six-page report dealing with the JFK assassination is made public today after thirty years of secrecy. It states: "While both crimes still seem inexplicable, the appalling inefficiency of the Dallas Police at every stage is obvious." "Dallas was on the verge of a city wide witch hunt." Sir David was Britain's ambassador to the U.S. during the time of the assassination.

■ **February 7, 1994** Richard M. Bissell Jr., former CIA official who was heavily involved in the failed Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba and the nation's highly successful spy satellite program dies today. Mr. Bissell, a member of a prominent Harford-area family, dies in his sleep at his home in Farmington. He is 84. "I think that ideally covert actions should never be made a matter of public record," Bissell once said. "It loses its effectiveness." After five years in "autonomous command" of the U-2 surveillance program, Bissell took over as a deputy CIA director from Frank Wisner, whose nervous breakdown later ended in suicide. Bissell, as described by coworker Robert Amory was a "human computer," a demanding boss, a perfectionist, and, according to former CIA Director William Colby, an "intense, brilliant, strategist."

**February 11, 1994** National television news reports reveal that Jacqueline Kennedy (Onassis) has been undergoing chemotherapy for lymphoma -- a form of cancer. She has been undergoing treatment since January. According to preliminary news reports, doctors says her chances of complete recovery are very good.

**March 16, 1994** In answering George Wallace's year-old request for a reopen investigation into his attempted assassination, Shelia Anthony, Assistant Attorney General in the Office of Legislative Affairs of the U.S. Dept. of Justice, replies: "Whatever the accuracy of the article, [*New Yorker Magazine* - 12/14/92 entitled "*Nixon's Last Cover-up: The Tapes He Wants the Archives to Suppress*"] it appears intended to suggest White House consideration of a plan to use the assassination attempt to the political advantage of the incumbent president [Richard Nixon]. We do not interpret the article as suggesting that Arthur Bremer did not act alone in his attempt on your life. Nevertheless, the Department has carefully reviewed the article in light of the information developed by the FBI during the exhaustive investigation it conducted into whether or not Arthur Bremer had accomplices. Based on that review, and taking into consideration the considerable body of evidence developed by the FBI indicating that Bremer acted alone, we do not believe there is a basis to reopen the investigation." The article in question suggests that presidential aide Chuck Colson sent CIA operative E. Howard Hunt to enter and search Bremer's apartment in Milwaukee. Tapes of this discussion are still being withheld at this time.

**April 1, 1994** The National Archives today releases new government documents related to the assassination of JFK. In preparation for this release, Archives assembles additional research guides and security officers to handle what is anticipated to be a full-scale rush on the new stacks of information. But as the day wears on, the archivists often outnumber the reporters and researchers who turn up to sift through the records. Awaiting them are 80 cardboard boxes of declassified records from FBI headquarters on LHO, along with five boxes of records from the mid-1970's Senate Select Committee that studied the intelligence community and its possible links to the Kennedy Assassination.

**April 14, 1994** Jackie Kennedy Onassis collapses at home and is rushed to the hospital for surgical repair of bleeding ulcers, caused by the adjuvant steroid injection. It is discovered that the cancer has spread into her lungs. "Oh this condition is so annoying," she tells a friend. "I'm losing my hair, but maybe I'll start a new fashion trend in turbans!"

■ **April 22, 1994** Richard Nixon dies of complications resulting from a stroke.

Also today, the FBI sends an additional 146,778 pages of investigative files on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy to

the National Archives for public release. The Archives plans to let the public see the new material in May. The transfer includes 92,245 pages of files from FBI headquarters on the investigation of JFK's death, 54,001 pages from the FBI's Dallas office on the investigation of assassin Lee Harvey Oswald and 532 pages from field offices on related subjects.

**May 15, 1994** Jackie Kennedy Onassis spends the night restless and in terrible pain. She has taken a walk in Central Park today - for the last time.

**May 16, 1994** Jackie Kennedy Onassis develops shaking chills and a violent headache. She also becomes frightened and disoriented. She is taken to New York Hospital where she is given antibiotics for pneumonia. She seems to rally.

**May 18, 1994** Jackie Kennedy Onassis returns from the hospital to her New York apartment. Relatives and close friends are summoned tonight as she slips in and out of consciousness, her breathing deep and erratic.

■ **May 19, 1994** Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis, the widow of JFK and of the Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis, dies tonight of a form of cancer of the lymphatic system. She is 64 years old. For decades she has not spoken publicly about JFK, his Presidency or their marriage. She is to be buried next to JFK at Arlington Cemetery in Washington, DC.

**May 23, 1994** Delivering the eulogy at the funeral for Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis, Edward M. Kennedy says: "No one else looked like her, spoke like her, wrote like her, or was so original in the way she did thing. No one we knew ever had a better sense of self. Her two children turned out to be extraordinary, honest, unspoiled and with a character equal to hers. They are her two miracles. She one said that 'if you bungle raising your children, nothing else much matters in life.' She didn't bungle. Once again, she showed how to do the most important thing of all, and do it right. Jackie was too young to be a widow in 1963, and too young to die now. Her grandchildren were bringing new joy to her life, a joy that illuminated her face whenever you saw them together. In truth, she did everything she could, and more, for each of us." She is buried next to her husband, John F. Kennedy, in Arlington National Cemetery.

**August 12, 1994** As a result of an article in the *Washington Post*, the FBI releases 14 pages of what will become known as The Whitter document -- information concerning Donnell Whitter. Donnel Whitter and Lawrence Miller are believed to have stolen numerous weapons from the Terrell, Texas National Guard Armory on November 14, 1963. Both of these men were in the Dallas jail on November 22, 1963.

■ **September 17, 1994** Harold Norman dies of cancer. Born in 1938, Norman was an African American who was in the window underneath the "sniper's nest," as he, along with Junior Jarman and B.R. Williams watched the fatal Dallas motorcade. He was interviewed on the afternoon on 11/22/63, although he later disavowed some of the reports in his Warren commission appearance in March, 1964. Interviewed by researcher Gary Shaw on June 15, 1994, Norman expressed fear and doubt regarding himself and his former testimony before the Warren Commission. He expressed his wish for his "full" story to finally be told after so many years. Shaw questioned: "Harold, the cops ran up the stairs (of the Texas Book Depository building) right past you. If I was a cop, I'd have pinned all your asses to the wall until I found out a whole lot about you." Norman: "I never thought of that." Shaw: "Black guys can't shoot, or did the cops know whom to look for?" Norman: "They musta known, now that you put it like that." Shaw: "It also seems odd that the three of you somehow separately convinced the world of shots up above, yet you ran to the west end of the floor to check out the knoll area." Norman: "That's part of the story ... ." Shaw: "You have always told of 'Boom, Click, Boom, Click, Boom.' But the cops found a live bullet in the gun, so there must have been a final 'Click' to get rid of the last fired bullet." Norman: "I never even thought of that."

**October 29, 1994** Francisco Martin Duran fires at least 29 shots with a semi-automatic rifle at the White House from a fence overlooking the north lawn, thinking that President Bill Clinton is among the men in dark suits standing there (*Clinton is inside the White House Residence watching a football game and is never in any danger during the incident*). Three tourists, Harry Rakosky, Ken Davis and Robert Haines, tackle Duran before he can injure anyone. Duran is found to have a suicide note in his pocket and is sentenced to 40 years in prison

■ **November 11, 1994** Don Thomas dies. Thomas was a close personal friend of LBJ. He was a senior law partner in Ed Clark's law firm. *BM&P*

■ **December 20, 1994** Former Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, 84 yrs. old, dies of heart disease at his home in Athens, Ga. A 1931 graduate of Davidson College and a Rhodes scholar, Rusk first worked for the State Dept. in the 1940s and 1950s. He returned to Washington in 1961 on being named secretary of state by JFK, who recruited advisers whom he called the "best and brightest" of his generation. After JFK's assassination, LBJ insisted that Rusk stay on. He remained until the end of LBJ's administration in 1969. Rusk was Secretary of State from 1961-1969 and a primary defender of America's role in the Vietnam War. "I remember him as the most selfless and dedicated servant of our nation," former Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara says. Rusk, a courtly and quiet-

spoken scholar and diplomat, put aside his early doubts about U.S. military involvement in Vietnam to become one of the controversial war's principal supporters. If he had any doubts about the wisdom of remaining in Vietnam after he became Kennedy's secretary of state in January 1961, he never admitted them in public. Nor did he express any regrets late in life about his role in the war that killed 57,000 Americans and 1 million Vietnamese. But in the early 1970s, when secret documents on the war were published as "The Pentagon Papers," Rusk did not deny having written one in 1961 warning Kennedy that involving U.S. forces in guerrilla combat in Vietnam would lead to a full-scale war. He said in an interview that he and LBJ, Kennedy's successor who launched the major U.S. military buildup in Vietnam after 1964, were always aware "that one of the alternatives was to get out of there. We were not village idiots." But at the height of the war, Rusk became one of the leading villains in the eyes of the peace movement because of his unwavering support of LBJ's policies in Vietnam. Rusk served eight years as secretary of state, longer than almost any of his predecessors. For half of that period he was preoccupied with Vietnam, but in the early 1960s he helped Kennedy deal with crises over Cuba and Berlin. Rusk is survived by his wife, Virginia, sons David Rusk of Washington and Richard Rusk of Bishop, Georgia, daughter Peggy Smith of Stafford, Virginia, and six grandchildren.

## 1995

This year, John F. Kennedy, Jr. launches the magazine *George* - subtitled "not just politics as usual."

■ **January 22, 1995** Rose Fitzgerald Kennedy, matriarch of America's most famous political family, dies today at her home in Hyannisport, Massachusetts at the age of 104. The cause of death -- complications from pneumonia. Mrs. Kennedy dies at 5:30 p.m. EST, surrounded by friends and family, including Senator Edward Kennedy, her only surviving son, and two of her daughters, Eunice Shriver and Jean Kennedy Smith, the current U.S. ambassador to Ireland. "Mother passed away peacefully today," said Senator Kennedy. "She had a long and extraordinary life, and we loved her deeply. To all of us in the Kennedy and Fitzgerald families, she was the most beautiful rose of all." Rose Kennedy, who lost two sons to assassins' bullets but never shed a tear in public, lived a long life of both triumph and tragedy, four of her nine children having died violently. Her eldest son Joseph Jr. was killed in World War Two; daughter Kathleen died in a 1948 plane crash; President John Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas in 1963; and in 1968 Senator Robert F. Kennedy was murdered in Los Angeles as he campaigned for president. Mrs. Kennedy would have turned 105 on July 22 this year. President Bill Clinton extended his condolences on Sunday to the Kennedy family. "Very few Americans have endured as much personal sacrifice for their country as Rose Kennedy. She played an extraordinary role in the life of an extraordinary family," Clinton said in a statement read by White House spokesman Arthur Jones. "Hillary and I extend our deep felt sympathy to the Kennedy family," he said. She lived the last years of her life quietly in the Kennedy family compound on Cape Cod, a virtual invalid, unable even to speak. Concern among family members had mounted recently over her frail condition, and last week she was reported to be experiencing respiratory problems. Also present at her bedside when she died were former Peace Corps Director Sargent Shriver, Eunice's husband, Robert Kennedy's widow, Ethel Kennedy, and Victoria Reggie Kennedy, Senator Edward Kennedy's second wife.

**January 24, 1995** In a symbolic end of an epoch, Rose Fitzgerald Kennedy, mother of an American president, wife of an ambassador and daughter of a Boston mayor, is buried today after a funeral in the church where she was baptized more than a century ago. More than 100 Kennedy family members and some 800 invited guests attend the funeral at St. Stephens Roman Catholic Church in Boston's historic North End, where Rose Kennedy was born on July 22, 1890. A funeral cortege under police escort carries her body to Boston from Hyannisport on Cape Cod for the funeral mass. Her only surviving son, Democratic Sen. Edward Kennedy, his voice breaking with emotion, delivers the main eulogy. "Jack once called her the glue that held the family together," he told the congregation, paraphrasing his brother, the late president John F. Kennedy. "Whatever any of us has done, whatever contribution we have made begins and ends with Rose and Joseph Kennedy. For all of us, Dad was the spark, Mother was the light of our lives. He was our greatest fan, she was our greatest teacher. Our dinner table was her classroom and the subject was the whole world of human events." In a high tribute from the Vatican, which in 1951 made her a Papal Countess, Boston Cardinal Barnard Law, who leads the Mass, reads aloud a telegram from Pope John Paul II sending his blessing and condolences. Attending the funeral are Tipper Gore, wife of Vice President Al Gore, representing the Clinton administration, Labor Secretary Robert Reich, Education Secretary Richard Riley, Clinton aide Mack McLarty and many senators and congressmen. Crowds of Bostonians line the streets and stand on fire escapes outside the church listening as loudspeakers broadcast the funeral Mass of the woman whose death has brought an outpouring of sympathy from world leaders and commoners alike. After the funeral mass, the cortege bears the body to Hollywood cemetery in Brookline, a Boston suburb, where the family attends a private burial. She is buried beside her husband, Joseph Sr., a wealthy banker and former U.S. ambassador to Britain, who died in 1969.

■ **January 27, 1995** Phillip L. Willis, 76, dies of leukemia at his Dallas home. Willis, his wife and two daughters witnessed the JFK assassination. His amateur photographs of the event were studied by government and private researchers. He and his daughter Kinda Kay later testified before the Warren Commission. (*The photographic movements of his daughters Rosemary and Linda Kay have been used in interpretation of the shot timing in Dealey Plaza.*)

■ February 11, 1995 L.C. Graves, 76, the homicide detective who wrestled the gun away from Jack Ruby after Ruby shot LHO in the basement of the Dallas police station on Nov. 24, 1963, dies of heart failure at a hospital in Kaufman, Texas. Graves was one of three officers detailed to escort Oswald, who had been charged with the assassination of JFK, as the suspect was being transferred to the county jail. Graves remains on the force for 21 years and retired in 1970.

■ February 12, 1995 Irving L. Golberg, dean of Texas federal jurists, dies today at his Dallas home. He is 88 years old. Judge Goldberg was appointed a federal judge in 1966 to the 5th U.S. Circuit of Appeals, a post he held for almost three decades. On November 22, 1963, Judge Goldberg advised LBJ on the transition of power. Judge Goldberg said that LBJ called him at home following the assassination and said: "Now, I want some answers to hard questions right away. First, you need to know that Kennedy has been assassinated. I need to know how I become president. Do I get sworn in here, or do I go to Washington?" Goldberg answered: "If I remember the Constitution of the United States, you are now the president by what I would call constitutional evolution. It says you shall become the president upon the death of the president." LBJ asks: "Don't I need to be sworn in?" Goldberg: "Well, you are president right now, but it is right that it should be memorialized by some formality with witnesses." LBJ: "Who can do it?" Goldberg: "It could be anybody who can take an oath, but it shouldn't be a Republican. You want someone who's an officeholder, judge, someone who has an office with some stature." LBJ: "Well, whom do you suggest?" Goldberg: "How about Sarah Hughes -- a woman, a Democrat, a supporter of yours and a fine judge."

February 20, 1995 Today a large scale model of Dealey Plaza prepared by the FBI for the Warren Commission goes on public display in The Sixth Floor Museum in Dallas, Texas. The model, measuring 10 feet by 10 feet is put on display as part of the museum's sixth anniversary observation.

March 4, 1995 A fire heavily damages the historic Texas Theatre in north Oak Cliff, Dallas, Texas. No one is injured in the five-alarm blaze, which destroys the movie screen and burns a hole in the roof of the 64-year old structure on West Jefferson Boulevard. Damages are estimated at \$350,000. Most of the theatre's seats appear undamaged in the fire that starts about 2:50 a.m., including one particular seat near the back - marked as the place Oswald sat before his arrest.

March 15, 1995 (*Washington, D.C.*) In unpublicized sessions before the President's Committee on Radiation, New Orleans therapist Valerie Wolf introduces two of her patients who have uncovered memories of being part of extensive CIA brainwashing programs as young children (in one case, starting at age seven). Their brainwashing included torture, rape, electroshock, powerful drugs, hypnosis and death threats. According to their testimony, the CIA then induced amnesia to prevent their recalling these terrifying sessions. Both Wolf and her patients state that they recovered the memories of this CIA program without regression or hypnosis techniques. In other words, these patients spontaneously discovered this information about themselves and their pasts. Although the committee is mainly concerned with radiation, they permit Valerie and her patients to testify because, astonishingly, several doctors who had administered the mind-control experiments have also been identified by other Americans secretly exposed to radiation. Apparently there is a crossover. Prominent names surface in today's testimony: Richard Helms, former head of the CIA, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, who ran MK-ULTRA and Dr. John Gittinger, Gottlieb's protege. These men and others were directly accused of participating in grisly mind-control efforts on children. Predictably, this testimony receives no media attention. (*Article by Jon Rappoport*)

March 24, 1995 The Assassination Records Review board (ARRB) takes public testimony today from researchers in Boston, Massachusetts. The Coalition arranges for a press conference featuring Daniel S. Alcorn, Esq., Philip Melanson, Ph. D., and author Dick Russell.

March 30, 1995 More than 10,000 pages of previously secret documents relating to the JFK assassination are declassified and released to the general public today. The documents are primarily concerned with whether LHO had connections to the Cuban or Soviet governments. Both governments thought Oswald was unstable, according to the information revealed. Soviet officials felt it was not the work of one man, and felt that LHO was under the influence of "ultra-right" elements.

Arlen Specter formally announces his bid for the Presidency.

April 17, 1995 Former Defense Secretary Robert McNamara, silent for nearly 30 years on the Vietnam War he helped engineer, admits in an upcoming memoir that the United States was "wrong, terribly wrong" in its decisions during the bloody conflict. "We of the Kennedy and Johnson administrations who participated in the decisions on Vietnam ... were wrong, terribly wrong. We owe it to future generations to explain why," the book begins, according to its publisher. McNamara, in a telephone interview with Reuters Monday, said Newsweek magazine will publish a 6,000-word extract from the book, "In Retrospect: The Tragedy and Lessons of Vietnam," in its April 17 issue. "The subtitle tells you a lot about the themes of the book," said McNamara, a key architect of America's failed war effort under presidents John Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson. He declined to discuss the war, saying he did not want to "scoop" himself or breach any exclusivity arrangements. McNamara, 78, has been frequently blamed for not doing more to end the conflict despite his ear-



ly, documented conclusion that the United States and its South Vietnamese ally could not defeat Hanoi-led communist forces militarily. McNamara said he would begin a 12-city month-long publicity tour of the United States and Canada on about April 20, 10 days before the 20th anniversary of the communist capture of Saigon. Historians expect McNamara's account to shed light on his early realization that U.S. ground forces, introduced in 1965, had little chance of defeating their enemy. "As early as the autumn of 1966, McNamara was saying 'Uh-oh this isn't working. We've got to find a way out politically,'" said Kai Bird, a Washington author who is an expert on the Vietnam War. "But he wasn't saying it publicly. Publicly, he was saying the war was going well."

**April 17, 1995**

President Bill Clinton signs an executive order today overhauling government secrecy rules and requiring, with certain exceptions, that even the most highly classified documents be made public after 25 years. The directive, issued after two years of debate within the administration, establishes the least secretive policy on government records since the beginning of the Cold War. It will allow the head of an agency, like the director of Central Intelligence, to exempt some documents, but only with the approval of an appeals panel. The current rules, established in 1947 and last refined by the Reagan administration, allow vast vaults of documents to be kept classified even beyond the 30-year period after which they must be surrendered to the National Archives. Clinton promises that his order will "lift the veil" on millions of those documents and keep many new documents from being classified in the first place. But he leaves little doubt that the new rules, spelled out in a 25-page directive, will still allow the government to protect the most sensitive of documents from public disclosure. In a statement, he says the new policy will "maintain the necessary controls over information that legitimately needs to be guarded in the interests of national security." Administration officials concede that the new policy is less open than one the National Security Council proposed a year ago. They say the version reflects White House efforts to accommodate complaints of officials at the CIA, the Pentagon, the National Security Agency and elsewhere, who have argued vigorously that the automatic release of certain documents will be foolhardy. The administration officials say it is impossible to say precisely how many documents might be ultimately exempted from Clinton's order, which is to take effect over the next five years. They say it will depend in part on how vigorously the CIA and others strive to protect their secrets. But the officials say this step will require that the vast majority of national security documents be subject to automatic disclosure. When they take full effect at the turn of the century, the new rules will have made available all but exempted information from 1975 and earlier, including millions of pages related to the Vietnam War. Steven Aftergood, who directs a project on government secrecy for the Federation of Independent Scientists, describes Clinton's directive as representing "a distinct improvement over the current system." But Aftergood, a leading advocate of greater openness, argues that the new rules would still permit the intelligence agencies to keep unnecessary secrets. Nothing in Clinton's order will force the government to make public the size of the intelligence budget, Aftergood notes, even though it is common knowledge in the capital. Administration officials say the directive will allow the director of Central Intelligence, the defense secretary and other agency heads to protect any document that reveals information from at least one of nine specified categories, including the identities of human intelligence sources and the details of U.S. war plans still in effect. But the order requires that all such exemptions be reviewed by an Interagency Security Classification Appeals Panel, which will have the power to deny or amend all exemptions. It also authorizes government employees to make public even documents eligible for protection if they decide that the public interest outweighs national security concerns. White House spokesman Michael McCurry concedes that the overhaul might not satisfy some historians who have been pressing for swifter and more complete access to government documents. But he and the president both portray the step as striking an appropriate balance. Clinton first promised an overhaul in April 1993, shortly after he took office. But the process proved more controversial than he or his aides expected as the CIA and other agencies fought to make it less restrictive while members of Congress put forward proposals of their own. Sen. Arlen Specter, R-Pa., chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, issued a statement making clear that he shares Clinton's concern that too much information has been kept secret through over classification. But Specter indicated that he is reserving judgment about Clinton's solution, saying that the intelligence committee will follow closely the implementation of the directive to determine whether further steps are needed. Clinton's order reverses current policy by directing government officials to err on the side of openness when weighing whether a document should be classified in the first place. It will also require officials to justify their decisions to designate a document as secret. But the president elects to maintain the current system of four separate categories of classification, even though members of Congress have proposed that they be narrowed to secret and top secret. A senior administration official is frank in conceding that several exemptions from the 25-year disclosure requirement have been added to satisfy particular government agencies. Among them is a provision drafted by the National Security Agency that will protect documents that "reveal information that would impair U.S. cryptologic systems or activities." A State Department-backed provision will protect documents that "reveal information that would seriously or demonstrably impair relations between the United States and a foreign government." The official says the Secret Service has pressed for the exemption from automatic disclosure of documents that "reveal information that would clearly and demonstrably impair the current ability of United States government officials to protect the president, vice president and other officials for whom protection services, in the interest of national security, are authorized."

**May 3, 1995**

At a public meeting in Washington, DC, the Assassination Records Review Board unanimously adopts the final definition guidance on an "assassination record." The definition guidance will be published in the Federal Register following the completion of the Office of Management and Budget's review.

■ **May 11, 1995**

Evelyn Lincoln dies today in Washington of complications after cancer surgery. She is 85 years old. Lincoln was JFK's devoted secretary from 1953, his first year in the U.S. Senate, until his assassination. Although Lincoln published two best-selling memoirs, *My Twelve Years with John F. Kennedy* (1965) and *Kennedy and Johnson* (1968), the loyal secretary once

said that much of what she had written in her diary about JFK would remain secret.

**May 24, 1995**

The Kennedy days in Palm Beach quietly ended with the sale of the oceanfront property that Joseph P. Kennedy Sr. bought in 1933 as a vacation spot and that later became his son's winter White House and eventually a symbol of the family's troubles. The house will become an historic landmark under an unusual deal struck by the Kennedys, the Palm Beach Town Council and John K. Castle, the New York banker who bought the house and its furnishings. The asking price was \$7 million, although none of the parties would say what Castle and his wife, Marianne, paid. Official county records were not yet available. For the Kennedys, it was simply time to let go. With the death of Rose Kennedy this year, the house seemed more a part of history than a practical gathering place for a family that had grown large over three generations. In the early years it was where the patriarch taught the nation's future leaders to swim, and where a young president chose his Cabinet. But later, the house became associated with tales of Sen. Edward M. Kennedy's drinking and his nephew's trial on charges he raped a woman by the pool. "Palm Beach is not a place where the youngest generation of Kennedys finds sustenance," said Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr., a historian who is a family friend. "They're all off involved in good works of sorts, and Palm Beach is dedicated to frivolity." The house was put on the market at the end of 1993, well before Rose Kennedy's death at 104 in January, and family members have said the decision to sell had nothing to do with the highly publicized rape trial and acquittal of William Kennedy Smith in 1991. "It's something that the family has looked at over a long period of time," the associate said, adding that no one was talking about it. As part of the deal, the Castles will allow the town to make the house a landmark within five years. In exchange, the Castles will have those five years to make improvements - subject to town approval - that would otherwise be prohibited for a building with landmark protection.

**June 7, 1995**

The Assassination Records Review Board makes its first decision today regarding JFK assassination documents cited for postponed release. Sixteen CIA records have been released in redacted form, and the CIA wants to postpone full disclosure. The ARRB rules unanimously against them, and votes for full release.

**June 29, 1995**

New Orleans Parish District Attorney Harry Connick tells a federal board that most of the files compiled by Jim Garrison in his attempt to prove a conspiracy in the assassination of JFK have been "pilfered." Connick indicates that four file cabinets full of material have disappeared.

**July 12, 1995**

A New Orleans newspaper carries the story that former prosecutor Jim Garrison, trying to prove his JFK conspiracy theory, attempted to reverse a coroner's report involving David Ferrie. According to records from Garrison's assassination investigation, the prosecutor ordered an investigator to build a case to change the coroners findings, which suggested that Ferrie had committed suicide with a drug used to treat a thyroid condition.

**July 31, 1995**

The JFK Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB) votes unanimously for full release of 15 records related to the JFK assassination. The FBI requests that release of these documents be postponed, and they appeal to President Clinton when the independent Review Board votes for release. The 15 FBI documents involved actually number 10 records due to duplications, and the FBI opposes release of all but one of them. The Coalition on Political Assassination calls for a public campaign to secure full release of these and other records relating to the assassination of JFK.

■ **August 16, 1995**

Perry Raymond Russo, star witness in former New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison's failed effort to prosecute Clay Shaw for conspiring to assassinate JFK, is found dead at his home in New Orleans. Russo's body is discovered after a friend goes to Russo's home on Navarre Avenue in the Lakeview area and no one answers the door. Russo, of course, was the witness at the Shaw trial who stated that David Ferrie, "Leon" Oswald, and a man he later identified as Clay Shaw, discussed the assassination of President Kennedy at Ferrie's apartment in New Orleans in September of 1963. Russo surfaced after David Ferrie's death (Ferrie had threatened his life previously) and became a witness for Garrison at the preliminary hearing of Clay Shaw in March, 1967. Perry was brutally maligned by local Shaw allies like Rosemary James, and national media reporters who ended up having government ties e.g. Walter Sheridan, Hugh Aynesworth, and James Phelan. Because he would not turn on Garrison he underwent a four year onslaught that altered his life permanently. He later became a taxi driver, working 80 hour weeks. In the summer of 1994, Perry got researchers Jeff Caufield and Romney Stubbs into Ferrie's apartment and reconstructed the scene at Ferrie's apartment that he testified to at the Shaw trial.

**September 19, 1995**

*DALLAS, TX* -- The largest collection of TV and radio recordings from among Dallas-Fort Worth area stations covering the assassination of President John F. Kennedy is donated to The Sixth Floor Museum. The recordings are given to the museum by KDFW TV/Channel 4, which was known as KRLD-TV/Radio in 1963. Included in the collection from 1963 and '64 are some 160 hours of video tapes, news film, kinescopes and audio recordings. Most of the TV footage has not been seen or heard since originally broadcast, although certain scenes have been shown many times. Some of the material was loaned to the Warren Commission for its investigations and portions were copied for a series of CBS News special reports in the 1960s and '70s. Jeff West, Executive Director of the museum, says he is "overwhelmed" by the generosity represented by the donation as well as its historic significance. He adds "we will work to make the material accessible to the public as soon as possible." Before that can take place, however, the TV

material will have to be indexed and transferred from two inch "quad" video tape, no longer used in the industry, to a contemporary format. Also, there is currently no place in the museum where the general public can study materials from its archives. Channel 4 had the only live camera coverage of a midnight press conference at Dallas Police headquarters on November 22, 1963, where Lee Harvey Oswald spoke briefly with reporters and denied having shot anyone; their cameras twice caught Jack Ruby in police department hallways while Oswald was nearby; a photographer rushing up the "grassy knoll" looking for a suspect after the shots had been fired in Dealey Plaza; and, News Director Eddie Barker at the Trade Mart making the first public report that President Kennedy had died.

**September 20, 1995**

The ARRB discloses the possible existence of a long-sought CIA tape recording that might shed light on one of the mysteries in the murder of JFK. This disclosure comes as the Records Review Board releases 39 CIA documents that the agency had initially withheld in part, citing its duty to protect sensitive sources and methods. The recording in question is one made of a caller who identified himself as LHO to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City on October 1, 1963. The released material discloses that the CIA referred to "the possible existence of another copy of that intercept that was discovered after the assassination." This tape could help to settle the question of whether someone impersonated LHO in the Mexican capital, as some theories suggest. The CIA is begrudgingly complying with the orders of the Clinton-appointed JFK Review Board to release everything in its vaults pertaining to the JFK murder.

■ **November 1, 1995**

Richard Case Nagell dies today, reportedly of heart disease in Los Angeles, California. He is 65 years old. Nagell was the subject of the 1992 book, "The Man Who Knew Too Much," by Richard Russell. Nagell was a former U.S. Army Captain who purportedly worked for both the CIA and the Soviet KGB. Russell asserted in his 824-page treatise that Nagell had known JFK's accused killer, Lee Harvey Oswald, before the murder in Dallas and believed that Oswald was duped into thinking he was working for Fidel Castro. Nagell, a native of Greenwich, N.Y., was never interviewed by the Warren commission or the House Select Committee, but Russell maintained that he should have been a key witness. The Assassination Records Review Board had written to him the previous day, inquiring about documentation that Nagell claimed to possess. The Board is planning to subpoena Nagell to testify, and the timing of his death causes alarm.

■ **November 4, 1995**

A lone Jewish gunman assassinates Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin on this date as he leaves a peace rally in Tel Aviv.

**November 6, 1995**

Earth taken from the burial ground of JFK and RFK is poured onto the casket of assassinated Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, says Sen. Edward Kennedy. "Before leaving the United States, my son Patrick, who is a senator from Rhode Island, gathered some earth from Arlington cemetery, in the area of the graves of President Kennedy and Senator Robert Kennedy ... and then we distributed that over the coffin for the prime minister." Kennedy, part of a U.S. delegation led by President Clinton to Rabin's funeral on Jerusalem's Mount Herzl, has received widow Leah Rabin's permission to make the tribute.

■ **December 12, 1995**

James W. "Ike" Altgens is found dead in his Dallas-area home today. The body of his wife, Clara, is also found. The couple has reportedly died from carbon monoxide poisoning from a faulty furnace.

Altgens took a series of photographs of the presidential motorcade as it drove through Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963. His fifth photograph was taken at the moment the first shot was fired. Years later, Altgens told author Richard Trask, "My first instinct was 'Well, they're shooting firecrackers up there,' or some kind of celebration on behalf of the President. And then I hear it again as the car comes on down. No one had the foggiest idea that something was taking place." The fifth photograph became important when it was noticed that a man in the doorway of the Texas School Book Depository bore a striking resemblance to Lee Harvey Oswald, the accused assassin. Obviously he could not simultaneously be in the doorway and firing from the sixth floor. The FBI concluded the man in the doorway was Billy Nolan Lovelady, another TSBD employee. Oswald himself told police he was in the building's lunchroom at the time of the assassination. When the shooting stopped, Altgens raced to a telephone and provided the first word to the AP that Kennedy had been shot and seriously wounded. In a bylined story later that day, he wrote, "There was a burst of noise---the second one I heard---and pieces of flesh appeared to fly from President Kennedy's car. "Blood covered the whole left side of his head. Mrs. Kennedy saw what had happened to her husband. She grabbed him exclaiming, 'Oh, no!'" Altgens also took a famous photo of Mrs. Kennedy on her hands and knees on the trunk of the car, and an agent climbing onto its rear bumper. He later testified before the Warren Commission, although he was not called until eight months after the assassination. According to Richard Trask in *Pictures of the Pain*, Altgens was subpoenaed by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison to testify at the Clay Shaw trial in the late 1960s. The reluctant Altgens received a \$300.00 check for air fare, but at the suggestion of former Texas Governor John Connally, cashed the check and spent the money. He ended up not testifying. Trask also quotes Altgens as saying, in regard to conspiracy theories in the JFK case, "Until [researchers] come up with solid evidence to support their claims, I see no value in wasting my time with them." Altgens, a lifelong Dallas-area resident, worked for the AP for more than 40 years. He retired in 1979.

■ Also this month, Hershel Jacks, the Texas state trooper who guarded Vice President Lyndon Johnson on November 22, 1963,

dies at the age of 66. After the shots were fired on the presidential motorcade, Jacks “drove to Parkland Hospital right on the bumper of the car in front of him,” says his widow, Bobbie Jacks, of Dallas. Mrs. Jacks adds that he did so --- at high rates of speed --- “because it was a car full of Secret Service agents.” Trooper Jacks joined the Texas Department of Public Safety in 1956 and retired as a DPS corporal in 1991. He was often called on to escort VIPs during his career. “His life was very different from the ordinary highway patrolman’s life,” says Mrs. Jacks. “He met dignitaries, governors, and movie stars. He was pleased with that, but he never thought it was any great big deal.”

December 20, 1995

WASHINGTON (*Reuter*) - A previously censored FBI document made public Wednesday shows the bureau had secret ties to the father of an anti-Castro Cuban leader once investigated in the assassination of President John Kennedy. The Nov. 30, 1963 memo by the agent in charge of the FBI’s Chicago field office referred to Homerio Echeverría, a Cuban said by the Secret Service to warrant further investigation as part of a possible assassination plot. But any mention of the FBI’s link to Echevarria’s father, Ebelia, had been blacked out in a version of the document made public by the Federal Bureau of Investigation earlier. “Ebelia Echeverría has furnished general information regarding Cuban matters to (the FBI) Chicago office as (a) source of information,” the previously secret portion said. Along with hundreds of other pages containing once-secret material, the memo was made public by the Assassinations Record Review Board, an independent federal body responsible for overseeing release of records related to the 1963 killing. The new information about the FBI’s link to Echeverria’s father may raise questions about why the bureau failed to follow up on the Secret Service’s interest in the son. In 1979, the House Select Committee on Assassinations faulted the FBI for not looking deeper into the younger Echeverría, who had been quoted by a Secret Service informant as having discussed an illegal arms sale on Nov. 21, 1963, the day before Kennedy was shot in Dallas. Echeverría was quoted as saying his group had “plenty of money” to mount an anti-Castro operation and that his backers would go ahead “as soon as we take care of Kennedy,” the House panel cited a Secret Service memo as saying. The committee said it had been unable to substantiate the content of the informant’s alleged conversations with Echeverría or any link to the assassination. But it said it had established “that the original judgment of the Secret Service was correct, that the Echeverría case did warrant a thorough investigation.” It said the FBI “did not pursue the Echeverría case.” The House panel found that Echevarria’s group, known as the 30th of November, was financed by the Junta del Gobierno de Cubo en el Exilio, a Chicago-based coalition of anti-Castro groups with alleged links to organized crime. It said the umbrella group, founded in April 1963 and dissolved soon after the assassination, had backed the activities of militant groups reportedly in contact with Lee Harvey Oswald. The presidentially appointed Warren Commission said in its 1964 report that Oswald, acting alone, killed Kennedy by firing three shots from the Texas Book Depository. But the House committee concluded in its 1979 report that Kennedy was probably the victim of a conspiracy that could have involved organized crime or Cubans opposed to President Fidel Castro. The FBI press office, its ranks thinned by a partial government shutdown due to an impasse over the budget, could not be reached for comment on the Echeverría matter. The fate of the Echevarrias, father and son, could not immediately be determined. Tom Samoluk, a spokesman for the Assassinations Record Review Board, said Homer Echeverría was 32 years old at the time of the assassination.

1996

■ January 25, 1996 Richard E. Sprague, a pioneering member of the first generation of researchers into the assassination of JFK, dies today after a long period of failing health. He is 74 years old. Mr. Sprague was a prolific writer on all political assassinations of the 1960s. His work appeared primarily in *Computers and Automation*, and later in *People and the Pursuit of Truth*, a newsletter he started with his longtime colleague, Edmund Berkeley. Mr. Sprague is recalled by friends as an historic figure in the assassination research community, who “always viewed the JFK assassination as a political coup at the center of American power.” He described his views in the privately published *The Taking of America 1,2,3*. In the 1960s, Sprague was a friend and advisor to former New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, who unsuccessfully tried businessman Clay Shaw in connection with the assassination. In the 70s, Mr. Sprague was a first a lobbyist for, and then an outspoken critic of, the House Select Committee on Assassination. He is survived by three children.

■ January 27, 1996 Former Senator Ralph W. Yarborough of Texas dies today after a long illness. He is 92 and lives in Austin, Texas. On Nov. 22, 1963, Sen. Yarborough rode in the Dallas motorcade in which JFK was killed. He later criticized the Secret Service agents for failing to respond quickly enough, and sponsored federal legislation of offer assistance to the family of J.D. Tippit, the Dallas police officer who was killed that day also.

February - 1996 This year Robert Kennedy Jr. and his brother, Michael, travel to Havana to meet with Fidel Castro. As a gesture of goodwill, they bring a file of formerly top secret U.S. documents on the Kennedy administration’s covert exploration of an accommodation with Cuba -- a record of what might have been had JFK not been assassinated in Dallas. Castro thanks them for the file and shares his “impression that it was [President Kennedy’s] intention after the missile crisis to change the framework” of relations between the United States and Cuba. “It’s unfortunate,” says Castro, that “things happened as they did, and he could not do what he wanted to do.”



February 13, 1996

*NEW ORLEANS -- (AP news story)* "A former investigator for Jim Garrison, whose Kennedy assassination probe was fictionalized by Oliver Stone in the movie "JFK," is thrown in jail Tuesday for giving secret records to a federal panel. A judge also was considering contempt charges against a television reporter who obtained the secret grand jury transcripts from investigator Gary Raymond and aired the names of witnesses who testified decades ago. Shortly after Harry Connick succeeded Garrison as District Attorney in 1974, he ordered Raymond to destroy the records of Garrison's grand jury proceeding. Instead, Raymond put the files in the trunk of his car, then kept them hidden for 21 years. He wasn't sure what to do with them -- until Connick told the Assassination Records Review Board last June 28 that the files had disappeared when Garrison left office. "Not only is the man lying about these records, but he is trying to pin it on Garrison's people," Raymond said. Raymond went to WDSU-TV reporter Richard Angelico with the files, and asked him to pass them on to the review board. "These documents are an important part of the historical record of the Kennedy assassination because they were part of the Garrison investigation," said Tom Samoluk, spokesman for the review board. "They involve an important and much-studied chapter of the Kennedy assassination story." But Criminal District Judge Frank Marullo ordered Raymond jailed for six months, the maximum, for violating a state law regarding the secrecy of grand juries. He was taken into custody and released shortly after posting a \$10,000 bond. He remains free during his appeal. Marullo said he was inclined to find Angelico in contempt, but would rule on Feb. 22 after studying court cases regarding reporters' rights. Raymond said he only went to Angelico because the reporter knew who to contact on the review board. He said he knew nothing of Angelico's plan to report on the transcripts. "If Mr. Angelico wanted to have some fun with Harry Connick, that was his business," Raymond said. "Connick was embarrassed and he deserved to be." Samoluk said the board, which now has the records, wants to release them to the public. But Connick wants them back on the grounds that state law guards the secrecy of grand jury proceedings. "We have not released them," Samoluk said. "We intend to clarify their legal status before we do anything with them." The board was created by Congress in 1992 in an attempt to address any public concern that the government has not divulged all it knows about the assassination. Its job is to uncover any new records related to the assassination and review for possible release those records the federal government wants to keep secret. It can delay release only until 2017, the deadline set by law. So far, hundreds of thousands of Kennedy assassination records have been logged with the National Archives."

✈ February 25, 1996

U.S. Coast Guard vessels are crisscrossing the waters off Cuba today in search of four pilots missing after their private planes were shot down yesterday by Cuba. Cuba admitted downing the two "pirate" aircraft because they were flying inside Cuban airspace. White House national security advisers are meeting this morning to discuss the situation. In Florida, hundreds of angry Cuban exiles vow to meet today to organize protests and demonstrations. The four missing pilots were members of the exile group "Brothers to the Rescue." Last year the group dropped anti-Castro leaflets from planes over Cuba.

April -- 1996

JFK assassination witness, Jean Hill (the Lady in Red), suffers a series of strokes during the first week of this month. A school teacher, she is carried to an ambulance by her students. After therapy, she can write again and there is only small impairment to her arm and leg. She retires from teaching in order to receive Medicare.

Also this month, Marina Oswald writes the following letter:

Mr. John Tunheim, Chairman  
JFK Assassination Records Review Board  
600 E Street, NW, Second Floor  
Washington, DC 20530

Dear Mr. Tunheim:

I am writing to you regarding the release of still classified documents related to the assassination of President Kennedy, and to my former husband, Lee Harvey Oswald. Specifically, I am writing to ask about documents I have learned of from a recent book and from a story in the Washington Post by the authors of the same book (as well as other documents they have described to me). The book reviews Dallas police, FBI, and CIA files released since 1992, and places them in the context of previously known information. I would like to know what the Review Board is doing to obtain the following:

1. The Dallas field office and headquarters FBI reports on the arrests of Donnell D. Whitter and Lawrence R. Miller in Dallas on November 18, 1963 with a carload of stolen U.S. army weapons. I believe that Lee Oswald was the FBI informant who made these arrests possible. I would also like to know what your board has done to obtain the reports of the U.S. Marshal and the U.S. Army on the same arrests, and the burglary these men were suspected of.
2. the records of the FBI interrogations of John Franklin Elrod, John Forrester Gedney and Harold Doyle (the latter men were previously known as two of the "three tramps") in the Dallas jail November 22-24, 1963. All of these men have stated that they were interrogated during that time by the FBI.
3. The official explanation of why the arrest records for Mr. Elrod, Mr. Gedney, and Mr. Doyle, as well as for Daniel Wayne Douglas and Gus Abrams were placed "under federal seal" in the Dallas Police Records Division for 26 years as described by Dallas City Archives supervisor Laura McGhee to the FBI in 1992.
4. The FULL records of the interrogation of Lee Harvey Oswald, including his interrogation in the presence of John Franklin Elrod as

described by Elrod in an FBI report dated August 11, 1964.

5. The reports of army intelligence agent Ed J. Coyle on his investigation of Captain George Nonte, John Thomas Masen, Donnell D. Whitter, Lawrence R. Miller, and/or Jack Ruby. I am also requesting that you obtain agent Coyle's reports as army liaison for presidential protection on November 22, 1963 (as described by Coyle's commanding officer Col. Robert Jones in sworn testimony to the House Select Committee on Assassinations). If the army does not immediately produce these documents, they should be required to produce agent Coyle to explain what happened to his reports.

6. Secret Service reports and tapes of that agency's investigation of Father Walter Machann and Silvia Odio in 1963-64.

7. Reports of the FBI investigation of Cuban exiles in Dallas, to include known but still classified documents on Fermin de Goicochea Sanchez, Father Walter Machann and the Dallas Catholic Cuban Relocation Committee. These would include informant files for Father Machann and/or reports of interviews of Father Machann by Dallas FBI agent W.Heitman.

8. The full particulars and original of the teletype received by Mr. William Walter in the New Orleans FBI office on the morning of November 17, 1963, warning of a possible assassination attempt on President Kennedy in Dallas. I now believe that my former husband met with the Dallas FBI on November 16, 1963, and provided informant information on which this teletype was based.

9. A full report of Lee Harvey Oswald's visit to the Dallas FBI office on November 16, 1963.

10. A full account of FBI agent James P. Hosty's claim (in his recent book, ASSIGNMENT: OSWALD) that Lee Harvey Oswald knew of a planned "paramilitary invasion of Cuba" by "a group of right wing Cuban exiles in outlying areas of New Orleans." We now know that such an invasion was indeed planned by a Cuban group operating on CIA payroll in Miami, New Orleans, and Dallas--the same group infiltrated by Lee Oswald. We know this information ONLY from documents released since 1992, as described in the book I have mentioned. On what basis did agent Hosty believe Lee "had learned" of these plans, unless Lee himself told him this? I am therefore specifically requesting the release of the informant report that Lee Oswald provided to agent Hosty and/or other FBI personnel on this intelligence information.

The time for the Review Board to obtain and release the most important documents related to the assassination of President Kennedy is running out. At the time of the assassination of this great president whom I loved, I was misled by the "evidence" presented to me by government authorities and I assisted in the conviction of Lee Harvey Oswald as the assassin. From the new information now available, I am now convinced that he was an FBI informant and believe that he did not kill President Kennedy. It is time for Americans to know their full history. On this day when I and all Americans are grieving for the victims of Oklahoma City, I am also thinking of my children and grandchildren, and of all American children, when I insist that your board give the highest priority to the release of the documents I have listed. This is the duty you were charged with by law. Anything else is unacceptable--not just to me, but to all patriotic Americans. Please be advised that this is an open letter, and I intend to make it available to anyone who wishes to see it. The time for secrecy in government is over. I ask that you respond to me in writing within two weeks, and will take no further action until then.

Thank you for your attention to my requests.

Sincerely,

/s/ Marina Porter

April 12, 1996

The Assassination Records Review Board announced today the release of records from the private files of former New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison and from the files of Edward Wegmann, a member of Clay Shaw's defense team. Garrison conducted an investigation into the assassination of President Kennedy in the late 1960's. Shaw was tried by Garrison and acquitted in 1969 on the charge of conspiring to kill the President. "These are the first private records that the Board has made a part of the JFK Collection," said the Honorable John R. Tunheim, Chair of the Review Board. "The Garrison investigation into the Kennedy assassination is an important part of the history of this case. As a result of the generosity of both the Garrison and Wegmann families, the public will be able to gain further insight into the investigation from two very different views. I hope their contributions will serve as a model for others who possess records that should be part of the JFK Collection and available to the public."

April 16 - 17, 1996

#### ASSASSINATION RECORDS REVIEW BOARD VOTES TO RELEASE CIA, FBI, AND HSCA DOCUMENTS

The Assassination Records Review Board voted on April 16 and 17, 1996 to release an additional 193 FBI, CIA, and House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) records related to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

#### FBI Records

The Board voted to release 158 FBI documents (including duplicates) in full. These documents relate to the Bureau's broad post-assassination investigation of Lee Harvey Oswald, including the FBI's investigation into the incident involving Sylvia Odio.

#### CIA Records

The Review Board also voted to release 33 CIA documents, 14 in full and 19 in part. These documents consist of various records from Oswald's 201 file.

#### HSCA Records

In addition, the Board voted to release 2 HSCA documents in full, which were duplicates of documents previously opened.

## Notification to the President and Agencies

Notification of the Review Boards action on the above documents was sent to the President of the United States and the agencies on May 1, 1996. The President has 30 days to agree or disagree with the Review Boards determinations.

## Secret Service Records

As part of the mandate of the Assassination Records Review Board to identify assassination records, the Board designated Secret Service records from the files of Chief James Rowley as assassination records. These records include Secret Service comments on the William Manchester book manuscript. The Board will now review these documents for inclusion in the JFK Assassination Records Collection.

## Other Board-Related Activities

In other board-related activities, after consultation with the appropriate federal agencies and in compliance with the JFK Act, 119 additional FBI and HSCA records are being released in full. The FBI is releasing 89 documents, and 30 HSCA documents will be available by consent release.

## SUMMARY:

The Assassination Records Review Board (Review Board) met in a closed meeting on April 16 - 17, 1996, and made formal determinations on the release of records under the President John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection Act of 1992 (Supp. V 1994) (JFK Act). By issuing this notice, the Review Board complies with the section of the JFK Act that requires the Review Board to publish the results of its decisions on a document-by-document basis in the Federal Register within 14 days of the date of the decision.

**April 18, 1996** *LOS ANGELES (AP)* - After fighting since 1981 to make the FBI tell why its agents shadowed John Lennon, a biographer of the late Beatle hopes the answers will finally come together this year. "I would love to do something else for the next 10 years," said Jon Wiener, a history professor at the University of California at Irvine, who documented Lennon's attempts to change politics through rock music and the government's attempts to stop him. "We are almost at the end," said Dan Marmalefsky, an attorney with the American Civil Liberties Union. Court battles have freed about 85 percent of the FBI's Lennon file, he said. Wiener first asked for the Lennon FBI files a few months after the composer was shot to death in 1980 by a deranged fan in New York. The professor and the ACLU sued in 1983. The case has been thrown out and reinstated on appeal. The U.S. Supreme Court sided with Wiener in 1992, rejecting an FBI appeal to kill the suit. In December, U.S. District Judge Robert Takasugi ordered the FBI to answer questions about why it kept a file on Lennon. Responses were due in February. The ruling probably won't free the remaining files, said Wiener. "But the implications are clear that the courts are ... telling the FBI it can't do what it's been doing in this case. And the logical thing ... for the Clinton Justice Department to do is give us the materials," he said.

**April 19, 1996** Marina Oswald writes a letter to John Tunheim, chairman of the Assassination Records Review Board, requesting that certain documents pertaining to LHO be released and made available for public inspection. Marina says her request is politely "brushed off" by Thomas Samoluk, public relations director for the Assassination Records Review Board. Marina later writes: "All documents which can expose that a man was accused wrongly should be opened. I believe that the documents I have requested will be eye-openers."

■ **April 20, 1996** The following obituary appears today in the Daily Telegraph (a U.K. national newspaper) "Ray S. Cline dies in Arlington, Virginia, aged 77, former chief of the CIA's Intelligence Directorate in the early 60's. He later wrote that it 'was not illogical' for the CIA to employ Mafia operatives to assassinate Cuban President Fidel Castro. Cline joined the CIA in 1949. Chief of Intelligence Directorate, 1962-66. From 1969-73 he headed the State Department's bureau of Intelligence and Research. Published an autobiography, *Secrets, Spies and Scholars* in which he defended the CIA's operations."

■ **May 6, 1976** Police recover the body of former CIA director William E. Colby today in knee-deep water near his southern Maryland vacation home, nine days after he disappeared and apparently drowned in a boating accident. The body floats ashore overnight and comes to rest in a clump of aquatic grass in the 2-mile-wide Wicomico river near Rock Point, about 200 yards from where Colby's vacant canoe was found on April 28. Colby who served 25 years with the CIA guided the spy agency through its most turbulent era. His leadership of the agency, from 1973 to 1975, coincided with the final months of the Vietnam war and the Watergate crisis. As the CIA's top officer, Colby was called before congressional investigating panels 56 times to answer questions about alleged wrongdoing, ranging from assassination plots against foreign leaders to intercepting and opening mail of U.S. citizens and illegal domestic spying. As director of central intelligence, he had fired one of the CIA's most controversial officers, the counterintelligence chief, James Jesus Angleton, who became notorious for his aggressive pursuit of what he believed to be Soviet "moles" operating throughout the U.S. intelligence apparatus. The firing of Angleton brought on accusations from the hard-line right that Colby was himself a Soviet "mole."

**May 28, 1996** *[DALLAS]* Long-lost television footage of scenes before and after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy is unearthed and offers intriguing new evidence on the case, the Dallas Morning News reports. The 45 minutes of black-and-white film clips do not catch Kennedy's motorcade coming under fire as it drove through Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963 and the newspaper says

it provides no obvious answers to major questions about the assassination. But it does show police taking several initial suspects and witnesses into custody, assassin Lee Harvey Oswald at the Dallas police station after his arrest and Kennedy and first lady Jacqueline Kennedy holding hands before stepping into the convertible in which the president was shot dead. Police and witnesses are seen running toward a rail yard to search for an assassin immediately after the shooting. And the footage also shows Oswald's killer, Jack Ruby, at a press conference with Oswald on the night of the assassination. "This is significant historical film," Richard Trask, an archivist and expert on the Kennedy case, told the newspaper. "The film gives us some important, previously unavailable views which could add significantly to our understanding of what happened immediately after the assassination." The newspaper says the 16 mm footage was secretly rescued from a wastebasket at a local TV station by an employee named Roy Cooper, who kept the original and made a copy for his best friend, Eli Sturges. They tried but failed to sell it secretly and the copy was stashed under Sturges' home for years. Sturges' stepdaughter, Janet Veazey, came forward with the film this month after the Dallas Morning News ran a story about an independent federal board's search for pictures and records related to the assassination. Veazey was 8 years old at the time of the assassination and said she remembers being bored when her stepfather and his friend would close the curtains tight and watch the film. A representative for the Assassination Records Review Board flew from Washington to Dallas last week to pick up the film. "This is a classic find," Tom Samoluk, the board's spokesman, tells the newspaper. The footage has been transferred to videotape at the National Archives, where it will be added to the JFK Collection and eventually made accessible to researchers and the public.

**June 9, 1996** (UPI) A convicted cop-killer alleges he and reputed mob hit man Charles "Chuck" Niccoletti were the two gunmen responsible for the assassination of JFK and Lee Harvey Oswald's role was merely to confuse the evidence. James E. Files, in a confession due to be released on commercial video this week, says he worked as a driver for Niccoletti and that Niccoletti asked him on the day of the assassination if he would act as a back-up shooter. The videotaped confession, obtained Sunday by United Press International, has been rejected by the FBI as not credible.

**July 2, 1996** (AP) Photographs that may have shown the 1968 assassination of Robert F. Kennedy were destroyed or hidden by the city in an apparent cover-up that continues to this day, a lawyer told jurors Tuesday. In an opening statement met with numerous defense objections, photographer Scott Enyart's lawyer promised to show evidence of nearly 30 years of lies, forged documents and official bungling that has denied Enyart of his pictures and the country of answers to important questions. "You will see that secrecy and hiding at the expense of Mr. Enyart was done to keep the LAPD from being embarrassed for doing a one-sided job add hiding evidence in one of the three political assassinations of the century," said the plaintiff's lawyer, Christine L. Harwell, alluding to the assassinations of Kennedy's brother, John F. Kennedy, and to civil rights leader Martin Luther King Jr. The city's attorney, Skip Miller, told the Superior Court jury that Enyart's film was merely mislabeled in the frantic aftermath of the assassination, then misplaced for more than 20 years. Miller denied that there was any plot to conceal information. "It was an honest mistake," he said. Miller also said that Enyart never even took pictures of the Kennedy assassination - that Enyart wasn't in the pantry of the Ambassador Hotel at the time of the shooting and instead photographed other scenes elsewhere. Nearly all these pictures were returned to Enyart years ago, said Miller. Enyart, 43, filed a lawsuit in 1989 after the city claimed it couldn't find photographs that he says police seized from him shortly after the June 5, 1968, assassination. He wants return of the pictures or financial compensation for their loss.

■ **July 7, 1996** Melvin Belli dies today at his San Francisco home. He had suffered a stroke last week and had developed pneumonia. Belli, one of Jack Ruby's lawyers, is 88 years old.

■ **August 11, 1996** Charles Brehm, an eyewitness to the assassination of JFK, dies of cancer at the age of 71. He dies in his home in Carrollton, Texas. He was among the closest witnesses to the Presidential motorcade when JFK was slain. As an Army Ranger during WW II, the 19-year-old Brehm was wounded on Omaha Beach during the D-Day invasion. Brehm is survived by six children, sixteen grandchildren, and two great grandchildren.

■ **September 16, 1996** McGeorge Bundy, who as national security adviser to Presidents Kennedy and Johnson played a key role in the Cuban missile crisis, the Bay of Pigs invasion and the buildup in Vietnam, dies today at the age of 77. He dies at Massachusetts General Hospital, which will not disclose the cause of death. Bundy was a Republican and a young dean at Harvard University when JFK tapped his boyhood schoolmate to become one of his "best and brightest." He served as special assistant for national security from 1961 to 1966. After leaving government, Bundy was president of the Ford Foundation from 1966 to 1979 and then did a 10-year stint as a professor of history at New York University. From 1990 to 1993 he worked at the Carnegie Corp. of New York and was chairman of its committee on reducing the nuclear danger. He was a scholar-in-residence at the Carnegie Corp. at the time of his death. Bundy lived in Manchester-By-the-Sea, a suburb north of Boston. He graduated from Yale with a degree in mathematics in 1940, and served as an Army intelligence officer during WW II. JFK was a grade school classmate of Bundy's at the Dexter School in the Boston suburb of Brookline, and ran for office himself once, as a Republican candidate for the Boston City Council in 1941. He joined the Harvard faculty in 1949 and in 1953 become the youngest dean of the faculty of arts and sciences, serving until 1961.

■ **September 21, 1996** Harold L. Tinker, a revered Choate School English master who was mentor to JFK, dies at his home on Martha's Vineyard. He is 99 years old. During JFK's years in Congress, he would stop in Wallingford on his way to, or



from, Boston or Washington to talk to his old teacher.

John F. Kennedy, Jr. marries Carolyn Bessette today.

■ **October 2, 1996** Former SS agent, Rufus Youngblood dies of lung cancer. Youngblood was LBJ's security agent during the JFK assassination. He is 72 years old.

■ **October 5, 1996** Pioneer assassination researcher, Larry Ray Harris, is killed in an automobile accident while traveling alone in Georgia on this date. He is 44 years old. Harris co-authored the book COVER UP with Gary Shaw. The Fourth Decade/ Nov. 1996

**October 6, 1996** (By Michael Dorman. *SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT*. Michael Dorman, a freelance writer, covered President John F. Kennedy's assassination for *Newsday*. His books include "The Secret Service Story.") The chief CIA investigator of President John F. Kennedy's assassination has testified that another high CIA official - noted for seeking conspiracies - disobeyed orders in repeatedly conferring with the Warren Commission shortly after the murder. The witness also said a colleague once told him that the CIA official, the late James Angleton, "has ties to the Mafia." Almost 33 years after the assassination, the identity of the witness, who held various top-secret CIA jobs, is considered so sensitive that federal authorities insist on withholding his true name. He is known only by the alias "John Scelso." While Scelso testified before the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1978, his 192-page testimony was kept secret until now. It has just been sent to the National Archives by the Assassination Records Review Board, a federal agency that screens assassination documents and makes public those that do not endanger national security. Scelso's testimony, which criticized operations of the CIA, FBI, Secret Service and other agencies, will likely renew debates, especially among conspiracy theorists, on the assassination and how it was investigated. When Kennedy was assassinated on Nov. 22, 1963, Scelso was chief of a CIA branch responsible for operations in Mexico and Central America. Richard Helms, the CIA chief of clandestine services and later the agency's director, placed Scelso in charge of the assassination investigation. Angleton, a counterintelligence official with close ties to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, "immediately went into action to do all the investigating," Scelso testified, criticizing the move sharply. "Helms called a meeting at which Angleton and a lot of others were present and told everybody that I was in charge and that no one should have any conversations with anyone about the Kennedy case without my being present - which was violated from the word 'go' by Angleton, who dealt with the FBI and the Warren Commission and [Warren Commission member and former CIA Director Allen] Dulles himself ... Angleton ignored Helms' orders. I tried to get Helms to make him obey and Helms said, 'You go tell him.'" Angleton, who died in 1987, spent much of his career searching for conspiracies - believing that there was a Communist mole in the CIA - and was presumed by other CIA officers to have tried to press a conspiracy theory on the Warren Commission. The commission found no evidence of a conspiracy. Angleton was fired in 1975. Years later, a mole was found - Aldrich Ames - but he had entered the CIA after Angleton's dismissal. At one point in the 1978 House testimony, committee attorney Michael Goldsmith asked, "Do you have any reason to believe that Angleton might have had ties to organized crime?" "Yes," replied Scelso, who is now retired and lives abroad, government sources said. He said the Justice Department once asked the CIA to determine the true names of people holding numbered bank accounts in Panama because the Mafia was hiding Las Vegas "skim" money there. "We were in an excellent position to do this and told them so - whereupon Angleton vetoed it and said, 'That is the bureau's [FBI's] business.'" Scelso said he discussed the situation with another CIA officer. "And he smiled a foxy smile and said, 'Well, that's Angleton's excuse. The real reason is that Angleton himself has ties to the Mafia and he would not want to double-cross them.'" Asked for more specific information connecting Angleton with the Mafia, Scelso replied, "I do believe that I have heard that Angleton was one of those several people in the agency who were trying to use the Mafia in Cuban operations." Previous investigations have dealt with reported CIA-Mafia operations involving Cuba, but Angleton has not been connected with them. Nor has he previously been identified with any Mafia operations. On another subject, Scelso gave Kennedy conspiracy theorists a slight piece of ammunition. A Soviet defector, Yuri Nosenko, was known to have told investigators that Lee Harvey Oswald - identified by the Warren Commission as Kennedy's assassin - was not a Soviet agent. But Scelso said: "I later heard that Nosenko was discovered to have been dissembling, not being on the level. That information was imparted to me by CIA officers." Based on the information CIA headquarters had on Oswald before the assassination - chiefly that he had been in the Marine Corps and defected to the Soviet Union, then returned - Scelso said he saw no reason to pay him special heed. "Oswald just seemed to me to be a small-potatoes defector," he said. But he conceded that significant information about Oswald - known to CIA agents in Mexico City, for example - had not reached headquarters before the assassination. It dealt chiefly with Oswald's visits to the Soviet and Cuban Embassies in Mexico City and his attempts to obtain a Cuban visa two months before the assassination. Scelso said the information failed to reach Washington because of simple overwork and bureaucratic delays in the Mexico City office. He revealed that all the outside telephone lines at the Soviet and Cuban Embassies were tapped by American agents and that calls Oswald made to them were recorded. After Oswald was arrested, Scelso revealed, agents compared audio tapes made while he was in custody with the wiretaps and determined that he was the same man who had visited the embassies.

■ **October 23, 1996** Lawrence Brantley, who owned Ray's Hardware and Sporting Goods store in Dallas, and who sold Jack Ruby the gun he used to kill LHO, dies today in Dallas of complications from surgery at the age of 75.

**November 22, 1996** Marina [Oswald] Porter appears on The Oprah Winfrey Show.

OPRAH: Marina, do you believe that your husband killed President Kennedy?

MARINA: I don't want to believe it but I have too much facts, and facts tell me that, uh, Lee shot Kennedy.

-----  
OPRAH: You do not believe your husband killed John F. Kennedy?

MARINA: No -- and it's not an overnight conclusion and it's not because I read books, and this book and that book. It's the responsible statement to make in front of the country that I'm grateful to -- and when I did say that I think Lee killed President Kennedy.

OPRAH: You said that 33 years ago. You believed he did.

MARINA: Absolutely. And the Warren Commission came to the conclusion and this question was asked after all the testimonies were done, "Mrs. Porter now with the evidence in front of you, what you know, what is your conclusion? Was your husband innocent or guilty? You cannot no because some evidence was there and in the middle of the table was a rifle which I identified as Lee's rifle and I was a stupid young girl and right now if you show me my husband's hunting rifle and I would be smart enough to say that I am not sure because up to this date I know nothing about this rifle. I'm not saying it was Lee's or not, but I trusted so blindly that it must be his rifle -- it was a stick with metal. That's all a rifle is to me up to this day.

Transcript of show

November 23, 1996

(By Michael Dorman / *Newsday*)

On the 33rd anniversary of President John F. Kennedy's assassination a federal agency yesterday released a brief home movie of events preceding the murder filmed by a Kennedy aide from the Secret Service car directly behind the presidential limousine in the fatal Dallas motorcade. The three-minute, 16-mm. film was made by presidential aide Dave Powers, one of Kennedy's close confidants. It begins with the arrival of the president and Jacqueline Kennedy in San Antonio the morning of Nov. 21, 1963, and follows them through events in Houston and Fort Worth before their Nov. 22 arrival in Dallas. It includes scenes from the Dallas motorcade - among them Kennedy seated in the limousine, surrounded by excited spectators. The last scene shows the presidential limousine on Dallas' Main Street minutes before the assassination. At that point Powers ran out of film. The film was released by the Assassination Records Review Board, established to screen Kennedy assassination materials and release those that will not endanger national security. Powers donated the film to the National Archives. "This rare film is an important addition to the historical record of the assassination," said federal Judge John Tunheim, the board chairman. "As a presidential aide, Powers had unique access to President Kennedy and the first lady. Much of the film is from a perspective that news photographers were not allowed." Sen. Edward Kennedy (D-Mass.) and other family members observed the anniversary by visiting President Kennedy's grave at Arlington National Cemetery.

December 10, 1996

Judith Campbell Exner, who has long claimed to have been President John F. Kennedy's mistress, says he made her pregnant in 1962 and that Mafia boss Sam Giancana helped arrange for the child's abortion, according to syndicated columnist Liz Smith. The article in the January issue of *Vanity Fair*, also says Exner told Smith she never had an affair with Giancana, as she had formerly asserted, but instead slept with him only once after she told him she was carrying Kennedy's child. Exner, who is dying of breast cancer, also said that Giancana offered to help her keep the child, as did the president, but she refused. No member of the Kennedy family has ever acknowledged Exner and her claims have never been substantiated. She says Giancana arranged to have the child aborted by doctors at Chicago's Grant Hospital and that she has the hospital receipts and the doctor's name. Exner, 63, published a book in 1977, "Judith Exner: My Life," in which she spells out alleged details of her affair with the president, and her relationship with Giancana, who was murdered gangland-style in 1975. She now claims that much of the information in the book never took place. The interview with Smith, whose syndicated column appears in some 60 newspapers, took place last summer at the Four Seasons Hotel in Newport Beach, California. Smith, who has written about Exner before, says in the article that Exner arranged meetings between Kennedy and Giancana, whom she met at a party thrown by Frank Sinatra, and that she took messages to Giancana from Kennedy about eliminating Cuban President Fidel Castro. "I never, never intended to tell this story, but because of the release of new documents, I need to tell it," Exner told Smith in the article. "But now, before I die, I think the Camelot myth should be demystified, and the Kennedy legend examined for its reality." She is referring to documents that may be available under the John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection Act.

1997

January, 1997

Frank Sinatra suffers a heart attack and will seldom be seen by the public again.

March 27, 1997

Today, nearly 29 years after his father's death, Dexter King meets with James Earl Ray in a small room at the Lois DeBerry Special Needs Facility, Ray's current home. Dexter faces Ray, and after several awkward minutes of small talk comes to the question to which so many want the answer: "I just want to ask you for the record, did you kill my father?" "No I didn't," is Ray's reply. And in a display of the grace and compassion for which his family has long been known, Dexter King replies, "I just want you to know that I believe you, and my family believes you, and we are going to do everything in our power to try and make sure that justice

will prevail.”

## April, 1997

The Zapruder film of the JFK assassination is declared a permanent possession of the people of the United States by the Assassination Records Review Board. This action in late April takes the ultimate ownership of the film from the heirs of Abraham Zapruder, the Dallas dressmaker who chanced to make it on November 22, 1963. The Review Board says it intends to direct that the film become U.S. property on August 1, 1998. “By taking this action, the Review Board is attempting to insure the preservation of the original Zapruder film, guarantee its availability to the American people, and give the U.S. Congress a role in resolving the final disposition of the film,” says Judge John R. Tunheim, Chairman of the Review Board and U.S. District Court Judge for the District of Minnesota. The Board’s action leaves it up to Congress, and possibly the courts, to determine how much the Zapruder family will be compensated for the film. An attorney for the family said in an interview that the Zapruders already have offered to accept “very, very, very substantially less” than the appraised value of the 26-second film. He declines to say what value appraisers have put on the film, as did the board. James Lesar, president of the Assassination Archives and Research Center, a private collection of Kennedy assassination documents, says it is important that the government retain possession of the original. “This is paramount evidence,” he says, adding that it would be peculiar for the government to hold millions of other pieces of evidence but not the film. The Zapruder film was cited by the Warren Commission in its conclusion that Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, killed Kennedy. But the film has also been cited by the commission’s critics, who say it proves that Oswald alone could not have fired three shots as quickly as the Warren Commission claimed. It is widely believed that Oswald either had help, or was not even involved. Some critics call the authenticity of the Zapruder film into question. That issue was the subject of an expert panel at a researcher’s symposium in Dallas last year. The question of the Z-film’s authenticity was not, however, considered by the Review Board.

In its unanimously approved Statement of Policy and Intent, the Review Board says:

- The Zapruder film is recognized as an assassination record within the meaning of the JFK Assassination Records Collection Act of 1992;
- The Review Board intends to work with Congress to exercise its authority under the JFK Act to direct that the film be transferred to the JFK Assassination Records Collection on August 1, 1998;
- The Review Board will do all in its power to ensure that the best available copy of the Zapruder film will become available to the public at the lowest reasonable price; and
- The Review Board will continue to work cooperatively with LMH Company to (a) make the best possible copy of the Zapruder film to be placed in NARA for scholarly and research uses, (b) to establish a base reference for the film through digitization, and (c) to conduct all appropriate tests to evaluate authenticity and to elicit historical and evidentiary evidence.

Lesar says that in his view, the board’s action immediately opened the way for Freedom of Information Act requests for copies. He says his organization may file such a request. “It is now a government record,” he says. The original piece of film has been in the custody of the National Archives under an agreement with the Zapruder family.

## July 3, 1997

It is revealed through newly released documents today that, as a member of the Warren Commission that investigated the 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy, Gerald R. Ford suggested that the panel change its initial description of the bullet wound in Kennedy’s back to place it higher up in his body. The change, critics say, may have been intended to support the controversial theory that a single bullet struck Kennedy from behind, exited his neck and then wounded Texas Gov. John Connally. The Warren Commission relied on it heavily in concluding that Lee Harvey Oswald was Kennedy’s lone assassin, firing from the Texas School Book Depository, above and behind the president Ford’s handwritten editing, revealed in newly disclosed papers kept by the commission’s general counsel, was accepted with a slight change. The initial draft of the report stated: “A bullet had entered his [Kennedy’s] back at a point slightly below the shoulder to the right of the spine.” Ford wanted it to read: “A bullet had entered the back of his neck slightly to the right of the spine.”

The effect of Ford’s change was to strengthen the commission’s conclusion that a single bullet passed through Kennedy and severely wounded Texas Gov. John Connally - a crucial element in its finding that Lee Harvey Oswald was the sole gunman. A small change, said Ford when it came to light, one intended to clarify meaning, not alter history. “My changes had nothing to do with a conspiracy theory,” he said in a telephone interview from Beaver Creek, Colo. “My changes were only an attempt to be more precise.”

## July 12, 1997

News report: Blasts Hit Havana Hotels Loud explosions rocked two top Havana hotels within minutes of each other today, injuring at least three people. Authorities suggested they were caused by bombs. The blasts took place at the Hotel Nacional and the nearby Hotel Capri, shattering windows in the lobby areas. Witnesses said at least three people were injured in the explosion at the Nacional. Asked by reporters what caused the explosions, Tourism Minister Osmany Cienfuegos said, “Obviously they are enemies of ours.”

**July 27, 1997** Lady Bird Johnson visits the John F. Kennedy Library and Museum. The former first lady, 84, comes to see a recently unveiled exhibit devoted to Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis, who preceded her in the White House. The politicians' wives developed a friendship in Washington during the Kennedy administration and stayed in touch for decades, museum Director Brad Gerratt says. The widow of former President Lyndon Baines Johnson visits the museum while traveling to Martha's Vineyard, the resort island where the two women last visited in 1993 before Mrs. Onassis' death. Mrs. Johnson spends about 40 minutes viewing displays.

**September 25, 1997** ABC's Peter Jennings appears on the television show 20/20 to discredit documents that are about to be used by ABC's own contracted reporter for an upcoming show scheduled for broadcast. The contracted reporter is Seymour Hersh. The documents purport to show a secret deal involving Marilyn Monroe, Sam Giancana, and President JFK. They are to be the cornerstone of Hersh's upcoming book, *The Dark Side of Camelot*. *TA*

**October 23, 1997** Many of the 324 recently released documents about John F. Kennedy were declared to be forgeries by forensic examiners. Some revealed an affair with Marilyn Monroe. One was a contract between Monroe and Kennedy which was proven to be forged by examiners working for ABC and Seymour Hersh. The document was proven to have been typed on an IBM Selectric II, which wasn't produced until 1973. The man responsible for releasing these documents is Lawrence "Lex" Cusack.

**October 24, 1997** (In the news today) In his testimony before the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1978, James Rowley, Secret Service Chief in 1963, stated several leads to conspiracies to assassinate President Kennedy may not have been checked out. He stated the Secret Service had begun looking into several assassination plots, but stopped when President Johnson ordered the FBI to take over the investigation of the president's murder. The Secret Service was ordered to turn over all relevant information to the FBI. Rowley stated the FBI never informed the Secret Service of any of the leads it turned over. One lead was the Miami Secret Service Report on Joseph Milteer. Milteer, a right wing activist, was taped by the Secret Service saying Kennedy would be assassinated with a rifle from a window in a downtown business district. Rowley was asked why Milteer was not put on constant surveillance. A reply to this was made by another Secret Service aid, Thomas Kelley. He replied that they didn't have enough manpower.

**October 28, 1997** According to a *Newsweek* article about one of the Nixon White House tapes (June 30, 1971), Richard Nixon wanted information that would hurt the reputations of John F. Kennedy and Franklin D. Roosevelt. Nixon said, "We're going to expose, God, Pearl Harbor." He hoped to find President Roosevelt at fault for Pearl Harbor, which led the US into World War II. Regarding Kennedy, he hoped to find damaging information about the Cuban Missile crisis and suggested a break-in at the National Archives to get it.

**November 2, 1997** Private notes recently released by Senator Richard Russell's family reveal a man reluctant to serve on the Warren Commission. He didn't trust Chief Justice Earl Warren, and he was already busy being a Senator. He tried to resign in February of 1964, but President Lyndon Johnson talked him into staying. He was opposed to the single bullet theory and stated so in a memo. He wrote, "Reviewing the Zapruder film several times adds to my conviction that the bullet that passed through Governor Connally's body was not the same bullet as that which passed through the president's back and neck." Also in earlier released documents, Senator Russell suggested a government conspiracy between Earl Warren, the CIA, and FBI to convince the public that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone.

**November 18, 1997** The Pentagon plotted elaborate schemes to invade Cuba and overthrow Fidel Castro, according to documents released by the Assassinations Records Review Board today. Documents total 1500 pages of secret military records from 1962 to 1964. In a March 12, 1962 top secret report, Pentagon officials stated, "The courses of action which follow are a preliminary submission suitable only for planning purposes ... we could develop a communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other cities and even in Washington. The terror campaign could be pointed at Cuban refugees seeking haven in the U.S. We could sink a boat load of Cubans en route to Florida (real or simulated). We could foster attempts on the lives of Cuban refugees in the U.S. even to the extent of wounding in instances to be widely published. Exploding a few plastic bombs in carefully chosen spots, the arrest of Cuban agents and the release of prepared documents substantiating Cuban involvement also would be helpful in projecting the idea of an irresponsible government."

Also -- The Assassinations Records Review Board releases Clay Shaw's secret diary today. Shaw was the New Orleans businessman who was tried by DA Jim Garrison and found not guilty in 1969 of conspiracy to assassinate President Kennedy. He wrote of being wrongly prosecuted: "I am still dismayed to find myself charged with the most heinous crime of the century," he wrote, "but I am completely innocent, and the feeling of being a stunned animal seems to have gone now." In another part he wrote about his feelings of being accused of associating with Lee Harvey Oswald and David Ferrie: "Aside from any questions of guilt or innocence, anyone who knows me knows that I would have better sense than to plot with two nuts like that."

■ **December 31, 1997** Michael Kennedy, 39 years old, is killed in a skiing accident in Aspen, Colorado.



1998

During this year, Mikhail Gorbachev is asked during an interview if he believes the Warren Commission's assessment that LHO was the lone gunman in JFK's assassination. Gorbachev answers: "You want me to answer the question, which the entire U.S. couldn't solve for so many years after conducting extensive investigations. Well, I think I have great doubt that it reflects what really happened at that time ... I have serious doubts that the Warren Commission presented a true picture of what happened. I don't believe it."

January 3, 1998

*Centerville Mass.* Although his final year was darkened by scandal, Michael Kennedy was mourned Saturday by his famous family as a loving father and a force for public good. "A whole nation knows his name, but few know the best of what he did," U.S. Rep. Joseph P. Kennedy II said. "Michael was one man, but he was 100 points of light." Mourners arriving for the funeral of the sixth of 11 children born to the late Sen. Robert F. Kennedy and Ethel Kennedy were given cards with Michael's picture. It included the text of an Irish ballad that lamented "Oh! why did you leave us Michael, why did you die?" Allegations last year that he had an affair with an underage baby sitter added to the history of scandal that has tainted his family's image of public service. Joseph Kennedy, who remained close to Michael after withdrawing from the Massachusetts governor's race this year, was among pallbearers who carried the casket, covered in white roses and lilies, up the church steps. All of Michael Kennedy's surviving brothers and sisters, along with friends and relatives, packed the oak pews of Our Lady of Victory Church. His estranged wife, Victoria Gifford Kennedy, accompanied Ethel Kennedy into the church. During the private service, Michael Kennedy was praised for accomplishments on behalf of others. He was campaign manager in his uncle Sen. Edward M. Kennedy's tough 1994 reelection campaign for the Senate against Mitt Romney, son of former Michigan Gov. George Romney. He also was active in charity efforts in Massachusetts and Africa. He worked to get American companies to invest in Angola and South Africa, and gave seed money to open a Catholic university in Angola, which has said it will name a new library after him. A Harvard graduate, Kennedy had proven himself a businessman as chair of Citizens Energy Corp., a nonprofit company providing home heating fuel to the poor and shelter to the homeless. He had planned to help his brother Joseph's run for governor. After his brother withdrew, Michael was treated for alcohol and sex addiction. Kennedy had been shunning the limelight at the time of the skiing accident. Family members were playing a game of touch football on skis when Kennedy lost control on the slope and ran head-on into a tree. At the end of the service, a long funeral cortege drove from Cape Cod to Brookline for Kennedy's burial at Holyhood Cemetery, where his brother, David, who died of a drug overdose, and his grandparents, Rose Fitzgerald and Joseph Kennedy, are buried.

■ January 25, 1998

Penn Jones, one of the earliest JFK assassination researchers, dies in Texas from complications of Alzheimer's Disease. Former editor of the Midlothian Texas Mirror, he wrote a series of articles which resulted in his books "Forgive My Grief".

March 11, 1998

John F. Kennedy, Jr. named President of *George* magazine publication.

March 18, 1998

(*New York*) -- A collector whose JFK memorabilia goes on the block beginning today reached a last-minute settlement with the late president's children, agreeing to hand over several "intensely personal" items, the collector's lawyer said. Collector Robert L. White agreed to give Caroline B. Kennedy and John F. Kennedy Jr. two of their father's handwritten journals and a clock the president kept in the Oval Office, said Robert Adler, White's attorney. The Kennedys could not immediately be reached for comment. White was "very glad to have the controversy behind him," Adler said. "He did not get into this auction wanting controversy, particularly with the Kennedys. ... He's a happier man." In exchange for White's agreement to hand over some auction items and several pieces of Kennedy memorabilia from his personal collection, the children agreed to give up all claims to ownership of other auction items, Adler said. White received the Kennedy memorabilia as a bequest from Evelyn Norton Lincoln, Kennedy's longtime personal secretary, who died in 1995. Guernsey's auction house had originally planned to sell more than 500 items, starting this afternoon. The items included campaign trinkets, photos, party invitations, clothes, furniture and a sailboat. Earlier, White had agreed in negotiations with the National Archives to remove an estimated 21 pieces from the auction. The agreement with the children did not cover a briefcase and a watch which Kennedy had with him in Dallas when he died in 1963, Adler said. Although the Kennedys had requested those items, they are still slated for sale. While the disputed items held great importance for the Kennedy children, they were only a small part of White's collection, Adler said. "We're not talking a huge number of things," he said. He added that the Kennedys planned to give the items to the Kennedy Library. In addition to the two journals and the clock, White also agreed to turn over several pieces of memorabilia which were not on the auction block, Adler said. He declined to describe those items. Mrs. Lincoln has been portrayed as fiercely loyal to the president and his memory. But Kennedy's children had said earlier that they considered her collection of JFK items to be a betrayal. "Mrs. Lincoln breached both the public trust and that of our family," the Kennedys said. "The number of items she took for herself, and the intensely personal character of many of them, is overwhelming. It appears she even went so far as to keep for herself the briefcase and watch that were with our father at the time of his death." But White's attorney and Guernsey's jumped to Mrs. Lincoln's defense. Adler said White was upset by "the attack on Mrs. Lincoln, who served JFK and later the Kennedy family for many years with love and devotion." White's business manager, Allan Burt, said White hopes to open a museum dedicated to Kennedy with

the auction proceeds. Arlen Ettinger, president of Guernsey's, said, "It is disappointing that the Kennedy children have chosen unnecessarily to sully the name and image of a woman like Evelyn Lincoln who was so dedicated to their father and who was so dear to both of their parents." Adler said White already has removed seven lots from the auction, including a writing desk used by Kennedy and six sets of documents. He said the government claimed some of the items endangered national security, while others were believed to properly belong to the American people. Still up for sale are the gold PT boat pin worn by Kennedy the day before he was assassinated, rocking chairs, a Harvard cardigan and the pens Kennedy used to sign the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. Two years ago, in a sale sponsored by the Kennedy family, Sotheby's bidders paid \$34.5 million on 5,000 items from the estate of Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis.

**March 27, 1998** A seven-month reinvestigation of the assassination of the Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. has found no evidence that anyone other than James Earl Ray committed the crime, Dist. Atty. Bill Gibbons says today.

■ Dave Powers, the Boston Irishman who was JFK's famously devoted aide, dies today in an Arlington suburban hospital. He is 85.

■ **April 23, 1998** James Earl Ray dies today.

■ **May 14, 1998** Frank Sinatra dies tonight at 10:50 PM (*Pacific Time*) in the emergency room of Cedars-Sinai Medical Center in California. An ambulance had taken him to the hospital earlier in the evening.

Had he lived, JFK would have been 81-years-old this year.

John F. Kennedy, Jr. gets his pilot's license this month. Kennedy tells USA Today that none of his relatives could be persuaded to fly with him. "The only person I've been able to get to go up with me, who looks forward to it as much as I do, is my wife," he says. "The second it was legal she came up with me." Now, "whenever we want to get away, we can just get in a plane and fly off," he says.

**May 18, 1998** Today, the Supreme Court rejected an appeal by New Orleans prosecutor Harry Connick to refuse to turn over JFK assassination related files. He was seeking to quash a subpoena from the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB) to turn over all remaining files related to the Clay Shaw investigation done by Jim Garrison in the late sixties. Clay Shaw was found not guilty in 1969 of any participation in a conspiracy to assassinate JFK. Last year an appeals court ruled Connick had to turn over the files, which include notes, memos, drawings, letters and tape recordings. Connick's appeal argument was that the ARRB, which was created by Congress in 1992, lacked the authority to request turning over of those records. The Supreme Court rejected that appeal without comment.

■ **June 3, 1998** Lucien E. Conein, 79, a retired Army lieutenant colonel and covert intelligence agent whose career ranged from landing by aircraft in Nazi-occupied France during World War II to participation in the coup d'etat that brought down South Vietnamese President Ngo Dinh Diem in 1963, dies today at Suburban Hospital, Virginia. He had heart ailments and had been hospitalized for several months after breaking a hip. He retired from the military and CIA in 1968 but later joined the Drug Enforcement Administration, where he directed an intelligence-gathering and operations unit until his civilian retirement in 1984. He sometimes talked about his OSS service in wartime France, where he lived and worked with the Corsican Brotherhood, which also was part of the Resistance. Before he left France, he was made a member, Colonel Conein said. He added: "When the Sicilians put out a contract, it's usually limited to the continental United States, or maybe Canada or Mexico. But with the Corsicans, it's international. They'll go anywhere. There's an old Corsican proverb: 'If you want revenge and you act within 20 years, you're acting in haste.'" Former CIA colleague E. Howard Hunt considered hiring Colonel Conein for the group that bungled the 1972 Watergate burglary at the Democratic National Committee headquarters, which ultimately led to the scandal that resulted in President Richard M. Nixon's resignation. "If I'd been involved, we'd have done it right," Col. Conein once said. After leaving the CIA in 1968, Colonel Conein returned to South Vietnam as a private businessman. In 1972, he joined the DEA. He was in media headlines in the mid-1970s when then-Senator Lowell Weicker (R-Connecticut) investigated allegations that a DEA unit was preparing to arrange the assassination of drug lords. These charges were denied, and nothing was ever proven. Colonel Conein's decorations included a Distinguished Service Cross, a Silver Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, a Bronze Star and the CIA's Intelligence Star. Arlington National Cemetery website

**July 19, 1998** John F. Kennedy, Jr. addresses the National Democratic Convention - and is warmly received.

**July 31, 1998** WASHINGTON (AP) -- New testimony released Friday about the autopsy on John F. Kennedy says a second set of pictures was taken of Kennedy's wounds -- pictures never made public. The existence of additional photographs -- believed taken by White House photographer Robert L. Knudsen during or after the autopsy at the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Md. -- raised new questions about how the autopsy was conducted, a subject of intense debate for 35 years. But the new evidence sheds no light on the whereabouts of the second set of pictures. Kennedy was killed Nov. 22, 1963. The following year, a commission chaired by then-Chief Justice Earl Warren concluded the killer was Lee Harvey Oswald and that he acted alone and was not part of a conspiracy.

That conclusion has been challenged ever since. "One of the many tragedies of the assassination of President Kennedy has been the incompleteness of the autopsy record and the suspicion caused by the shroud of secrecy that has surrounded the records that do exist," said the Assassination Records Review Board, which made the new testimony public. The board, created by Congress to collect all pertinent records concerning Kennedy's murder, said the doctors who conducted the autopsy may have had the best of intentions -- protecting the privacy of the Kennedy family. But "the legacy of such secrecy ultimately has caused distrust and suspicion," the board said. One set of autopsy photographs, now at the National Archives, has been known to exist for years, and some of the pictures have been widely published. But the new testimony documents the existence of another set. In 1997, the review board located Sandra K. Spencer, who worked at the Naval Photographic Center in 1963. She was shown the archives' autopsy photos and concluded they were not the pictures she had helped process. Those she had worked with, she said, had "no blood or opening cavities." They were "quite reverent in how they handled it," she said. She theorized that a second photographer took pictures of a cleaned-up corpse and speculated that was done at the request of the Kennedy family in case autopsy pictures had to be made public. "The only thing I can think of is that a second set of autopsy pictures was shot for public release, if necessary." The film was brought in, she said, by an agent she believed was with the FBI. "When he gave us the material to process, he said that they had been shot at Bethesda and they were autopsy pictures." She was told, she said: "Process them and try not to observe too much, don't peruse." Knudsen's widow, Gloria, told the review board that her husband told her that photographing the dead president was "the hardest thing he had ever had to do in his life." He appeared before the House Select Committee on Assassinations, which in the late 1970s reopened the official investigation into the killings of both Kennedy and Martin Luther King Jr., and his widow said he later told her that four or five of the pictures the committee showed him did not represent what he saw or photographed that night and that one of them had been altered. "His son Bob said that his father told him that 'hair had been drawn in' on one photo to conceal a missing portion of the top-back of President Kennedy's head," according to a review board memo about a meeting with Knudsen's family. Gerald Posner, author of *Case Closed*, a 1993 book that argues that the Warren Commission's central conclusion -- that Oswald alone killed Kennedy -- is correct, [said] the new information was important and would "give grist to the conspiracy theorists for the next two generations." "There's such controversy over the wounds on President Kennedy and the discussion over what the autopsy doctors have discussed and said and what the autopsy photos show that the existence of any additional photographs could be significant," he said. Added David Lifton, author of *Best Evidence*, a 1981 book concerning medical evidence about the assassination, "It's of tremendous significance that there's another camera and its existence and its product have been concealed all these years," Lifton said. "We've got a credible paper trail about another camera and film but no pictures."

**August 2, 1998** (By George Lardner Jr. - *Washington Post*) Notes taken at the autopsy of President John F. Kennedy by one of the examining physicians apparently disappeared that night, and the whereabouts of previously unknown photographs of Kennedy's wounds remain a mystery, according to medical records and testimony. The Kennedy Assassination Records Review Board made the documents public Friday with an extraordinary staff report underscoring the shortcomings of the autopsy performed on Kennedy at Bethesda Naval Hospital on Nov. 22, 1963. Kennedy was killed hours earlier in Dallas that day and his body was brought to Washington after a vain effort to save him at Dallas's Parkland Memorial Hospital. Three doctors performed the autopsy at Bethesda without calling the treating physicians in Texas for guidance. "One of the many tragedies of the assassination of President Kennedy has been the incompleteness of the autopsy record and the suspicion caused by the shroud of secrecy that has surrounded the records that do exist," the review board said in the staff report. "[T]he legacy of such secrecy ultimately has caused distrust and suspicion." In an effort to compile a more complete record of the autopsy, the review board sought out additional witnesses and found, among others, Leonard D. Saslaw, a biochemist who recalled a loud lunchroom conversation between one of the autopsy physicians, Pierre A. Finck, and colleagues at the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, days after the assassination. Saslaw, who was sitting at the next table, said, "Dr. Finck was loudly lamenting the fact that the notes he had taken during the course of the autopsy on President Kennedy had disappeared, and that he had been forced to reconstruct his notes from memory. "Dr. Finck complained," Saslaw told the board in an April 1996 interview, "that immediately after cleaning up following the conclusion of the autopsy, he looked for his notes and could not find them anywhere; and that even though others who had been at the autopsy had helped him search, that they could not be found." Saslaw remembered Finck going on to say in angry tones that he had been forced as a result to reconstruct his notes from memory after the autopsy was over. Saslaw said he was struck by the conversation because he was well aware as a scientist that "any observations which are not written down contemporaneously, but reconstructed from memory after the fact, are not likely to be as accurate or complete." Asked about the lunchroom episode in a May 1996 deposition, Finck said he did not remember it. He was also vague about how many notes he took during the autopsy but confirmed that "after the autopsy I also wrote notes" and that he turned over whatever notes he had to the chief autopsy physician, James J. Humes. It has long been known that Humes destroyed some original autopsy papers in a fireplace at his home on Nov. 24, 1963. He told the Warren Commission that what he burned was an original draft of his autopsy report. Under persistent questioning at a February 1996 deposition by the Review Board, Humes said he destroyed the draft and his "original notes." Asked whether he remembered Finck taking any notes during the autopsy, Humes said: "I do not. I don't say he didn't, but I don't recall that he did." "This is bizarre," said assassination researcher and author David Lifton, whose work led the board to Saslaw. "All these papers disappearing or destroyed." Other new witnesses dealt with photographs believed to have been taken at Bethesda by the late White House photographer Robert L. Knudsen, perhaps after the autopsy had been concluded and the embalming procedure had begun. Sandra K. Spencer, who worked for Knudsen in "the White House lab" at the Naval Photographic Center in 1963, said she helped develop color negatives from film brought to her by an agent she thought was with the FBI. "He said that they had been shot at Bethesda and they were autopsy pictures," Spencer testified in a June 1997 deposition. The agent told "us to process them and try to not observe too much, don't peruse." Shown official autopsy photographs of Kennedy from the National Archives, Spencer said they were not the ones she helped

process and were printed on different paper. She said “there was no blood or opening cavities” and the wounds were much smaller in the pictures she worked on, unlike in usual autopsy photos. “It was quite reverent in how they handled it.” Knudsen’s widow, Gloria, and two of his children said he told them he had “photographed the autopsy of President Kennedy” and that “it was the hardest thing he ever had to do in his life.” He also told them that “the Secret Service took the film from him as soon as he had exposed” it. John T. Stringer, who said he was the only one to take photos during the autopsy itself, said some of those were missing as well. He said that pictures he took of Kennedy’s brain at a “supplementary autopsy” were different from the official set that was shown to him. Stringer said he “gave everything” he photographed during the brain examination to Humes who then gave the film to Kennedy’s personal physician, the late Adm. George Burkley. According to Humes, Burkley left the hospital with Kennedy’s brain, saying that he was going to “deliver it to [Attorney General] Robert Kennedy,” presumably for burial.

■ August 7, 1998 Aline Mosby dies today. She interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald shortly after he arrived in Moscow. Part of the interview as told by the Warren Commission: “I’m a Marxist, .... I became interested about the age of 15. From an ideological viewpoint. An old lady handed me a pamphlet about saving the Rosenbergs. .... I looked at that paper and I still remember it for some reason, I don’t know why.”

[SAN DIEGO (AP)] - Aline Mosby, a journalist who covered everything from Hollywood gossip to world affairs for more than 50 years, died Aug. 7. She was 76. Although she contributed stories to various publications, Miss Mosby did most of her writing for United Press International. She covered the Kremlin and later Beijing. A native of Missoula, Mont., Miss Mosby earned a journalism degree at the University of Montana. She joined UP in Seattle in 1943. She retired from UPI in 1984 and continued to freelance for various magazines and newspapers, including The New York Times, for several years. She is survived by a sister, Mary Jane Bader.

August 14, 1998 (By Michael Dorman/Newsday) Almost 35 years after President John F. Kennedy’s assassination, federal agencies disclosed plans yesterday to conduct new, highly unusual scientific tests on evidence obtained from a bullet nose found in Kennedy’s limousine. And one source with knowledge of the planned tests said it is conceivable they could show that a second gunman fired at Kennedy’s motorcade. The belated tests - no matter what their outcome - were expected to stir new speculation by assassination theorists who contend that a conspiracy was responsible for the murder. FBI laboratory examiners in Washington, D.C., have been designated to conduct the tests, initially requested by the Justice Department, for the National Archives and the U.S. Assassination Records Review Board. After the 1963 assassination in Dallas, five fragments making up the bullet nose were recovered from a seat of the limousine in which Kennedy was riding. The largest fragment still has “fibrous-plant debris” embedded in it, the National Archives said. Nobody has ever explained what the debris is and why it was there, although there has been discussion of it in investigations over the years. Archivist of the United States John Carlin, the custodian of Kennedy assassination evidence and records, said the testing “to complete this unfinished business is in the public interest.” The source who suggested the possibility of a second gunman said the new tests could show that four shots were fired at the presidential motorcade - not the three described by the Warren Commission. Since the commission determined that a single gunman could not have fired the rifle identified as the murder weapon more than three times in the available time, this source said, the inescapable conclusion would be that there were two gunmen. Only one other bullet was recovered, the so-called “magic bullet” the Warren Commission concluded had hit Kennedy in the back, passed through his body and wounded Texas Gov. John Connally - and still was found in almost pristine condition on a hospital stretcher. A third bullet, the commission said, missed the limousine. Investigators say the logical assumption about the bullet fragments found in the limousine is that they must have come from the fatal bullet that struck Kennedy in the back of the head. “There is no known reason why this fiber should be embedded in that bullet fragment,” the source said. “If tests show the fiber came, say, from Kennedy’s necktie, that would upset all the assumptions made for years.” One of the assumptions was that a nick in Kennedy’s tie was made by the “magic bullet” after it passed through his body. But if the fragment with the fiber shows that another bullet hit the tie, the source said, that would indicate a fourth bullet. National Archives officials said the fibrous material on the bullet may have come from Kennedy’s clothing, from material in which the bullet was wrapped after the assassination - or the tests may be inconclusive. The tests will be conducted only on the fibrous debris and on the four smaller bullet fragments. The largest fragment has previously been examined. Archivist Carlin said the Archives were initially reluctant to engage in any testing that might alter an item of evidence. “I was persuaded to the contrary by the review board’s finding that the testing of the fiber was recommended by the firearms examination panel of the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1979,” Carlin said. “This recommendation was not in the published final report of the committee and thus the testing was never done.” The Justice Department, noting that the tests recommended by the House committee panel were never carried out, recently requested that they be performed now. The review board said it will choose one or more independent observers for the testing.

September 20, 1998 (Newsday) “Most American assassins and would-be assassins are not necessarily motivated by deep political convictions. Nor do most of them suffer from serious mental ailments, a new study reports.” (i.e.: Lone-nut theory) Twenty-three imprisoned assassins cooperated in this 5-year study conducted by the Secret Service. The study emphasizes that assassination is not a spur-of-the-moment crime. “The notion of attacking the president does not leap fully formed into the mind of a person standing at a political rally attended by the president,” it says. Ideas of assassination develop over weeks, months, even years. The study examined the lives of all 83 people who attempted lethal attacks on U.S. political figures or celebrities over the past half-century.

September 29, 1998 (AP) -- An agency created six years ago to ferret out every available fact about the assassination of



John F. Kennedy says it has uncovered more than 60,000 government documents shedding some light on that tragedy but had to engage in bureaucratic battles to obtain some. The Assassination Records Review Board has completed its task and turns over its report to President Clinton on Wednesday -- then goes out of business. In the report, it says the government "needlessly and wastefully classified and then withheld from public access countless important records that did not require such treatment." As a result of its work, the board gathered some details about the murder, the investigations, the climate at the time and secret U.S. activities in Cuba and the Soviet Union. But it did not seek to reinvestigate the assassination, and its 208-page report draws no conclusions to affirm or contradict the Warren Commission's 1964 finding that a "perpetually discontented" Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, was the killer. The report says that board -- despite an unusual grant of power from Congress to force the declassification of documents -- hit resistance from some agencies. Some needed urging to produce documents and some required "dunning letters" threatening unilateral declassification, the board said. It especially criticized the Secret Service. Two years after the board was created, the board said, the Secret Service destroyed "protective intelligence files" concerning "threats to President Kennedy in the Dallas area," Kennedy's travels in the weeks before the assassination and the activities of the pro-Fidel Castro Fair Play for Cuba Committee with which Oswald had aligned himself weeks earlier. "The review board learned of the destruction (of the files on Kennedy's travels) approximately one week after the Secret Service destroyed them when the board was drafting its request for additional information," the report said. "The board believes that the Secret Service files on the president's travel in the weeks preceding his murder would be relevant." The board's work drew praise from both those who dispute the Warren Commission's "single gunman" theory and those who accept the commission's conclusions. "They've enriched the record," said lawyer James Laser, who runs the private Assassination Archive Research Center and who believes that government officials took part in a post-assassination cover-up. But as far as answer to the question of who killed Kennedy, he says: "There is physical, medical, ballistics evidence that leads you to conclude that one person could not have fired all the shots. That's the one solid thing we know. As to who was behind it, it is still up in the air." Author Gerald Posner, whose book "Case Closed" accepts the lone-gunman conclusion, said the board made a significant contribution by providing "documents that help fill in the details of this horrible event in Dallas 35 years ago." A conspiracy theorist, David Lifton, author of "Best Evidence," a 1981 book concerning medical evidence about the assassination, said the new material released by the board will forever change the debate. "These documents give us new dots to connect in all key areas -- the medical evidence, Oswald's trips to Mexico and Russia," Lifton says. "No one working on the Kennedy assassination today can ignore what the review board did. The true debate now begins." The board has spent more than \$8 million to gather and release records. It got more than 60,000 documents from the FBI, CIA, other federal entities and private collections, some of which gave them up reluctantly. To shed more light on the assassination, additional witnesses -- some never previously questioned -- were interviewed. Autopsy results were rehashed with doctors, including one who traveled from Switzerland. Photographs were preserved with digital computer technology. New forensic tests were ordered on a bullet fragment. All the records ultimately will be available to the public at the National Archives. Blacked-out parts of some will remain classified, some until 2017. The board was made up of five people with legal, archival and historical expertise: U.S. District Judge John R. Tunheim of Minnesota; historian Henry Graff of Columbia University; Kermit Hall, Ohio State University professor of history and law; William Joyce, Princeton University archivist; and Anna Nelson, professor of foreign relations at American University in Washington.

NBC News' Tom Brokaw confirms on his broadcast tonight that "millions" of government records relating to JFK's assassination remain classified as "secret" and will not be released until 2017. US

**September 30, 1998**

There was no cover up of events surrounding the assassination of United States President John F Kennedy, an official review has concluded. A five-member team appointed by Congress to investigate the killing has said there is no evidence of a conspiracy. But it slammed the US Government for decades of secrecy over the assassination. The team's 208-page report called on the government to change the "current practice of excessive classification of historical documents". It said making such material public was essential to maintaining freedom. It added: "The review board's experience leaves little doubt that the federal government needlessly and wastefully classified and then withheld from public access countless important records that did not require such treatment." Such secrecy, "led the American public to believe that the government had something to hide", it added. The board - a federal judge, three historians and one archivist - examined millions of old and new documents and interviewed people, some for the first time. But it did not address the question of who killed Kennedy. Investigations into the assassination of Kennedy 35 years ago in Dallas, Texas, have caused much controversy and sparked a number of conspiracy theories. The board examined new information about events in Dallas, the alleged assassin Lee Harvey Oswald, the presidential autopsy, photographs and reactions of government agencies to the assassination. But despite its access to millions of records the board did not have in its mandate the authority to re-open the investigation. James Lesar, director of an independent US organisation researching the assassination, said questions remain unanswered. "We still have an unsolved assassination of a president of the United States that is not being investigated," he said. The board was appointed in 1992 after Oliver Stone's film "JFK" supporting a conspiracy theory triggered a huge controversy.

**October 5, 1998**

Former Navy laboratory technician James Curtis Jenkins states that he, along with physicians and others present at the post mortem examination of the body of John Fitzgerald Kennedy conducted at Bethesda Naval Hospital, discovered a large exit wound at the rear of the president's skull. This was a clear indication to all present of a shot that entered at the front of the head -- which is to say, a shot fired by an assassin from a position in front of the limousine, and not from the Texas School Book Depository. Also noted at the time was a possible wound of entry on the right front of the president's head. Jenkins first offered his recollections during a 1977 interview with investigators from the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA). The memorandum in which the

investigators summarized Jenkins' comments was declassified and released only last month by the Assassinations Record Review Board (ARRB). Also released was Jenkins' drawings of wound locations, as included in the memorandum. Jenkins' story has not changed over time; his contemporary account is therefore buttressed by such consistency. Jenkins' testimony refutes the Warren Commission/HSCA lone assassin theory as follows:

REAR EXIT HEAD WOUND A CLEAR INDICATION OF SHOOTER POSITIONED IN FRONT OF JFK  
LOW BACK ENTRY WOUND RENDERS "SINGLE BULLET THEORY" INOPERATIVE

November 9, 1998

WASHINGTON (AP) -- After President John F. Kennedy's assassination, an angry J. Edgar Hoover scribbled stinging remarks in the margins of an FBI memo detailing how agents had failed -- sometimes for "asinine" reasons, Hoover wrote -- to keep a close eye on Lee Harvey Oswald in the months before the 1963 shooting. The FBI memo was among more than 400,000 Kennedy-related documents released Monday at the National Archives. It has long been known that the FBI mishandled its pre-assassination investigation of Oswald, who had been watched by agents since 1959 when he defected to the former Soviet Union. But archivists say this is the first time they've seen the Dec. 10, 1963, memo containing Hoover's curt, handwritten remarks about how the bureau bungled the case. The 11-page memo to Clyde Tolson, the No. 2 official at the FBI, was written by James Gale, who conducted an internal probe that revealed "a number of investigative and reporting delinquencies in the handling of the Oswald case." The memo argues that based on Oswald's defection, his tendencies toward Cuban leader Fidel Castro and other details known to FBI agents, Oswald should have been placed on the FBI's Security Index, a list of people considered threats to public officials or national security. The list is available to the Secret Service, which uses the information in its efforts to protect the president. FBI field personnel told Gale they did not think Oswald met the criteria for being on the list. If Oswald had been on the list, law enforcement officials probably would have been more aggressive in checking his status before Kennedy traveled to Dallas. "Certainly no one in full possession of all his faculties can claim Oswald didn't fall within this criteria," Hoover wrote at the bottom of the memo. John Newman, a University of Maryland professor and former intelligence officer who has written a book on Oswald, said Hoover was angry because FBI agents in Washington, Dallas, New Orleans and New York all had been following Oswald's movements yet were "flat on their feet" in the weeks before the assassination. "Hoover is saying in earthy terms the obvious: How could they have been so incompetent?," Newman said. "Hoover's written remarks make clear the level of incompetence and embarrassment of the bureau's handling of Lee Harvey Oswald." Gale's memo cites several FBI missteps in Dallas. FBI Agent James Hosty, who was assigned to Oswald in Dallas, said the bureau wanted to interview Oswald's wife, Marina, but didn't do it in March 1963 because Oswald had been "drinking to excess and (had) beat up (his) wife on several occasions." Hosty said the Dallas bureau opted for a "60-day cooling-off period." This is "certainly an asinine excuse," Hoover wrote. After the cooling-off period, the FBI couldn't find Oswald or his wife. The pair surfaced a few months later in New Orleans. According to the memo, Hosty said Oswald returned to Dallas in early November 1963 -- the month Kennedy was shot -- but that Mrs. Oswald still was not interviewed because the bureau didn't want her to think she was "being harassed or hounded because of her immigrant status." "I just don't understand such solicitude," Hoover wrote. In his memo, Gale suggests the bureau delay disciplinary action against any agent until after the Warren Commission released its findings on the Kennedy assassination. Any leak to the public or media about the FBI taking disciplinary action against its own personnel would look like "a direct admission that we are responsible for negligence which might have resulted in the assassination of the president," Gale wrote. Hoover responded: "I do not concur." In mid-December 1963, Hoover quietly censured and placed on probation more than a dozen agents, including Hosty, for shortcomings in handling the Oswald case. (In his book on Hoover, author Curt Gentry wrote that in obtaining his personnel file years later, "Hosty discovered that his answers to Inspector Gale's questions had been falsified.") Gale also suggested the bureau change the criteria for placing an individual on the Security Index "rather than take the position that all of these (FBI) employees were mistaken in their judgment." Hoover disagreed again, writing: "They were worse than mistaken."

November / 1998

*Missing Files: The JFK Assassination* is first broadcast this month on television. John Tunheim and Dr. John Newman both speak on camera. Arthur Kent speaks the following regarding Oswald's 201 file at CIA: "The information it contains not only confirms the government's very early interest in Oswald's activities, but discloses a startling revelation -- Oswald was directly involved in sensitive intelligence operations for the CIA and probably for the FBI, as well." John Newman follows with: "My own guess is that a great many things that he becomes involved in with respect to the FBI and CIA were benign. They were really legitimate intelligence operations. I'm not so certain that everything falls into that category, however, especially in Mexico City."

November 10, 1998

*The Washington Post* reports: Doctors who conducted the autopsy on President John F. Kennedy may have performed two brain examinations in the days following his assassination, possibly of two different brains, a staff report for the Assassinations Records Review Board said. The report, summarizing perplexing discrepancies in the medical evidence, was among more than 400,000 pages of internal records that the now-defunct board compiled in its effort to make public as much information about the assassination as it could find. The papers were released yesterday at the National Archives. The five-member panel, which closed down Sept. 30, was not set up to make findings about the assassination and did not take a position on the hypothesis set out in the 32-page report by Douglas Horne, the board's chief analyst for military records. The central contention of the report is that brain photographs in the Kennedy records are not of Kennedy's brain and show much less damage than Kennedy sustained when he was shot in Dallas and brought to Parkland Hospital on Nov. 22, 1963. The doctors at Parkland told reporters then that they thought Kennedy was shot from the front and not from behind as the Warren Commission later concluded. "I am 90 to 95 percent certain that the photographs in the

Archives are not of President Kennedy's brain," Horne, a former naval officer, said in an interview. "If they aren't, that can mean only one thing -- that there has been a cover-up of the medical evidence... The second brain was consistent with a shot from behind. The first one was not." The report points to, for instance, the testimonies of former FBI agent Francis X. O'Neill Jr., who was present at the Nov. 22, 1963, autopsy at Bethesda Naval Hospital, and of former Navy photographer John T. Stringer, who said he took photos at a supplementary brain examination two or three days later, probably on the morning of Nov. 25. O'Neill told the board in a 1997 deposition that at the Nov. 22 autopsy "there was not too much of the brain left" when it was taken out of Kennedy's skull and "put in a white jar." He said "more than half of the brain was missing." Shown the brain photographs deeded to the Archives by the Kennedy family, which were taken sometime after the autopsy, O'Neill said they did not square with what he saw. The "only section of the brain which is missing is this small section over here," O'Neill said of one photograph. "This looks almost like a complete brain." Stringer said the photos he took at the "supplementary examination" conducted by J. Thornton Boswell and James Humes did not resemble those at the Archives. He said they seemed to be on "a different type of film" from the one he used. He said he also took photographs of "cross sections of the brain" that had been cut out to show the damage. No such photos are in the Archives collection. Stringer has also said that some photos he took at the autopsy itself were missing. He said he "gave everything" from the brain examination to Humes, who gave the film to Kennedy's personal physician, the late Adm. George Burkley. Now ill and unavailable for comment, Humes testified in a 1996 deposition that Kennedy's brain was not serially sectioned in the way Stringer described "because the next thing you know George Burkley wanted it." He said Burkley told him "flat out" that the Kennedy family wanted to inter the brain with the president's body and that Burkley said he was going to deliver it to Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy. The president's casket was buried on the afternoon of Nov. 25. However, a third autopsy physician, Pierre Finck, said in a 1965 report, based on earlier notes, that Humes called him on Nov. 29, 1963, to "examine the brain" at Bethesda. "Humes, Boswell and myself examined the formalin fixed brain," Finck wrote. "A U.S. Navy photographer was present." He said the photographer took pictures of the brain from below. Stringer, by contrast, said he did not shoot such "basilar, or inferior, views." Horne said in his memo that this "second hypothesized examination" may have taken place as late as Dec. 2, 1963, in light of the recollections of Chief Petty Officer Chester H. Boyers. The officer in charge of the pathology department at Bethesda, Boyers told the House Assassinations Committee in 1978 that he processed brain tissue and prepared paraffin blocks "of eight or 12 sections of the brain" on Dec. 2. Boswell told a reporter yesterday that the brain was "examined in detail" at the Nov. 22 autopsy and once more "a few days later" after it had been "put in form and fixation." "It was the same brain," he said of the Nov. 25 examination. "We decided it was destroyed enough that we didn't need to take sections." Asked about Stringer's recollection of photographing sections, Boswell said, "He's full of [expletive]." Jeremy Gunn, former executive director and general counsel of the review board, said he thought it "highly plausible" that there were two different brain examinations. Gunn took the testimony of Parkland doctors in August but could not show them the photographs. Steve Tilley, custodian of the JFK collection at the Archives, said there wasn't enough time to provide security for the photographs to be taken to Dallas.

Also on this date: (*The Tampa Tribune*) A multimillion-dollar collection of Kennedy's personal artifacts will be showcased permanently at a museum. On the eve of the 35th anniversary of John F. Kennedy's assassination, St. Petersburg, Florida is acquiring the most extensive private collection of JFK memorabilia in the world. "It is the collection," said Pinellas County Commission Chairwoman Barbara Sheen Todd, who will attend a 10:30 a.m. news conference today in downtown St. Petersburg with Mayor David Fischer. Robert L. White, the collection's owner, and Kennedy family members are expected at the news conference to be held by the Florida International Museum and St. Petersburg Junior College, Todd said. The collection will be housed at the museum. Museum officials would not discuss details of the collection, citing a confidentiality restriction. But Carl Kuttler, president of St. Petersburg Junior College, confirmed the renowned White collection would become a permanent exhibit at the museum. Kuttler said White and the museum are negotiating a financial arrangement. It was Kuttler who encouraged White to consider St. Petersburg for his collection of Kennedy's personal possessions and documents. He called White in the spring inviting him to consider Pinellas County as a home for the collection after watching "Collecting Camelot," a "Dateline NBC" profile of White. In the profile, White said he was storing the collection in the basement of his mother's Baltimore house but was seeking offers from places where it could be showcased for public viewing. Kuttler told White about SPJC's success in acquiring the collection of the esteemed modern artist Abraham Rattner, which includes pieces by Pablo Picasso and Henry Moore. In November, White came to Pinellas County to take a look. "I think this community won his heart, and that's why he's coming here," Kuttler said Monday. Kuttler also noted that Tampa was Kennedy's last stop before Dallas and his assassination. And he said Florida has a natural connection to the Kennedys because Palm Beach became the first family's "winter White House" while he was in office. Although the collection will be owned by the museum, Kuttler said SPJC and the University of South Florida will have "educational tie-ins." Janice Buchanan, director of SPJC's Foundation, said the White collection is made up of thousands of personal family items. One prized item expected to be on view at the news conference is Kennedy's rocking chair, which still shows the indentation of the brace he wore to support his bad back. A similar rocker, but without the indentation, that his widow, Jackie, had reupholstered fetched \$440,000 during an auction. According to the "Dateline NBC" profile, White's artifacts include some 100,000 items. Among the objects to be displayed:

- Flags and the presidential seal that decorated Kennedy's car the day of his assassination;
- Notes for his Dallas speech scribbled during his flight there;
- Kennedy's doodle of a sailboat;
- Flowers drawn by his daughter, Caroline, at age 5;
- The last two wallets Kennedy owned, including his Massachusetts driver's license.



Todd said other items include handwritten and signed notes and letters as well as clothing and legal documents. The president's secretary, Evelyn Norton Lincoln, bequeathed White a trove of Kennedy's personal items when she died in 1995. But Kuttler said the White collection includes far more than the Lincoln artifacts. Kennedy's children have said they felt betrayed by Lincoln. Earlier this year, White reached a legal agreement with Caroline Kennedy and John F. Kennedy Jr. to return some of their father's more "intensely personal" items in exchange for their relinquishing claims to the rest of the collection. Among the items White agreed to turn over were two of JFK's handwritten journals and a clock he kept in the Oval Office.

November 22, 1998

[ARLINGTON, Va.] -- On the 35th anniversary of President Kennedy's assassination, hundreds of people visited his grave site Sunday in Arlington National Cemetery. The late president's brother, Sen. Edward Kennedy of Massachusetts, his wife, Vickie, and Ethel Kennedy, the wife of the late Sen. Robert Kennedy, arrived in midmorning to pay their respects. About 200 people stepped aside as the senator walked forward and lifted the metal chain that protects the grave and the eternal flame that has burned since he was buried. The family prayed and placed white roses and purple flowers on the grave of the president, who would have been 81 last May. Afterward, the senator thanked the crowd for coming and said he appreciated that so many people still remembered his brothers. More than 1,000 people had filed past Kennedy's grave by midmorning. Mary Hall, a 62-year-old from Baton Rouge, La., braved the cold weather to pay her respects. "I'm surprised at the dedication after all these years," she said. "Everybody liked him," said Andrea Garcia, a 17-year-old high school senior from San Antonio.

November 23, 1998

A civil suit filed in U.S. District Court today challenges the government's plan to acquire the film Abraham Zapruder took of the assassination of President Kennedy. The suit takes issue with the "fair price" negotiations between the Department of Justice and Zapruder's heirs. Zapruder's heirs desire to maintain the copyright and retain control of the film. "The current negotiations give the public no benefit because the copyright is not part of the package that the American people will own," says Mark Zaid, an attorney for the Assassination Archives and Research Center, a nonprofit Washington organization that maintains one of the largest private collections of records on the assassination. "The taxpayers are going to spend millions to gain possession of the film, but it's not going to give the public any greater use or control over it," Zaid said. "It's ridiculous. It's just plain ridiculous." In the suit, Zaid argues that the Justice Department had no right to exclude the copyright from the negotiations. If the government acquired the film -and- copyright, the public would be better able to access the film. The suit also challenges the validity of the copyright itself. Zaid contends the Zapruder family abandoned claims to the copyright when it did not always pursue legal action against those who infringed upon it. And the plaintiffs argue that the Zapruders charge excessive fees - as much as 50 times the industry standard -- that restrict use of the film. Washington "super lawyer" Robert Bennett, having completed defending President Clinton in the Paula Jones case, is representing the Zapruder family. He expectedly denounced Zaid's charges as "grossly unfair" and "false." The ARRB - Assassination Records Review Board - declared the Zapruder film the permanent possession of the American people, beginning in August of 1998. The Zapruder family has not yet been compensated, because those negotiations have broken down. In October, the Zapruders and the Justice Department agreed to arbitration - with the price not to exceed \$30 million. In addition to the ASSASSINATION ARCHIVES & RESEARCH CENTER, a firm named PASSAGE PRODUCTIONS, L.L.P. is listed as a Plaintiff. They claim they cannot afford the current fee for use of the Zapruder film in a proposed documentary film. The fee could amount to \$15,000. every time the film is broadcast.

November 24, 1998

Boston (AP) -- At the end of the Cuban missile crisis, President Kennedy brushed aside former President Eisenhower's concerns that Nikita Khrushchev might renege on his agreement with the United States, tapes released Tuesday show. Eisenhower asks Kennedy: "Suppose they try to bombard Guantanamo (Bay)," referring to the U.S. military base on Cuba's eastern tip. Kennedy said: "I think we will retain sufficient freedom to protect our interests. If they engage in subversion, if they attempt any aggressive act, then all bets are off." The tape was just one of 37 recordings made public Tuesday by the John F. Kennedy Library. Four hours of the tapes -- which include conversations with former presidents Herbert Hoover, Harry Truman and Eisenhower -- had been missing for 32 years. In late October 1962, Kennedy made a call to Eisenhower to brief him on the Cuban missile crisis, a situation that became public on Oct. 22, 1962, when Kennedy revealed the Soviet Union had deployed nuclear missiles in Cuba. Stephanie Fawcett, former senior foreign policy archivist for the JFK library, said, "These are incomparable as a resource. You put on those headphones and you are literally a fly on the wall." Also in the recordings, Kennedy is heard saying weeks before his own assassination that he was troubled by his actions preceding the overthrow and killing of South Vietnam's president. "I was shocked by the death of Ngo Dinh Diem. He was an extraordinary character, while he became increasingly difficult in the last few months. He has been able to hold his country together for the last 10 months," Kennedy said Nov. 4, 1963 in an Oval Office tape. Kennedy also questioned what the outcome of the coup and assassination would be. "The question is now whether the generals can stay together and build a stable government or whether public opinion will turn on Saigon." Kennedy's comments about the coup, which historians have said was U.S.-backed, were on one of the four hours of tapes that had been in the possession of Kennedy's personal secretary, Evelyn Norton Lincoln, who died in 1995 and left them to Robert L. White, a collector of Kennedy memorabilia. White gave the tapes to the library earlier this year. In the tapes, Kennedy expressed regret over sending a cable that preceded the Diem overthrow. "I feel we must bear a good deal of responsibility for it, beginning with our cable in early August, which we suggested the coup. In my judgment that wire was badly drafted, it should have never been sent on a Saturday. I should have never given my consent to it without roundtable conference," Kennedy said. On the tape, the president said he sent another wire, but the planning for the coup was already in place. Kennedy also questioned what the outcome of the coup and assassination would be. "The question is now whether the generals can stay together and build a stable government or whether public opinion will turn on Saigon." Thirteen hours of tapes are from the president's telephone calls. In his calls



to the three former Presidents, JFK told them he was pleased with the progress that was made with Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev but worried about future relations with Cuba. "I don't think the Cuban story is over yet," he told Truman. "It may be only one more chapter in a very long story as far as Cuba is concerned."

**November 23, 1998** (Houston, Texas) "I will fight anybody that argues with me about those three shots," says the last survivor of the Lincoln Continental that rolled through Dealey Plaza in Dallas 35 years ago this week. "I do know what happened in that car," says Nellie Connally. "Fight me if you want to." Sitting in her high-rise apartment overlooking the Houston skyline, Mrs. Connally, the widow of the Texas governor who was shot along with John F. Kennedy, is discussing the motorcade, thumbing through a diary she scribbled out on yellow legal pages a few weeks after the assassination. Mrs. Connally had put the diary away in December 1963 and rediscovered it only after her husband's 1993 death. The heretofore-unpublished diary reaffirms the Connallys' verdict about the shooting: that the Warren Commission was wrong in concluding that a single bullet passed through JFK's neck and Connally's chest. Neither Governor Connally nor his widow shared the more elaborate conspiracy theories of the case; like her husband, Mrs. Connally says that the only assassin was Lee Harvey Oswald--"a scrambled egg brain with 15 bucks" for a high-powered rifle. But the Connally family position is different from the Warren Commission's: though they agree there was no conspiracy, they also insist there was no "magic bullet." On the 35th anniversary of the murder, it is striking that doubts about the full truth of the assassination linger in even the last survivor, and her diary is a revealing, emotional account of one of the century's most important turning points.

■ Also, late this month, Kerry Thornley, author of a book about Lee Harvey Oswald written in part before he was accused of assassinating President John F. Kennedy, dies of cardiac arrest. He is 60. Thornley befriended LHO in 1959 when both were serving in the Marines in California. He began writing *The Idle Warriors*, the story of a disillusioned Marine who defects to the Soviet Union, after Oswald defected. He finished the manuscript in 1962, and in 1964 was called before the Warren Commission. He testified about Oswald's apparent fascination with Communism. A few years later he was brought into court by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison, who accused him of conspiring to kill the president. *The Idle Warriors* was eventually published in 1991. A second manuscript, a nonfiction book called *Oswald*, was published in 1965. Thornley was the subject of a chapter in Jonathan Vankin's 1992 book *Conspiracies, Cover ups, and Crimes*. According to Vankin, "Thornley's association with the President's alleged assassin has long ceased to seem a coincidence to him ... he has come to believe that he was, against his will and without his knowledge, part of the conspiracy that killed Kennedy." Vankin wrote that Thornley believed he and Oswald were part of a master plot that started before either was even born. "I've realized that I'm the product of a German breeding experiment. My mother and father were spies for Japan during the war." Vankin speculated that Thornley may have been engaging in "an elaborate mind game he plays with himself and anyone who'll join in," but by no means stated that conclusively. Vankin also wrote that Thornley traced some of what happened to him to a 1961 meeting in New Orleans with a man he came to believe was an intelligence agent. "He basically predicted everything to me that was going to happen in the next twenty years, including the Manson family, the war in Vietnam, and so on and so forth," Vankin quoted Thornley as saying. "He told me I'd be persecuted to the end of my life. I probably will be. I'm getting used to it, I guess."

## 1999

■ Charles Spalding dies this year at age eighty-one.

**January 1, 1999** An elderly but buoyant Fidel Castro celebrates the 40th anniversary of his Cuban Revolution. He has now outlasted Khrushchev, Bobby Kennedy and John F. Kennedy - also surviving countless assassination plots. (It is reported that Castro is now one of the world's richest men.)

■ **January 17, 1999** One of the top investigators of the Warren Commission dies today. David Belin, a Des Moines attorney, dies of head injuries received in a fall in a Minnesota Hotel Room. He was also an executive director to the Rockefeller Commission which investigated the CIA's activities. From 1978 until his death he was a founding member of the law firm Belin, Lamson, McCormick, Zumbach, Flynn. Belin authored 'Final Disclosure' (1988); and 'November 22: You are the Jury' (1973). He is 70 years old.

**February 19, 1999** Organic material found on a bullet fragment from the John F. Kennedy assassination is "human tissue in varying states of preservation," according to the The National Archives and Records Administration. The bullet fragment was recovered from the limousine in which JFK and Connally were riding. Federal officials said they may soon ask blood relatives of President Kennedy and the late Texas Gov. John Connally to submit body tissue samples for DNA tests aimed at resolving lingering questions about the 1963 assassination, in which Connally was wounded. NARA and the now-defunct Assassination Records Review Board revealed last summer that tests on the fragments would be conducted. Officials said tests were intended to shed light on such issues as whether a previously unknown fourth bullet had been fired at the presidential motorcade.

A NARA statement released today says in part:

Examination of four small pieces of possibly organic material showed that the material consisted of human tissue in varying states of preservation. Samples were taken from each of the four pieces and were submitted to the Armed Forces DNA Identification Laboratory for mitochondrial DNA analysis. The initial tests were inconclusive, so additional samples were submitted for analysis. NARA has monitored the testing and awaits the final results of the tests. Results of these tests may be compared to DNA samples from other Warren Commission exhibits.

An assistant to the slain President's son, John F. Kennedy Jr., says: "He won't have any reaction. He doesn't really discuss the assassination at all." His sister, Caroline Kennedy Schlossberg, did not respond to a request for comment. Melody Miller, a spokeswoman for Kennedy's brother, Sen. Edward Kennedy (D-Mass.), says: "It would be premature to consider such a decision before the testing is completed. No request may be forthcoming." Connally's brother, Merrill, of Floresville, Texas, says: "This is the first I've heard of it, so I haven't figured out yet whether I'd want to give a sample."

■ **February 27, 1999** Dr. Evalea Glanges dies today. She was on duty at Parkland Hospital the day JFK was assassinated. She has remained 100% certain that there was a hole in the windshield of the Presidential limousine at Parkland hospital.

**April 2, 1999** The John F. Kennedy Memorial in Dallas is vandalized today, causing thousands of dollars worth of damage to the historic monument. The black and red graffiti, defacing the monument's interior, may have been done by a hate group because of the images left behind, said Officer Leroy Quigg of the Dallas Police Gang Unit. The vandalism included two lines scrawled along the sides of the walls, a cross, a swastika, initials and a happy face. "All I can say is that I'm heartsick," said John Nagel, a staff member at the nearby Conspiracy Museum. "The worst part was I had a tour with me and I had to explain to them that it shouldn't be like this," he said. The memorial, or cenotaph, sits east of the city's Old Red Courthouse near Dealey Plaza, and was built in 1970 by Philip Johnson. It consists of 50-foot-high white concrete walls that surround a square black marble slab bearing the late president's name. It gets an estimated half-million visitors a year. The cenotaph is jointly owned by the city and the county and is patrolled by county security.

■ **May 6, 1999** Dr. James J. Humes, the pathologist who performed the autopsy on President Kennedy in 1963, dies at the age of 74. Humes dies from lung cancer in Florida. Humes was chief pathologist at Bethesda Naval Hospital in Maryland when JFK's body was flown there for an autopsy after the November 22, 1963 assassination in Dallas. His conclusion that two shots hit the president enabled the Warren Commission to construct its one gunman scenario. In March of 1964 Dr. Humes told the Commission that he burned a preliminary draft of his autopsy report on the President. However, in a certificate dated November 24, 1963, Humes stated that he burned "certain preliminary draft notes" and that he "transmitted all other paper related to this report to higher authority." More recently, he told the Assassination Records Review Board, after what the Board called "persistent questioning," that he destroyed both his autopsy notes, and the first draft of his report. Humes endorsed the Warren Commission's lone gunman findings to the end. "He always told people they could read the truth in the Warren Commission report, that there wasn't any hidden meaning and no hidden agenda and no government cover-up," said his daughter, Ann Sansbury. But author Harrison Livingstone said that Humes "was being forced, during a coup and overthrow of the administration, to falsify data ... there was a big ambush down there."

**May 25, 1999** *WASHINGTON -- (AP) --* The two sides wrangling over the value of Abraham Zapruder's historic home movie of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy are \$29 million apart. The government is offering \$1 million while the Zapruder family, which compares the 26-second film to artwork by Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh or pop artist Andy Warhol, is asking \$30 million. Government appraiser C.C.M. Associates says that without projection, the Zapruder film is a "tiny strip of celluloid tightly wound on a plastic reel." On the other hand, Steve Johnson, an appraiser for the Zapruders who thinks the film is worth more than \$33.8 million, says its colors are akin to art. "The colors are beautiful," Johnson writes in his appraisal. "The ever-familiar hues of the tragedy -- the pink of the first lady's outfit, the red of the wounds, the green of the grass, the bluish-black of the presidential limousine -- would not have been better if selected by Warhol or (French artist Henri) Matisse." In 1997, the Assassination Records Review Board declared the Zapruder film the permanent possession of the people of the United States, requiring the government to compensate the Zapruders for taking possession of the film. Negotiating a price, however, proved elusive. In October, the two parties summoned arbitrators and agreed on a \$30 million ceiling price. Since then, attorneys for the Justice Department and LMH Co., which represents the Zapruder family, have filed a thick stack of briefs. A three-member arbitration panel today began hearing testimony from both sides. It's expected to take up to three days. The arbitrators have 30 days after the hearing concludes to decide how much the government must pay the Zapruder family for the half-minute of history captured on 8 mm film. Since July, copies of the film have been on sale for \$20 at video stores nationwide. So far, 130,000 videos and digital video discs have been sold, said Natalie Olinger, a spokeswoman for MPI Home Video, a video production company in Orland Park, Ill. The Zapruder family will retain the film's copyright. This dispute is over the original Zapruder film stored in a 25-degree room at the National Archives in College Park, Md. Government appraisers say Kennedy memorabilia sells for thousands of dollars, not the millions that LMH Co. is demanding from the U.S. government. In 1996, the Sotheby's auction house in New York sold 1,200 items from the estate of former first lady Jacqueline Kennedy. The most expensive piece -- an antique French desk where President Kennedy signed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty -- sold for \$1.4 million. The entire collection

garnered about \$34 million, the government appraisers said. "When compared to those results, LMH's demand of \$30 million for the Zapruder film, an item President Kennedy never touched, is staggering," the government wrote in a brief. Many historically significant films exist, including the 1934 assassination of King Alexander of Yugoslavia as well as assassination attempts on Presidents Reagan and Ford. Yet the government argues that no appraiser documented a sale of the original film of any of these images. "Films are desirable for their content, not as relics or icons," the government says. Appraisers for the Zapruder family, however, see the film as a historic document or artwork that should be valued with the likes of van Gogh's "Sunflowers," which sold for nearly \$40 million in 1987, or Warhol's "Orange Marilyn" silkscreen of Marilyn Monroe, which sold for \$17.3 million last year.

May 29, 1999

WASHINGTON (AP) -- A bronze casket used to carry President Kennedy's body from Dallas to Washington is in a watery grave -- 9,000 feet down in the Atlantic Ocean, according to assassination documents. Materials to be released Tuesday at the National Archives will show that in early 1965 the casket was dropped from a military plane into an area where unstable and outdated weapons and ammunition are dumped, Kermit Hall, a member of the now-defunct Assassination Records Review Board, told The Associated Press. "The documents that will be released show it was dropped off the Maryland-Delaware border in 9,000 feet of water," Hall said Friday night. "There's actually a map in the documents that pinpoints the coordinates where it was dropped." The revelation -- on the eve of what would have been President Kennedy's 82nd birthday today -- that the casket was sunk resolves a lingering mystery about its whereabouts. But it also fuels speculation among assassination researchers that it was discarded to hide foul play. "The coffin is evidence just like the body is evidence," said David Lifton, who wrote a book about medical evidence in the Nov. 22, 1963, assassination. "You don't destroy evidence." What happened to the bronze casket has been a lingering question over the past three decades. Last year a document released by the archives showed that a General Services Administration truck picked up the coffin on March 19, 1964. In its effort to ferret assassination-related documents and information from various government agencies, the review panel asked the GSA where the casket was. The agency said in the summer of 1998 that it didn't know. The documents from GSA and the Justice and Defense departments being released next week, however, describe the disposition in detail, Hall said. "Essentially what was going on was an effort to make sure the casket didn't turn into a historic relic for the marketplace," he said. Kennedy was buried at Arlington National Cemetery in a mahogany coffin that had been purchased in Washington to replace the bronze one, which was missing a handle and had been damaged. In September 1965, former Texas Rep. Earle Cabell wrote to then-Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach recommending that the bronze casket be discarded so it could never become a relic. "It is an extremely handsome, expensive, all-bronze, silk-lined casket, and fortunately, and properly, was paid for by the General Services Administration, and presently is in the possession of GSA," Cabell wrote. "This item has ... value for the morbidly curious. And I believe that I am correct in stating that this morbid curiosity is that which we all seek to stop." Katzenbach said in an interview Friday that he doesn't recall details about the disposition of the casket. If anyone had asked him if it should be disposed of, "I'd have said that's a good idea," he said. Lifton thinks there might have been a darker motive. In conducting his research, Lifton talked with witnesses who said Kennedy's body arrived at Bethesda Naval Hospital in a gray metal shipping casket, not the bronze one obtained in Dallas. That the bronze casket was dumped in the ocean -- after the Warren Commission issued its report in 1964 -- makes him wonder what clues it might have yielded to investigators. "If it had been an ongoing murder investigation, this would be obstruction of justice," Lifton said. Douglas Horne, who was the chief analyst for military records at the congressionally created review board, speculated that the bronze casket was destroyed to end the two-coffin controversy. "I think the way to get rid of the problem is you get rid of the casket. You throw it out of an airplane," said Horne.

June 1, 1999

WASHINGTON (AP) -- Loaded with 240 pounds of sand and drilled with holes so it would stay on the ocean floor, the coffin that carried John F. Kennedy's body from Dallas to Washington was dumped at sea in 1966 under orders of the Kennedy family. Documents released Tuesday by the National Archives showed that despite concerns over whether the casket should be destroyed, the government honored the Kennedy family wishes and took pains to ensure that the casket would remain in a watery grave. The Defense Department even sought the advice of a submarine officer with special training in hydraulics to devise a way to airdrop the coffin at sea. Kennedy, assassinated in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963, was buried at Arlington National Cemetery in a mahogany coffin obtained in Washington. The first coffin, made of bronze and lined with brushed satin, had been purchased from Dallas undertaker Vernon O'Neal to take the body to Washington. It was replaced because it was damaged. Its whereabouts had long been a mystery. And Kennedy assassination researchers consider the coffin evidence that should not have been destroyed. Documents show that the casket was in the basement of the National Archives building in downtown Washington in February 1966 when Robert Kennedy, then a U.S. senator from New York, called the General Services Administration, which oversees government property, and asked for it to be released to the military for destruction. "I think it belongs to the family and we can get rid of it any way we want to," Kennedy told Lawson Knott, GSA administrator, according to a memo recounting the conversation. "What I would like to have done is take it to sea," Kennedy told Knott. "I don't think anybody will be upset about the fact that we disposed of it." Kennedy family spokeswoman Melody Miller said Tuesday that destroying the casket was appropriate and "in keeping with the tradition of President Kennedy's naval service and his love of the sea." To ensure that the coffin would sink, three 80 pound bags of sand were put inside, metal banding tape was wrapped around it and it was placed inside a pine box that was also wrapped in metal tape, documents said. Numerous holes were drilled in both the casket and the box "to ensure that no air pockets would develop," according to a memo written by John Steadman, special assistant in the office of the Secretary of Defense. One last precaution was taken: To keep the 660-pound load from shattering when it hit the water, two parachutes were attached to it. On Feb. 18, 1966, an Air Force van picked up the casket and transported it to Andrews Air Force Base, where it was loaded onto a C-130 airplane, the documents said. The plane took off at 8:38 a.m. and flew over a calm ocean to a point approximately 131 nautical miles off the Maryland-Delaware coast. The drop point -- in 9,000 feet of water

beyond the continental shelf -- was chosen because it was away from regularly traveled air and shipping lines in an explosives dumping area. The pilot descended to 500 feet and at 10 a.m., the plane's tail hatch was opened and the load was pushed out. "The entire rigged load remained intact and sank sharply, clearly and immediately after the soft impact," wrote Steadman, who was on the plane. Leaving nothing to chance, the plane circled the drop point for 20 minutes ``to ensure that nothing returned to the surface." Knott had cautioned Kennedy that destroying the coffin might ``raise loads of questions" in light of an upcoming book about the assassination. It was unclear whether the casket was covered by a law that mandated that certain items of evidence related to the Kennedy assassination be preserved. The Justice Department would have to authorize release of the casket, Knott told Kennedy, who had been attorney general before he entered the Senate in 1965. Kennedy was adamant and said he would call his successor as attorney general, Nicholas Katzenbach. Eight days later, Katzenbach wrote Knott and said the casket had no evidentiary value and didn't need to be preserved. "As long as the casket remains ... there is always the possibility that it could be misused or misappropriated," he added. Documents show that O'Neal, the Dallas undertaker, wanted to get the casket back and display it in his funeral home. Author David Lifton believes the government was wrong to dump it. "We are dealing with evidence," said Lifton, whose 1981 book detailed medical evidence in the Kennedy assassination.

**June 20, 1999** *Cologne, Germany (12:22 p.m. EDT)* - Russian President Boris Yeltsin came to Sunday's private meeting with President Bill Clinton bearing a single gift - a report on declassified Russian information relating to the assassination of President Kennedy. Sandy Berger, Clinton's national security adviser, termed the report a "very interesting gift." But he refused to speculate on whether it contained any new information on the Kennedy assassination, saying it was in Russian and U.S. officials had not reviewed it. The documents will "be reviewed carefully and all interesting elements will be made public," Berger told reporters traveling with Clinton to the economic summit in Cologne. Berger said the document was the result of Yeltsin's order several years ago for various Russian agencies to review all of their material related to Kennedy, covering military, civilian and private archives. In 1991, Russia's intelligence agency declassified its files on Lee Harvey Oswald, the man the Warren Commission report identified as the gunman who killed Kennedy as he was riding in a motorcade in Dallas in 1963. In 1992, the files were shipped to Minsk, the Belorussian capital, so that Belorussian officials could review them. Oswald lived in Minsk in the early 1960s. The Izvestia newspaper reported in 1992 that the reformist Russian intelligence chief Vadim Bakatin wanted to release the files but was blocked by veteran spies who feared disclosure of their names and tactics.

Former ARRB Chief Analyst for Military Records Doug Horne said that he was alarmed at press reports indicating that a U.S. interagency task force would be reviewing the documents before releasing anything to the public. "These are Russian documents, not American-I cannot stress that enough-and it is the Russians who have already conducted a declassification review. If, as the U.S. Government has always claimed, Lee Harvey Oswald was NOT on an intelligence mission for the United States while in the Soviet Union from 1959-1962, then there should be absolutely no reason for U.S. officials to have to "declassify" these records." Federal judge John Tunheim, former ARRB Chair, was quoted by CNN as saying that while he was pleased the Russians apparently had released some of the documents the ARRB had requested, he hoped that they would be released publicly "in the next several months." But National Security Council (NSC) Spokesman David Leavy, according to the Associated Press, refused to estimate how long the documents would be under review by the interagency panel. A private research group, the National Security Archive, also supported a timely and complete release of the materials, which Yeltsin provided to Clinton in Cologne, Germany on June 20 as a goodwill gesture, and expressed concern about the interagency panel, which is said to include CIA, State Department, Defense Department, and NSC officials. "This procedure they are talking about is very troubling to us," Kate Martin, a lawyer for the research group, told the Associated Press. "It's very hard to imagine any real national security considerations for withholding these documents from the American public." Lancer Independent News Exchange spokesman Chris Courtwright said that confusion over the legal status of the Yeltsin files and other JFK materials needed to be clarified in the wake of the ARRB's sunset on September 30, 1998. He said that questions about the declassification procedures began immediately after US National Security Adviser Sandy Berger announced to the media in Cologne that "all interesting elements" of the Yeltsin release would be made public after the review. "With all due respect to Mr. Berger, the law requires that everything which does not otherwise qualify for an exemption pursuant to the JFK Act is to be released - whether he or anyone else finds it 'interesting' or not," said Courtwright. "Moreover, this begs the question of who would decide on the validity of an exemption claim under that law if the CIA or another agency wants to have certain documents redacted or totally withheld," he said. "The ARRB filled that role through last September, and they strongly recommended in their Final Report to President Clinton that action be taken to assure that the National Archives, in conjunction with a professional oversight group with historical, legal, and archival expertise, would have inherited many of the ARRB's powers, duties, and functions." Courtwright said that he believed transitional legislation may be necessary to implement the ARRB recommendations and clarify that the National Archives and the professional oversight group could continue to administer the ongoing provisions of the JFK Act. "I have been in touch with Amy Krupsky at the National Archives, and she tells me that another interesting question the legal staff has been pondering is whether they have subpoena powers like the ARRB did," Courtwright said. He also said that the declassification issues which had arisen as a result of Yeltsin's goodwill gesture were likely to continue to arise as additional JFK assassination-related materials surface over the years. "The ARRB said that the Mexican government may well have additional records which they refused to release to the U.S. State Department," he said, "and that J. Edgar Hoover may have had additional records which could not be located during ARRB's tenure." Former ARRB Supervisory Analyst Horne agreed, and reiterated his belief that the assembly of the interagency declassification team to review the Yeltsin materials was "extremely arrogant behavior" and "totally contrary" to the spirit of the JFK Act. "Since these are not U.S. government documents, the White House should have turned them over immediately to the JFK Collection at the National Archives," Horne said. "The American people deserve to know, 36 years after the



fact, what the internal Soviet reaction was to President Kennedy's assassination, and what conclusions they may have reached, or what suspicions they may have held, about JFK's assassination between 1963 and the present time. There is no valid argument or acceptable reason to withhold such information from the public in this country." (*Lancer news*)

■ July 16, 1999 (8:45 P.M.) Thirty-eight year old, John F. Kennedy, Jr., in his Piper Saratoga, takes off from Essex Airport in Caldwell, N.J. tonight, heading to the Cape Cod-Martha's Vineyard area en route to a family wedding tomorrow in Hyannisport, Mass. [Rory Kennedy, daughter of RFK, is to be married tomorrow night.] Also on board are his wife and sister-in-law. No flight plan has been filed. None is required.

9:39 PM [EST ] -- Air traffic controller's last contact with JFK, Jr.

July 17, 1999 2:15 A.M. [EST] - An emergency beeper signal is received off Long Island, and rescue crews are sent to the area off Mattituck.

3:00 A.M. [EST] - The Airforce Rescue Coordination Center receives a call from the FAA informing them that John F. Kennedy Jr.'s airplane is overdue - and possibly missing. [*The FAA had received the initial call from the Kennedy family.*] The Center immediately begins search and rescue operations along the flight path. JFK Jr. was piloting his own plane on a short flight from Northern New Jersey to Martha's Vineyard last night. [*He earned his pilot's license last year.*] Fifteen aircraft, two Coast Guard boats and three helicopters are subsequently involved in the search.

*Lieutenant Colonel Richard Stanley of the Civil Air Patrol says that he sees helicopters that he assumes belong to the Coast Guard near the crash site at around 7 a.m. this morning. But since the Coast Guard does not arrive until 1 p.m. this afternoon, the Coast Guard is not what Stanley sees. What then has he seen?*

Later this morning, breaking news reports make the announcement public. Early afternoon news reveals that a wheel from the plane and a sneaker may have been found. Coverage of the incident dominates the day's television fare. Retrospectives of JFK are also aired in conjunction with this coverage.

**INITIAL NEWS RELEASE: MATTITUCK, N.Y. (AP)** - An intensive search was under way today for John F. Kennedy Jr., whose small plane was missing en route to a family wedding in Massachusetts. The only son of the 35th president was traveling with his wife and sister-in-law, the Coast Guard said. The Piper Saratoga took off from Essex Airport in Caldwell, N.J., at 8:45 p.m. Friday and was heading to the Cape Cod-Martha's Vineyard area en route to a wedding today in Hyannisport, Mass. The passengers were due to arrive in Martha's Vineyard at 10 p.m. Friday, but never arrived, a source in Washington told The Associated Press. The plane carried Kennedy, 38, his wife Carolyn Bessette, and her sister, the Coast Guard said. Under hot, hazy skies, Coast Guard crews scoured a 150-mile-long swath of sea today from eastern Long Island to Cape Cod, along the presumed flight path of Kennedy's plane. Assisting were Civil Air Patrol forces from five states - Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Jersey and New York. Government sources said an emergency beeper signal was received at about 2:15 a.m. today off Long Island, and rescue crews were sent to the area off Mattituck. No subsequent signal was heard. But according to Coast Guard Lt. Craig Jaramillo, the plane was last detected on radar just miles west of Martha's Vineyard. President Clinton, who is spending the weekend at Camp David in western Maryland, was told about the disappearance of the Kennedy plane by John Podesta, his chief of staff, shortly after 7 a.m. Saturday, the White House said. The president called several members of the Kennedy family, including Sen. Edward Kennedy, D-Mass.; John Kennedy Jr.'s sister, Caroline; and Housing Secretary Andrew Cuomo, husband of Kerry Kennedy, daughter of the late Sen. Robert F. Kennedy, D-N.Y. "President Clinton was informed early this morning of the reported disappearance of the airplane carrying John F. Kennedy Jr. and others, including his wife, Carolyn," the White House statement said. "All our prayers and thoughts are with the families of those on board." Jamie Gaspar, an operations specialist at Martha's Vineyard Airport, said Kennedy's plane was supposed to arrive Friday night, but never did. "I'm a little worried, because I know him personally," Gaspar said. Kennedy was headed for Martha's Vineyard and was then to go to the wedding of a cousin, Rory, daughter of the late Sen. Robert F. Kennedy, in Hyannisport. Eddie Martin, of Hyannisport, who described himself as a friend of the family, said the plane was stopping in Martha's Vineyard to drop off Carolyn's sister, Lauren, before Kennedy and his wife continued on to Hyannisport. According to an earlier announcement from the office of U.S. Sen. Edward M. Kennedy, D-Mass., the couple was to be married today before 275 guests in a private ceremony. The wedding was postponed indefinitely and family members were sequestered in the family's Hyannisport compound, said Brian O'Connor, a spokesman for Joseph P. Kennedy II, the former congressman. With word of the missing plane, Cape Cod residents began arriving outside the compound. "It must be the most incredibly painful thing," said Sarah Wood, a neighbor. "This family has been through so much." A source familiar with the search told the AP that the Kennedy plane had no flight plan, to the knowledge of the Federal Aviation Administration, though the pilot was not required to file one. The Kennedy family contacted the FAA when the plane, a Piper Saratoga, was overdue, and the agency began checking airports along the route, the source said. The Coast Guard and Air National Guard then started a search. Kennedy is the only surviving son of the 35th president, and was born Nov. 25, 1960, just 2 1/2 weeks after his father was elected president. As a toddler, he charmed the nation when he was photographed romping in the White House. Three days after his father's assassination, he saluted as his father's funeral procession passed, and the photograph became one of the most poignant images of that tragic time. It was the little boy's third

birthday. Unlike other family members, Kennedy never entered politics. After graduating from Brown University, he went to law school and joined the Manhattan district attorney's office. The law didn't hold much appeal for Kennedy, and in 1995 he launched the magazine *George* - subtitled "not just politics as usual." A year later, Kennedy - once dubbed "the sexiest man alive" by *People* magazine - married girlfriend Carolyn Bessette, a 30-year-old public relations specialist at Calvin Klein. They wed in a private ceremony with only a few dozen guests in a small Baptist church on secluded Cumberland Island off the Georgia coast.

1:20 PM [EST] -- There is a live televised briefing from the Pentagon detailing search efforts for John F. Kennedy Jr.. (*It is now almost ten and a half hours since the Airforce Rescue Coordination Center received initial notice of the overdue flight, and hope is waning.*) Reports during this briefing indicate that a piece of luggage and a headrest have been found - the luggage belongs to JFK, Jr's sister-in-law.

(AP) On a steamy summer weekend, as word spread that John F. Kennedy Jr.'s plane was missing, Americans wondered if another throat-tightening Kennedy tragedy was in the making. Wherever people knew him or admired his renowned family, a somber mood fell Saturday. At New York's Yankee Stadium, before an afternoon game against the Atlanta Braves, Yankees announcer Bob Sheppard invoked a moment of silent prayer. "The Kennedy family has done so much for our country," Sheppard said. JFK Jr. watched another Yankees-Braves game from a front-row Yankee Stadium box Thursday night. JFK Jr. had become a New Yorker, but he was homeward bound to the Kennedy homestead Friday evening with his wife, Carolyn Bessette Kennedy; and her sister, Lauren. They were missing aboard a plane that left New Jersey headed for a family wedding Saturday in Hyannisport, Mass. By Saturday afternoon, the front step of the couple's New York apartment was covered with bouquets of red roses, white daisies and sunflowers and a white candle. The building, nine floors of stone and brick, is in the fashionable but quiet Tribeca neighborhood, where artists and art galleries transformed a former industrial section of lower Manhattan. A solitary police officer kept the curious away. Elsewhere, anxious Americans kept somber vigils around television sets. In Dallas at the Sixth Floor Museum, a museum about the assassination of President Kennedy, visitors gathered around TV monitors to see searchers combed the waters off Martha's Vineyard. Kevin McCarthy, a 48-year-old visitor from St. Louis, said it all brought back memories of the awful day, Nov. 22, 1963, when JFK died. "I couldn't believe it." Said Martha Fabrega of Panama City, Fla., "It's unbelievable that history is repeating itself. In my heart is a big sorrow," she said. Seventeen-year-old Zach Wells said he was shocked, hearing the news getting ready for work at the Crown Center shopping Mall in Kansas City, Mo. The teenager said he admired JFK Jr., for all he'd been through and achieved. "He's made a name for himself. It would be a shame to lose another Kennedy." Kennedy friends were shaken. Douglas Brinkley, a University of New Orleans history professor and a contributing editor at *George*, the magazine founded and edited by JFK Jr., spent Saturday trading consolations with friends. "Pragmatically, it looks bleak," Brinkley said. But he tried to retain hope. "John had a great sense of humor and sense of self-deprecation and a trickster side of him," Brinkley said. "I keep hoping his being missing is greatly exaggerated and he'll appear in Nova Scotia or Maine." Brinkley called Kennedy a "terrific editor" and a liberal Democrat whose heroes included the Rev. Martin Luther King Jr., Czech president Vaclav Havel and farm labor leader Cesar Chavez. "He was circling around how he could best enter the public arena as a reformer," Brinkley said. The Rev. Billy Graham called JFK Jr. a "personal friend" and encouraged people everywhere to pray. "It is my prayer that, if it is God's will, they will be found alive and well," Graham said. Sen. Orrin Hatch, R-Utah, a close friend of Sen. Ted Kennedy, D-Mass., said Saturday he was "praying there is some simple answer." "JFK Jr. was doing everything right. He got his law degree, worked as a prosecutor, started *George*," Hatch said. "I expected sometime in the future he would definitely have gotten into politics."

4:30 PM [EST] -- Television news announces that divers are being sent into the water off Martha's Vineyard, indicating that the search has now been narrowed.

5:00 PM [EST] -- Second televised briefing held on status of search. More debris found. Hope dims.

The day-long search by planes, helicopters and boats finally yields little but some fragments of Kennedy's red-and-white plane, a piece of baggage labeled with the business card of Lauren Bessette, sister of Carolyn Bessette Kennedy, and a prescription bottle belonging to Bessette Kennedy. State police say late tonight that the visual aerial search has been suspended until Sunday at daybreak, but an Air National Guard helicopter with infrared sensors will continue searching overnight in the dark. "It's basically a heat seeker," says Massachusetts State Police Capt. Robert Bird. "It allows articles to be located based on differences in temperatures between water and ... a body or a person in the water." A Coast Guard official, speaking on condition of anonymity, says searchers on the water hope they might see an emergency beacon or search light in the darkness, or rescue ships might turn off their engines and hear faint distress calls. Authorities say National Transportation Safety Board investigators already were at work on the Vineyard. At Philbin Beach in Aquinnah - the portion of the Vineyard popularly known as Gay Head - luggage, a wheel, a headrest and part of a plane support known as a strut have washed up, said Coast Guard Lt. Craig Jaramillo. Lt. Col. Richard Stanley of the U.S. Air Force Auxiliary says other searchers have discovered pieces of landing gear, part of a rubber pedal apparatus and pieces of seat. Erin McCarthy, 31, of Boston, saw the black bag with Lauren Bessette's name on it in the water. A friend, Damon Seligson, waded in to retrieve it. "It was kind of like, 'Oh God.' It seemed like it would be pretty bad news. Everyone was shaking," said McCarthy. The National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration sends a submersible named "Rude" (pronounced Rudy) to aid in the search, and it begins its work this evening, using sonar to look for wreckage. The Federal Aviation Administration reports the last contact with the plane during its final approach to the airport on the island off Cape Cod at 9:39 p.m., the Coast Guard says. "The aircraft was due to arrive at Martha's Vineyard around 10 p.m. and was later expected to fly to Hyannis Port," the statement says.

July 18, 1999

(Sunday) A Coast Guard Falcon jet takes off about 6 a.m. beginning the daytime search for JFK's missing plane and assess weather conditions. An hour earlier, authorities began combing the beach on all-terrain vehicles looking for any signs of the plane or its passengers that may have washed ashore. At a news conference, police Capt. Robert Bird appealed to the public to turn over any debris that might be related to the crash, noting that holding on to such evidence is a criminal offense. "It can be an essential part of this investigation," he says. Bird also says crews are likely to search for debris on an island known as Nomans Land, a former military site about 3 1/2 miles southwest of Martha's Vineyard. A day-long search Saturday yielded plane fragments, a prescription bottle belonging to Kennedy's wife and a piece of baggage belonging to his sister-in-law, but no signs of life. Coast Guard cutters using bright lights and a sonar-equipped ship searched overnight, but three helicopters and an Air National Guard C-130 airplane were grounded early Sunday because of low haze. Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larrabee, interviewed today on ABC's "This Week," says the search with sonar was hampered by "the very rocky bottom that complicates the process." Larrabee is among several officials connected with the search who said they still hoped to find the plane's passengers alive. But at a news conference at 9 a.m. this morning, Larrabee noted that the water temperature is 68 degrees and "the survivability in those temperatures has been exceeded." At Philbin Beach in Aquinnah - the portion of the Vineyard popularly known as Gay Head - a wheel, a headrest and part of a plane support known as a strut has washed up, says Coast Guard Lt. Craig Jaramillo. A black bag with Lauren Bessette's name on it also is found. The FAA reported the last contact with the plane was at 9:39 p.m. Friday during its final approach to the airport on the island off Cape Cod. Radar records showed the plane's last known location was about 17 miles southwest of the Vineyard. John Fish, a sonar expert with Cape Cod-based American Underwater Search and Survey, says water depths range from 84 to 120 feet in the area. "The seabed is flat, sugar sand, fine sand. There are no canyons that would hide wreckage," Fish says. However, he admits that shadows from boulders and debris from about 20 shipwrecks in the area could hinder the search. News reports also include the statement that the plane's disappearance came one day before the 30th anniversary of the Chappaquiddick incident, in which Sen. Edward Kennedy's car went off a bridge, killing passenger Mary Jo Kopechne on a tiny island adjacent to Martha's Vineyard. Caroline Kennedy, the only other survivor of the young family that transfixed the world four decades ago, was on a rafting trip out West when she got the news. Late tonight, official reports state that the mission focus is now shifting from "rescue" to "search and recovery." Officials have now given up hope of finding any survivors.

■ July 19, 1999

A. Stanley Tretick, the former Look magazine photographer who shot memorable portraits of former President Kennedy and his children, dies today from strokes. He is 77. Among the indelible images captured by Tretick was a picture of John F. Kennedy Jr. as a toddler looking out from under his father's desk in the White House. (*President Bill Clinton chose to use the same desk in the Oval Office during his tenure.*) Tretick's photos have become classics in American photojournalism, and in recent days, have been seen around the country, as the nation seeks to recapture the early years in the life of John Jr. A month before his assassination, President Kennedy invited Tretick to the White House to photograph the children while Jacqueline Kennedy was out of the country. The president had an advance copy of the magazine with the photos as he traveled aboard Air Force One. Tretick also took photos of the president's brother - including one of Robert Kennedy with his arms crossed that was eventually used as a postage stamp. A campaign picture of JFK standing on the hood of a car with hands reaching up to touch him and a photo of the president driving a golf cart full of Kennedy children are among other memorable moments captured by Tretick. Tretick, a native of Baltimore who was raised in Washington, worked at several news organizations, including *The Washington Post* and United Press International, before taking a job at *Look* magazine to cover the Kennedy family. After the magazine folded in the 1970s, he became one of the founding photographers of *People* magazine.

July 21, 1999 (8:04 A.M.) [EST]

CBS News reports that John F. Kennedy Jr.'s body has been found - along with a large portion of the sunken plane's fuselage. (*The initial story comes from Associated Press.*) Jim Hall, the chairman of the National Transportation Safety Board, and Coast Guard Rear Adm. Richard Larrabee, who is overseeing the search, cancel a round of morning TV appearances and go to the USS Grasp, the ship where the wreckage is to be deposited after being raised from the ocean floor. The heightened activity takes place after ships from the Navy, Coast Guard and National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration spent last night scouring a site 7 1/2 miles southwest of the Martha's Vineyard coast, a spot that investigators had speculated was the likely splash point for the plane that crashed Friday night while carrying Kennedy, his wife, Carolyn Bessette Kennedy, and her sister Lauren Bessette. There is no immediate word about whether the women's bodies had been located. Government sources say Kennedy family aides and friends were in New York, planning a memorial service for all three victims, perhaps on Saturday. Several experienced pilots who flew into the Vineyard on Friday night said the hazy skies and darkness were challenging even for them. Kennedy obtained his pilot's license in April 1998. At a briefing yesterday, Robert Pearce, who is heading the investigation for the National Transportation Safety Board, gave a more detailed explanation of the approach.

All seemed fine about 34 miles from the airport, with the plane descending from 5,600 feet to about 2,300 feet at a slightly faster-than-normal rate of 700 feet per minute.

About 20 miles from the airport, the plane started turning to the right and climbing back to 2,600 feet. After leveling off, it flew for a short time before beginning another turn to the right and starting "a rapid rate of descent" that may have exceeded 5,000 feet per minute, or about 10 times faster than normal.

The descent was 3,000 feet per minute faster than what would be a stressful approach for even the most experienced flier, experts said.

Pearce would not speculate on the damage caused by such a crash, but said: "I'm sure you can draw a conclusion by the debris we've been bringing in, which is fragmented." On the fourth full day of the search, the FAA acknowledged it was asked in a phone call from an intern at the Martha's Vineyard airport to help locate the plane Friday night. The caller, 21-year-old Adam Budd, expressed no great urgency as he telephoned an FAA station in Bridgeport, Conn., at 10:05 p.m. Friday, FAA officials said. He said he called at the request of an unidentified couple who had come to the airport to meet Lauren Bessette. Kennedy and his wife had planned to drop her off on their way to Hyannis Port for his cousin's wedding. Budd asked if the agency could track the airplane, but the person at the FAA station questioned him about who he was and finally said: "We don't give this information out to people over the phone." Budd gave up, saying, "It's not a big deal." The plane had gone down about 9:40 p.m. Nothing was done until a much more urgent call was made to the Coast Guard at 2:15 a.m. by a Kennedy family friend. An FAA spokesman said the person who took Budd's call acted appropriately. But an unidentified FAA source said in today's Boston Globe that the agency was considering disciplinary action against the employee for not coming forward about the call when it became clear the plane was missing. Sources close to the Kennedy family who spoke on condition of anonymity say a memorial service likely will be held in New York, where the victims lived, and would not be held before Friday. By the evening, news reports indicate that ALL bodies have been recovered - and that tomorrow morning at 9:00 A.M., the cremated remains will be buried at sea.

July 22, 1999  
today.

The ashes of JFK, Jr., his wife, Carolyn Bessette Kennedy, and her sister Lauren Bessette are buried at sea

*NEW YORK (AP) - (By John Hendren)* Eric Saldarriaga was born a decade after President Kennedy was assassinated. He's a little unclear what "Camelot" means. But here he stands amid the freshly laid roses at the site of John Kennedy Jr.'s memorial service, lamenting the loss of an era he never knew. "JFK Jr. is the last of the Camelots," he said. The Kennedy mystique may have survived Vietnam, Watergate, the Reagan "revolution" and unflattering revelations about the 35th president. But now that another John Kennedy is dead, can the myth endure? An aura has surrounded the Kennedys for decades because the family's tale has all the elements of a good myth, says John Hellmann, author of "The Kennedy Obsession: The American Myth of JFK." "A great mythology is a story ... in which people see their highest beliefs and values - along with their greatest fears - mirrored," says Hellmann, an English professor at Ohio State University, in Lima. "If anything, this may enhance it." The myth that began with Camelot bridges celebrity and politics. Both JFK and JFK Jr. seemed equally at ease with political and movie stars. JFK's portrait still hangs next to the pope's in homes from Boston to Belfast. His son's photo adorns college dormitory walls and teen magazines. The parallels carry through to death. The father was brought down by an assassin at 46; the son died in a plane crash at 38. "The reason John F. Kennedy Jr. and Sr. continued to dominate the news for so long is because they managed to make the transition from serious culture to pop culture," says Larry Sabato, director of government studies at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville. The elder JFK, he says, became "the political Marilyn Monroe." When David McCullough asks college students to name their favorite president, the Pulitzer Prize-winning author of "Truman" always gets the same response: JFK. The highest rated show on his PBS program, "The American Experience," featured the Kennedys. The death of the younger JFK is unlikely to alter that, says McCullough, who quit a magazine job to work for the U.S. Information Agency under President Kennedy. "Yes, the myth will endure. And, yes, the myth will be in some ways misleading and not representative. But it won't be untrue," he says. "The heroic young man, potential leader of his people, who was cut off, destroyed before his time. ... People will be telling this story 100 years from now." Historians trace the mystique of Camelot to JFK's widow, Jacqueline, who told a reporter for Life magazine that her husband liked the score of "Camelot." The bittersweet musical recounting the legend of King Arthur's medieval court opened on Broadway a month after JFK's election. His favorite line: "Don't let it be forgot that once there was a spot for one brief shining moment that was known as Camelot." When actor Louis Hayward reached those words in a Chicago performance after JFK's death, the play stopped while audience members wept. "It was a magical time, in some respects," McCullough recalls. "Never, never had there been a president who was himself and with his family as glamorous as anything on the screen. ... We respond to beauty in all manifestations." Others say the myth began in World War II when JFK was injured while he commanded PT-109, which was rammed by a Japanese destroyer. He later downplayed his heroism: "It was involuntary. They sank my boat." The younger JFK might never have entered politics. But he would not have lacked opportunities. JFK Jr. had taken a local prosecutor's job that launched other aspiring politicians. But he quit to publish the magazine George, a novel blend of politics and celebrity. "He thought politics should be an integral part of our popular culture, and that popular culture should be an integral part of politics," Sen. Edward Kennedy said Friday in a eulogy for his nephew. "He transformed that belief into the creation of George." Many hoped the younger JFK would follow his father's career. "His father began as a journalist who turned to politics," says historian Arthur Schlesinger Jr., who later chronicled the elder JFK's career. "I think young John was moving in that direction." Within the last year, Sen. Robert Torricelli, D-N.J., unsuccessfully urged JFK Jr. to represent New York in the Senate. His uncertain future in politics may only solidify JFK Jr.'s place in the Kennedy mythology. "There's no more certain means of establishing a place in history that reflects the qualities Americans admire most than to die young," Torricelli says. "John Kennedy Jr.'s untimely death now adds one more element of permanent youth to the Kennedy mystique." Over two centuries, Americans have favored political dynasties, electing two presidential families: the Adams and the Roosevelts. And, political analyst Sabato says, "who's the leading candidate for president right now? The son of a president." While JFK Jr. had never proven himself in politics, the standing ovation he received at the 1988 Democratic Convention revealed one party's hopes for a third. But, unlike Kennedy, George W. Bush began his political ascent years ago and has already been elected governor of Texas twice. To Sabato, another JFK presidency is just part of the myth. "The people who would've been attracted to JFK Jr. as a presidential



candidate are people who read teen magazines,” says Sabato, “and they don’t vote.” Even before JFK Jr.’s death, the Kennedy mantle had grown frayed. Joseph Kennedy Sr., the family patriarch and ambassador to England, expected to pass it to his eldest son, Joe Jr. When the younger Joe’s plane exploded during World War II, the father’s presidential aspirations were passed to John. With his assassination in 1963, the family’s leading political role passed to his brother, Robert F. Kennedy. “There was this dream of the Kennedys returning to the White House,” says Ohio State’s Hellmann. “There was this sense of restoration.” When RFK died, many then looked to a young Edward Kennedy. His aspirations were dashed in 1969, when he drove off a bridge on Massachusetts’ Chappaquiddick Island and killed Mary Jo Kopechne. Then, says Hellmann, “in whatever subliminal sense, the attention turned to John Kennedy Jr.” That ended last weekend when JFK Jr.’s plane plunged into the waters off Martha’s Vineyard, leaving no apparent heir to President Kennedy’s legacy. With both the father and son, “we’ve had to leave to our imaginations what might have been,” says Tom Dardenne, who last week visited the site where President Kennedy was shot. Whether the myth that began with the elder JFK endures depends largely on younger Americans. Judging from the freshmen in Sabato’s politics course, it has already faded. “They connected with his celebrity and his dashing appearance, but for the most part John F. Kennedy was ancient, dusty history,” Sabato says. “There was no emotional connection whatsoever. And John F. Kennedy Jr. was just another rock star.” At Dealey Plaza in Dallas, 21-year-old Michelle Wells, too, sees the slain president as a subject of study. “My parents really liked him,” she says. “Of course you say, ‘Oh, sure, I know JFK,’ but I don’t really know any history.” Among her parents’ generation, it clearly lives on. Hundreds placed bouquets to wilt in the hot sun outside the John F. Kennedy Library and Museum in Boston, where admirers queued to sign a condolence book for the JFK Jr.’s sister, Caroline, who has shunned the political spotlight. “As sad as it is, I think his death is the end of the Kennedy mystique,” says Donna Dimarzo, a 48-year-old accountant from Norwood, Mass. “It’s the end of Camelot.” A moment later, she took it all back: “Caroline has a son, Jack. Maybe he’ll grow up to do something special.”

*Just days prior to his death, NBC Dateline hinted that JFK Jr. was considering an entry into politics, and mentioned that a story to that effect was to be published in the July 26th, 1999 issue of NEWSWEEK. NEWSWEEK recalled that issue from the distributors, and had them destroyed. CNN ran a story claiming that NEWSWEEK planned to change covers and re-distribute, but that never happened. The NEWSWEEK issue dealing with JFK Jr. is dated August 2nd. The July 26th 1999 issue of NEWSWEEK simply vanished. John F. Kennedy Jr. had already publicly stated a desire to run for Pat Moynihan’s Senate seat should he retire.*

**August 3, 1999** A three judge arbitration panel has decided that the Zapruder family will receive \$16 million in exchange for the actual film of the assassination, which has been in cold storage in the National Archives. The family will continue to hold reproduction and royalty rights.

WASHINGTON (AP) -- Just days after President John F. Kennedy was assassinated, his wife, Jacqueline Kennedy, appealed to Soviet leaders to continue peaceful relations with the United States, Soviet documents show. In conversations with Soviet officials at her husband’s funeral and in a handwritten note to Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev a week after the shooting, Jacqueline Kennedy asked the Soviets for “continuation of self-control and restraint” in Cold War relations and to pursue peace with the United States, the documents state. KGB and Soviet diplomatic documents about the Kennedy assassination, which Russian President Boris Yeltsin gave to President Clinton a few months ago, are being released today by the National Archives and Records Administration, which collects, maintains and makes public Kennedy assassination records. The documents are just a fraction of the six volumes of Soviet records on presidential assassin Lee Harvey Oswald that a federal panel had tried, but failed, to obtain in 1996. Experts said the revelation of Jacqueline Kennedy’s efforts was significant because high-level U.S. officials, including Kennedy’s successor in the White House, Lyndon B. Johnson, and FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, were concerned in the immediate days after the assassination that killer Lee Harvey Oswald may have been connected to the Soviets. Those concerns included CIA information about a meeting Oswald had with a top KGB official in Mexico City just weeks before the killing. The administration official said it was unclear how much of the KGB files was actually turned over. “I find it interesting that Jacqueline Kennedy is trying to smooth the waters,” said John Newman, a former military intelligence officer and University of Maryland history professor who has written books on Kennedy and Oswald. “It makes me wonder if she wasn’t aware of these concerns and was using her good auspices to try to allay these concerns,” Newman said. The administration official said the documents detail the Soviets’ fascination with the intense U.S. media coverage of the assassination and express chagrin at news reports linking Oswald to “leftist” elements and Soviet agencies. The KGB denounced American media reports suggesting Soviet complicity in Kennedy’s death as “slander” and suggested they only served to hide “who is really behind the assassination,” the official quoted the documents as saying. The documents portray Oswald’s efforts prior to the assassination to gain Soviet citizenship as adamant and clearly denote that the KGB opposed his request for asylum, the official said. Diplomatic memos and notes also show that the Soviets -- media reports aside -- were pleased by high-level U.S. contacts immediately after the assassination that left them confident the shooting in Dallas wouldn’t harm U.S. relations, the official said. The documents indicate that Secretary of State Dean Rusk quickly engaged in conversations with Soviet diplomats, talking about a wide range of issues that included nonproliferation of nuclear weapons, possible arms deals and a proposed U.S.-Moscow air route, the official said. The Soviets described the contacts as a sign that it would be “business as usual” with the United States, the official said. Though less official, Jacqueline Kennedy’s overtures were also duly noted. The presidential widow approached two Soviet officials attending her husband’s funeral reception at the White House to “reiterate her husband’s desire for peace” and to encourage them to find ways to “continue this endeavor and bring it to completion,” the official quoted the Russian documents as saying. About a week after the assassination, the documents indicate that Jacqueline Kennedy followed up with the handwritten letter to Khrushchev, the official said.

August 6, 1999

*NEW YORK (AP)* -- Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone -- or at least without the benefit of Soviet conspirators, according to the newly released Soviet Kennedy assassination papers. The 80 pages of Russian language documents, which were given to President Clinton by Russian President Boris Yeltsin during an economic summit in Germany earlier this year, show Oswald to be a nuisance to the Soviets. In fact, they found attempts by the American press to link him to a Soviet conspiracy insulting. "The American press has disseminated various slanderous fabrications regarding some Soviet and Cuban "connections" of Lee Harvey Oswald. ... In addition some organs of American press are attempting to support their insinuations by referring to the fact that Oswald lived in the Soviet Union," says one memo. But the Soviets themselves thought conspiracy accusations leveled by the American press showed that Oswald had help. "The thrust of the draft statement is that the murder of Oswald himself reveals now even more clearly the identity of the groups who are behind President Kennedy's assassination and who are obviously trying to cover their tracks," the document states. The files, released Thursday by the National Archives, also detail Oswald's yearlong stay in the Soviet Union and his persistence in becoming a citizen of the USSR. "I want citizenship because I am a communist and a worker; I have lived in a decadent capitalist society where the workers are slaves. ... I am willing to give up my American citizenship and assume the responsibilities of a soviet citizen," penned Oswald in a handwritten letter to Soviet authorities. The Soviets responded by giving Oswald "temporary sojourn" in the Soviet Union, along with a job and a rent stipend. But at the end of the year, when Oswald's visa had expired, the Central Committee still had not decided to grant Oswald citizenship. Oswald promptly attempted suicide to prove his resolve. Oswald stated that if the Supreme Soviet turned him down, he would not leave the USSR anyway, and he would keep applying until he achieved his goal. "I don't think the Supreme Soviet would be that cruel to me," Oswald says in one document. JFK assassination expert W. Tracy Parnell said, "I think the bottom line on the new documents is this: While they will add to our understanding of the events, especially from the Soviet perspective, they will not change the bottom line that Oswald was the lone assailant."

August 17, 1999

*(By Michael Dorman / Newsday)* Long-secret documents recently handed to President Bill Clinton by Russian President Boris Yeltsin raise new questions about possible special treatment that top Soviet officials accorded Lee Harvey Oswald on his arrival in Moscow four years before President John F. Kennedy's assassination. The documents immediately generated fresh conspiracy claims from assassination theorists. Within hours of Oswald's arrest as Kennedy's assassin in 1963, the documents also revealed, the Soviet ambassador to Washington sent a top-secret coded message to the Kremlin reporting "there is nothing that compromises us" in correspondence with Oswald and his wife. The ambassador said the Soviets might discuss this correspondence with U.S. authorities "as a last resort." But there was no explanation of why the Soviets feared being compromised or why they would cooperate with the United States only as a last resort. Oswald, Kennedy's accused assassin, arrived in Moscow from Finland as a tourist on Oct. 15, 1959, holding a six-day visa. He was an unknown former Marine not quite 20 years old. Yet, once he arrived, the documents show, memos about him circulated among top Soviet officials - including a deputy premier, the foreign minister and the head of the KGB spy agency. The documents reveal that the officials approved plans to permit Oswald to stay in the Soviet Union for at least a year, to give him a job and an apartment, provide him with 5,000 rubles to furnish the apartment and 700 rubles a month in spending money. Although some information about Oswald's defection to Moscow had previously been made available to American investigators, the level of early interest shown by high Soviet officials was not generally known. State Department officials, American intelligence sources and Russian officials say they have no ready explanation for that interest. "These events took place 35 to 40 years ago," one U.S. intelligence official said. "There aren't many people still around, here or in Russia, who remember the details." Lem Johns, one of the Secret Service agents guarding Kennedy's motorcade in Dallas at the time of the assassination and later assistant Secret Service director in charge of protective operations, said he found the involvement of the foreign minister, deputy premier and KGB chief highly unusual. "People of that rank have a lot to worry about besides some kid tourist," he said. "They might have felt he threatened them in some way for them to show that much interest. What kind of threat did he pose? Or could there have been something else?" Some conspiracy theorists suggested the "something else" might have been a plot by the Soviets to use Oswald in killing Kennedy. The Warren Commission and other U.S. agencies that have investigated the assassination said they found no evidence of Soviet involvement. But they apparently did not have access to all the Russian documents given to Clinton. University of Maryland history professor John Newman, author of "Oswald and the CIA" and a consultant on the assassination film "JFK," called some of the Russian documents "highly significant." Until now, he said, he and other conspiracy theorists could only speculate on Soviet conclusions. "Now we know their conclusions - that a right-wing conspiracy was responsible for the assassination, that the U.S. government wanted to consign the case to oblivion, and that the plot was designed to make it look like Oswald was employed by the KGB," Newman said. A parallel observation on Oswald's Soviet experience came from another conspiracy theorist, Debra Conway, who heads the JFK Lancer (his Secret Service code name) assassination research organization. "My opinion is that Oswald was there for some reason," Conway said in a telephone interview from her headquarters in Lake Forest, Calif. "There had to be some type of program. Oswald was a low-level operative for our government - or at least he thought so." A State Department translation of one of the Russian-language documents shows that on the day of the assassination, Nov. 22, 1963, Soviet Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin sent a top-secret coded telegram marked "highest priority" from Washington to the Kremlin. It reported that Oswald had been arrested in the assassination and publicly identified as a former defector to the Soviet Union, "where he married Marina Nikolayevna Pruskakova (b. 1941)." The Oswald's moved to the United States in 1962, the message said. Marina Oswald applied in March, 1963, to return to the Soviet Union with their daughter, but not her husband. Dobrynin wrote that both Oswald and his wife had written Soviet officials about the request. "The last letter from Lee Oswald was dated Nov. 9," the coded Dobrynin message said. "It is possible that the U.S. authorities may ask us to familiarize them with the correspondence in our possession. The U.S. authorities are aware of the existence of this final correspondence, since it was conducted through official mail. Inasmuch as there is nothing

that compromises us in this correspondence, we might agree to do this as a last resort (after removing our internal correspondence with the MFA)." The MFA was the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Numerous documents Yeltsin turned over to Clinton at a June summit meeting detail the high-level interest shown in Oswald upon his arrival in Moscow, where he renounced his American citizenship and asked for permanent residence. When Oswald reached Moscow, top-secret reports about him were sent to such officials as Foreign Minister Andrei Gromyko, Deputy Premier Mikhail Porfirovich and KGB chief Aleksandr Nikolaevich Shelepin. Gromyko and Shelepin recommended to the Soviet Communist Party's Central Committee: "It should be advisable to grant him the right of temporary sojourn in the USSR for one year and to provide him employment and housing. In such case, the question of Oswald's permanent residency in the Soviet Union and his receiving Soviet citizenship could be resolved upon the expiration of that period." The central committee approved the recommendation, granting Oswald expense money, directing "the Belorussian Economic Council to find employment for Oswald as an electrician and the Minsk City Council of Workers Deputies to assign him a separate small apartment." Oswald later was granted permission to remain indefinitely in the Soviet Union, but he returned to the United States after three years. The 80 documents turned over by Yeltsin also included a top-secret draft resolution prepared by Gromyko for the central committee, purporting to "debunk" American press reports connecting the Soviet Union and Cuba to the assassination. The central committee approved the resolution and instructed Dobrynin to issue a terse report to American authorities "in the event they ask you about" Oswald's activities in the Soviet Union. Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev sent his deputy, Anastas Mikoyan, to represent him at Kennedy's funeral. From Washington, Mikoyan sent a top-secret coded message to the Kremlin reporting on a private conversation with former U.S. Ambassador to Moscow Llewellyn Thompson. He said Thompson told him Soviet press allegations that right-wingers were responsible for the assassination had brought American counter-assertions of "Communist and Cuban connections." The deputy premier said he told Thompson the Soviet Union did "not want to make complications" but resented such implications when the case had not even been fully investigated. Mikoyan said the U.S. government "clearly prefers to consign the whole business to oblivion as soon as possible."

■ September, 1999      This month, Judith Exner dies of cancer.

**September 12, 1999**      The Soviet K.G.B. fabricated evidence linking the Central Intelligence Agency to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and passed the material to unwitting conspiracy theorists in the United States, according to a new book based on K.G.B. files brought to the West by a defector. According to the files turned over by a former K.G.B. archivist to British intelligence and detailed in a new book, Moscow's cold war spy service took several steps designed to link the C.I.A. to the assassination. These steps included forging a letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to a C.I.A. officer, E. Howard Hunt, asking for information "before any steps are taken by me or anyone else," according to the new book, "The Sword and the Shield," written by Christopher Andrew and the former K.G.B. officer, Vasily Mitrokhin. The book is to be published by Basic Books this month. The Oswald letter was supposed to have been written about two weeks before President Kennedy was gunned down in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963, but was actually created by the K.G.B. in the mid-1970's, after E. Howard Hunt's name had surfaced in the Watergate investigation, according to K.G.B. files copied by Mitrokhin while he served as a K.G.B. archivist. The letter was then passed anonymously to three conspiracy buffs and entered circulation in the United States when it was picked up by one writer of self-published assassination books, the authors report. The letter led to a brief flurry of interest when a Dallas newspaper reported that a handwriting expert declared it to be genuine, but a Congressional panel that reinvestigated the Kennedy assassination in the late 1970's later concluded that the letter was probably a forgery. The K.G.B.'s clumsy propaganda campaign never had much of an impact on the debate over the Kennedy assassination in the United States. But the archives spirited out of Russia by Mitrokhin appear to support the long-standing assertions by C.I.A. officials that the K.G.B. conducted disinformation campaigns designed to raise dark suspicions about the United States Government and prominent American leaders around the world. The book also suggests that those efforts were amateurish and often silly. In August 1967, for instance, the K.G.B. authorized a plan to discredit the Rev. Martin Luther King by planting articles in the African press portraying him as an "Uncle Tom" who was secretly being paid off by the Government so that he would make sure the civil rights movement would not threaten President Lyndon B. Johnson. The K.G.B. was apparently frustrated that a moderate like Dr. King had emerged as the most influential voice in the civil rights movement, but Moscow's comical propaganda revealed the K.G.B.'s lack of understanding of American politics and society. The K.G.B.'s propaganda campaign had even less impact than the F.B.I.'s separate, but equally fumbling, efforts to smear Dr. King. "News that the K.G.B. was attempting to plant false stories in the African press portraying Dr. King as an 'Uncle Tom,' at the very time when Dr. King was harshly attacking Johnson's conduct of the Vietnam War indicates that American police agencies were not the only Keystone Kops active in the 1960's," said David J. Garrow, a historian at Emory University and the author of "The F.B.I. and Martin Luther King Jr." Mitrokhin was a K.G.B. archivist in charge of managing many of the spy service's secret files until he retired in 1984. When he arrived in Britain in 1992 and sought out British intelligence, he brought with him a huge cache of notes that he said he had taken based on those files, and turned them over. The Mitrokhin files, which the British considered reliable enough to share with the C.I.A. and F.B.I., have offered Western intelligence and law enforcement officials a treasure trove of historical information about K.G.B. operations around the world. And while the archives quoted in the book contain only limited information about Soviet espionage cases, they have already helped identify some spies. In the United States, for instance, the book reveals that the Mitrokhin files helped lead the F.B.I. to Robert Lipka, a former code-clerk at the National Security Agency, who worked as a Soviet mole in the 1960's. Lipka was arrested in 1996 and pleaded guilty to conspiracy to commit espionage. Information about other open spy cases contained in the archives were withheld from the book, including the case of a former State Department official, Felix S. Bloch, who was suspended in 1989 and resigned in 1990 but was never charged or arrested. Mitrokhin first tried to defect to the United States but received a lukewarm reception from a C.I.A. officer when he approached the agency in a Baltic country soon after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Officials



say that the C.I.A.'s Soviet/East European Division had decided that the K.G.B. was no longer a threat and had instituted a controversial policy that led C.I.A. officers in the field to turn away many defectors. Paul Redmond, who was then the C.I.A.'s deputy chief of counterintelligence, said in an interview that he sought to take over the Mitrokhin case after other officials had failed to show interest, but by then Mitrokhin had turned to the British. Redmond now argues that the C.I.A.'s diffident handling of Mitrokhin's efforts underscored a larger problem, which was that the C.I.A. decided "naively" after the collapse of the Soviet Union to scale back its espionage operations against Moscow. ABC News reported on this controversy on Thursday. The C.I.A. apparently did miss a good bet with Mitrokhin, since his archives also seem to reveal a wide array of intriguing insights into other K.G.B. operations, including the planting of secret caches of weapons in Europe and probably in North America, apparently for use in the event of war. They also appear to show that the K.G.B. tried to blackmail Chancellor Willy Brandt of West Germany in the 1960's by alleging that he had spied for Moscow during World War II. While Brandt was living in exile in Sweden during the war, he had provided information about Germany to the Soviets as well as the British and Americans, but never committed espionage, the files show. But in 1962, the K.G.B. attempted to blackmail Brandt by threatening to use evidence of his dealings with the K.G.B.'s Stockholm residency against him, according to the Mitrokhin archives. The attempt failed. The book says that Mitrokhin's files also pointed to the existence of a previously unknown British agent who was recruited on ideological grounds by the Soviets during the 1930's, but who survived the collapse of the famous Kim Philby spy ring. Melita Norwood, code-named Hola in the Mitrokhin files, remained in place after the others in the Cambridge spy ring were identified or forced to defect to Moscow. The book says that, after being recruited to the Soviet cause in the 1930's, she began to spy for Moscow after she started working for the British Non-Ferrous Metals Association in 1945, providing information on Britain's project to build its first atomic bomb. She spied for the Soviets for decades, and in 1958 Moscow secretly awarded her the Order of the Red Banner. According to the book, she also tried to recruit other British officials to spy for Moscow, and succeeded in convincing at least one unidentified British civil servant to provide the Soviets with technical information and intelligence on British arms sales in the 1960's and 1970's. She retired without being arrested and, now 87, lives in a suburb of London, where she spoke to reporters after news of her past was revealed on Saturday in The Times of London. She said she had no regrets. "I did not want money," the newspaper quoted her as saying. "It was not that side I was interested in. I wanted Russia to be on an equal footing with the West. Older people, the ones who lived through it, might understand," she added. "I'm not so sure about the young generation. I hope they accept it."

November 21, 1999

WASHINGTON (AP) - ( 1:12 PM ET )

Hours after President Kennedy was assassinated, FBI agents reportedly listened to a tape of a phone call that a man identifying himself as "Lee Oswald" had placed to the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City. They made a startling discovery: The voice on the tape was not Oswald's, government records say. This controversial tape has been a question mark in the assassination investigation since Kennedy was killed. The assassination occurred 36 years ago Monday and only now have new details about the tape come to light. The CIA said years ago that the tapes on which it recorded the call were erased. Documents released in recent years said otherwise. The latest and newest of declassified documents offer more evidence that the tapes survived. The discovery that the voice on the tape was someone other than Oswald was a "disquieting discovery because the man who impersonated Oswald was still at large," said John Newman, an ex-military intelligence analyst, author and professor at the University of Maryland. Oswald was in Mexico City in September and October 1963. During his one-week stay, he contacted the Soviet Embassy and the Cuban consulate, inquiring about visas needed to go to the Soviet Union via Cuba. It is widely known that the CIA bugged telephones and took surveillance photos at both the embassy and consulate. But the agency maintained that it had routinely erased and reused tapes of the phone intercepts. A message from the CIA's Mexico City station to headquarters on Nov. 24, 1963, said: "HQ has full transcripts all pertinent calls. Regret complete recheck shows tapes for this period already erased." It was also known that while he was in Mexico City, Oswald had contact with Valeriy Kostikov - a man that one CIA memo described as a "case officer in an operation which is evidently sponsored by the KGB's 13th Department responsible for sabotage and assassination." It was the caller who is thought to have impersonated Oswald who links him to this Soviet spy unit known as Department 13. Newly declassified documents - some released in the past six months - say that after the president was shot, a Navy plane carried a top-secret package from Mexico City to Dallas and landed there about 4 a.m. EST the day after the murder. Former FBI Agent Eldon Rudd, later a Republican congressman from Arizona, was aboard the plane. "There were no tapes to my knowledge," Rudd said in a telephone interview. "I brought the pictures up (from Mexico) and it was my understanding that it was just pictures." Documents contradict Rudd's understanding. A newly released memo dated Nov. 27, 1963, from FBI headquarters to its office in Mexico City, stated: "If tapes covering any contacts subject (Oswald) with Soviet or Cuban embassies available, forward to bureau for laboratory examination and analysis together with transcript. Include tapes previously reviewed Dallas if they were returned to you." And a transcript of a telephone call FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover made to President Lyndon Johnson just six hours after the plane arrived in Dallas supports the belief that FBI agents listened to a tape that suggested an impersonation. "We have up here the tape and the photograph of the man who was at the Soviet embassy using Oswald's name," Hoover told Johnson, according to a transcript of that call released in 1993. "That picture and the tape do not correspond to this man's voice, nor to his appearance. In other words, it appears that there is a second person who was at the Soviet embassy down there." While they would not speculate about the identity of the caller, several assassination researchers privately offered some explanations: Oswald could have been impersonated by a CIA officer who called the Soviet Embassy simply to fish for details about what Oswald was doing in Mexico City. Or, maybe someone was trying to link Oswald to the KGB's assassination unit before Kennedy's murder. Whatever the answer, there was plenty of reason for worry in Washington about any evidence pointing to Soviets or Cubans as somehow involved in the assassination. Relations with the former Soviet Union were icy. Both sides were armed with nuclear weapons. The Cuban missile crisis was still very much on America's mind. "The public must be satisfied that Oswald was the assassin; that he did not have confederates who are still at large," Nicholas Katzenbach, then deputy attorney general, wrote in a memo on Nov. 25, 1963. "Speculation about Oswald's motivation ought to be cut off and we should have some basis for rebutting (the)



thought that this was a communist conspiracy or ... a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the communists." In a telephone interview last week, Katzenbach said he does not know anything about the FBI listening to a tape in Dallas. "Whether I knew anything about it at the time, or what I knew about it at the time, I don't recall," he said. Oswald's trip to Mexico City was only briefly addressed by the Warren Commission, which concluded in 1964 that Oswald was the lone gunman who killed Kennedy. His activities in Mexico City were investigated vigorously by the House Select Committee on Assassinations, which reinvestigated the Kennedy murder in the 1970s. The committee then raised the possibility of an Oswald impersonation but said there was not sufficient evidence to "firmly" conclude that it happened. Many more details about the trip, however, have surfaced in CIA and FBI documents released by the Assassination Records Review Board. The board, set up by Congress to amass all assassination-related records, opened tens of thousands of pages before it closed down in 1998. Gus Russo, author of a book about the foreign policy implications of Kennedy's assassination, said he is skeptical that FBI agents listened to actual tapes. He cited a Nov. 25, 1963, memo from the FBI office in Mexico City to headquarters that said "there appears to be some confusion in that no tapes were taken to Dallas, only typewritten reports were supplied." Newman said he has seen that memo and others that say the tapes were erased, but he said a pattern has emerged in the documents. "For the first 24 hours after the assassination, there is no mention of erasures, only detailed discussions about listening to tapes," Newman said. "Then we go from one tape being erased to all tapes being erased. This is designed to protect very sensitive U.S. intelligence sources and methods and American relations with Mexico." The CIA's phone intercepts in Mexico City have been an unanswered question in the assassination case for decades, says T. Jeremy Gunn, former director and general counsel of the review board. However, he said two assistant counsels on the Warren Commission, William T. Coleman Jr. and W. David Slawson, told the review board that they had gone to Mexico City and not only read transcripts, but listened to recordings. "We tried to find the tape," Gunn said of the review board's effort. "We were unsuccessful. We tried to get everything we could and we end up with question marks."

*(Second AP news story also published on this date:)* Excerpts from declassified documents that say a man impersonating Lee Harvey Oswald called the Soviet embassy in Mexico City just weeks before President Kennedy was assassinated, and that investigators listened to a tape of the call.

Memo Nov. 23, 1963 from FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to Secret Service Chief James Rowley:

"The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on Oct. 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual identified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages.

"Special Agents of this bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to a recording of his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above-referred-to individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald."

Memo written Nov. 23, 1963 from Alan Belmont, third in command at FBI Headquarters, to Clyde Tolson, Hoover's right-hand man.

"The Dallas agents who listened to the tape of the conversation allegedly of Oswald from the Cuban Embassy to the Russian Embassy in Mexico and examined the photographs of the visitor to the Embassy in Mexico ... were of the opinion that neither the tape nor the photograph pertained to Oswald."

Internal FBI memo written Nov. 24, 1963 by Hoover:

"Oswald made a phone call to the Cuban embassy in Mexico City, which we intercepted. It was only about a visa, however. He also wrote a letter to the Soviet Embassy here in Washington, which we intercepted, read and resealed. This letter referred to the fact that the FBI had questioned his activities on the Fair Play to Cuba Committee and also asked about extension of his wife's visa. "That letter from Oswald was addressed to the man in the Soviet Embassy who is in charge of assassinations and similar activities on the part of the Soviet government. To have that drawn into a public hearing would muddy the waters internationally."

**November 23, 1999** *(Dallas Morning News)* For the last 36 years, former White House spokesman Malcolm Kilduff has heard practically every conspiracy theory about the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. No matter how plausible they may sound, though, he doesn't buy any of them, he said. His reason is simple. "I was there," Mr. Kilduff said Monday. "They weren't." Mr. Kilduff, 72, was the acting White House press secretary on Nov. 22, 1963, the day Kennedy was mortally wounded as he rode in a motorcade through downtown Dallas. Mr. Kilduff was riding two cars behind the president when the fatal shots were fired from the Texas School Book Depository building. He now lives in Kentucky, but on Monday - the 36th anniversary of the assassination - he was back in town to join a panel discussion on the events surrounding the slaying. Earlier Monday, in an interview at The Sixth Floor Museum, Mr. Kilduff said he has long since gotten over the emotionalism of the time and many other circumstances surrounding the president's death. He wishes others could do the same, he said. "The biggest misconception out there is that it was a massive conspiracy ... to hide the facts," Mr. Kilduff said. "I think the simplicity of the assassination is what boggles the mind. "People just don't want to believe that you can assassinate the president of the United States that easily." When the shots were fired, Mr. Kilduff said, the car he was riding in was directly under the sixth-floor window where Lee Harvey Oswald had been. "I immediately turned and looked up," he

said. "There is no doubt in my mind that's where all the shots came from." Mr. Kilduff admitted, though, that at the time of the shooting he didn't believe the president had been wounded. Only when the president's traveling party arrived at Parkland Memorial Hospital and Mr. Kilduff "saw his condition" did he realize the seriousness of the situation. Even later, after being officially informed of Kennedy's death, "my mind still did not comprehend it." Mr. Kilduff was acting press secretary on the Texas trip because Kennedy's regular press secretary, Pierre Salinger, was flying to Japan. It was Mr. Kilduff who unwittingly informed Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson that he was to become president when he went to speak to him in a Parkland room. "I didn't know what to call him," Mr. Kilduff said. "I sure as hell wasn't about to call him Lyndon. So when I said 'President Johnson,' Lady Bird let out a shriek. "Nobody had bothered to tell the poor man" that Kennedy was dead. He said Johnson was "as cool as a cucumber" and calmly asked what the next step was. Assistant U.S. Attorney Barefoot Sanders, who later became a federal judge, looked for U.S. District Judge Sarah Hughes to administer the presidential oath of office. That was ironic, Mr. Kilduff said, because Johnson had opposed her confirmation when he was a U.S. senator from Texas. With security still the top concern, Mr. Kilduff said, his announcement of Kennedy's death to the public was delayed about 30 minutes until the new president was safely on board the presidential jet. "I waited until I got the signal," Mr. Kilduff said. "Then when I got the call that Volunteer - that was Johnson's code name - was back aboard Angel - the code name for ... [the presidential jet] - I went ahead and made the announcement to the press." Mr. Kilduff stayed with the Johnson administration until 1965, when he went into public relations. He said he harbors no bitterness or ill feelings toward Dallas about the assassination, nor does he have nightmares about the tragedy. In fact, he said, he believes there has been "too much fuss" made about the events surrounding that day - and Kennedy's entire administration. "People can't let it go because he was young and had a beautiful wife," Mr. Kilduff said. "It's been over-romanticized a bit. Nobody was more of a realist than John Kennedy." Six floors below where Mr. Kilduff spoke, a mixed crowd of schoolchildren, tourists and interested locals milled around Dealey Plaza, the site of the assassination.

December 8, 1999 In Memphis, Tennessee, jurors side with the family of Martin Luther King in a wrongful death suit brought by them against Loyd Jowers. In 1993, Jowers confessed to having been part of a conspiracy to kill Martin Luther King. In that confession he also stated that James Earl Ray was not the real assassin.

December 9, 1999 *The Los Angeles Times* buries the story of the verdict against Loyd Jowers on page 24 of the paper.

December 10, 1999 *The New York Times* buries the story of the verdict against Loyd Jowers on page 25 on the paper.

## 2000

This year, copyright of the Zapruder film is awarded to the Sixth Floor Museum (housed in the former Texas School Book Depository building in Dallas) by the Zapruder family, who also give them the last remaining copy in private hands of the Zapruder film made on November 22, 1963. The original and two other copies are stored at the National Archives.

January 18, 2000 James Avants confesses to taking part in the brutal shotgun murder of a black man in Mississippi in 1966. Avants, the last living suspect in the case, confesses that the murder was part of a plot to lure Martin Luther King to Mississippi, where an assassination plot would take his life.

April 29, 2000 Shortly after the failed Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in 1961, a top CIA official told an investigative commission that the Soviet Union had somehow learned the exact date of the amphibious landing in advance, according to a newly declassified version of the commission's final report. Moreover, the CIA apparently had known of the leak to the Soviets--and went ahead with the invasion anyway. In an effort to oust Fidel Castro, the CIA organized and trained a force of about 1,400 Cuban exiles and launched the invasion on April 17, 1961. Castro's soldiers easily repelled the landing force in less than 72 hours, killing 200 rebels and capturing 1,197 others in what became one of the worst foreign policy blunders of the Cold War. The investigative commission, chaired by Gen. Maxwell Taylor, was established almost immediately and held a series of secret hearings at the Pentagon before sending a sharply critical report to President Kennedy in June 1961. While portions of the Taylor Commission's report were made public on two previous occasions, in 1977 and 1986, many pages had been blacked out for security reasons by the CIA. The newly declassified version, in contrast, is nearly free of deletions and contains a wealth of new detail. The National Archives released the document late Wednesday to the nonprofit National Security Archive, where senior analyst Peter Kornbluh has been working for years to prod the government to release all classified documents on the Bay of Pigs.

May 1, 2000 Francis Gary Powers, who flew the ill-fated U-2 when it was brought down over the USSR in 1960, is posthumously awarded the POW Medal, the National Defense Service Medal, and the CIA's Director's Medal for "extraordinary fidelity and essential service." These medals are presented to the Powers family today during a formal U.S. Air Force and CIA ceremony. *American Heritage Magazine* / Sept. 2000

July 1, 2000

Associated Press reports today: *MANZANILLO, Cuba:* Fidel Castro defiantly warned the next U.S. president Saturday not to try to defeat his socialist revolution, as the Cuban government launched a new series of mass demonstrations after Elian Gonzalez's return. "Whoever may be the new president of the United States should know that Cuba is and will be here with its ideas, its example, and the unbendable rebellion of its people," Castro wrote in a letter read before hundreds of thousands of people gathered to protest U.S. policies. "All aggression and attempts to asphyxiate us and reduce us to our knees will be conquered." Led by Gen. Raul Castro, head of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and Fidel Castro's younger brother, a sea of people vigorously waved small red, white and blue Cuban flags. "Those who think we are ending should know that we are beginning!" Foreign Minister Felipe Perez Roque told the Cubans who massed in this southeastern coastal city for the first large rally organized since Elian's low-key homecoming Wednesday. Castro also wrote that Cubans don't care who wins the coming presidential elections in the United States and said that candidates are wasting their time trying to win the Cuban-American vote. "It is useless to invest unnecessary time in the declarations and promises made against Cuba to obtain the vote of just a few people who have no country of their own, who even dare to step on and burn the American flag," said Castro. He was referring to the angry actions of some Cuban exiles in Miami after the federal raid that reunited Elian with his father in April.

July 11, 2000

Associated Press reports today: Long before the Piper Saratoga that John F. Kennedy Jr. was piloting crashed off Martha's Vineyard on the hazy night of July 16, 1999, Jackie Kennedy Onassis feared her son would die in a plane crash. "In the latter years of her life, Jackie had a recurring premonition that John would be killed piloting his own plane. She pleaded with Maurice (Tempelsman, her longtime companion) to do whatever it took to keep John from becoming a pilot," says a new book, "The Day John Died," which chronicles the fatal accident. Although she encouraged her son to live fully, his mother could not stand the thought of his piloting a plane, says the book by Christopher Andersen. It also says that an American Airlines jet changed course to avoid colliding with Kennedy's plane that evening, that Kennedy and wife Carolyn Bessette Kennedy had smoothed out their marital difficulties and were ready to start a family, and that as early as 1997 Kennedy expressed interest in running for the Senate. Kennedy did not follow through because he feared his wife might not bear the strain of a heated political campaign, the book says. Andersen, whose book is being released Tuesday by publisher William Morrow, said it is based on interviews with hundreds of family members, friends, lovers, journalists and others. It completes Andersen's Camelot trilogy, which also includes "Jack and Jackie" (1996) and "Jackie After Jack" (1998). It also follows his 1998 book on Princess Diana, "The Day Diana Died." Calls to Kennedy's cousin, Rep. Joseph P. Kennedy, and to Sen. Ted Kennedy, a frequent family spokesman, were not immediately returned. Andersen said John's sister Caroline and his wife's family declined to be interviewed for the book. For anyone who watched the days of media coverage surrounding Kennedy's death, most of the book's material is familiar. There's the flawed weather report Kennedy saw, indicating the weather was good when it was not. There's the huge shrine of flowers, cards and other gifts left outside Kennedy's Manhattan loft. And then there are the book's 60 photographs, many of which are also etched in the public psyche, including Little John peeping out from under President Kennedy's Oval Office desk. "There has been a lot of posthumous character assassination," Andersen said. "But I'm a warts-and-all biographer and if John had any character flaws, I couldn't find them."

■ July 28, 2000

Jerrold F. Custer, 58, dies today at Forbes Regional Health Center, Monroeville. Born Dec. 13, 1941, in Pittsburgh.

■ November 7, 2000

Jean Hill, the "woman in red" made famous by her appearance in a bright red coat the Zapruder film and Oliver Stone's "JFK" dies early today after being rushed to the hospital from her home. A mother and school teacher at the time of the JFK assassination, Hill had been in poor health the last few years. Hill, standing on Elm Street next to her friend Mary Moorman, was only a few feet from the presidential limousine and was one of the closest witnesses to the assassination of President Kennedy and the wounding of Governor Connally.

Nov. 19, 2000

*PANAMA CITY, Panama (AP)* - A polite dispute over a resolution against terrorism spiraled into an argument drenched in civil-war bitterness as Cuba's Fidel Castro and El Salvador's leader hurled allegations at the close of a summit on Saturday. "What you have done here is intolerable," Salvadoran President Francisco Flores told Castro, accusing him of "cruel, bloody responsibility" for involvement in El Salvador's civil war. Castro expressed anger that the anti-terrorism measure sponsored by El Salvador and Mexico expressed sympathy for Spain - wracked by violence associated with the Basque separatist movement - but did not mention Cuba, even though Panamanian officials had just detained a man Castro accused of trying to assassinate him. "None of you have had to run the risks that the president of the Republic of Cuba does each time he appears," Castro lectured the leaders of 19 other Latin American nations, plus those of Spain and Portugal, who were attending the Ibero-American Summit. Castro later announced at a news conference that Cuba will ask for the extradition of Luis Posada Carriles and three other men detained Friday by Panamanian police. He said the men had been plotting to overthrow his government, and were Cuban citizens.

**January 5, 2001** It is announced today that the magazine, "George" will fold. The last issue will be printed in March of this year. John F. Kennedy, Jr. was president of the magazine up until the time of his death.

**February 7, 2001** While President George W. Bush is in the White House Residence, in Washington, DC, Robert Pickett, standing outside the perimeter fence, discharges a number of shots from a weapon towards the White House. The U.S. Park Police state, according to CNN correspondent Eileen O'Connor, that the type of handgun that is confiscated is of a sophisticated type and had the shooter not been shooting from an obstructed angle view, the bullets would have reached the White House. Following a stand-off of about ten minutes, the incident ends when a Secret Service officer shoots Pickett, resulting in an injury which require immediate hospital surgery. Pickett is found to have emotional problems and employment grievances. Pickett has previously written letters to the President about these grievances. A court in July 2001 sentences Pickett to three years imprisonment in connection with the incident.

**March 26, 2001** *LONDON (AP)* - Sounds heard on police recordings from the killing of President Kennedy are consistent with a shot being fired from Dallas' famed grassy knoll, according to a new scientific article. Recordings of police radio traffic at the time of the 1963 assassination include loud noises which some investigators believe were gunfire. There has also been persistent speculation about the possibility that someone fired from the knoll in front of the president, instead of the sixth-floor window behind him used by Lee Harvey Oswald, identified by the Warren Commission as the sole assassin. "Whatever their origin, the gunshot-like sounds occur exactly synchronous with the shooting," says the author, D.B. Thomas, who works for the U.S. Department of Agriculture in Weslaco, Texas. Thomas has a doctorate in entomology and focuses his research on fruit fly ecology, according to the USDA. His article was published in the *Science & Justice*, the journal of Britain's Forensic Science Society. The 1964 report by an official commission headed by Earl Warren, then chief justice of the Supreme Court, concluded at least two shots were fired at Kennedy, both by Oswald from the Texas School Book Depository building, located behind the motorcade. The commission rejected the suggestion that anyone other than Oswald had fired. "There is no credible evidence that the shots were fired from the Triple Underpass, ahead of the motorcade, or from any other location," the Warren Commission said. The underpass is near the grassy knoll. The police recordings have a number of loud noises which might be identified as gunfire. Thomas says there are five sounds "that have the acoustic waveform of Dealey Plaza gunfire." "One of the sounds matches the echo pattern of a test shot fired from the grassy knoll," he wrote. Thomas' analysis is the latest done on the recorded police radio transmissions. The transmissions were on two channels: One, for routine calls, was preserved on a sound-activated Dictaphone belt. A second frequency, dedicated to the motorcade, was recorded on a sound-activated disc machine, Thomas wrote. In 1978, the House of Representatives Select Committee on Assassinations hired a Massachusetts agency to analyze the police recordings. Specialists fired test shots in Dealey Plaza, with 36 microphones placed in various locations to examine the possibility of a shot from the knoll. The committee concluded that sounds heard on an open microphone, apparently on a police motorcycle, could be shots from the grassy knoll. The Computer Sciences Department of City University, New York, also examined the recordings and concluded the sound could be a shot. In 1980, the Justice Department asked the National Research Council to analyze the data again. That review concluded there was a 78 percent probability that at least one of the bangs was a gunshot from the knoll. But the review also concluded the suspect noises were a minute later than the time Kennedy was shot. Thomas argues the National Research Council reached that conclusion because it erred in its attempts to synchronize the two police recordings. He says the council used a phrase - "hold everything secure" - which is heard on both tapes - to synchronize the timing of events. But he said that phrase was a poor marker because problems with one of the tapes make it unclear. Thomas worked from another, clearer bit of talk from Dallas patrolman S.Q. Bellah, who is heard asking: "You want me to hold this traffic on Stemmons until we find out something, or let it go?" That phrase appears 180 seconds after the suspected shots on one recording, and 171 seconds later on the other recording. Allowing for a difference in tape speed of 5 percent, Thomas says the recordings match.

**September 11, 2001** *NEW YORK (AP)* - An estimated 40,000 negatives of images taken by President John F. Kennedy's personal photographer are believed to have been destroyed in a bank vault beneath the World Trade Center. One of Jacques Lowe's most famous images shows Kennedy leaning against his White House desk in November 1961. Lowe died in May at age 71. Lowe's daughter, Thomasina Lowe, said her father kept his collection of negatives in a safe-deposit vault at the JP Morgan Chase bank branch at 5 World Trade Center, a nine-story building that was heavily damaged in the attack that destroyed center's twin towers. She said they were probably worth \$2 million, and were not insured. Chase officials told customers in September they would try to retrieve the safe-deposit boxes. But in a Dec. 3 letter, the bank said an inspection concluded that the weight of the debris and subsequent fires had destroyed the estimated 1,000 boxes and their contents. Lowe's agent, Woody Camp, said the negatives recorded "everything that related to the Kennedys. There were photographs of meetings during the Bay of Pigs. ... Historically, there's a lot that's not there any more." Lowe's daughter said she is heartbroken by the loss. "I'm not being unreasonable. I know what happened on Sept. 11," she said. "I just don't understand why they can't demolish the building and then sift through what's left." Charlie Maikish, executive vice president for global real estate at JP Morgan Chase, said approximately \$500,000 was spent in an effort to retrieve the vault. He said once the building is demolished, workers will make another attempt. In 1956, Lowe was assigned to photograph Robert F. Kennedy, then a young Washington lawyer. He liked Lowe's pictures and gave one to his father, Joseph P. Kennedy, who was so impressed that he asked Lowe to photograph John F. Kennedy and his wife. Three years later, Lowe became the official photographer of John F. Kennedy's presidential campaign. After Kennedy was elected president, he asked Lowe to stay on as his personal photographer. His pictures of the Kennedys have appeared in 200 magazines and compilations.



This morning, President George W. Bush is at the Colony Beach and Tennis Resort on Longboat Key, Florida. He wakes up around 6:00 AM and prepares for his morning jog. A van occupied by men of Middle Eastern descent arrive at the Colony Beach Resort and claim they have a "poolside" interview with the President. They do not have an appointment and are turned away. *It is possible this was an assassination attempt modeled on the one used on anti-Taliban fighter and Northern Alliance military leader Ahmed Massoud two days earlier. The previous April, Massoud addressed the European Parliament and warned of the possibility of al-Qaeda attacking in the West. Longboat Key Fire Marshal Carroll Mooneyhan was reported to have overheard the conversation between the men and the Secret Service, but he later denied the report. The newspaper that reported this, the Longboat Observer, stands by its story. Both Mooneyhan and the Observer reporter were questioned by the Secret Service, but the agency has not commented further. Witnesses have recalled seeing 9/11 hijacker ringleader Mohamed Atta in the Longboat Key Holiday Inn a short distance from where Bush was staying as recently as September 7, the day Bush's Sarasota appearance was publicly announced.*

## 2002

**January 13, 2002**      *WASHINGTON (AP)* - Sirhan Sirhan loses a Supreme Court appeal Monday that sought to overturn his conviction in the assassination of Sen. Robert F. Kennedy in 1968. The justices refuse without comment to consider claims that Sirhan's defense lawyer was secretly working with the government to win his conviction. Sirhan's new attorney, Lawrence Teeter of Los Angeles, also argued unsuccessfully that a California judge who was a prosecutor in Sirhan's trial had tainted his appeals. Teeter said that colleagues of U.S. District Judge William Matthew Byrne Jr. should have been disqualified from considering his filings in lower courts. "What is at stake is not simply (Sirhan Sirhan's) constitutional rights but the integrity of the judicial system and the appearance of justice as the judicial system confronts the truth about an event that changed the entire world," Teeter told justices in court paperwork. Sirhan is serving a life sentence for killing the New York Democrat just moments after Kennedy declared victory in the California presidential primary. Sirhan claims that he was hypnotized at the time and that a second gunman might have actually killed Kennedy at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles. The case is Sirhan v. U.S. District Court for the Central District of California, 02-7246.

**February 28, 2002**      *WASHINGTON (Reuters)* President Richard Nixon sought to paint the would-be assassin of White House hopeful George Wallace in 1972 as a backer of rival Democratic candidates, audio tapes made public on Thursday show. Nixon, a Republican, was maneuvering at the time -- before the Watergate scandal broke -- to beat back a Democratic challenge in the November 1972 presidential elections. "Look, can we play the game a little smart for a change?" he barked at aides on May 15, 1972, hours after the assassination attempt by loner Arthur Bremer left Wallace paralyzed below the waist. Wallace, who died in 1998, was a longtime Alabama governor and avowed segregationist who entered the 1972 Democratic presidential primaries. Nixon's tape-recorded conversation in the Old Executive Office Building was provided on Thursday by the National Archives, the U.S. document keeper. It was part of about 500 hours of newly released White House tape recordings from the Nixon presidency, the third of five chronological segments and the largest such opening of its kind by the archives. In the conversation with top aides, Nixon suggested that the Democrats had somehow smeared U.S. conservatives by pinning on the "right wing," as he put it, the 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy. A commission chaired by Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren concluded in 1964 that Lee Harvey Oswald, a former U.S. Marine who once defected to the Soviet Union, acted alone in killing Kennedy in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963. "And it was the greatest hoax that has ever been perpetuated," Nixon said without making clear why he considered the Warren Commission findings a sham. Turning back to the wounding of Wallace in Laurel, Maryland, he added: "And I respectfully suggest, can we pin this on one of theirs?" Nixon was speaking to H.R. "Bob" Haldeman, then his chief of staff, and Charles Colson, then a special counsel to the president. "Just say he (the shooter) was a supporter of McGovern and Kennedy," Nixon ordered, referring to Democrats George McGovern of South Dakota, who lost the 1972 election in a landslide to the incumbent, and Edward Kennedy of Massachusetts, who went on to make a brief White House run in 1980. "Now, just put that out!" Nixon said, his voice rising for emphasis. "Just say you have it on unmistakable evidence." Haldeman interrupts Nixon to say that the suspect had been arrested previously "so there ought to be a record on him." "Screw the record!" Nixon shot back. "Just say he was a supporter of that nut, and put it out." The president did not make clear whom he meant by that "nut." "Just say we have an authenticated report," he went on. Turning to Colson, Nixon urged that the story be relayed via Kenneth Clawson, a White House aide, to an unspecified "friend" in the media. "Bob," he added, addressing Haldeman, "the moment you get into the business of whether it's authenticated or not, you're dead." Nixon made clear that he disliked Wallace, a controversial figure because of his support for racial segregation. "Incidentally, Wallace is an evil man," he said at one point. "McGovern is too ... because McGovern believes in evil ... Wallace uses evil." Wallace ran a strong third-party race in 1968 when Nixon barely edged out Democrat Hubert Humphrey for the presidency and was considered a major candidate in 1972 when he was shot. Nixon became the only president to resign his office on Aug. 9, 1974, after he was implicated in a cover-up of the June, 17, 1972, break-in at Democratic National Committee (news - web sites) headquarters at the Watergate office complex in Washington. Bremer, now 51, was convicted of attempted murder and sentenced to 53 years in prison, which he is currently serving in Maryland. The 170 newly released White House tapes covered a wide range of domestic and foreign topics, including preparations for Nixon's groundbreaking trip to China on Feb. 17, 1972 and discussions with Henry Kissinger on the ramifications of losing the Vietnam War. Also included is the so-called smoking gun conversation about the Watergate break-in and the conversation with an 18-1/2 minute gap that helped doom Nixon's presidency.

April 4, 2002

The FBI in Florida is looking into claims by a minister that his father, not James Earl Ray, was the trigger-man in the 1968 assassination of the Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr. The Rev. Ronald Denton Wilson, 61, said Wednesday that his father, Henry Clay Wilson, shot King on April 4, 1968. Wilson, whose father died in 1990, said he wanted to "clear my conscience" and no longer could stay silent after 34 years. Wilson offered no documents, photographs or witnesses to corroborate his story. FBI agents from Jacksonville interviewed Wilson and his family for three hours early Wednesday to try to determine if his story was credible. FBI agent George Bolds in Memphis, Tenn., where King was assassinated, said the bureau knew nothing about Henry Clay Wilson and wasn't investigating any claims concerning him and the King murder. John Campbell, an assistant prosecutor in Memphis, handled the state's opposition to Ray's attempts to recant his guilty plea and said he never had heard of Henry Clay Wilson. Campbell said he has no doubts about Ray's guilt. Wilson claimed he was with his father, Henry Clay Wilson, and two other men as they plotted in March 1968 in Gainesville to kill King. The younger Wilson was 27. Wilson said he saw a rifle and \$100,000 cash in a suitcase when his father and the other two men met in Gainesville. Wilson said the men were Ku Klux Klan members and killed King because they believed he was a communist.

■ June 22, 2002 Madeleine Duncan Brown dies. LBJ's former mistress. *BM&P*

July 23, 2002

A second Petition for Writ of Habeas Corpus is filed in the California Supreme Court seeking a new trial for Sirhan Sirhan, maintaining that he was wrongfully convicted for the Los Angeles assassination of Senator Robert F. Kennedy on June 5, 1968. The petition maintains that federal prosecutors blackmailed Sirhan's trial lawyer, the late Grant Cooper, into throwing the case and helping the Los Angeles County District Attorney's office achieve a conviction and death verdict. Shortly after agreeing to represent Sirhan, Cooper was allegedly discovered in possession of stolen federal grand jury transcripts by a federal Prosecutor in another case. Long-secret LAPD documents reveal that on December 23, 1968, police were advised that an announcement concerning Cooper's indictment was "expected in the next day or two." On January 3, 1969, the FBI agent assigned to an interagency task force in the Sirhan case reported that he was monitoring "Grant Cooper's dilemma." On January 6, 1969, Cooper advised the Sirhan trial judge that he had discussed the matter with the U. S. Attorney in Los Angeles and had been told that no decision had been made as to whether he would be indicted after all. Cooper added that he could "not conceive" that he would be indicted. The trial judge never advised Sirhan of the possibility that federal prosecutors involved with the case were pressuring his lawyer and never gave the defendant a chance to request a new lawyer.

■ July 25, 2002 Dr. C. James Carrico, the first physician to tend JFK in the Dallas emergency room immediately after he was mortally wounded, dies of colon cancer today. He is 67 years old. Carrico is president-elect of the American College of Surgeons at the time of his death. He is survived by his wife, two daughters, a son, two siblings and six grandchildren.

■ September 26, 2002 (*GILFORD, N.H.*) A law professor who was a counsel to the commission that probed President Kennedy's assassination is killed when his plane crashes into a lake during training flight. His instructor is also killed. It is not known who was at the controls of the Piper twin Comanche when it crashed into Lake Winnepesaukee, said Richard Eilinger of the Federal Aviation Administration. Wesley J. Liebeler, 71, and flight instructor Alan Emerson, 58, were the only occupants aboard. Liebeler was a law professor at George Mason University in Virginia and one-time counsel to the Warren Commission, said longtime friend Eleanor Silliman. He was a licensed pilot getting additional instruction from Emerson. Eilinger said Liebeler's body had been recovered, along with a 10-foot section of a wing. Divers resumed looking for Emerson's body Thursday. The cause of the crash was under investigation. "I saw the plane going over and all of a sudden it started to dive, then it went into a spin, then I couldn't see it," said Dave Gladu, who was sitting in a car along the lake at the time of the crash. Liebeler, a leading authority on antitrust law, was also a professor emeritus at the University of California-Los Angeles, where joined the faculty in 1965. Previously, Liebeler practiced law with Carter, Ledyard, & Milburn in New York. In 1964, he was assistant counsel to the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy. Liebeler's survivors include his wife and two sons, according to Silliman.

October 16, 2002

Jim Leavelle, retired Dallas homicide detective, who helped investigate JFK's murder in 1963, loans the suit he was wearing the day LHO was shot by Jack Ruby to The Sixth Floor Museum in Dallas, Texas. The scene is captured in a Pulitzer-winning image by photographer Bob Jackson. It shows Dallas nightclub owner Jack Ruby lurching forward with a revolver, Oswald grimacing in pain and a startled Leavelle, gripping Oswald's belt with his cuffed hand, trying to pull him away from the shot. Everyone -- the cops, reporters, even Ruby and Oswald -- is dressed in dark clothes, but not Leavelle. He wore the now-famous light suit and Stetson hat. Leavelle, 83, has resisted several offers from collectors who were willing to pay thousands of dollars for the suit and hat. The clothes are displayed with an enlarged image of Jackson's photo of Oswald's death, which is part of the exhibition "The Pulitzer Prize Photographs: Capture the Moment." Gary Mack, the museum's curator, said Leavelle's suit draws a lot of interest. "People call us and say, 'That guy in the white suit -- what happened to him?'" Mack said. "I've known Leavelle since about the mid-1980s, and one day he mentioned to me, 'You know, Gary, that suit isn't white.' "I was stunned. The reality is that it's light tan, which is sort of a symbol of this whole story: What you think you know about the Kennedy assassination is not necessarily what happened." Leavelle has always believed Oswald acted alone simply to seek notoriety. He said the interest in his suit can be explained just as easily. "It's just because it shows up in that picture so much," Leavelle said Tuesday. "It caught everybody's eye." The suit, made by luxury retailer

Neiman-Marcus, was given to Leavelle by a friend who could no longer wear it. Fashion police were curious about it, but not because of its origin. "One lady asked me why I was wearing a white suit in the middle of November," Leavelle said. "But I only had three suits back then. It was my best one."

## ■ October 21, 2002

Associated Press reports: Richard Helms, who led the CIA for six years before President Nixon fired him for refusing to block an FBI probe into the Watergate scandal, dies today. He is 89. Helms dies at his Washington home, the CIA confirms. No immediate cause of death is given but Helms has been in poor health for some time. Considered the consummate operations officer whose advice was sought by many of his successors, Helms played a critical role in many of the CIA's most controversial and troubling operations, from plotting the assassinations of foreign leaders such as Fidel Castro to overthrowing the Marxist government of Chilean President Salvador Allende Gossens. "The United States has lost a great patriot," CIA Director George J. Tenet said in a statement Wednesday. "The men and women of American intelligence have lost a great teacher and a true friend." The tall, lean tennis enthusiast with the detached demeanor made an effort to be part of the intelligence world after he left the field. Agents often turned to him in times of trouble, said Thomas Powers, who wrote about Helms in his authoritative 1979 book, "The Man Who Kept the Secrets." "During Iran-Contra, a lot of CIA people suddenly found themselves on the wrong end of an investigation. Helms would call up those people, invite them to dinner or lunch and he would more or less tell them how you live through this, and believe me, they were grateful," Powers said. What Helms carried away from the agency was "a lifetime of learning to understand how Washington works, what presidents are like, what you can expect at the hands of a congressional committee, and how journalists go after stories," Powers said. "These are things that are hard won information and that Helms had in spade." After a brief stint in journalism, Helms began his spying career during World War II with the Office of Strategic Services. He was well entrenched in America's nascent spy establishment when the OSS became the Central Intelligence Agency. Helms had a remarkable career in spying's murky underworld, believed deeply in the CIA's mission and was one of its biggest boosters. "I believed in the importance to the nation of the function that the agency served. I still do - without regrets, without qualms, without apology," he told the Rockefeller Commission, which in 1975 investigated allegations of unlawful CIA activities in the United States. Helms became deputy director of the CIA in 1965 and became the first career spy to head the agency after President Lyndon B. Johnson nominated him to the post the following year. First for Johnson and later under President Richard Nixon, Helms headed Operation Chaos, which spied on, poked into and disrupted the private lives of U.S. citizens as the CIA improperly investigated whether the increasingly energetic and powerful anti-Vietnam War movement had links to foreign countries. Under Nixon, the CIA's role in domestic spying hovered on the extreme edge of the agency's charter and at times crossed over into activities that were clearly illegal. It wasn't long before Helms found the CIA sucked into the Watergate abyss. The burglars who broke into the Democratic Party's offices worked for his agency. Nixon then tried to enlist Helms' help in blocking the FBI's investigation. When he refused to cooperate, Nixon sent Helms packing to Tehran where he served as ambassador to Iran. Helms maintained some bitterness toward Nixon years later, "but this is a big guy, an adult, who understood that this is Washington, and these kinds of things do happen," said John Gannon, former chairman of the National Intelligence Council. Over the next few years, however, Helms was repeatedly called back to Washington to testify before congressional committees investigating CIA operations. By the mid-1970s it became clear that Helms had intentionally misled Senate committees, but Helms defended his testimony by maintaining that his mission was to protect intelligence secrets and that he'd not been obliged to tell the truth to Senate committees that held no CIA oversight power. Federal prosecutors refused to accept Helms' explanation and sought to indict him for perjury. Helms responded by saying he was prepared to play hardball, go to trial and publicly reveal matters the government wanted to remain untold. The Justice Department backed down. In the end, Helms accepted a plea bargain, paid a \$2,000 fine and received a suspended two-year prison sentence. He considered the criminal conviction a "badge of honor," and President Ronald Reagan later presented him with the National Security Medal for "exceptionally meritorious service." Richard McGarrah Helms was born March 30, 1913, in St. Davids, Pa. He graduated Phi Beta Kappa from Williams College in 1935. Out of college, he worked in Europe as a United Press reporter and gained notice for his exclusive interview with Adolf Hitler. Helms' first marriage ended in divorce and he later married the former Cynthia McKelvie.

## ■ December 28, 2002

Dr. Paul C. Peters Sr., a pioneer of kidney transplantation and a worldwide authority on urological injuries as well as a witness to the death of a president, dies in Dallas. Before developing an international reputation as a gifted teacher, he was thrust into a traumatic moment in American history as part of the Dallas medical team that tried to save the mortally wounded John F. Kennedy at Parkland Hospital in 1963. That role brought Dr. Peters attention, particularly late in his career, in various forums where the JFK assassination was examined or discussed. But his legacy was as a mentor to many physicians and an innovator for transplant and trauma patients, said Dr. John McConnell, his successor at UT Southwestern.

## 2003

## ■ January 4, 2003

Dr. Fouad A. Bashour dies of a heart attack at Presbyterian Hospital of Dallas. He is buried at Hillcrest Memorial Park. Dr. Bashour was born Jan. 3, 1924, in Tripoli, Lebanon, to a family of physicians and dentists who were educated in the United States but returned to their native land to practice.

**January 22, 2003** *BOSTON (AP)* - In 15 hours of previously classified tapes, President Kennedy and his advisers are heard pondering the crises of the day: overseas conflicts, foreign relations and a weakened economy that could spell trouble for his re-election hopes. The new tapes are the second release of recordings that Kennedy made in the Oval Office and the Cabinet Room. The John F. Kennedy Library and Museum is in the process of declassifying some 248 hours of tapes for use by historians, researchers, scholars and journalists. Despite often-poor sound quality, the tapes - 135 hours of which have been released - provide a glimpse into what Kennedy was thinking, and what his advisers were telling him. Many of the concerns and debates Kennedy and his advisers engaged in over foreign policy and life at home four decades ago mirror those faced by the Bush administration today. Among the highlights are conversations between Kennedy and Army Chief of Staff Gen. Earle Wheeler after his return from Vietnam. Wheeler advises the U.S. maintain the current level of support to the South Vietnamese, and informs the president that "the Viet Cong are not bleeding in this war. The South Vietnamese are bleeding." In later discussion, an unidentified voice asks a question that the country would ponder years later: "How are you going to get out once you've gotten in?" Kennedy also is heard lamenting what he views as softening support by French President Charles DeGaulle and other European leaders. "They put out some pretty vicious stuff out of Paris every day," Kennedy says. "They either attack us for trying to dominate Europe or they attack us for withdrawing from Europe or that we won't use our nuclear force or that we'll get them into a war and they're not consulted." The practice of recording conversations and meetings in the White House began in 1940 with Franklin Roosevelt, who wanted to ensure he was being accurately quoted by the media. The practice ended with Richard Nixon in 1974, after his own tape recordings exposed his administration's illegal and unethical activities against perceived political enemies. In the Kennedy tapes, a meeting on Dec. 6, 1962 shows that his mind was on the economy, and what a recession might mean for his re-election bid. He notes that the economy had played a role in the previous election. "I think it ruined Nixon in '60," he says. Kennedy tells unidentified advisers he's concerned about the economy and asks them what steps he should take. "If you are running for re-election in 1964, what is it you worry about most - recession? That is what I'm worried about," he says. "I don't think the country can take another recession. Otherwise, we are liable to get all of the blame for the deficit and none of the advantage of the stimulus in the economy."

**February 26, 2003** *The Discovery Channel* features a documentary entitled "Death at Dealey Plaza" as an episode in their regular "Unsolved History" series. The program examines several of the more prominent amateur photographers present in Dealey Plaza for the assassination of JFK. The broadcast features assassination researcher Gary Mack, who acts as a host of sorts for the proceedings by interviewing witnesses and generally moving things along. The main theme of the program is that ordinary American citizens who happened to be present while history was made documented the final 45 seconds or so of the life of the 35th President in a nearly continuous manner.

**April 24, 2003** The John F. Kennedy Library releases 17 pages of an original and previously sealed 1964 oral-history interview given by Barbara Gamarekian, an assistant to JFK's press secretary Pierre Salinger, speculating that JFK had a liaison with an unpaid summer intern - an 18-or-19-year-old college student named Mimi. Gamarekian has already confided some details to Robert Dallek, author of the newly published book *An Unfinished Life: John F. Kennedy 1917 - 1963*. *People*

**May 15, 2003** The John F. Kennedy Library and Museum opens a special exhibit to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the September 12, 1953, wedding of Jacqueline Bouvier and John Fitzgerald Kennedy.

**May 16, 2003** (CBS) The affair between Jack and Mimi involved pool parties, foreign trips and giggling with other favored ladies, a newspaper reported Friday. A day after a 60-year-old grandmother admitted she had an affair with President Kennedy four decades ago when she was a 19-year-old White House intern, the *New York Daily News* reported new details about the relationship between Kennedy and Marion (Mimi) Fahnestock. In a statement given to reporters outside her Upper East Side Manhattan apartment on Thursday, Fahnestock said she was involved in a sexual relationship with Mr. Kennedy from June 1962 to November 1963. Fahnestock, now an administrator at the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, worked at the White House for two summers and stayed into the fall of 1963. She returned to college just weeks before Kennedy was killed on Nov. 22, 1963. It was unclear if the affair ended before the president was assassinated. "I was 19 years old, a very young, very naive, very innocent young girl," Fahnestock told the *Daily News*. In Friday's editions, the *Daily News* said Fahnestock accompanied the president to pool parties as well as on a jaunt to the Bahamas, where Mr. Kennedy was to meet the British prime minister. At one point during the trip, aides spotted the young intern hiding on the floor of the president's car. The paper says Fahnestock was lighthearted enough about the tryst to joke with other women who were possibly involved with the commander-in-chief, but was upset when she was left behind during Mr. Kennedy's trip to Germany for the "Ich Bin Ein Berliner" speech. The president, furious that she had been forgotten, almost fired Fahnestock's boss, the paper reported. Fahnestock's admission came after a new biography alleged an affair between the president and an unidentified intern. Robert Dallek, author of "An Unfinished Life: John F. Kennedy, 1917-1963," learned of the affair from a White House aide whose oral history was recently unsealed. Kennedy is known to have had numerous extramarital liaisons, but this is the first report of an affair with an intern. "When Kennedy had all these affairs, these trysts, the press didn't pay attention, or they knew about it, but they didn't report on it," Dallek told CBS News' *The Early Show* Wednesday. Dallek reports the recollections of Barbara Gamarekian, a former White House aide, about the president's affair with a college student who worked in the press office despite a lack of clerical skills. She said the beautiful unpaid employee was only used for Kennedy's sexual gratification. Gamarekian had asked that the 17 pages in her oral history dealing with the intern be kept secret for a decade, then later asked the Kennedy Library in Boston, where her account is archived, to keep it



sealed. Dallek discovered the blacked-out pages while researching his book and persuaded her to disclose the information. The Daily News reported that Fahnestock is well-liked in her neighborhood and has helped launch programs for helping the poor and homeless at the church where she works. Fahnestock has two married daughters and four grandchildren. Her husband, investment banker Anthony Fahnestock, died in 1993.

September 6, 2003

*NEW YORK (AP)* - Former first lady Jacqueline Kennedy told a priest she was contemplating suicide after her husband was assassinated, according to a new book about the Kennedy family. According to "*The Kennedys: America's Emerald Kings*" by Thomas Maier, the first lady also told the Rev. Richard McSorley "I don't know how God could take him away," and expressed guilt that she had not been able to shield President Kennedy from the assassination in 1963. The book says Kennedy asked McSorley to pray that she would die. "McSorley looked Jackie in the eyes. He felt compelled to dissuade her from thoughts of suicide, but he would not try to stop her from wishing for death itself," Maier writes. The book is being excerpted in the October issue of Redbook magazine. It will be released by publisher Basic Books next month. Maier interviewed McSorley in 2000 and received permission to review McSorley's private journals in which he recorded his talks with the first lady. McSorley, a Jesuit who taught at Georgetown University, died last year. He provided counseling to Jacqueline Kennedy while giving her tennis lessons arranged by Robert Kennedy in 1964.

September 22, 2003

*(WorldNetDaily.com)* As the 40th anniversary of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy approaches, theories about who was responsible for his death continue unabated, reflecting polls showing most Americans don't believe the official version. One website lists no less than 36 different theories that have floated around over the past four decades. An upcoming release by WND Books, however, based on recently declassified federal documents, material supplied by the KGB, information from the Bonano crime family, documents obtained from a French court and the only interview done with a French witness previously only debriefed by the FBI and CIA, promises to cut through the confusion and completely change the debate. In "Triangle of Death," co-authors Brad O'Leary and L.E. Seymour untangle for readers a seemingly outrageous web that becomes increasingly convincing with each corroborated detail. They build a case that leads to a stunning, but convincing conclusion: President John F. Kennedy was killed Nov. 22, 1963, as the result of a massive conspiracy between the CIA-installed government of South Vietnam, the French global heroin syndicate and the New Orleans Mafia. The book - which includes details of a first-time-ever crime scene re-creation at Dealey Plaza - shows how Kennedy planned and developed a coup d'état that resulted in the political murders of Ngo Dinh Diem, the Catholic president of South Vietnam, and his two brothers just 22 days before his death. The U.S. State Department suppressed this information for more than 30 years. Evidence includes an exclusive new interview with one of the primary players and federal documents that only recently have been declassified or released - exclusively to the authors. But more important than any of that, the authors say, this book reveals an official CIA document "that may well be the most shocking piece of evidence ever to arise from the enigma surrounding Kennedy's murder." The document affirms that an international assassin had been captured by U.S. authorities in Dallas less than 48 hours after Kennedy was shot, and that instead of arresting him, those same U.S. authorities secretly flew the assassin out of the country to freedom. The authors also reveal a Mafia chieftain, who employed Jack Ruby and Lee Harvey Oswald's uncle, confessed to federal officers he had been directly involved in Kennedy's murder. In addition, O'Leary and Seymour recount how the United States and the Soviet Union both went on high military alert immediately after Kennedy's death, bringing the world to the brink of nuclear annihilation.

October 27, 2003

*NEW YORK (AP)* - ABC News has conducted an exhaustive investigation of the Kennedy assassination, complete with a computer-generated reconstruction, which [reportedly] irrefutably confirms that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone, the network said Monday. A two-hour special on the event is scheduled to air Nov. 20, two days before the 40th anniversary of President John F. Kennedy's killing. "It leaves no room for doubt," said Tom Yellin, executive producer of the special, narrated by Peter Jennings. He called the results of the ABC's study "enormously powerful. It's irrefutable." The conclusion that Oswald alone shot Kennedy during a motorcade in Dallas mirrors that of the Warren Commission, the official government inquiry into the assassination. Even today, public opinion surveys find that less than half of Americans believe there was more than one shooter, said Gary Mack, curator of the Sixth Floor Museum at Dealey Plaza in Dallas. But that reservoir of doubt, largely fed by government secrecy and Oliver Stone's movie on the assassination, is important to address, Yellin said. ABC News worked with an expert who created a computer-generated reconstruction of the shooting based on maps, blueprints, physical measurements, more than 500 photographs, films and autopsy reports, ABC said. It enables a person to view the scene from any number of perspectives, including what Oswald saw from the sixth floor of the former Texas school book depository, Yellin said. "When you do that, it's chillingly clear what happened," Yellin said. He dismisses theories that there was another gunman. Through interviews and other documentation, ABC News also concludes that Jack Ruby, who later killed Oswald, acted simply out of his love for Kennedy. The computer-generated technology, only available for the past few years, is now frequently used in criminal investigations, Yellin said. While Stone's movie raised doubt in many people's minds about the Warren Commission, it also led to the release of many government documents that had previously been kept hidden and fueled conspiracy theorists, Yellin said. None of the documents offer significant evidence refuting the conclusion that Oswald acted alone, Yellin said. Still, much of Americans' cynicism about their government can be traced to Nov. 22, 1963, making further investigation important even 40 years later, he said. "I think it's very hard for people to accept the fact that the most powerful man in the world can be murdered by a disaffected person whose life had been a series of failures up to that point," Yellin said. It's hardly foreign territory for news organizations. CBS News, in fact, has done six separate specials on the assassination, including a two-hour, "CBS Reports: Who Killed JFK, the Final Chapter," that was

broadcast 10 years ago. That investigation also concluded that Oswald acted alone. Both Yellin and Mack admit that no matter what evidence ABC News lays out, it's not likely to quiet people who believe otherwise. "The history of this subject is pretty clear," Mack said. "No matter what information comes out, people are going to believe what they want."

November 4, 2003

*SAN ANTONIO (AP)* - A week or so after President Kennedy was assassinated, Nellie Connally grabbed a legal pad and a couple of pens and found a quiet place in the governor's mansion to write down what she remembered about the tragic event. Over the next few hours, the then-first lady of Texas scribbled out 22 single-space pages about gunshots and her pink tweed suit being splattered with blood, about trying to protect her wounded husband, about the futile attempt to save the president and the successful surgery that kept the governor alive, and about her vivid anger when a dying Lee Harvey Oswald was wheeled into the same hospital two days later. Then she stuck her notes into a filing cabinet and forgot about them for 33 years. "I was going through the file and I saw this stack of yellow tablet paper and I thought, 'What in heaven's name is that?'" she recalled Monday about finding her narrative in 1996. "And I read it, and I thought it was pretty good." It was good enough to become a book - "From Love Field: Our Final Hours with President John F. Kennedy" - released this month by Rugged Land Press. The book is a slender, photo-filled volume that opens with the Kennedys and the Connallys riding in the same limousine during a motorcade that took them past adoring crowds in downtown Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963. Then came shots from behind. "I looked back and saw the president's hands fly up to his throat. He made no sound, no cry - nothing," she wrote. "I had a horrifying feeling that the president had not only been shot, but could be dead." Four decades after Kennedy's slaying, the widow of John Connally - former governor, cabinet member and presidential aspirant - is that limousine's only surviving passenger. And she says she can remember the details as if it were yesterday. "It's not in the front of my head where I think about every day, like I did for weeks," said Connally, still spry and mischievous at age 84. "It's pushed back into the back of my head, never to be forgotten. But I can bring it forward any time I want, exactly like it happened." The single most enduring picture she carries in her mind about perhaps the single most talked-about, written-about, speculated-about event in American history? "It's the image of yellow roses and red roses and blood all over the car... all over us," she said. "I'll never forget it. ... It was so quick and so short, so potent." Her son Mark, a Houston investment banker, says the family's proximity to the Kennedy assassination was not a major topic of conversation over the years. "It wasn't something that anybody avoided if someone else brought it up, but it just wasn't something that we would sit around and discuss," he said Monday. Nellie Connally waves off the myriad conspiracy theories regarding the assassination and wants to persuade her readers that Oswald acted alone. "I want them to know what I know because, you see, now nobody knows this story except me," she said. "You can't argue with me because all I have to say to you was, 'Were you in that car?' and you'll have to say, 'No.'"

The book recounts that she was furious when Oswald, a former Marine sharpshooter, was brought to Parkland Hospital after being shot by Dallas nightclub owner Jack Ruby. "I wish I could have been more charitable, or at least appreciated the irony of the situation, but all I felt was uncontrollable rage," she wrote. "Here was the man who probably killed our president and tried to kill my husband... being treated to the finest emergency care our city had to offer. ... I simply couldn't believe it." The couple had 30 more years together before John Connally died from a lung ailment in 1993 that some doctors believe may have been a result of the chest wound he suffered in 1963. Those years saw many political and personal successes and also major setbacks, including Nellie Connally's bout with breast cancer and financial woes that led to the family declaring bankruptcy in the 1980s. "There's few women who have had all of the triumphs and the tragedies she's experienced," said Julian Read, an Austin public relations executive who was riding a few vehicles back in the press bus when Kennedy was killed. "But through it all she's a delight."

November 5, 2003

*Washington D.C.* - A White House tape of President Kennedy and his advisers, published this week in a new book-and-CD collection and excerpted on the Web, confirms that top U.S. officials sought the November 1, 1963 coup against then-South Vietnamese leader Ngo Dinh Diem without apparently considering the physical consequences for Diem personally (he was murdered the following day). The taped meeting and related documents show that U.S. officials, including JFK, vastly overestimated their ability to control the South Vietnamese generals who ran the coup 40 years ago this week. The Kennedy tape from October 29, 1963 captures the highest-level White House meeting immediately prior to the coup, including the President's brother voicing doubts about the policy of support for a coup: "I mean, it's different from a coup in the Iraq or South American country; we are so intimately involved in this..." National Security Archive senior fellow John Prados provides a full transcript of the meeting, together with the audio on CD, in his new book-and-CD publication, *The White House Tapes: Eavesdropping on the President* (New York: The New Press, 2003, 331 pp. + 8 CDs, ISBN 1-56584-852-7), just published this week and featuring audio files from 8 presidents, from Roosevelt to Reagan. To mark the 40th anniversary of the Diem coup, a critical turning point in the Vietnam war, Dr. Prados also compiled and annotated for the Web a selection of recently declassified documents from the forthcoming documentary publication, *U.S. Policy in the Vietnam War*, to be published in spring 2004 by the National Security Archive and ProQuest Information and Learning. Together with the Kennedy tape from October 29, 1963, the documents show that American leaders discussed not only whether to support a successor government, but also the distribution of pro- and anti-coup forces, U.S. actions that could be taken that would contribute to a coup, and calling off a coup if its prospects were not good. "Supporting the Diem coup made the U.S. responsible for the outcome in South Vietnam in exactly the way Bobby Kennedy feared on October 29," said Dr. Prados. "Ironically, though, as the conversation continued, he and the other doubters abandoned these larger considerations and concentrated only on whether a coup would succeed - nothing else mattered." The posting today also includes the transcript of Diem's last phone call to U.S. ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, inquiring "what the attitude of the U.S. is" towards the coup then underway; Lodge dissembled that he was not "well enough informed at this time to be able to tell you."

November 18, 2003

A television documentary claiming Lyndon B. Johnson helped plot the Kennedy assassination is condemned as an absurd smear by Johnson's family and former staff members. A *History Channel* film that aired Monday alleges that then-Vice President Johnson and members of his staff were responsible for President Kennedy's 1963 killing, said LBJ Foundation Chairman Tom Johnson, no relation to the former president. "I do not know of a greater injustice to the reputation of a former president - especially to be on *The History Channel*," Tom Johnson, who worked in the Johnson White House, says in an interview. He and Jack Valenti, another former Johnson staff member and current president of the Motion Picture Association of America, issue a joint statement on behalf of the Johnson family and others. "Sadly, President Johnson and the staff members who are wrongly smeared by the conspiracy theorists are no longer alive to defend themselves," the statement says. "In televising this production, *The History Channel* has distorted history beyond recognition."

November 22, 2003

The shooting of President John F. Kennedy was not a political conspiracy but an almost spontaneous act by a troubled man who wanted attention, the brother of Lee Harvey Oswald says. Oswald had been depressed, feeling since childhood that he was unwanted, and was looking for a way to grab the spotlight, Robert Oswald says in interviews on NBC's ``*Today*'' show Saturday, the 40th anniversary of Kennedy's death, and with *ABC News*. "There was no conspiracy," Robert Oswald tells NBC. "He made those decisions within himself."

Thousands of mourners, conspiracy theorists and the just plain curious gather along the downtown street in Dallas where President John F. Kennedy was assassinated 40 years earlier, with many of them recalling where they had been at the very moment they heard the news. A makeshift memorial with dozens of bouquets, signs and flags of the U.S. and other countries was assembled nearby - one of several memorials around the country for the fallen president. "John F. Kennedy has been gone nearly as long as he lived, yet the memory of him still brings pride to our nation and a feeling of loss that defies the passing of years," President Bush said in a written statement.

Kennedy family members gather at Arlington National Cemetery early in the day to pray beside the eternal flame that marks the president's grave. Kennedy's daughter, Caroline Kennedy, her husband and children, and Kennedy's brother, Sen. Edward M. Kennedy, D-Mass., are joined by Cardinal Theodore McCarrick, archbishop of Washington. The cemetery opens to the public after the family leaves.

December 17, 2003

A diverse group of authors and legal experts announce their support for a lawsuit demanding the release of secret CIA records related to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. At issue in the suit, filed Tuesday in Washington, are records on the unexplained role of a Miami-based undercover CIA agent named George Joannides in the months prior to Kennedy's murder on Nov. 22, 1963. The authors supporting the suit include anti-conspiracist Gerald Posner, author of the 1993 book "*Case Closed*," and Norman Mailer and Don DeLillo, two leading novelists who have explored the mysteries surrounding accused JFK assassin Lee Harvey Oswald. Also backing the lawsuit are legal experts G. Robert Blakey, the former chief counsel of the House Select Committee on Assassinations, which in the late 1970s investigated Kennedy's death, and John Tunheim, a federal judge who chaired the Assassination Records Review Board in the mid-1990s. The authors and experts differ on who was responsible for the president's murder, but all agree that the CIA must now come clean about Joannides, a career spy who died in 1990.

## 2004

January 30, 2004

*HAVANA (AP)* - Fidel Castro accuses President Bush of plotting with Miami exiles to kill him, and says he would die fighting if the United States ever invaded to oust him. "I don't care how I die," Castro said at the end of a 5 1/2-hour speech that began Thursday night and continued into early Friday. "But rest assured, if they invade us, I'll die in combat."

■ February 20, 2004

Researcher Mary Ferrell dies at her home, from cancer. She has been home for a week after a prolonged hospital stay.

April 7, 2004

*LOS ANGELES (AP)* - Former aides to former President Johnson welcomed a *History Channel* investigation that has found allegations of his involvement in the Kennedy assassination to be "stuff and nonsense." "The shameful and despicable lie that President Lyndon Johnson killed President John F. Kennedy was dumped into the trash bin of irresponsible history tonight," the four prominent men say in a statement. They include Tom Johnson, chairman of the LBJ Foundation; Jack Valenti, head of the Motion Picture Association of America; Larry Temple, president of The LBJ Foundation; and journalist Bill Moyers. A panel of historians assert that claims against Johnson made in a *History Channel* program last November were wrong, the former Johnson aides note in a joint statement. "It was a victory for truth and fairness, brought about when *The History Channel* bowed to urgent requests from Mrs. Lyndon Johnson and former Presidents Gerald Ford and Jimmy Carter that such a panel be formed and its conclusions made public," according to the statement. The allegations against Johnson and others were contained in the documentary "*The Guilty Men*," which aired in

November as one of a series of programs exploring conspiracy theories surrounding Kennedy's 1963 murder. In a letter protesting the program, Johnson's widow, Lady Bird Johnson, 91, says: "It saddens me beyond words that such an outrageous charge without foundation could be aired when the men so libeled can no longer defend themselves." The historians asked to review the allegations are author Robert Dallek, considered an authority on the presidency; Stanley Kutler, a law professor at the University of Wisconsin and a leading authority on 20th-century American political and constitutional history; and Thomas Sugrue, an award-winning teacher and author at the University of Pennsylvania. The November program was based in part on a book published in 2003 by Barr McClellan, who claims the law firm he quit a quarter-century ago was involved in convoluted plots that link Johnson to at least 11 deaths, including Kennedy's. The Warren Commission concluded that Lee Harvey Oswald was the sole assassin involved in Kennedy's death in Dallas.

**April 13, 2004** *DENVER (AP)* - A Roman Catholic priest causes a stir on the House floor Tuesday when he urges lawmakers to let religious faith guide their votes and "be the antithesis of John Kennedy." While delivering the chamber's morning prayer, the Rev. Bill Carmody says too many politicians have followed the example of the nation's first Catholic president by pledging to separate their faith from politics.

■ **April 22, 2004** George Austin Thomason, a Dallas police officer for 25 years was a rookie detective when President John F. Kennedy was assassinated in 1963. Mr. Thomason, 73, dies today of multiple health problems at Columbia Hospital in Palm Beach County, Florida. In 1980, Mr. Thomason who supported senior detectives during the JFK investigation retired from the Dallas Police Department as a sergeant, his wife said.

**May 6, 2004** President Bush announces new measures to crack down on Cuba, including restrictions on money transfers and family visits, increased efforts to transmit anti-Castro television to Cuba and the appointment of a coordinator to plan a transition from socialism to capitalism.

**May 22, 2004** *HAVANA (AP)* - Antonio Zamora was a teenager when he fled his native Cuba and joined a U.S.-led effort to topple the island's communist government. Now 63, the Miami-based lawyer is back on Cuban soil this week attending a ceremony to restore his citizenship and that of six other Cuban exiles who participated in the disastrous 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion. "After a lot of thinking, I came to the conclusion that dialogue was the best way to deal with Cuba," Zamora says. He says he doesn't agree with the way many things work under Castro, but he resents the United States' meddling in Cuban affairs. He has come to the immigration conference, the third of its kind in a decade, to show support for an independent Cuba and make suggestions for change. The first step, he believes, is to put politics aside and focus on improving the lives of regular Cubans.

■ **May 29, 2004** Archibald Cox, 'Loeb University professor emeritus at Harvard Law School (HLS) and the special prosecutor whose vigorous investigation of the Watergate scandal brought about the resignation of President Richard M. Nixon, dies of natural causes today at his home in Brooksville, Me. He is 92.

■ **June 1, 2004** William Manchester, who wrote biographies of Winston Churchill and Douglas MacArthur and chronicled John F. Kennedy's assassination, dies early this morning at his home in Middletown, Connecticut. He is 82.

**July 16, 2004** R.D. Morningstar, a pilot who flew for 12 years from the same NJ airport facility from which JFK Jr. flew his last flight has asked the FBI, FAA and NTSB to reopen the case in the light of evidence and personal testimony revealing that the 9/11 suicide pilots were secretly training at the same airport facility, Caldwell Flight Academy (CFA), at the time that JFK Jr. was killed. Two of the 9/11 terrorists, Muhammad Atta and Marwan Alshehhi, were living in Paterson, NJ, 2 miles from Caldwell Airport and working at a shopping mall, adjacent to the airport. In October, 1999, Morningstar encountered Marwan Alshehhi, who crashed into WTC Tower # 2 in the pilot's lounge at CFA. On November 7th, 2000, Morningstar followed Muhammad Atta, who crashed into Tower # 1, while flying from the Hudson River to Caldwell Airport. He later saw Atta being debriefed in a foreign language by an Eastern European Flight Instructor. In May of 2001, Morningstar met Hani Hanjour, the suicide pilot who crashed into the Pentagon, conversing with him several times. Hanjour was also living in Paterson, NJ while working as ground crew person at Caldwell Flight Services, refueling and towing aircraft rented at CFA. In August, 2001, Morningstar notified the FAA Caldwell Tower Supervisors and the FBI of the presence and suspicious behavior of Eastern European Flight Instructors training Middle Eastern pilots in foreign languages at Caldwell Airport, NJ. At that time, Morningstar was experiencing repeated instances of tampering with the aircraft, which he rented at CFA. Many complaints of radio malfunctions, bad instruments and wire-rigged controls by the pilot to CFA staff and owners were ignored as Hanjour and Atta made final preparations for the 9/11 attacks. On April 30th, 2004, Morningstar submitted a detailed 10-page report to the National Commission on the Terrorist Attacks on the United States. The report was written to Governor Thomas Kean, Chairman of the Commission, with another copy of the report submitted to Commissioner John F. Lehman, former Secretary of the Navy.

**August 2, 2004** Scientists at the Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory have begun work on a digital scanning apparatus that they believe will be able to reproduce sound from the only known audio recording of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy on Nov. 22, 1963, in Dallas. The recording was made through an open microphone on a police motorcycle during Kennedy's motorcade



into Dealey Plaza, where the president was shot to death. The sounds were captured onto a Dictaphone belt at police headquarters, but scientific analyses of them over decades proved anything but conclusive, fueling arguments about how many people were actually involved in killing the president. Results should be available in a year's time.

■ **September 24, 2004** John "Jack" Burnham Bates, a prominent San Francisco trial lawyer and a former president of the Commonwealth Club, dies of pneumonia at his home in Piedmont. RFK was visiting the Bates ranch on the day that Marilyn Monroe died. Robert Kennedy was in San Francisco that weekend to address the American Bar Association. Bates' ranch is 60 miles south of San Francisco. That Sunday morning RFK attended church near the Bates ranch and played touch football and rode horses that afternoon. On Monday, he addressed the ABA convention.

**October 2, 2004** (*Havana, Cuba*) The book "*1963, The Plot*", which affirms US Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and anti-Cuban groups have direct involvement in assassination of President John F. Kennedy, is published here Saturday. Fabian Escalante, former head of Cuba's State Security, wrote the book in which he said Cuba was a related victim of the plans to murder Kennedy. The book, in 248 pages, says the masterminds and actual perpetrators of the murder of Kennedy will be discovered soon and they will likely be found inside the CIA and the anti-Cuban groups based in Miami, Florida. Kennedy's murder was undoubtedly backed by the US authorities, Escalante said while presenting the book, adding "they have reasons, means and men trained for such purpose." According to the author, the book lists 90 names of Cuban exiles who might have been involved in the assassination.

**October 6, 2004** It's one of the most recognized photographs in U.S. history: Lee Harvey Oswald, the accused assassin of President John F. Kennedy, buckling against a bullet fired by Dallas nightclub owner Jack Ruby. But for decades, the site of the shooting – the basement of the former Dallas police headquarters at Main and Harwood streets – has been closed to the public, shutting out conspiracy buffs and curious tourists alike. That's about to change, city officials say. With plans in the works to redevelop the old City Hall complex, in two or three years visitors may be able to go to the gloomy basement sally port – and potentially the fifth-floor jail cell where Mr. Oswald and later Mr. Ruby were held in 1963. "It's been a site people have been interested in for years," interim City Manager Mary Suhm said. "We need to be sure to facilitate those who want to see it. It completes the history." The basement parking garage where Mr. Oswald was shot gives little indication of its historic past. But the fifth-floor jail – a maze of mint-green metal bars – is chilling. Each cell holds a steel toilet, a bunk and a chipped wooden bench, etched with everything from initials to checkerboards. Eerie shadows drape the narrow hallways, and voices distort into echoes. Assistant City Manager Ryan Evans said the city hopes to work with *the Sixth Floor Museum* to design tasteful exhibits for the basement and, hopefully, for the upstairs cell as well. But museum officials said they have had only one conversation with the city and haven't made a commitment yet. The Oswald shooting is more than just history to Jim Leavelle. The former Dallas homicide detective was handcuffed to the accused assassin when Mr. Ruby stepped from the crowd and fired his pistol. Mr. Leavelle gets hundreds of letters a year from people interested in hearing his story or visiting the old headquarters. "I was in the wrong spot at the right time," Mr. Leavelle said. Revealing these tourist treasures is an affordable way to bring more visitors – and more dollars – into the heart of downtown, Mr. Evans said. "The bottom line is we're trying to do everything we can to increase the vibrancy, the uniqueness, the excitement of downtown," he said. "This could generate an increase in the pedestrian count in the city's core." Mr. Evans said opening the building to the public would also set the stage for a citywide tour centering on the Kennedy assassination. It could include the Sixth Floor Museum, Dealey Plaza and the Texas Theater on Jefferson Boulevard, where Mr. Oswald was captured. "Any time people have family in from out of town, they might take them [downtown] for this," he said. With all the public interest in the Oswald shooting, Mr. Leavelle said, the site probably should have been opened sooner. "I get an awful lot of requests to go in there," he said. "To my way of thinking, it would have been better to give people a chance earlier." But Mr. Evans said it would've been unsafe to open the site to the public while the building housed the city's Police Department. Currently, the building is vacant except for some limited municipal court operations. "We were security-minded – we didn't want a bunch of conspirators walking through police headquarters," he said. Now that the Police Department has moved to the new Jack Evans Police Headquarters south of downtown, he said, "We're in a position where we can open it up to the world." Mr. Leavelle said it couldn't come at a better time. "It's something that's sorely needed in that part of town," he said. "It's going to be a good thing for the city."

■ **October 8, 2004** Malcolm Summers dies in Dallas. Assassination witness.

■ **October 16, 2004** Pierre Salinger dies of a heart attack at a hospital near his home in Le Thor, France. He is 79 years old.

## 2005

■ **January 8, 2005** The younger sister of President John F Kennedy dies at the age of 86. Rosemary Kennedy, who was born mentally retarded, was the inspiration for sister Eunice Kennedy Shriver, who founded the Special Olympics for mentally disabled athletes. Her brother, Sen Edward Kennedy of Massachusetts, and other family members are with her when she dies of natural causes

on Friday at Fort Atkinson Memorial Hospital. The oldest daughter of Rose and Joseph Kennedy, Rosemary Kennedy lived most of her life in Jefferson, Wisconsin, at St. Coletta's, one of the oldest organizations in the United States providing support services for people with developmental disabilities. "Rosemary was a lifelong jewel to every member of our family. She was always a loving presence in our lives," the statement said.

■ **January 27, 2005** Nick McDonald, a former policeman who arrested Lee Harvey Oswald at a Dallas movie theater after President Kennedy was assassinated in 1963, dies today. He is 76. McDonald arrived at Dallas' Dealey Plaza moments after Kennedy was shot on Nov. 22, 1963. Later that day, he searched the Texas Theater and helped make the historic arrest, grappling with the man suspected of shooting Kennedy after Oswald allegedly pulled a gun. "He made a fist and bam, hit me right between the eyes," McDonald recalled years afterward. "Knocked my hat off. I came back and hit him." But it wasn't until later in the day that McDonald realized whom he had captured. McDonald died at a local hospital of complications from diabetes, said his wife, Rose. In a memoir, "*The Arrest and Capture of Lee Harvey Oswald*," McDonald recalled going to the rear of the theater after police received a tip that a suspicious man had entered without paying. "As I peeked through the heavy curtains out into the audience (Johnny Brewer), at my shoulder, pointed out the suspect," McDonald wrote. As the two officers confronted Oswald, the suspect said, "Well, it's all over now." As police tried to search and cuff him, Oswald pulled a pistol and tried to fire, but McDonald grabbed the weapon and moved to block the trigger with his hand. "I could feel the hammer glide under my hand," McDonald wrote. "The returning hammer made a dull, audible snapping sound as the firing pin struck the flesh of my left hand, between the thumb and forefinger. Bracing myself, I stood rigid, waiting for the bullet to penetrate my chest." But the bullet didn't fire. McDonald jerked the weapon from Oswald, fell on top of him and finally subdued him. Born March 21, 1928, in Camden, Ark., he graduated from Camden High School, served in the Navy and was a Korean War veteran. McDonald served 25 years with the Dallas Police Department, retiring as a sergeant and moving to Hot Springs in 1980.

**February 1, 2005** Today, at the 34th annual Barrett-Jackson classic car auction in Scottsdale, Arizona, the 1962 Lincoln Continental "Bubbletop" limousine used by President John F. Kennedy is auctioned off for \$632,500. The car was used frequently by President Kennedy and First Lady Jacqueline Kennedy, according to R.M. Auctions. Among other notable occupants were President Lyndon Johnson, Pope Paul VI, and the Apollo astronauts.

**February 15, 2005** *NEW YORK (AP)* - An oak rocking chair that President John F. Kennedy used to rest his bad back sold for \$96,000 to an anonymous telephone bidder Tuesday at the opening of a three-day auction of property from the Kennedy family's homes. The bidding at Sotheby's showroom was brisk, with many lots selling for 10 to 20 times their presale estimates. "For whatever reason, I've always been fascinated with Kennedy," said Doug Ellis of Princeton, N.J., who paid \$1,560 for a pair of brass candlesticks from the Kennedys' home in Hyannis Port, Mass. "I probably have 600 books about the Kennedys." The auction, which took in \$1.7 million Tuesday, was expected to be more modest in scope than a 1996 Kennedy sale at Sotheby's that brought in \$34.5 million, including \$2.5 million for Jacqueline Kennedy's engagement ring from Aristotle Onassis. The 700-plus lots in the current sale include collections of ordinary objects such as magazines, records and glass jars. Bidding on most items Tuesday started at way over the auction house's conservative estimates. A sugar bowl estimated at \$100 to \$150 sold for \$7,200 and a group of assorted baskets worth \$150 to \$250 fetched \$1,560. Stephen "Skippy" Weinstein, a trial lawyer from New Vernon, N.J., paid \$18,000 for a red flannel blanket monogrammed "JFK." "I just admired him so much," said Weinstein, who worked as an aide to a U.S. senator during the Kennedy administration. "I thought what he tried to do for the country was admirable." The auction included items from the Kennedy and Onassis homes as well as furniture from the private family quarters of the White House. Lots to be sold on Wednesday include horse blankets, a frame from the animated film "101 Dalmatians" signed by Walt Disney, and an Aaron Shikler portrait of Jacqueline Kennedy with Caroline and John Jr. in their Fifth Avenue apartment. The property was consigned by Caroline Kennedy, who said in an introduction to the catalog that she has given everything of historical significance to the John F. Kennedy Library Foundation and kept the things that mean the most to her and her children. She says a portion of the auction proceeds will go to the library foundation and other charities.

**May - 2005** By Anthony Summers, Don DeLillo, Elias Demetracopoulos, G. Robert Blakey, Gerald Posner, Jefferson Morley, Jim Lesar, John McAdams, John Newman, Norman Mailer, Paul Hoch, Richard Whalen, Robbyn Swan, Scott Armstrong, Vincent Bugliosi

To the Editors:

It is disappointing to learn that the Central Intelligence Agency filed motions in federal court in May 2005 to block disclosure of records related to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy forty-one years ago.

In response to the journalist Jefferson Morley's lawsuit brought under the Freedom of Information Act, the CIA is seeking to prevent release of records about a deceased CIA operations officer named George E. Joannides.

Joannides's story is clearly of substantial historical interest. CIA records show that the New Orleans chapter of a Cuban exile group that Joannides guided and monitored in Miami had a series of encounters with the accused assas-

sin Lee Harvey Oswald three months before Kennedy was murdered. Fifteen years later, Joannides also served as the agency's liaison to the House Select Committee on Assassinations. He did not disclose his role in the events of 1963 to Congress. The public record of the assassination and its confused investigatory aftermath will not be complete without his story.

The spirit of the law is clear. The JFK Records Act of 1992, approved unanimously by Congress, mandated that all assassination-related records be reviewed and disclosed "immediately."

When Morley filed his lawsuit in December 2003, thirteen published JFK authors supported his request for the records in an open letter to The New York Review of Books ([www.nybooks.com/articles/16865](http://www.nybooks.com/articles/16865)).

Eighteen months later, the CIA is still stonewalling. The agency now acknowledges that it possesses an undisclosed number of documents related to Joannides's actions and responsibilities in 1963 which it will not release in any form. Thus records related to Kennedy's assassination are still being hidden for reasons of "national security."

As published authors of divergent views on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, we say the agency's position is spurious and untenable. Its continuing non-compliance with the JFK Records Act does no service to the public. It defies the will of Congress. It obscures the public record on a subject of enduring national interest. It encourages conspiracy mongering. And it undermines public confidence in the intelligence community at a time when collective security requires the opposite.

We insist the CIA observe the spirit of the 1992 JFK Assassination Records Act by immediately releasing all relevant records on the activities of George Joannides and any records at all that include his name or relate in any way to the assassination story—as prescribed by the JFK Records Act. The law and common sense require it.

**May 10, 2005** While President George W. Bush is giving a speech in the Freedom Square in Tbilisi, Georgia, Vladimir Arutyunian throws a live Soviet-made RGD-5 hand grenade towards the podium where Bush is standing and where Georgian President Mikhail Saakashvili, the First Lady of the United States Laura Bush, the First Lady of Georgia Sandra Roelofs, and officials are seated. The grenade is live and has its pin pulled, but does not explode because a red tartan handkerchief wrapped tightly around the grenade keeps the firing pin from deploying quickly enough. *Arutyunian is arrested in July 2005, and kills an Interior Ministry agent while resisting arrest. He is convicted in January 2006, and is given a life sentence.*

**May 13, 2005** *NEW YORK (AP)* - A section of fencing from the infamous grassy knoll in Dallas' Dealey Plaza is going up for auction. The weather-beaten picket fence, along with its metal posts, goes up for bid Sunday at the Lelands.com online auction house. Bidding on the fence from the scene of President Kennedy's Nov. 22, 1963, assassination runs through June 16. "It's an iconic item, in a macabre sort of way," said Simeon Lipman, director of Americana at the Long Island-based auction house. The fence was rescued from the junk heap five years ago by Dealey Plaza tour guide Ronald D. Rice. When a construction crew began dismantling the fence to replace it in January 2000, Rice grabbed four sections - each nearly 6 feet long and 4 1/2 feet high - and put them into storage. When the storage payments were not made, the fence was sold at public auction to Daniel Moses, who approached Lelands last year about selling it off, Lipman said. Although the section of fence is indisputably from the Dallas location, there are questions about whether it's the fence that was standing on Nov. 22, 1963. The curator at the Sixth Floor Museum overlooking Dealey Plaza says many of the fence's wooden pickets were replaced over the years. Lelands agrees that pickets snatched by souvenir hunters or ruined by the weather were replaced, but maintains "the wooden cross members that make up the main frame and the metal posts are original and predate 1963." Several of the pickets have JFK-related graffiti, including the message, "Oswald Was Framed." Conspiracy theorists have long suggested a second gunman might have hidden behind the fence. The minimum opening bid for the fence is \$5,000, although Lipman acknowledged he had no idea what kind of bidding might ensue. "It's impossible to say with such a unique item," he said.

**June 24, 2005** *DALLAS (AP)* - An online casino has purchased a section of fencing from the scene of President John F. Kennedy's assassination for nearly \$33,000. The purchase by GoldenPalace.com adds to the casino's collection of artifacts, which includes a grilled cheese sandwich bearing the image of the Virgin Mary and an invitation to the canceled wedding of runaway bride Jennifer Wilbanks. The auction, offered by Lelands.com, closed Friday. Lelands said that the fence has been repaired a number of times over the years and few of the pickets are believed to be original. The metal posts were the only portion that may have been on the grassy knoll the day Kennedy was shot in November 1963, said Gary Mack, curator at the Sixth Floor Museum in Dallas, which is dedicated to Kennedy's life. When a construction crew began dismantling the fence to replace it in January 2000, a tour guide grabbed four sections and put them into storage. When the storage payments weren't made, the fence was sold at public auction to a man from Texas. The man approached Lelands last year about reselling it, said Simeon Lipman, director of Americana at the New York-based auction house.

**July 14, 2005** *BOSTON (AP)* - Several artifacts from John F. Kennedy's presidency have arrived at the Kennedy Library and Museum, including a piece of wood from the platform believed to be where Kennedy stood while he took the oath of office in 1961.

The items, which arrived last week, were briefly displayed on Wednesday. They also include JFK's first-edition copy of his book, "Why England Slept," kept in a drawer in the Oval Office, and a light brown suede glove believed to be the mate to one already at the library, worn by Kennedy at his inauguration. The artifacts were recovered by the National Archives and Records Administration from the estate of Robert L. White, a collector who obtained them from the president's late secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, library officials said. The library also now has a map of Cuba with Kennedy's notes from briefings on the Cuban Missile Crisis. White had obtained the map from Lincoln and sold it, and the federal government recovered it last year for the Kennedy library. Other new material includes thousands of pages of national security documents, letters, notes and memoranda. Curators are considering when and where to display the collection, Kennedy Library director Deborah Leff said.

**August 5, 2005** (*Reuters*) Marilyn Monroe fretted over a relationship with then-Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy and had a one-night stand with actress Joan Crawford that left her cold. Monroe also thought sex with former spouse and playwright Arthur Miller was just "so-so" and maintained a deep affection for ex-husband Joe DiMaggio. But she credited her psychiatrist with teaching her how to achieve orgasm. The Los Angeles Times revealed a few glimpses into Monroe's mind on Friday in excerpts of tape recordings the sex symbol and actress is said to have secretly made for her psychiatrist in the days before she died at the age of 36 in 1962. The Times said it obtained a written record of the tapes from the only person still alive who claims to have heard them -- former prosecutor John Miner, 86, who says the recordings support his belief Monroe was a victim of foul play. Miner took "extensive" and "nearly verbatim" notes from the tapes when they were played for him by Monroe's therapist, Dr. Ralph Greenson, now deceased, while Miner was investigating her death. Monroe's body was found on Aug. 5, 1962, in her Los Angeles home. An autopsy concluded she died of barbiturate poisoning, and the death was ruled a probable suicide. Conspiracy theories abounded for decades suggesting Monroe was murdered. Prosecutors reexamined the case in 1982 but decided there was insufficient evidence to warrant a new criminal investigation. Miner told the Times he examined the tapes in a bid to determine Monroe's state of mind and came away believing the recordings showed the actress was anything but suicidal. According to excerpts, Monroe started off the recording -- a kind of self-analysis through free association -- by thanking her doctor for helping her regain "control of myself, control of my life." "You are the only person who will ever know the most private, the most secret thoughts of Marilyn Monroe," she says. She also credits him for helping her unlock the secret to orgasm after years of unsatisfying sex, and goes on to dwell on the shape of her own body, her two famous former husbands, and her feelings toward such fellow stars as Clark Gable and Frank Sinatra, whom she called "a wonderful friend." At one point, she describes standing naked in front of full-length mirrors to examine her own body -- "My breasts are beginning to sag. ... My waist isn't bad. My ass is what it should be, the best there is. ... OK, Marilyn, you have it all there." Of her sexual liaison with Joan Crawford, Monroe said, "Next time I saw Crawford, she said she wanted another round. I told her straight-out I didn't much enjoy doing it with a woman. After I turned her down, she became spiteful." Although Monroe has long been rumored to have had an affair with President John F. Kennedy, the tapes bear no evidence of that, the Times said. They do strongly suggest she and the president's brother, Robert, were involved romantically. "There is no room in my life for him," she says. "I guess I don't have the courage to face up to it and hurt him. I want someone else to tell him it's over. I tried to get the president to do it, but I couldn't reach him." Discussing her failed marriage to DiMaggio, Monroe said, "We didn't end our love for each other." She said the baseball great needed a "traditional" wife but there was "no way I could stop being Marilyn Monroe and become someone else." By contrast, Monroe's marriage to Arthur Miller was "my mistake, not his," she said. "He couldn't give me the attention, warmth and affection I need. It's not in his nature. ... As bed partners, we were so-so." The Times said Miner was allowed to hear the tapes on condition he never reveal their contents and only broke his promise years after Greenson's death when some Monroe biographers suggested the doctor might be considered a suspect in her death.

**August 4, 2005** (*UPI*) -- A U.S. study that used hypnotic suggestion finds the brain can override responses experts have long assumed to be ingrained and automatic, such as reading. The study provides compelling evidence that humans can "unlearn" an automatic process and points to hypnotic suggestion as a powerful new tool for brain research generally. The study by Weill Cornell Medical College researchers focused on the Stroop Test -- a hallmark of attentional research that asks people to name the ink color a word is printed in. However, the test has a trick, the word "red" might be printed in green ink, which sets up a cognitive conflict within the brain, which is inclined to answer what it reads -- "Red", even though it knows the correct answer is "Green." The findings are published in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. Some researchers have long suggested that hypnosis played a part in Sirhan Sirhan's assassination of Robert Kennedy. This theory was ridiculed by authorities who said that a hypnotised subject would not, even under hypnosis, do things that the subject knew were wrong or unlawful.

**August 13, 2005** Fidel Castro celebrates his 79th birthday today.

**October 18, 2005** *GREENWICH, Conn. (AP)* - A watch that Marilyn Monroe reportedly gave President Kennedy as a birthday gift has fetched \$120,000 at an auction. The gold Rolex is inscribed: "Jack, With love as always from Marilyn May 29th 1962." Kennedy was born May 29, 1917. Bill Panagopoulos, founder of the Alexander Autographs auction house, said the buyer was an East Coast collector, but he didn't release a name. The watchcase contains a poem, written on a small piece of paper, titled, "A Heartfelt Plea on Your Birthday." The poem reads: "Let lovers breathe their sighs/ And roses bloom and music sound/ Let passion burn on lips and eyes/ And pleasures merry world go round/ Let golden sunshine flood the sky/ And let me love/ Or let me die!" Monroe performed a sultry rendition of "Happy Birthday to You" for Kennedy on May 19, 1962, at New York's Madison Square Garden. The actress is believed to have given the watch to Kennedy aide Kenneth O'Donnell, who passed it on to the president, Panagopoulos said. But when Kennedy saw



it, he told O'Donnell to "get rid of it," according to a note that was sold with the watch, Panagopulos said. The watch, which was sold Saturday, had been expected to sell for between \$40,000 to \$60,000. "It's the hardest thing I ever had to estimate," Panagopulos said. "Historic relics, especially when there is a hint of scandal attached, defy any attempt by an auctioneer to estimate their selling price."

**November 2, 2005** *NEW YORK (AP)* - A trove of John F. Kennedy memorabilia amassed by a cleaning-supplies salesman - from presidential doodles to a "hot line" telephone to the White House - will be auctioned next month. The sale of nearly 2,000 lots at Guernsey's auction house will also include the Omega watch Kennedy wore at his inauguration, a sailboat, two rocking chairs, and 1950s passports issued to Kennedy and Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy. Robert White, who collected the items before his death in 2003, became fascinated as a teenager with the career of then-Sen. Kennedy, Guernsey's President Arlan Ettinger said. White began a correspondence with Evelyn Lincoln, Kennedy's secretary, and they became friends after Kennedy's 1963 assassination. "The two were kindred spirits in their devotion to the late president," Ettinger said. "It was said that Robert became the son that she never had." When Lincoln died in 1995 she bequeathed a file cabinet full of presidential items to White, adding to his already substantial collection, Ettinger said. The Dec. 13-17 auction will feed a seemingly insatiable appetite for Camelot nostalgia. A 1996 auction of items consigned by the Kennedy family brought in \$34.5 million at Sotheby's, and a second Sotheby's sale took in \$5.5 million earlier this year. Among the lots being sold by Guernsey's are a "hot line" telephone Kennedy took with him when he traveled - and which provided an automatic connection to the White House - and a page of doodles on which the phrase "Blockade Cuba!" is circled. Ettinger said other items such as campaign posters and buttons should be fairly affordable to the general public.

■ **December 17, 2005** *Columbus, Ohio (AP)* - Columnist Jack Anderson dies at the age of 83. Anderson, author of the syndicated *Merry-Go-Round* column, hailed from the "muckracking" tradition of journalism and broke ground in uncovering various scandals over several decades. Anderson took over the column from his partner and mentor Drew Pearson upon Pearson's death in 1969. Anderson wrote a piece on March 7, 1967, which published information about "a reported CIA plan in 1963 to assassinate Cuba's Fidel Castro." This column was what prompted President Lyndon Johnson to direct CIA Director Richard Helms to prepare the Inspector General's Report on Plots to Assassinate Fidel Castro. The Anderson piece relayed the claim - which the Church Committee later found had originated with Johnny Roselli and others - that "Senator Robert Kennedy may have approved an assassination plot which then possibly backfired against his late brother." A later Anderson column in January 1971 added more details to the story.

■ **December 30, 2005** *LACONIA, N.H. (AP)* - Lewis Hanson dies. He served as a pilot for four presidents and co-piloted the flight that brought John F. Kennedy's body back from Dallas aboard Air Force One. Hanson who was 81, was a retired U-S Air Force colonel. He flew everyone from British Prime Minister Winston Churchill to the Shah of Iran. Hanson retired in 1969 to Center Harbor, New Hampshire, where he raised cattle and chickens and produced maple syrup. He became a selectman in 1970, a position he held for more than 35 years until his death.

## 2006

**January 4, 2006** *BERLIN (Jan. 4)* - Cuba lay behind the 1963 assassination of President John F. Kennedy by Lee Harvey Oswald and its agents provided the gunman with money and support, an award-winning German director says in a new documentary film. Wilfried Huismann spent three years researching "Rendezvous with Death," based on interviews with former Cuban secret agents, U.S. officials and a Russian intelligence source, and on research in Mexican security archives. The film, shown to journalists in Berlin on Wednesday, says Oswald traveled to Mexico City by bus in September 1963, seven weeks before the Kennedy shooting, and met agents at the Cuban embassy there who paid him \$6,500. Oscar Marino, a former Cuban agent and a key source for the documentary, told Huismann that Oswald himself had volunteered for the assassination mission and Havana had exploited him. "Oswald was a dissident. He hated his country...Oswald offered to kill Kennedy," Marino said in the film. "He was so full of hate, he had the idea. We used him... He was a tool." He said he knew with certainty that the assassination was an operation of the Cuban secret service G-2, but would not say if it was ordered by President Fidel Castro. Oswald was shot dead by Jack Ruby two days after killing Kennedy in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963. The film argues Cuba wanted to eliminate Kennedy as the chief enemy of its Communist revolution, and portrays him and Castro as dueling opponents each trying to assassinate the other first. Former CIA official Sam Halpern told Huismann: "He (Castro) beat us. He bested us. He came out on top, and we lost." Laurence Keenan, an officer of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) who was sent to Mexico City immediately after Kennedy's death to investigate a possible Cuban connection, said he was recalled after just three days and the probe was aborted. "This was perhaps the worst investigation the FBI was ever involved in," Keenan said. "I realized that I was used. I felt ashamed. We missed a moment in history." Keenan, 81, said he was convinced Kennedy's successor, Lyndon Johnson, blocked further investigation because proof of a Cuban link would put him under irresistible pressure to invade the island, a year after the Cuban missile crisis had brought the United States and Soviet Union to the brink of nuclear war. "Most likely there would have been an invasion of Cuba which could have had unknown consequences for the whole world," he told journalists at the screening, saying that was why Johnson preferred to accept Oswald as "a crazed lone Marxist assassin." Interviewed for the film, Alexander Haig, then a U.S. military adviser and later secretary of state, quoted Johnson as saying "we simply must not allow the American people to

believe that Fidel Castro could have killed our president.” “And the reason was that there would be a right-wing uprising in America, which would keep the Democratic party out of power for two generations,” Haig said. He added that Robert F. Kennedy, brother of the assassinated president and attorney general in his administration, had personally ordered eight attempts on the life of Castro, who is still in power to this day. Cuban and Russian sources interviewed in the film say the KGB alerted the Cubans to Oswald in mid-1962 after he left the Soviet Union, where he had lived for three years, and returned to the United States with his Soviet wife and their daughter. Cuban intelligence first made contact with Oswald in November 1962, according to the film. Huismann also unearthed a U.S. intelligence report shown to Johnson which said Cuban secret service chief Fabian Escalante flew via Mexico City to Dallas on the day of Kennedy’s assassination, and back again the same day. Tracked down by the film maker, Escalante denied he had been in Dallas and evaded questions about Cuba’s alleged role. “What is truth, what are lies?” he said, smiling.

■ **January 31, 2006** Coretta Scott King dies at the age of 78. She was the wife of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., who led the civil rights movement in the 1960s and promoted non-violent action in pursuit of justice and peace. Mrs. King led her family since Dr. King’s murder in 1968. Respected and mourned across the world, Mrs. King also caused discomfort among some with her refusal to accept the notion that her husband had been killed by a lone gunman with no apparent motive. Little-remembered or commented upon was the 1999 civil trial which she pushed, wherein a jury found that her husband had been murdered as a result of a conspiracy involving elements of the federal government.

**March 27, 2006** Eighteen-year-old J.D. Tippit (Officer J.D. Tippit’s grandson) is awarded the Eagle Scout badge, Boy Scouting’s highest honor. The home-schooled senior from Forney is considering a college major in law enforcement. He hopes to become a police officer, or a Texas Ranger, or maybe even a Secret Service agent. “In a way, it’s almost like I’m finishing the story. He was in the middle of his career. He was enjoying it; he had a family. And he was cut down,” J.D. said. “It’s almost like a calling.” Officer Tippit was cruising Oak Cliff on Nov. 22, 1963, about 45 minutes after the president had been shot when he noticed something suspicious. He stopped to question Oswald, who shot him four times in front of several witnesses and fled. Oswald soon was cornered inside the Texas Theatre, where he tried to shoot one of the arresting officers. He was charged that night with the murder of Officer Tippit, and later with Kennedy’s assassination. Warren Commission assistant counsel David W. Belin called the slaying of Officer Tippit “the Rosetta Stone” that helped unravel the mystery of the president’s murder. Even today, the older customers at the Chili’s restaurant where J.D. works as a waiter often remark on his name. They share stories about where they were when Kennedy was killed and what happened to them afterward. “Kids my age, I’ve never had anyone even near my age ask me if I’m related to J.D. Tippit,” he said. “They don’t know who he is.” Gary Mack, curator of The Sixth Floor Museum at Dealey Plaza, said Officer Tippit has unfortunately become one of the forgotten key figures among the events surrounding Kennedy’s assassination. “Innocent people don’t kill police officers. If Oswald killed Tippit, then he must have killed Kennedy is the general thinking,” Mr. Mack said. “Had he not stopped Oswald, Oswald may not have been an obvious suspect to anyone else.” At the Eagle Scout ceremony at First Christian Church in Terrell, Troop 390 Scoutmaster David Lindsey told the crowd that “becoming an Eagle Scout is a great honor. But becoming an Eagle Scout is also a great responsibility.” Betty Tippit, J.D.’s mother, pinned on his Eagle Scout badge, and his father, Curtis Tippit, wrapped his new blue kerchief around his collar. Curtis Tippit was 4 years old when his father was killed. He doesn’t remember much about him, but it makes him happy to call out his name when his son arrives. “I know if he was alive, he’d be very proud,” Mr. Tippit said at the Eagle Scout ceremony. “I know he’s going to honor his name.” J.D., the second eldest of eight children, had to earn badges for citizenship in the community and the nation to become an Eagle Scout. But his grandfather had already taught him something about that. Officer Tippit was a World War II paratrooper veteran working three jobs to support his family when he was killed. “He’s the kind of guy I’d like to be, a real family man with good values. He loved to serve his country,” J.D. said. Along with his high school studies, his Scouting duties and job, J.D. also works for a Rockwall home-schooling association, attends Eastfield College in Mesquite and goes to church every Sunday. He also cares for his two youngest siblings and drops by his grandmother’s house to work in the yard. He has his second-degree black belt in karate. Officer Tippit’s widow, Marie Flinner, said her grandson takes after him with his love of life and caring for others. She had discouraged her late husband from becoming a police officer until she saw how much he enjoyed it. If her grandson follows him into the ranks, he has her blessing. “I think his granddad would be happy with that,” she said, nodding slowly. “I would pray for him every day, same as I did for his granddad.”

■ **May 1, 2006** John Kenneth Galbraith dies at age 97. Galbraith served as Ambassador to India during JFK’s presidency. They were personal friends. Author of *The Affluent Society*, *The New Industrial State*, and other important works, Galbraith was also a longstanding critic of America’s entry into war in Vietnam, an opposition voiced even during the Kennedy administration’s early buildup of advisors. His book *Letters to Kennedy* contains prophetic remarks about the pitfalls awaiting the U.S. in that region. Galbraith’s arguments in favor of using economic policy as a force for social change were not very popular among the conservatives of the Reagan era and later years, but his powerful intellect and moral voice remain worth paying attention to.

■ **May 2, 2006** Col. James B. Swindal, the Air force One pilot who flew JFK’s body back to Washington in the hours after his assassination in Dallas, dies today in Cocoa Beach, Florida. He is 88.

**May 5, 2006** In an article, “*Fortunes Of Kings, Queens And Dictators*,” Forbes today puts Fidel Castro in 7th place in a

group of 10 world leaders with “lofty positions and vast fortunes.” The magazine estimates Castro’s personal wealth to be \$900 million - nearly double that of the \$500 million of Britain’s Queen Elizabeth II and just under Prince Albert II of Monaco’s estimated \$1 billion. The article also refers to rumors of Castro having “large stashes in Swiss bank accounts.” “All this makes me sick,” Castro responds on the communist government’s daily public affairs program Mesa Redonda, or “Round Table.” “Why should I defend myself against this rubbish?” Later on the program, Castro pounds the table, saying, “If they can prove I have an account abroad ... containing even one dollar I will resign my post.”

**May 12, 2006** The official investigation into the assassination of President Kennedy found that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone. But a recent poll shows nearly 80 percent of Americans doubt that conclusion of the Warren Commission. Retired Los Angeles police detective Mark Fuhrman, who rose to fame during the O.J. Simpson case, says he’s always been fascinated by the conspiracy theories surrounding the JFK assassination so, when the opportunity presented itself, he decided to conduct his own probe and put his findings in a book. He concluded the “lone gunman theory” was accurate and the assassination was “*A Simple Act Of Murder*,” the title of his new book. On *The Early Show* Friday, Fuhrman conceded to co-anchor Harry Smith that there have been about 450 other books about that fateful day in Dallas in November 1963, and “That’s not counting magazine articles, documentaries, docudramas or anything else.” So why did he decide to go that route? “No one with any investigative background, like a detective, has given this case a thorough examination,” he told CBS News, “so I decided to conduct my own investigation, which I’ve detailed in this book.” Fuhrman told CBS News that he went where the evidence led him, which was that Oswald “acted alone. None of the conspiracy theories really pans out. You have to look at this case as a simple murder, where the victim just happened to be the president of the United States. Too much time has been spent on proving theories that just don’t hold any water. This case is just not as complicated as many people think. Lee Harvey Oswald, it’s clear that we can connect him up at every place in this crime,” Fuhrman told Smith. “He has no accountability during the assassination. He is the trigger man. His fingerprints, the gun. It goes on and on and on. From the point of the first shot, they are simple shots. They are easy shots. They are easy shots for an average civilian marksman, let alone somebody that was trained by the Marine Corps. ... So it’s not something that is impossible, improbable that he did it. In fact, it was quite easy.”

**May 15, 2006** Five prominent John F. Kennedy assassination experts convene today at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C. to present new findings and make the case that the U.S. government’s investigation of the JFK assassination was replete with errors and, most likely, a deliberate cover-up. These experts also raise an important question: Does the JFK assassination 43 years ago (and the U.S. government’s likely cover-up of the details of that assassination) hold the key to regaining public trust in government? These five experts - appearing for the first time in a national forum together - each have meticulously assembled key parts of a complex puzzle that lead any objective observer to just one conclusion: that the government deliberately covered up the details of the JFK assassination and misled the American public.

**May 17, 2006** Investigators in Michigan begin digging at Hidden Dreams Farm in a search for “the human remains of James Riddle Hoffa,” according to the search warrant, obtained by The Associated Press. “This is the best lead I’ve seen come across on the Hoffa investigation,” says Daniel Roberts, special agent in charge of the Detroit FBI field office for the past two years. A law enforcement official in Washington says the search is based on information developed several years ago and verified more recently. The information indicates there was a high level of suspicious activity on the farm the day Hoffa vanished, the official says, speaking on condition of anonymity because the investigation is continuing. A backhoe appeared near a barn that organized crime members had used for meetings, but that location was never used again after Hoffa disappeared, the official says. The 85-acre farm is less than 20 miles from the suburban parking lot where Hoffa was last seen on July 30, 1975. Detroit’s WDIV-TV reports that the tip comes from a 75-year-old former associate of Rolland McMaster, who owned the property at the time of Hoffa’s disappearance. McMaster, 93, of Fenton, Michigan, was a longtime associate of Hoffa’s. His attorney says he was out of town on the day Hoffa disappeared. No one has ever been charged in Hoffa’s disappearance. He was last seen in 1975 at the Machus Red Fox Restaurant in Bloomfield Township, Michigan. (*This search is eventually called off. No remains are found.*)

**June 9, 2006** The JFK Library announces plans to undertake a large-scale plan to digitize its holdings of 48 million pages of documents, 400,000 photos, and thousands of hours of video and audio recordings.

■ **June 14, 2006** Vincent E. Drain, 86, dies today of a stroke at UT Southwestern University Hospital. On Nov. 22, 1963, FBI Special Agent Drain was just back from lunch when Dallas police radio traffic pulled him into the biggest case of his career. About 10 minutes later, he was in the trauma room at Parkland Memorial Hospital, where doctors were trying to save President John F. Kennedy’s life. Mr. Drain found himself immersed in history as it unfolded. His assignments included escorting Lee Harvey Oswald’s rifle and other evidence to Washington, D.C., on a midnight flight aboard an otherwise empty C-135 Stratolifter. About 24 hours later, he made the return flight to Texas on an F-104 Starfighter. “He absolutely adored his work,” said his wife, Ruth Vandever Drain of Dallas. “Going to work every day ... he was just so happy to be in the FBI.” Mr. Drain was born in McKinney. He received a bachelor’s degree from what is now the University of North Texas. He wanted to serve in the Army Air Corps but couldn’t pass the vision test. He taught school and coached football in Wylie before attending the FBI Academy. He graduated in 1941. He spent 28 years of his 35-year FBI career in Dallas, his wife said. Mr. Drain was extensively involved in the investigation of Kennedy’s assassination but, out of loyalty to

the FBI, did not write a book about his time on the case, his wife said. He did recount his story for one of the eyewitness accounts that Larry A. Sneed used for his 1998 book *No More Silence: An Oral History of the Assassination of President Kennedy*. The afternoon of the assassination, Mr. Drain was in the Parkland trauma room and at Love Field when the president's body was taken aboard Air Force One. About 8 p.m., Mr. Drain's superiors in Washington demanded the rifle for testing. He first had to assure Dallas authorities that he would personally protect the chain of evidence. In Mr. Sneed's book, Mr. Drain said he would take the evidence to Washington, wait until it was examined and bring it back. The negotiations and packing took hours, well past the last Dallas flight to Washington. "We were told that the FBI in Washington wanted the material by morning if we had to walk it up there," he said in his account. Mr. Drain arranged for a C-135 transport to fly him from Carswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth to Washington. "This was an empty plane, and they were flying high and really letting her go," Mr. Drain said. "During the flight they let me listen to all the shortwave broadcasts about the British, French and Canadians -- calling their troops and their submarines going to sea -- because they were afraid the Russians might attack." Mr. Drain later took other evidence to Washington and back. He worked on the investigation, including interviewing Oswald's wife, Marina, whom he met the night of the assassination. He said he was part of a team that worked long hours on the case. Mrs. Drain said her husband did "tons of interviews" and testified before the Warren Commission. He looked at it as simple dedication to a job: "The thing about it is that the FBI agents are just like schoolteachers, doctors, lawyers or merchants; there's nothing superhuman or magic in the work. It's hard work, and you have to face it out." Mr. Drain retired in 1977.

**July 31, 2006** Cuban leader Fidel Castro temporarily cedes presidential power to his brother Raul Castro because of "an intestinal crisis" that requires Fidel to undergo "complicated surgery," according to a letter read on Cuban national television.

**August 13, 2006** Fidel Castro sends Cubans a sober greeting on his 80th birthday today, saying he faces a long recovery from surgery - and warning they should be prepared for "adverse news." But he encourages them to be optimistic and says Cuba "will continue marching on perfectly well." Castro, who underwent surgery for an unspecified intestinal ailment that forced him to step aside as president two weeks ago, says in a statement that his health has improved, but stresses he still faces risks.

■ **August 16, 2006** Leonard H. Marks, a communications lawyer who helped Lyndon B. Johnson and his wife acquire the television stations that built their fortune and who later served as director of the United States Information Agency in the Johnson administration, dies today in Washington. He is 90.

**August 21, 2006** Former President (and Warren Commission member) Gerald Ford receives a cardiac pacemaker today at the Mayo Clinic. Ford, 93, rests comfortably after the operation, and his wife and children are with him. Ford is expected to continue to recuperate at the clinic for several days. The pacemaker is designed to enhance his heart's performance.

Also today, scientists at Lawrence Livermore Laboratory say metallurgical chemical "fingerprints" on the bullets that killed JFK and wounded then Texas Governor John Connally may have been misinterpreted and that the government's crucial "single gunman theory" has been thrown into doubt. "It basically shatters what some people call the best physical evidence around," chemist Pat Grant, director of the lab's highly respected Forensic Science Center announces. Grant and Lab metallurgist Erik Randich find that the chemical "fingerprints" used to identify which bullets the fragments came from are not quite the "smoking gun" as thought pointing to Lee Harvey Oswald as the lone gunman. The FBI used five bullet fragments recovered from the limousine, Connally's body, the president's brain and from a stretcher for its initial tests using what is known as "neutron activation" analysis. Those tests proved inconclusive, but later tests by chemist Vincent Guinn -- a renowned specialist in neutron activation -- on the bullet lead pointed directly at Oswald. Guinn said the fragments came from just two bullets -- both of which came from Oswald's Russian-manufactured rifle. Randich says the Lawrence Livermore tests come to a different result. "We don't know if there were two bullets," said Randich. "There could have been two bullets, but the lead composition data shows there could be anywhere from one to five bullets."

■ **September 2, 2006** Nellie Connally dies today. She is 87. Connally, the widow of former Gov. John Connally, dies in her sleep late Friday or early Saturday at Westminster Manor in Austin, says Julian Read, who served as the governor's press secretary in the 1960s. Nellie Connally was the last surviving person who rode in JFK's limo when he was assassinated. She was reportedly the last person to speak to him before he was killed: "Mr. President, you certainly can't say Dallas doesn't love you."

■ **September 17, 2006** Patricia Kennedy Lawford dies in her Manhattan home at age 82, lucky enough to be one of the few Kennedys of her generation to succumb to natural causes.

**October 19, 2006** The US government makes information available to the public indicating that, in November 1963, JFK was secretly working with the #3 official in Cuba -- Commander Juan Almeida, head of the Cuban Army -- to stage a "palace coup" against Fidel Castro. Even today, the CIA currently lists Almeida as the #3 official in Cuba, just behind Raul Castro. The fact that Almeida remained unexposed and high in the Cuban government for decades is a primary reason that over four million pages of JFK assassination files were kept secret until the late 1990s. Recently declassified files show that in addition to protecting Almeida, agencies from the CIA to the FBI to Naval Intelligence also withheld information to hide their own intelligence failures and domestic surveillance operations,



as well as to protect the reputations of their own agencies and key officials.

\* The JFK-Almeida coup plan (codenamed AMWORLD by the CIA) came about because of the failure to resolve the October 1962 Cuban Missile Crisis. As JFK's Secretary of State Dean Rusk revealed, JFK's pledge not to invade Cuba never took effect because of Fidel's refusal to allow "UN inspections" for "weapons of mass destruction" that were part of JFK's deal with the Soviets to end the crisis. JFK, not Bush, was the first president to use those terms. *CommonDreams.org*

**November 4, 2006** After 27 years on the federal bench, Judge Harold Barefoot Sanders next month will leave the U.S. District Court, where until recently he served as chief justice. The departure will sever a link that goes back to the nearly extinct breed of Texas Democrat that once dominated the state and the nation. That list includes President Lyndon B. Johnson, Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn, U.S. Sen. Ralph Yarborough and U.S. Attorney General Ramsey Clark. Federal Judge Barefoot Sanders' progressive stance on civil rights put him at odds with outspoken Dallas conservatives. Judge Sanders, 81, has been called an "LBJ liberal," but he prefers the term "moderate" – "though I plead guilty to the LBJ part." He is best known for presiding over Dallas' desegregation case for 22 years, until declaring the case ended in 2003. During that time, he also directed the overhauls of the state schools for the mentally retarded and state hospitals for the mentally ill. The appointment to the federal bench in 1979 marked the second half of his career. Before that he was a state representative, ran unsuccessfully for the U.S. House and Senate, served in the Justice Department and counseled President Johnson. He was the U.S. attorney for North Texas when President John F. Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas in 1963. "I was against him coming here," he recalled. "The atmosphere at the time was very hostile." Judge Sanders had a particularly uneasy feeling about plans for the motorcade to pass through Dealey Plaza, though he incorrectly forecast the nature of the danger. "I thought you might have people throwing rocks down from the triple underpass," he said. "But I didn't even imagine what was going to happen would happen." On the Tuesday before the president's arrival in Dallas, Judge Sanders shared his qualms with JFK's vice president, Lyndon Johnson. "He said he thought it was a bad idea, too ... but the decision had been made and the president was coming to Dallas, so he said let's stop worrying and get to work on it," Judge Sanders said. The judge was in the motorcade later that week when the fatal shots were fired at the president. After Mr. Kennedy was declared dead, Mr. Johnson asked to be sworn in as president by federal Judge Sarah Hughes. Judge Sanders contacted her at home and she agreed, immediately departing for the president's plane at Dallas Love Field. She asked Judge Sanders to have a copy of the presidential oath of office ready at her arrival. There ensued a moment of comedy in a tragic weekend. No one could find the oath, Judge Sanders said. "I was looking for it, I think half the federal attorneys in the country were looking for it," he said. "We were looking in the statute books, and all the time, there it was in the Constitution, pure and simple."

**November 7, 2006** Walter Cronkite shares tales about presidents and politics, as well as his perspective on current events with about 900 people at the University of the Pacific's Faye Spanos Concert Hall. The former *CBS Evening News* anchor also answers questions written by Pacific students, faculty and other audience members and posed by Pacific president Don DeRosa. Sitting in an overstuffed easy chair as he spoke, here's how the 90-year-old Cronkite responds to questions about:

- » Reporting the assassination of President John F. Kennedy: "I had tears in my eyes, I was not ashamed of that. Some people think I should have been. It gripped me by the throat."
- » Kennedy's killer: "I'm not sure (Lee Harvey Oswald) was the only culprit. I have some doubts."
- » President Richard Nixon: "I think he had a screw loose. ... There were occasions when he could be quite pleasant. Those occasions sometimes lasted as long as a minute."

**November 17, 2006** The first of many surveillance cameras is installed in downtown Dallas, Texas. Once the system is up and running, it is reported that the Dallas Police Department will be able to monitor 30-percent of the business district. Dallas Police Chief David Kunkle says, "It will create an environment where people know they can't do anything unlawful in the central business district, because the fact that the cameras are going to take away their anonymity." Some agree with Dallas police and believe the cameras will deter crime and, but for others the surveillance system is also raising concerns about rights of privacy.

■ **December 26, 2006** Gerald R. Ford, who picked up the pieces of Richard Nixon's scandal-shattered White House as the 38th and only unelected president in America's history, dies today. He is 93 years old. Ford was also the last surviving member of The Warren Commission.

■ **December 30, 2006** Candy Barr, an exotic dancer who befriended Jack Ruby, dated a mobster, shot her husband, went to prison for drug possession, and starred - unwillingly, she insisted - in a famous stag film, dies today in Victoria, Tex. She is 70. The Slavik Funeral Home in Edna, Tex., confirms the death, but provides no details. The Associated Press says she dies of pneumonia.

■ January 4, 2007 Marion I. Elvidge, 89, dies today. She began her career graduating from The New England Baptist Hospital School of Nursing working first at N.E. Baptist where she cared for President John F. Kennedy while he recuperated from back surgery following WW II, and then at Worcester City Hospital in Maternity for many years before retiring. She was born December 23, 1917 in Worcester and has been a lifelong resident of Grafton, MA.

January 14, 2007 E. Howard Hunt - the former CIA man who organized the Watergate break-in and was once eyed in the assassination of JFK - says that Lyndon Johnson could be seen as a prime suspect in the murder. In a new memoir, "American Spy: My Secret History in the CIA, Watergate & Beyond," due out in April, Hunt, 88, writes: "Having Kennedy liquidated, thus elevating himself to the presidency without having to work for it himself, could have been a very tempting and logical move on Johnson's part. "LBJ had the money and the connections to manipulate the scenario in Dallas and is on record as having convinced JFK to make the appearance in the first place. He further tried unsuccessfully to engineer the passengers of each vehicle, trying to get his good buddy, Gov. [John] Connally, to ride with him instead of in JFK's car - where ... he would have been out of danger." Hunt says Johnson also had easy access to CIA man William Harvey, who'd been demoted when he tried to have Fidel Castro poisoned in defiance of orders to drop covert operations against Cuba. Harvey was "a ruthless man who was not satisfied with his position in the CIA and its government salary," Hunt writes. "He definitely had dreams of becoming [CIA director] and LBJ could do that for him if he were president ... [LBJ] would have used Harvey because he was available and corrupt." Hunt denies any hand in the assassination, insisting he wasn't one of three mysterious hobos who were photographed at the scene. On Watergate, Hunt says he saved G. Gordon Liddy from gagging on urine-tainted booze as they got ready to break into Democratic National Committee headquarters, telling him, "I know you like your scotch, but don't order it ... Last night when we were hiding in the closet, I had to take a leak in the worst way, and when I couldn't bear it any longer, I found a fairly empty bottle of Johnnie Walker Red - and now let's just say it's quite full."

■ January 22, 2007 Former Florida Senator George Smathers, colleague and friend of John F. Kennedy, dies today at the age of 93. Smathers was an advocate for attention and dollars devoted to Latin America, and was an early opponent of Castro. In 1975, he told the Church Committee in 1975 about a discussion he had with JFK concerning the possible assassination of Castro, and also about the idea of faking an attack on Guantanamo Bay as a pretext for sending troops into Cuba. Smathers supported many Democratic causes of the 1960s, but was generally an opponent of civil rights legislation. A friend of Richard Nixon as well as Kennedy, Smathers sold Nixon a house on Key Biscayne after Nixon resigned from the Presidency.

■ January 23, 2007 E. Howard Hunt, who helped organize the Watergate break-in that led to the downfall of Richard Nixon's presidency, dies at age 88, *The Associated Press* reports. In 1959 Hunt visited Cuba and decided that Fidel Castro posed a serious threat to the security of the United States: "I wrote a top secret report, and I had five recommendations, one of which was the one that's always been thrown at me, is that during... or... slightly antecedent to an invasion, Castro would have to be neutralized - and we all know what that meant, although I didn't want to say so in a memorandum with my name on it." Hunt played an important role in planning the failed Bay of Pigs invasion. He was CIA station chief in Mexico during the early 1960s and was rumored to have been involved in the conspiracy to assassinate John F. Kennedy. In 1970 Hunt officially retired from the the Central Intelligence Agency. On the advice of Richard Helms, Hunt went to work for Robert F. Bennett, the head of the Robert Mullen & Co, a small public relations company in Washington. In 2006 it was announced that Hunt had written his memoirs. This included a claim that Lyndon Baines Johnson might have been involved in ordering the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

January 31, 2007 It was announced today that the hearse that carried JFK's body to Love Field from Parkland Hospital in Dallas, Texas, will be auctioned off in May.

February 19, 2007 A recently discovered home movie shows a brief but clear glimpse of President Kennedy and first lady Jacqueline Kennedy just seconds before his assassination. The film shows a clear glimpse of President Kennedy and the first lady a few blocks from Dealey Plaza. The silent, 8 mm color film is "the clearest, best film of Jackie in the motorcade," said Gary Mack, curator of the Sixth Floor Museum, which focuses on Kennedy's life and assassination. The film was unveiled Monday on the museum's Web site. The film shows a clear glimpse of President Kennedy and the first lady a few blocks from Dealey Plaza and roughly 90 seconds before the killing. Also visible is Secret Service agent Clint Hill riding on the back of the car. The assassination is not shown in the 40-second clip. The film ends with some footage the next day outside the Texas School Book Depository. Amateur photographer George Jefferies, 82, took the footage and held onto it for more than 40 years, Mack said. Jefferies mentioned it in a casual conversation with his son-in-law, Wayne Graham, and the two agreed to donate it to the museum. At least 150,000 people lined the motorcade route, and Mack said he believes there are more film and photographs out there. "I know there are pictures out here that have not surfaced," Mack said. "The museum is always on the lookout for pictures. The bottom line is don't throw anything away."

■ February 24, 2007 Ronald Hilton, an influential scholar on Latin America who played a role in uncovering secret prep-

arations for Cuban exiles' invasion at the Bay of Pigs, dies at his home on the Stanford University campus, in Palo Alto, Calif. He is 95. The death is announced on the Web site of the World Association of International Studies, which Professor Hilton founded in 1965, and was confirmed by his daughter, Mary Huyck of Greenwich, Conn. It was in November 1960 that The Nation published an article about United States efforts in Central America to prepare for what would become the Bay of Pigs invasion the following spring. The magazine attributed crucial information to Professor Hilton, then the director of the Institute of Hispanic American Studies at Stanford, who had just returned from a research trip to Guatemala. Professor Hilton told an editor at the magazine that it was an open secret in Guatemala that the Central Intelligence Agency had set up a base there for training Cuban exiles to overthrow Fidel Castro. Years later, Clifton Daniel, managing editor of The New York Times, said in a speech that the report by Professor Hilton and The Nation had spurred the newspaper to undertake its own investigation of the training base. The Times then published several articles about the impending attack, which would end in disastrous failure. Part of one of those articles, which appeared in the paper a week before the invasion began, was withheld on national security grounds at the request of the Kennedy administration, a decision that editors later said they regretted.

■ **March 1, 2007** Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr., the Pulitzer Prize-winning historian and Kennedy insider who helped define mainstream liberalism during the Cold War and remained an eminent public thinker into the 21st century, dies. He is 89.

**March 20, 2007** Press reports today say that, prior to his death, E. Howard Hunt had been preparing for publication of "American Spy: My Secret History in the CIA, Watergate and Beyond," released this month. Hunt's son, St. John, says it was he who suggested the idea of a memoir when he convinced his father that it was time to reveal anything he knew about the Kennedy assassination. It has always been suspected that Hunt shared his Cuban exile friends' hatred of Kennedy, who refused to provide air cover to rescue the 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion that Hunt helped organize. "He told me in no uncertain terms about a plot originating in Miami, to take place in Miami," said St. John. He said his father identified key players and speculated that then-Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson was responsible for moving the venue to Dallas, where the Texan could control the security scene. But the memoir's published passages about the assassination have an equivocal tone. Hunt provides only a hypothetical scenario of how events in Dallas might have unfolded, with Johnson atop a pyramid of rogue CIA plotters. The brothers insist their father related to them a detailed plot to assassinate Kennedy. Hunt told them he was approached by the conspirators to join them but declined, they say. That information was cut from the memoir, the brothers say, because Hunt's attorney warned he could face perjury charges if he recanted sworn testimony. Hunt also had assured his wife Laura before they married in 1977 that he had nothing to do with the assassination. St. John says he respected his father's wishes while he was alive but feels no obligation now. He is writing a script about his father, and his brother, David, is shopping for a publisher for their father's account of CIA involvement in the Kennedy shooting. Despite the brothers' efforts, their father's role will probably never be known. The materials they offer to substantiate their story, examined by the Los Angeles Times, are inconclusive. Hunt answers questions on a videotape using speculative phrases, observing that various named figures were "possibly" involved. A chart Hunt sketched during one conversation with St. John shows the same rogue CIA operation he describes in the memoir. None of the accounts provides evidence to convincingly validate that their father disclosed anything revelatory. Hunt's widow and her two children, 27-year-old Austin and 23-year-old Hollis, dismiss the brothers' story, saying it is the result of coaching an old man whose lucidity waxed and waned in his final months. Kevan bitterly accuses her brothers of "elder abuse," saying they pressured their father for dramatic scenarios for their own financial gain. Hunt's longtime lawyer, Bill Snyder, says: "Howard was just speculating. He had no hard evidence." St. John, who sports a mustache and longish graying coif combed back from a receding hairline, has a more personal reason to believe in his father's disclosures. He said he was instructed by Hunt in 1974 to back up an alibi for his whereabouts on the day Kennedy died, 11 years earlier. "I did a lot of lying for my father in those days," St. John said. The brothers, who both possess Hunt's piercing pale-blue eyes, concede they would like to profit from their father's story but insist he meant them to. "My father died utterly unapologetic about anything he did," David said. "People do that kind of thing all the time," St. John said of the prospect of making money from his father's deeds. Nor does he think the story will reflect badly on their father. "I don't think it was terrible that he was approached [with the assassination plot] and turned them down." That Hunt, a skilled obfuscator, might have left contradictory accounts of the Kennedy plot to protect friends and preserve the mystery is not lost on his sons. "That's the way spies are," David says with a wry smile, remembering a father he never really knew. "They lead double lives and maintain cover."

**March 27, 2007** Former U.S. presidential aide and movie ratings creator Jack Valenti remains hospitalized after suffering a stroke last week. Valenti, 85, is resting at Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore. He was preparing to promote his new book, "This Time, This Place: My Life in War, the White House, and Hollywood," which is due out in June. Valenti served as an aide to Presidents John F. Kennedy and Lyndon B. Johnson, and was aboard Air Force One by Johnson's side when he was sworn in after Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas. A Texas native, Valenti ran an advertising agency in Houston before heading to Washington to work for Johnson, then majority leader of the U.S. Senate. He later spent 38 years as the top lobbyist for Hollywood, heading the Motion Picture Association of America, or MPAA, where he helped develop a voluntary ratings system for movies and fending off government attempts to curb explicit sex and violence on film. After leaving the MPAA, he worked with the television industry to fight tougher regulations to address concerns by parents' groups and regulators about profanity and sexual content on broadcast television. He still retains an office at the movie organization's Washington headquarters.

■ **April 3, 2007** David Harkness dies. He was supervising point control on Main Street, and called an ambulance to

the TSBD to take epileptic Jerry Belknap to Parkland Hospital. He was standing near Elm and Houston Streets, and said he heard three shots, the last two “pretty close together,” but could not determine the source of the shots. He spoke to witness Amos Euins, and then encountered two men “lounging” at the rear of the TSBD who said they were Secret Service agents (no i.d. sought). He took part in the arrest of several tramps in the railroad yard though not, as he put it, the “famous” ones. He said he saw Jack Ruby (whom he knew) “poking around” Dealey Plaza the morning of the assassination, and told him to move on, and testified at Ruby’s trial that the nightclub owner was in the crowd that had gathered at the police station about 3 PM on November 23rd (Oswald’s transfer was originally scheduled for that afternoon). Harkness retired from the DPD in 1973, and later worked for the Probation Department.

■ **April 17, 2007** David L. Johnston, 80, the Dallas County Justice of the Peace who arraigned Lee Oswald, dies today of a stroke at his East Dallas home. On 11-22, Johnston was at the Trade Mart for the president’s scheduled luncheon speech. After the shooting, he was summoned to Parkland Hospital. That afternoon, he signed the search warrant for the suspect’s Beckley Avenue room. He conducted Oswald’s arraignment that evening for the Tippit murder, and arraigned him after midnight for the killing of President Kennedy.

■ **April 26, 2007** Jack Valenti, the former White House aide and film industry lobbyist who instituted the modern movie ratings system and guided Hollywood from the censorship era to the digital age, dies. He is 85. He dies of complications from the stroke at his Washington, D.C., home, said Seth Oster of the Motion Picture Association of America.

**April 30, 2007** The “deathbed confession” audio tape in which former CIA agent and Watergate conspirator E. Howard Hunt admits he was approached to be part of a CIA assassination team to kill JFK is aired this weekend - an astounding development that goes completely ignored by the establishment media. Saint John Hunt, son of E. Howard Hunt, appeared on the nationally syndicated Coast to Coast Live radio show on Saturday night to discuss the revelations contained in the tape. Hunt says that his father mailed the cassette tape to him alone in January 2004 and asked that it be released after his death. The tape was originally 20 minutes long but is edited down to four and a half minutes for the Coast to Coast broadcast. Hunt alleges on the tape that then Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson was involved in the planning of the assassination and in the cover-up, stating that LBJ, “Had an almost maniacal urge to become president, he regarded JFK as an obstacle to achieving that.” Saint John Hunt says that shortly before his death, his father felt “deeply conflicted and deeply remorseful” that he didn’t blow the whistle on the plot at the time and prevent the assassination, but that everyone in the government hated Kennedy and wanted him gone in one way or another. Kennedy’s promise to “shatter the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter the remnants to the wind” was being carried out and this infuriated almost everyone at the agency. According to Hunt’s confession, which was taken by his son, St. John (“Saint”) Hunt, over the course of many personal and carefully planned father-son meetings, the following individuals were among the key participants:

Lyndon B. Johnson: LBJ, whose own career was assisted by JFK nemesis J. Edgar Hoover (FBI), gave the orders to a CIA-led hit team, and helped guide the Warren Commission/lone gunman cover-up.

Cord Meyer: CIA agent, architect of the Operation Mockingbird disinformation apparatus, and husband of Mary Meyer (who had an affair with JFK).

David Atlee Philips: CIA and Bay of Pigs veteran. Recruited William Harvey (CIA) and Cuban exile militant Antonio Veciana.

William Harvey: CIA and Bay of Pigs veteran. Connected to Mafia figures Santos Trafficante and Sam Giancana.

Antonio Veciana: Cuban exile, founder of CIA-backed Alpha 66.

Frank Sturgis: CIA operative, mercenary, Bay of Pigs veteran, and later Watergate figure.

David Morales: CIA hit man, Bay of Pigs veteran. Morales was also a figure involved with the assassination of Robert F. Kennedy.

Lucien Sarti: Corsican assassin and drug trafficker, possible “French gunman,” Grassy Knoll (second) shooter.

■ **May 7 2007** Joyce Bruce Pitzer, 92, the widow of Navy Lt. Cmdr. William B. Pitzer, dies of Alzheimer’s disease May 7 in Plantsville, CT. Her husband is reported to have been in possession of a movie film showing President Kennedy’s body; he died of a gunshot wound to the head in 1966 in the television studio of the Bethesda Naval Medical School, officially ruled a suicide.

■ **May 10, 2007** Dr. John K. Lattimer, a prominent urologist, ballistics expert and collector of historical relics who treated top-ranking Nazis during the Nuremberg war crimes trials and was the first nongovernmental medical specialist allowed to examine the evidence in President John F. Kennedy’s assassination, dies today at a hospice near his home in Englewood, N.J. He is 92. Dr. Lattimer wrote several articles in medical journals describing experiments he had conducted with rifles, scopes and ammunition similar to those used by President Kennedy’s assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald. In 1972, the Kennedy family chose Dr. Lattimer to be the first nongovernmental expert to examine 65 X-rays, color photos and black-and-white negatives taken during the autopsy. A front-page



New York Times article, with a photograph of Dr. Lattimer, quoted him saying that the images “eliminate any doubt completely” about the validity of the Warren Commission’s conclusion that Oswald fired all the shots that struck the president.”

**May 19, 2007**      *(Reuters)* Bullet analysis used to justify the lone assassin theory behind President John F. Kennedy’s assassination is based on flawed evidence, according to a team of researchers including a former top FBI scientist. Writing in the *Annals of Applied Statistics*, the researchers urged a reexamination of bullet fragments from the 1963 shooting in Dallas to confirm the number of bullets that struck Kennedy. Official investigations during the 1960s concluded that Kennedy was hit by two bullets fired by Lee Harvey Oswald. But the researchers, including former FBI lab metallurgist William Tobin, said new chemical and statistical analyses of bullets from the same batch used by Oswald suggest that more than two bullets could have struck the president. “Evidence used to rule out a second assassin is fundamentally flawed,” the researchers said in their article. “If the assassination (bullet) fragments are derived from three or more separate bullets, then a second assassin is likely.” The Kennedy assassination set off a whirlwind of theories about who killed the 46-year-old president. The President’s Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, known unofficially as the Warren Commission, concluded in 1964 that Lee Harvey Oswald, acting alone, fired three shots, one of which missed the president’s car. There have been many challenges to its conclusions over the years. The House of Representatives Select Committee on Assassinations concluded that Oswald was probably part of a conspiracy that could have included a second gunman who fired but missed Kennedy. The panel’s supporting evidence was a bullet analysis that said fragments collected from the site were too similar to be from more than two slugs. But the latest report found that many bullets from the same batch used by Oswald had a similar composition. “Further, we found that one of the thirty bullets analyzed in our study also compositionally matched one of the fragments from the assassination,” the article said. “This finding means that the bullet fragments from the assassination that match could have come from three or more separate bullets.”

*By Catherine Elsworth in Los Angeles*      Fresh debate over the assassination of President John F Kennedy has erupted following a research team’s claims that bullet analysis used to show that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone was “fundamentally flawed.” Researchers urged authorities to conduct a fresh forensic analysis of the five bullet fragments. The team of experts, which includes a former senior FBI scientist, is challenging the analysis of bullet fragments on which government officials based their conclusion that Oswald alone fired the two bullets that killed the president in 1963, the Washington Post reports. At the time investigators concluded that the five bullet fragments recovered from the scene came from just two bullets, which were both traced to the same batch of bullets Oswald owned. But an article in the *Annals of Applied Statistics* claims that the “evidence used to rule out a second assassin is fundamentally flawed”. The report, by William Tobin, a former FBI laboratory metallurgist, and Cliff Spiegelman and William James, of Texas University, is based on new statistical calculations and a modern chemical analysis of bullets from the batch Oswald purportedly used. While the researchers reached no conclusion about whether more than one gunman was involved in the Dallas shooting, they urged authorities to conduct a completely fresh forensic analysis of the five bullet fragments. The researchers believe that the bullet fragments could have come from three or more separate bullets. If the five fragments came from three or more bullets, it would mean that a second gunman’s bullet would have had to have struck the president, the research team has concluded. Despite the Warren Commission Report findings that Oswald acted alone, many continue to believe others were involved in the shooting or that it was part of a broader conspiracy which was then the subject of an official cover-up.

**June 6, 2007**      *DALLAS (AP)* - A document said to be the flawed original version of former U.S. President John F. Kennedy’s death certificate is up for sale, 43 years after a mistake helped make it void. The certificate was pulled from the Internet auction site eBay this week after not finding a buyer. The document mistakenly lists Kennedy’s address as “600 Pennsylvania Ave.” - not 1600 Pennsylvania Ave., better known as the White House. The certificate also omits Kennedy’s Social Security number, another error that forced the certificate to be amended. Don McElroy, a funeral home worker who helped load Kennedy’s casket into the hearse at Dallas Parkland Hospital, believes he has the only unaltered death certificate from the Nov. 22, 1963, assassination.

**June 12, 2007**      Eunice Kennedy Shriver, the 85-year-old mother-in-law of Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger and the sister of U.S. Sen. Edward Kennedy, D-Mass., is recovering from a series of strokes, Schwarzenegger said. Schwarzenegger said that Shriver’s family was told that she would “never speak again” because of damage caused by the strokes, but the governor said Shriver has proven her doctors wrong.

**June 22, 2007**      On June 25, the CIA will declassify its 693-page “family jewels” documents, according to the National Security Archive. Collected in 1973 under the orders of CIA Director James Schlesinger, these records describe 25 years of what the National Security Archive calls “revelations of illegal wiretapping, domestic surveillance, assassination plots, and human experimentation,” among other abuses of the Agency’s charter. CIA’s current director, Michael Hayden, announced yesterday the release of these files, only a tiny portion of which has been previously available to the public. The National Security Archive has also posted a 6-page summary of illegal CIA activities compiled in 1974, and a memo from the briefing of President Gerald Ford in January 1975.

**July 4, 2007**      *(By Tim Shipman in Washington, Sunday Telegraph)* Lee Harvey Oswald could not have acted alone in assassinating President John F Kennedy, according to a new study by Italian weapons experts of the type of rifle Oswald used in the shootings. John F Kennedy and Jackie in an open-topped car in Dallas: Zapruder. Oswald ‘did not have time to fire all Kennedy bullets.

The new findings will encourage conspiracy theorists. In fresh tests of the Mannlicher-Carcano bolt-action weapon, supervised by the Italian army, it was found to be impossible for even an accomplished marksman to fire the shots quickly enough. The findings will fuel continuing theories that Oswald was part of a larger conspiracy to murder the 35th American president on 22 November 1963. The official Warren Commission inquiry into the shooting concluded the following year that Oswald was a lone gunman who fired three shots with a Carcano M91/38 bolt-action rifle in 8.3 seconds. But when the Italian team test-fired the identical model of gun, they were unable to load and fire three shots in less than 19 seconds - suggesting that a second gunman must have been present in Dealey Plaza, central Dallas, that day. Two of the bullets hit Kennedy, with the first - the so called "magic bullet", ridiculed by conspiracy theorists - also wounding the governor of Texas, John B Connally, after it had struck the president. In a further challenge to the official conclusions, the Italian team conducted two other tests at the former Carcano factory in Terni, north of Rome, where the murder weapon was made in 1940. They fired bullets through two large pieces of meat, in an attempt to simulate the assumed path of the magic bullet. In their test, the bullet was deformed, unlike the first bullet in the Kennedy assassination, which remained largely intact. The second bullet is thought to have missed its target. According to the commission, the third disintegrated when it hit Kennedy's head. The new research suggests, however, that this is incompatible with the fact that Oswald was only 80 yards away, in a book depository, when he fired. The Italian tests suggest that a bullet fired from that distance would have emerged intact from Kennedy's head, implying that the third shot must instead have come from a more distant location. The findings will encourage conspiracy theorists who hold that Oswald could not have fired three shots in time. For each shot, he would have had to push up the gun's bolt handle, pull the bolt backwards to eject the spent cartridge case and then forward to slide the next round into the chamber, before turning down the bolt handle to lock it in place. Nearly seven out of 10 Americans believe that Kennedy was murdered as a result of a plot. Depending on which theory they back, the participants supposedly included any or all of the CIA, the Mafia, the Cubans, the FBI chief J Edgar Hoover, the military-industrial complex and Vice-President Lyndon B Johnson. It is the second challenge in two months to the view of the Warren Commission that Oswald acted alone. In May, researchers at Texas A&M University argued that the ballistics evidence used to rule out a second gunman had been misinterpreted. The findings will be a frustration to Vincent Bugliosi, the author of a 1,600-page book, also published in May, which claimed to put to rest all the conspiracy theories of the past 44 years. The Italian findings will be hotly contested by those who believe that Oswald was a lone gunman - not least because they contradict firing tests previously conducted, using Oswald's actual rifle, by the FBI and the US Marines, and another study by Washington police marksmen using an identical gun. Oswald would only have needed to reload the weapon twice in the eight seconds to get off all three shots, since the time was measured only from the moment he fired the first shot. The FBI concluded that a marksman could have fired a shot at least every 2.3 seconds. In his book, Mr Bugliosi details how after just two or three minutes' practice with the gun in 1979, three police marksmen aiming at three targets representing Kennedy at the same distance from Oswald, got away three shots in less than eight seconds. One marksman hit the targets twice and missed the third shot by an inch. A second shooter scored a "kill" with his second shot. Mr Bugliosi recounts three separate ballistics tests that found that the magic bullet could have wounded Kennedy and Connally and emerged in similar condition to the real bullet. But that is unlikely to stop the Italian research fuelling another generation of conspiracy writers.

■ July 11, 2007 Lady Bird Johnson, the former first lady who championed conservation and worked tenaciously for the political career of her husband, Lyndon B. Johnson, dies. She is 94. Johnson, who suffered a stroke in 2002 that affected her ability to speak, returned home late last month after a week at Seton Medical Center, where she'd been admitted for a low-grade fever. She dies at her Austin home of natural causes about 5:18 p.m. EDT. Elizabeth Christian, the spokeswoman, says she was surrounded by family and friends. Even after the stroke, Johnson still managed to make occasional public appearances and get outdoors to enjoy her beloved wildflowers. But she was unable to speak more than a few short phrases, and more recently did not speak at all, Anne Wheeler, spokeswoman for the LBJ Library and Museum, said in 2006. She communicated her thoughts and needs by writing, Wheeler says. The daughter of a Texas rancher, she spent 34 years in Washington, as the wife of a congressional secretary, U.S. representative, senator, vice president and president. The couple had two daughters, Lynda Bird, born in 1944, and Luci Baines, born in 1947. The couple returned to Texas after the presidency, and Lady Bird Johnson lived for more than 30 years in and near Austin. She said her husband "bullied, shoved, pushed and loved me into being more outgoing, more of an achiever. I gave him comfort, tenderness and some judgment - at least I think I did." When Johnson challenged Sen. John F. Kennedy unsuccessfully in 1960 for the Democratic presidential nomination, his wife was his chief supporter, although she confessed privately she would rather be home in Texas. His nomination as vice president on Kennedy's ticket drew her deep into a national campaign. She stumped through 11 Southern states, mostly alone, making speeches at whistle stops in her soft drawl. In his 1965 memoir, "Kennedy," JFK special counsel Theodore Sorensen recalled her "remarkable campaign talents" in the 1960 campaign. She was with her husband in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963, when Kennedy was assassinated, and was at his side as he took the presidential oath of office aboard Air Force One. In her book "A White House Diary," she recalled seeing Jacqueline Kennedy with her husband's blood still on her dress and leg. "Somehow that was one of the most poignant sights - that immaculate woman, exquisitely dressed, and caked in blood," she wrote. Suddenly, the unpretentious woman from Texas found herself first lady of the United States, splitting time between the White House and the Johnson family's 13-room stone and frame house on the LBJ Ranch, near Johnson City west of Austin. Her White House years also were filled with the turbulence of the Vietnam War era. The first lady often would speak her fears and hopes into a tape recorder, and some of the transcripts were included in the 2001 book "Reaching for Glory, Lyndon Johnson's Secret White House Tapes, 1964-1965," edited by historian Michael Beschloss. "How much can they tear us down?" she wondered in 1965 as criticism of the Vietnam War worsened. "And what effect might it have on the way we appear in history?" She quoted her husband as saying: "I can't get out. And I can't finish it with what I have got. And I don't know what the hell to do." Both daughters married while their father was president. Luci married Patrick Nugent, in 1966 at the Shrine of the Immaculate

Conception in Washington. That marriage ended in divorce and she wed Canadian banker Ian Turpin in 1984. Daughter Lynda Bird married Charles Robb, later governor and U.S. senator from Virginia, in a White House wedding in 1967. After she and her husband left Washington, Lady Bird Johnson worked on "*A White House Diary*," published in 1970. She also served a six-year term starting in 1971 as a University of Texas regent. She was born Claudia Alta Taylor on Dec. 22, 1912, in the small East Texas town of Karnack. Her father was Thomas Jefferson Taylor, a wealthy rancher and merchant. Her mother was the former Minnie Lee Patillo of Alabama, who loved books and music. Lady Bird Johnson received her nickname in infancy from a caretaker nurse who said she was as "pretty as a lady bird." It was the name by which the world would come to know her. She disliked it, but said later, "I made my peace with it." When Lady Bird was 5, her mother died, and her aunt, Effie Patillo, came to care for her and two older brothers. She graduated from Marshall High School at age 15 and prepared for college at St. Mary's Episcopal School for Girls in Dallas. At the University of Texas in Austin she studied journalism and took enough education courses to qualify as a public school teacher. She received a bachelor of arts degree in 1933 and a bachelor of journalism in 1934. A few weeks later, through a friend in Austin, she met Lyndon Johnson, then secretary to U.S. Rep. Richard Kleberg, a Democrat from Texas. The day after their first date, Lyndon Johnson proposed. They were married within two months, on Nov. 17, 1934, in San Antonio. In December 1972, the Johnsons gave the LBJ Ranch house and surrounding property to the United States as a National Historic Site, retaining a life estate for themselves. The property is to transfer to the federal park service after her death. The family's privately held broadcasting company - later overseen by Luci Baines Johnson - was sold in March 2003 to Emmis Communications of Indianapolis. Lady Bird Johnson had been a director of the radio company in her later years and even attended most board meetings before her 2002 stroke. In addition to her two daughters, survivors include seven grandchildren, a step-grandchild, and several great-grandchildren.

August 3, 2007

*Boston, MA* – In the week that marks the 44th anniversary of the signing of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, the John F. Kennedy Presidential Library and Museum announced that it has declassified a tape recording of a White House meeting at which President Kennedy discusses the opposition of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the treaty and the upcoming debate in Congress. The pact was signed in Moscow on August 5, 1963 by the United States, the United Kingdom and the USSR. The recording will be made available to researchers for the first time on Monday, August 6, 2007. On July 9, 1963, the President met privately in the Oval Office with Vice President Lyndon Johnson, Defense Secretary Robert McNamara and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Maxwell Taylor. This meeting took place immediately after a larger National Security Council meeting on the test ban negotiations, specifically Undersecretary of State for Political Affairs Averell Harriman's upcoming mission to Moscow. General Taylor expressed to the President the opinion of several members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff who were privately critiquing the idea of a test ban and about the possibility that they may state these opinions publicly to Congress. The President, although open to debate on the subject, is concerned about the timing of any formal, public evaluation by the Joint Chiefs of Staff on the test ban issue: "I don't care who comes up and testifies - it ought to be wide open. That's the time you gotta say it and we haven't presented our case - then I can say this is why I am for it and that's the way - then the Chiefs can speak about the military disadvantages and advantages. Proliferation is certainly a danger to us... I am afraid that if the Chiefs ever met that there are (risks) having position against even an atmospheric test ban, at a very time, which would will leak out, at a very time when Harriman (is in Moscow) ... So even though they've all taken a separate position, which seems to me somewhat better off than we are that 'the Joint Chiefs of Staff have met and said this is a threat' - God we would be in a terrible shape." On July 26, 1963, President Kennedy gave a radio and television address to the American people on the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. In this speech, the President proclaimed: "But now, for the first time in many years, the path of peace may be open. No one can be certain what the future will bring. No one can say whether the time has come for an easing of the struggle. But history and our own conscience will judge us harsher if we do not now make every effort to test our hopes by action, and this is the place to begin. According to the ancient Chinese proverb, 'A journey of a thousand miles must begin with a single step'. My fellow Americans, let us take that first step. Let us, if we can, step back from the shadows of war and seek out the way of peace. And if that journey is a thousand miles, or even more, let history record that we, in this land, at this time, took the first step." The treaty pact was signed in Moscow on August 5, 1963 by US Secretary of State Dean Rusk, British Foreign Secretary Lord Home and Soviet Foreign Minister Andrei Gromyko. In a joint communiqué released after the treaty pact was signed, the three signatory nations stated, "that this treaty is an important initial step toward the lessening of international tension and the strengthening of peace." The Test Ban Treaty was debated and ratified in the Senate and the U.S. instrument of ratification was then signed by President Kennedy in the Treaty Room of the White House on October 7, 1963. The treaty entered into force on October 10, 1963.

2008

■ August 4, 2008 Robert A. Maheu, who was a powerful aide to reclusive tycoon Howard Hughes and whose cloak-and-dagger exploits included involvement in a CIA and Mafia plot to assassinate Fidel Castro, dies today at Desert Springs Hospital in Las Vegas. He was 90 and had cancer and heart ailments.

■ August 23, 2008 Yuri I. Nosenko, 81, a Soviet KGB agent whose defection to the United States in 1964 and subsequent three-year harsh detention and hostile interrogation by CIA officials remains immensely controversial, dies today under an

assumed name in a Southern state, according to intelligence officials. No cause of death is reported other than “a long illness.” Mr. Nosenko, a lieutenant colonel in the Soviet secret police and intelligence agency, personally interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald during his time in the Soviet Union from 1959 to 1962. When Mr. Nosenko defected in 1964, he provided the first information that Oswald, the accused assassin of President John F. Kennedy, was not a Soviet agent. Senior CIA officers at the time, including James Jesus Angleton, the agency’s counterintelligence chief, and David Murphy of the Soviet division, did not believe Mr. Nosenko was a real defector and ordered his imprisonment. Mr. Nosenko had initially made inaccurate statements about his past, and some of his information conflicted with that provided by another KGB officer, Anatoly M. Golitsin, who had defected the year before. As a result, they considered him a plant sent by Moscow to confuse Washington about Oswald. Richard Helms, then CIA director of operations, in 1966 ordered that a conclusion be reached in the Nosenko case. In 1967, after passing multiple polygraphs, Mr. Nosenko was released and in 1969 he was found to be a legitimate defector. He subsequently became a consultant to the agency, given a new identity and provided a home in an undisclosed location in the South. Last month several senior CIA officials visited him and presented him with a ceremonial flag and a letter from CIA Director Michael Hayden honoring his service to the United States, a senior intelligence official said yesterday. First word of his death came yesterday from Pete Earley, an author of books on the CIA who had been trying for four years to get an interview with Mr. Nosenko. Earley said Mr. Nosenko was bothered by a book released last year called “*Spy Wars*,” written by Tennent H. Bagley, a key CIA player in Mr. Nosenko’s defection and arrest. The book continued to argue that Mr. Nosenko was not a bona fide defector, but in fact was sent to cover up the KGB’s influence over Oswald. “I was fascinated by Nosenko because in spite of the horrific things that the agency and government did to him -- the torture and mental deprivation -- in the only public speech that he ever gave at the CIA, he praised the United States as being the world’s best hope for humanity, condemned Communism and Moscow, and said he never regretted his defection nor held a grudge against the officials who had persecuted him,” Earley said. During his incarceration, at Camp Perry, the CIA facility in Virginia, the agency kept Mr. Nosenko in solitary confinement in a small concrete cell. He often endured treatment involving body searches, verbal taunts, revolting food and denial of such basics as toothpaste and reading materials.

## 2009

■ February 6, 2009 Retired FBI agent Francis X. O’Neill Jr., who was one of the last surviving investigators who observed President John F. Kennedy’s autopsy in 1963, dies today. Mr. O’Neill, who lived in Brewster, died of a stroke Tuesday in Cape Cod Hospital, according to his family. He was 85. For decades, Mr. O’Neill battled conspiracy theorists about the JFK assassination. He later became a Connecticut state legislator and recently finished his autobiography, entitled “*A Fox Among Wolves*.” “The evidence is overwhelming and undeniable that Oswald alone shot and killed President Kennedy,” Mr. O’Neill wrote, according to galleys of his book, which is scheduled for publication this year. Mr. O’Neill and senior agent James W. Sibert were sent by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to meet the president’s body at Andrews Air Force Base in Maryland and to begin the bureau’s investigation. “Frank was a hard-working fellow; he would tackle anything,” said Sibert, who is 90 and lives in Fort Myers, Fla. After the assassination in Dallas and the arrival of the body in Maryland, the agents joined the motorcade to Bethesda Naval Hospital, where they kept track of who entered the autopsy room. Mr. O’Neill confiscated and exposed the film of a Navy service member who began taking pictures at the autopsy but did not have security clearance, according to author Gerald Posner, who interviewed Mr. O’Neill for his book “*Case Closed*.” Conspiracy theorists often point to the lost film to bolster their theories, Posner noted. Mr. O’Neill appeared before several investigative panels over the years. He adamantly rejected theories claiming the president’s body had been switched. In an interview with Posner, he lamented a minor mistake in his FBI report, in which he wrongly used the word “surgery” and fueled speculation that somehow Kennedy’s body had been altered between Dallas and Maryland. “We weren’t doctors,” he told Posner. He retired from the FBI in 1978, after serving as assistant special agent in charge of the Connecticut office for four years.

■ June 5, 2009 Bernard Barker, 92, one of the Watergate burglars whose 1972 break-in at the Democratic Party offices led to the resignation of Richard Nixon, dies today in Miami. The Cuban born son of an American father was recruited for undercover activities by E. Howard Hunt, and burglarized the offices of Daniel Ellsberg’s psychiatrist a year before being arrested in the Watergate complex in 1972. Barker served 13 months in federal prison after Judge John Sirica reduced his sentence. After Pearl Harbor, Barker signed up for the Army Air Force and was shot down on a bombing raid, spending 17 months as a POW. He briefly joined Fidel Castro’s revolution, but became disenchanted and fled to Miami. He joined the CIA and worked with Hunt on the failed Bay of Pigs invasion. After his release from prison in Watergate-related matters, he worked for the city of Miami as a sanitation inspector, but took early retirement rather than fight charges he was loafing on the job. In 1983 he was charged with paying off zoning commissioners, and was acquitted on a technicality. Barker never expressed any regrets for participating in the Watergate crimes, saying he believed he was acting in the interest of national security, and comparing it to his military duties. He consistently rejected as ridiculous the suggestion that he was somehow involved in the Kennedy assassination.

■ July 5, 2009 Robert S. McNamara, the cerebral secretary of defense vilified for his role in escalating the Vietnam War, a disastrous conflict he later denounced as “terribly wrong,” dies today. He is 93. McNamara dies at 5:30 a.m. at his home in Washington, his wife Diana tells *The Associated Press*. She said he had been in failing health for some time. McNamara was fundamentally associated with the Vietnam War, “McNamara’s war,” the country’s most disastrous foreign venture, the only American war to end in



abject withdrawal. Known as a policymaker with a fixation for statistical analysis, McNamara was recruited to run the Pentagon by President John F. Kennedy in 1961 from the presidency of the Ford Motor Co. - where he and a group of colleagues had been known as the "whiz kids." He stayed in the defense post for seven years, longer than anyone since the job's creation in 1947. Ted Sorensen, a speechwriter and adviser who worked with McNamara in both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations, said President John F. Kennedy thought the late Defense secretary "was the most brilliant member of a very smart Cabinet." McNamara's association with Vietnam became intensely personal. Even his son, as a Stanford University student, protested against the war while his father was running it. At Harvard, McNamara once had to flee a student mob through underground utility tunnels. Critics mocked McNamara mercilessly; they made much of the fact that his middle name was "Strange." After leaving the Pentagon on the verge of a nervous breakdown, McNamara became president of the World Bank and devoted evangelical energies to the belief that improving life in rural communities in developing countries was a more promising path to peace than the buildup of arms and armies. A private person, McNamara for many years declined to write his memoirs. In the early 1990s he began to open up. He told Time magazine in 1991 that he did not think the bombing of North Vietnam - the biggest bombing campaign in history up to that time - would work but he went along with it "because we had to try to prove it would not work, number one, and (because) other people thought it would work." Finally, in 1993, after the Cold War ended, he undertook to write his memoirs because some of the lessons of Vietnam were applicable to the post-Cold War period "odd as though it may seem." *"In Retrospect: The Tragedy and Lessons of Vietnam"* appeared in 1995. McNamara disclosed that by 1967 he had deep misgivings about Vietnam - by then he had lost faith in America's capacity to prevail over a guerrilla insurgency that had driven the French from the same jungled countryside. Despite those doubts, he had continued to express public confidence that the application of enough American firepower would cause the Communists to make peace. In that period, the number of U.S. casualties - dead, missing and wounded - went from 7,466 to over 100,000. "We of the Kennedy and Johnson administrations acted according to what we thought were the principles and traditions of our country. But we were wrong. We were terribly wrong," McNamara, then 78, told The Associated Press in an interview ahead of the book's release. The best-selling mea culpa renewed the national debate about the war and prompted bitter criticism against its author. "Where was he when we needed him?" a *Boston Globe* editorial asked. A *New York Times* editorial referred to McNamara as offering the war's dead only a "prime-time apology and stale tears, three decades late." McNamara wrote that he and others had not asked the five most basic questions: "Was it true that the fall of South Vietnam would trigger the fall of all Southeast Asia? Would that constitute a grave threat to the West's security? What kind of war - conventional or guerrilla - might develop? Could we win it with U.S. troops fighting alongside the South Vietnamese? Should we not know the answers to all these questions before deciding whether to commit troops?" He discussed similar themes in the 2003 documentary *"The Fog of War: Eleven Lessons from the Life of Robert S. McNamara."* With the U.S. in the first year of the war in Iraq, it became a popular and timely art-house attraction and won the Oscar for best documentary feature. The Iraq war, with its similarities to Vietnam, at times brought up McNamara's name, in many cases in comparison with another unpopular defense secretary, Donald H. Rumsfeld. McNamara was among former secretaries of defense and state who met twice with President George W. Bush in 2006 to discuss Iraq war policies. In the Kennedy administration, McNamara was a key figure in both the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion of April 1961 and the Cuban missile crisis 18 months later. The crisis was the closest the world came to a nuclear confrontation between the Soviet Union and the United States. Sorensen said while history may remember McNamara's involvement in the Vietnam War, that would be a mistake. "I think that his single-most important contribution to this country came in carrying out the policies of John F. Kennedy which avoided war over Berlin, war in Africa, war in Europe and, above all, nuclear war on the occasion of the Cuban Missile Crisis," he said. On McNamara's later admission of mistakes, Sorensen said: "His last book was pooh-poohed by some people who said, 'Well, he should have admitted error at the time, not 40 years later.' Well, most military chieftains - presidents or Cabinet members or otherwise - don't admit error - ever. And at least Bob had the courage and commitment to truth to put out that he was wrong and why it was wrong so that we could all learn the lessons from that." McNamara's trademarks were his rimless glasses and slicked down hair and his reliance on quantitative analysis to reach conclusions, calmly promulgated in a husky voice. As a professor at the Harvard Business School when World War II started, he helped train Army Air Corps officers in cost-effective statistical control. In 1943, he was commissioned an Army officer and joined a team of young officers who developed a new field of statistical control of supplies. McNamara and his colleagues sold themselves to the Ford organization as a package and revitalized the company. The group became known as the "whiz kids" and McNamara was named the first Ford president who was not a descendant of Henry Ford. A month later, the newly elected Kennedy invited McNamara, a registered Republican, to join his Cabinet. Taking the \$25,000-a-year job cost McNamara \$3 million in profit from Ford stocks and options. As defense chief, McNamara reshaped America's armed forces for "flexible response" and away from the nuclear "massive retaliation" doctrine espoused by former Secretary of State John Foster Dulles. He asserted civilian control of the Pentagon and applied cost-accounting techniques and computerized systems analysis to defense spending. Early on, Kennedy regarded South Vietnam as an area threatened by Communist aggression and a proving ground for his new emphasis on counterinsurgency forces. A believer in the domino theory - that countries could fall to communism like a row of dominoes - Kennedy dispatched U.S. "advisers" to bolster the Saigon government. Their numbers surpassed 16,000 by the time of his assassination. Following Kennedy's death, President Lyndon Johnson retained McNamara as "the best in the lot" of Kennedy Cabinet members and the man to keep Vietnam from falling to the Communists. When U.S. naval vessels were allegedly attacked off the North Vietnamese coast in 1964, McNamara lobbied Congress to pass the Tonkin Gulf Resolution, which Johnson used as the equivalent of a congressional declaration of war. McNamara visited Vietnam - the first of many trips - and returned predicting that American intervention would enable the South Vietnamese, despite internal feuds, to stand by themselves "by the end of 1965." That was an early forerunner of a seemingly endless string of official "light at the end of the tunnel" predictions of American success. Each was followed by more warfare, more American troops, more American casualties, more American bombing, more North Vietnamese infiltration - and more predictions of an early end to America's commitment. As the years passed, the war became increasingly controversial. Among those who marched protest was a young American attending Oxford University, Bill Clinton. Another pro-

tester, in California, was Craig McNamara, a teenager when his father ran the war. In 1984, in an interview with Paul Hendrickson of the *Washington Post*, Craig recalled how McNamara would not talk about Vietnam for years afterward. "Nobody can get anywhere on Vietnam with my father, including me," Craig said. "It's just not in his scope to communicate his deepest thoughts and feelings to me." Toward the end, McNamara found himself pitted against the Joint Chiefs of Staff, who wanted unremitting and wide-ranging bombing of the North. He became openly skeptical about the effectiveness of bombing the north to cut down the infiltration of men and war supplies to the south. At McNamara's request, Johnson halted the bombing in December 1965 to induce North Vietnam to enter into peace negotiations. Nothing happened and Johnson resumed the bombing at the end of January. McNamara, with Paul Warnke and Paul Nitze, privately transmitted a peace proposal to the North Vietnamese in August 1967. It was rejected in October. With 1,000 Americans now dying each month, McNamara recommended a bombing halt, a freeze in U.S. troop levels and a turnover of war responsibility to Saigon; Johnson rejected the idea. The president lost faith in his secretary. McNamara would later write that he didn't know if he quit or was fired. At a Feb. 29, 1968, retirement ceremony, he was overcome with emotion and could not speak. Johnson put an arm around his shoulder and led him from the room. McNamara's first wife, Margaret, whom he met in college, died of cancer in 1981; they had two daughters and a son. In 2004, at age 88, he married Italian-born widow Diana Masieri Byfield.

■ July 17, 2009 Former CBS anchorman, Walter Cronkite, dies.

■ August 11, 2009 President John F. Kennedy's sister Eunice Kennedy Shriver, who carried on the family's public service tradition by founding the Special Olympics and championing the rights of the mentally disabled, dies this morning. Shriver had suffered a series of strokes in recent years and died at 2 a.m. at Cape Cod Hospital in Hyannis. The hospital is near the Kennedy family compound, where her sole surviving brother, Sen. Edward Kennedy, has been battling a brain tumor.

■ August 25, 2009 Massachusetts Senator Edward M. Kennedy, the "Lion of the Senate" and the last remaining son of the prominent Democratic political family, passes away tonight at his home in Hyannis Port, Mass., after a year-long battle with brain cancer. He is 77. A Government concentrator and Winthrop House resident in his undergrad years, Kennedy was elected to serve in the U.S. Senate in 1962. He was senate majority whip from 1969 to 1971. Kennedy had been re-elected seven times, making him the second-longest serving member of the Senate at the time of his death. After a seizure in May 2008, he was diagnosed with a malignant glioma, a type of brain tumor that can carry a bleak prognosis. He underwent cancer treatment over the course of the year. In the Senate, Kennedy carved out a reputation as a leader on social policy issues, championing reforms in areas such as health care, education and immigration, as well as leading multiple committees, including, most recently, the Senate Committee on Health, Education, Labor and Pensions. During the 1990s, Kennedy pushed to increase the minimum wage and to pass the State Children's Health Insurance Program, which greatly expanded health insurance coverage for children. Though he was one of the dominant liberal figures in the Senate, Kennedy was also known for his efforts to reach across party lines to pass legislation such as his alliance with former President George W. Bush on the No Child Left Behind legislation. Throughout his years in office, Kennedy was particularly focused on reforming the nation's health care system, a passion showcased by his return to the U.S. Capitol last summer to vote on a Medicare bill while he was undergoing cancer treatment. Some supporters of health system reform efforts this summer have said they had hoped a viable reform would be ready in time for Kennedy to cast an "aye" vote.

## 2010

May 16, 2010 Never-before-seen video taken on the eve of President John F. Kennedy's assassination shows him joyful on his last night alive, enjoying mariachi music at a gala in San Antonio, Tex., with first lady Jacqueline Kennedy. Roy Botello of San Antonio, who is now 88, shot the video of the Kennedys on 8mm film at a League of United Latin American Citizens (LULAC) gala on Nov. 21, 1963, the day before President Kennedy was fatally shot by a sniper's bullet while on a tour of Dallas. The President and first lady had made an impromptu stop at the gala, where Botello's three-and-a-half minute video shows them laughing and smiling, greeting guests and listening to mariachi music. Botello said the first lady appeared to have been translating the music for her husband. "She knew what they were singing," Botello told San Antonio's KENS-TV. "I think she tried to explain to him what was going on, as far as the singing, because I don't think he knew a word of Spanish -- maybe 'Adios.'" The home video has been sitting in a chest of drawers in Botello's living room since he shot it almost 47 years ago on what would be the President's last night alive. "I remember very well, everything stopped," Botello told KENS of Kennedy's assassination. "Everyone was very sad. We just could not believe what had occurred." Botello said he would like to donate the footage to the National Archives. Several museums have expressed their interest in it, with the JFK Library in Boston calling it a "national treasure."

December, 2010 The "list of suspects" in JFK's murder that presidential secretary Evelyn Lincoln jotted down on Air Force One on 11-22-63 was auctioned off this month for \$11,000, considerably less than the estimate. The eclectic list, which named a wide range of possibilities including LBJ, Diem-related, the KKK, and commies, she explained later, illustrates that "many factions had their reasons for wanting the young president dead."

January 7, 2011

In a surprise move, *A&E Television Network* has canceled plans to broadcast *The Kennedys*, the ambitious and much-anticipated miniseries about the American political family that was set to air this spring on the *History* channel. “Upon completion of the production of *The Kennedys*, *History* has decided not to air the 8-part miniseries on the network,” a rep for the network tells *The Hollywood Reporter* in a statement. “While the film is produced and acted with the highest quality, after viewing the final product in its totality, we have concluded this dramatic interpretation is not a fit for the *History* brand.” The multi-million dollar project—*History* and *Lifetime* president and general manager Nancy Dubuc’s first scripted miniseries at the network and its most expensive program ever—has been embroiled in controversy since it was announced in December 2009. Developed by Joel Surnow, the conservative co-creator of *24*, along with production companies Asylum Entertainment and Muse Entertainment and writer Stephen Kronish, the project drew fire from the political left and some Kennedy historians. Even before cameras rolled, a front-page *New York Times* story last February included a sharp attack from former John F. Kennedy adviser Theodore Sorensen, who called an early version of the script “vindictive” and “malicious.” *History* and parent *A&E* said at the time that the script had been revised and that the final version had been vetted by experts. Indeed, the script used in production had passed muster with *History* historians for accuracy. Despite the controversy, *History* was able to recruit a big-ticket cast to the project, announcing in April that Greg Kinnear (John F. Kennedy), Katie Holmes (Jackie Kennedy), Barry Pepper (Robert F. Kennedy) and Tom Wilkinson (Joe Kennedy) would co-star. The actors and CAA, which reps both Kinnear and Holmes, were told this afternoon of the cancellation. Surnow also was told today. No advertisers had registered complaints or concerns with the miniseries, confirms an *A&E* spokesperson, but the content was not considered historically accurate enough for the network’s rigorous standards. So an air date, which had not been announced but was planned for spring, was scrapped. “We recognize historical fiction is an important medium for storytelling and commend all the hard work and passion that has gone into the making of the series, but ultimately deem this as the right programming decision for our network,” a rep explains in the statement. The miniseries is still scheduled to air in Canada on March 6, and will still be broadcast internationally.

■ January 18, 2011

R. Sargent Shriver, the Kennedy in-law who became the founding director of the Peace Corps, the architect of President Lyndon B. Johnson’s war on poverty, a United States ambassador to France and the Democratic candidate for vice president in 1972, dies today in Bethesda, Md. He was 95.

January 26, 2011

If there is a lasting emblem that sums up Nov. 22, 1963, the day America tumbled from youthful idealism to hollow despair, it is Jacqueline Kennedy’s rose-pink suit and pillbox hat. An expanded collection of Kennedy treasures and trivia was unveiled this month on exhibit and online to coincide with the 50th anniversary of JFK’s inauguration; it includes the fabric of his top hat (beaver fur) down to his shoe size (10C). But missing and hardly mentioned are what could be the two most famous remnants of Kennedy’s last day. The pink suit, blood-stained and perfectly preserved in a vault in Maryland, is banned from public display for 100 years. The pillbox hat — removed at Parkland Hospital while Mrs. Kennedy waited for doctors to confirm what she already knew — is lost, last known to be in the hands of her personal secretary, who won’t discuss its whereabouts. “The single symbol of that event and of her as a persona is that pink suit,” said Carl Sferrazza Anthony, a first ladies historian. “It’s all anyone need see and, in an instant, people know what it is in reference to.” This is the story of how an otherwise ordinary pink suit and hat came to be treasured by a nation, only to slip from its reach. Few public figures understood the power of fashion the way Jacqueline Kennedy did, and when she packed for Dallas, she chose nothing she hadn’t worn before. The goal was not to upstage the president as she had to his delight on a recent trip to Paris, but to exquisitely accentuate him as the 1964 election season kicked off. She took along two suits, one of them the pink Chanel knockoff created by a New York dress shop so she could indulge her French tastes and still buy American. The pink was unforgettable — the color of roses, azaleas, watermelon. Kennedy himself asked her to wear it. It was trimmed in navy blue, with a blue blouse, blue pumps and handbag, and the trademark pillbox hat, secured with a pin.

February 22, 2011

A film shot the night before President Kennedy’s assassination has surfaced. The silent film captures the president and first lady at a League of United Latin American Citizens meeting at Houston’s Rice Hotel on November 21. The film was recently donated to The Sixth Floor Museum at Dealey Plaza, by Roy Botello.

March 1, 2011

A lawyer for Sirhan Sirhan, the confessed assassin of Robert F. Kennedy, plans to present new evidence at a parole board hearing suggesting that he did not act alone, was potentially brain washed and cannot remember anything about the 43-year-old shooting. “There is no question he was hypno-programmed,” lawyer William F. Pepper told *ABCNews.com*. “He was set up. He was used. He was manipulated.” Sirhan will appear before a California parole board on Wednesday for the 14th time since his May 1969 sentencing. It is the first time he will be represented by Pepper. Taking a page from the conspiracies that have dogged the assassination of Kennedy’s brother President John F. Kennedy, Pepper plans to introduce new evidence that suggests there was a second gunman who fatally shot RFK in the kitchen of a Los Angeles hotel, following his victory in the 1968 California presidential primary. Pepper said he believes Sirhan was “hypno-programmed,” essentially brainwashed to kill Kennedy and his memories were then erased. The lawyer’s tale has all the makings of a great conspiracy theory, if not a science fiction thriller akin to the “Manchurian Candidate.” “Ten independent witnesses say Sirhan was always in front of Bobby, never behind him,” said Pepper, “but the autopsy says Bobby was shot



at close range from behind the right ear.” Pepper says he believes he knows who ordered Sirhan to shoot Kennedy, but won’t yet say who it is. He said in addition to the parole hearing, he is preparing an appeal. Pepper said Sirhan is “remorseful” for his role in the 1968 assassination of Kennedy, but the gunman “does not remember anything about the shooting.” The image of Sirhan sitting in a California prison cell in 2011 regretting a crime he does not remember does not jibe with a defiant Sirhan sitting a California courtroom in 1969. At his trial, Sirhan confessed to the crime and declared he had committed it “with 20 years of malice aforethought.”

### ***Second Gunman Conspiracy Theory***

Members of the Kennedy family declined to discuss the claims by Sirhan’s lawyer. The second gunman theory is not new, said Cyril Wecht, a renowned forensic pathologist and one of two independent physicians who examined Kennedy’s body. Wecht was also one of nine forensic pathologists on a panel who reexamined the JFK assassination, but the only one who dissented from the single bullet theory. Wecht said the coroner in the RFK case gave “unchallenged, unequivocal” testimony to the grand jury that Kennedy had been shot from behind at close range. Witnesses all put Sirhan in front of Kennedy. Wecht said it was scientifically plausible to hypnotize someone and induce them to murder, but said he did not know if there was enough evidence to suggest that in Sirhan’s case. Parole hearings are typically not the platform to introduce new evidence, or retry a case. Boards typically want to hear convicts express remorse for their crimes, not deny remembering them. But Pepper says “There is an exception when the factual narrative is wrong. Counsel has the right to correct those facts. I don’t know why prior counsel never did that. I am going to clarify the record.” A spokeswoman for the California Department of Corrections and Rehabilitation said she cannot comment on the specifics of Sirhan’s case, but parole board hearings generally “are not to decide guilt or innocence.” “The board accepts as fact the guilty verdict,” said Terry Thornton. “The purpose is to determine if or when an inmate can return to society.” Pepper successfully won a 1999 civil case against the city of Memphis, in which he argued Memphis police were involved in the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr., for which James Earl Ray, the only suspect was convicted in 1969. Pepper said Sirhan had been examined by Daniel Brown, a psychologist on the faculty of Harvard Medical School, who found he was “easily hypnotized” and was not faking his inability to remember the crime. Brown is travelling and can not be reached by ABCNews.com for comment. “[Sirhan] has whole blocks in his mind that are missing,” Pepper said. “He doesn’t remember anything.”

### ***Kennedy’s Bodyguard Remembers***

Sirhan might not remember what took place in the kitchen of L.A.’s Ambassador Hotel on June 14, 1968, but history has not forgotten. Kennedy, then a U.S. senator from New York, was making his way through the hotel’s kitchen soon after winning the Democratic primary. Sirhan entered the kitchen, fired on Kennedy and was soon subdued as bodyguards smashed his hand against a steam table. Sirhan continued to fire, emptying all the bullets in his pistol from his immobilized hand as bullets ricocheted around the kitchen. Rosey Grier, a former NFL player who had joined Kennedy’s security team, entered the kitchen just after the shots were fired and helped subdue Sirhan. Grier told ABC News.com that he didn’t know for sure if Sirhan acted alone. But, he said: “All I know is that he was the man who had the gun. I took the gun out of his hand. He was that man. Evidence wise, I believe police did their job in finding out where the bullet came from.” Grier said Sirhan had “a right to do what he has to to get justice,” but would not comment on whether he believed Sirhan had been hypnotized, or was worthy of parole.

**March 2, 2011** (AP) *COALINGA, Calif.* - A California board denies parole for Robert F. Kennedy’s convicted assassin, Sirhan Sirhan, saying after a four hour hearing that he hasn’t shown adequate remorse or understanding of the severity of the crime that was mourned by a nation more than 40 years ago. Sirhan, now 66, speaks at length and expresses sorrow, but says he doesn’t remember shooting Kennedy or five other victims in the kitchen of the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles, where Kennedy stood moments after claiming victory in the California presidential primary “Every day of my life, I have great remorse and deep regret,” he told a panel of two parole board commissioners at Pleasant Valley State Prison in Coalinga. The panel chairman, Mike Prizmich, and the deputy commissioner, Randy Kevorkian, tell Sirhan he must seek further self-help courses, come to terms with the June 4, 1968 shooting -- in which Sirhan emptied a pistol in the hotel’s crowded kitchen -- and show evidence of his improvement by his next parole hearing, which will be in five years. “The magnitude of this crime is one that a nation mourned over, and from that day on, politicians changed the way they interacted with people,” Prizmich says. He notes the impact on the Kennedy family, which has endured another tragedy five years before with the killing of President John F. Kennedy. At that point, Sirhan interjects. “That’s not my responsibility,” he said. The chairman cuts him off. “In this way, interrupting me indicates a lack of control of yourself,” he says. Sirhan, with graying hair and a missing front tooth, appeared cheerful as he entered the hearing room. He was talkative, bidding the commissioners “good afternoon” -- a departure from his previous 12 parole hearings, where he rarely spoke and sometimes didn’t even appear. Sirhan emphasizes that he’s a practicing Christian who attends services every Sunday. He says he was put in solitary confinement at the Central California prison after he became a target of hatred following the Sept. 11 attacks. Fellow inmates thought he was a Muslim, he says. He pleads with the panel to give him a release date, saying he is willing to accept the possibility of deportation to his native Jordan. He says no one in his family is involved in politics and he suggests he wouldn’t be either if he is released. “I want to live, get lost in the woodwork and live out my life with my community,” he says. But Prizmich says he isn’t impressed with Sirhan blaming others for all of his problems. “You have made statements that someone set you up, the CIA set you up, the DA set you up. Everything that occurred in a negative way to you, you say it was someone else’s fault,” he says. “We believe you minimize your conduct.” *Sirhan was originally sentenced to death over objections by Kennedy family members who said they wanted no more killing. The sentence was commuted to life in prison when the U.S. Supreme Court briefly outlawed the death penalty in 1972.*



March 3, 2011

Stephen King's new novel will center around a time traveling English teacher hoping to prevent the John F. Kennedy assassination. The book, set to drop Nov. 8, takes its title -- '11/22/63' -- from the day JFK was shot. "The novel is big, ambitious and haunting," says editor Chuck Verrill in an article at *The Telegraph*. "King has probably absorbed the social, political and popular culture of his American generation as thoroughly and imaginatively as any other writer." According to TheBookseller.com, King's U.K. editor Phillippa Pride is similarly head-over-heels for '11/22/63,' calling it "the best 'What if...?' novel I have ever read."

*The New York Times Arts Beat* writes that "the new book is 1,000 pages long -- enormous by most standards, but cruising length for Mr. King -- and is apparently a 'counterfactual,' a novel that imagines what would have happened had history turned out differently."

April 5, 2011

LOS ANGELES, Calif. -- Sirhan Sirhan's audacious handwritten chronology meticulously describing his interactions at the Ambassador Hotel in downtown Los Angeles on June 4, 1968, before he killed presidential candidate Senator Robert F. Kennedy will be auctioned off at Nate D. Sanders' Tuesday April 12, 2011 auction. This never before seen document is historically significant as it shows that Sirhan's detailed description of his day at the Ambassador Hotel contradicts the defense team's argument that the assassination was an impulsive act of a mentally disturbed man who suffered from amnesia or was hypnotized and thus would be unable to recall what happened. Sirhan records the events at the Ambassador Hotel prior to shooting Senator Kennedy in four pages of handwritten notes. In astonishing detail, he recounts the various people that he encounters on a hand-drawn intricate floor plan of the Ambassador's Hotel's ballroom. Sirhan places numbers on various rooms on the map, which refer to footnotes on the ensuing three pages, describing what he sees as he heads towards the fateful confrontation that would shock the world. Nate D. Sanders is also auctioning three other Sirhan Sirhan documents. They include Sirhan's handwritten note in which he proposes strategies to his defense team on how he could fight the murder sentence, including a scenario of blackmailing President Lyndon Johnson, a handwritten alibi claiming that he was at a shooting range the day of the assassination and his trial jottings.

April 19, 2011

In the near half century since JFK's assassination, a multitude of conspiracy theories have developed, but former Secret Service agents Clint Hill and Gerald Blaine, who were with Kennedy and his family from his election until his untimely death, have come forward to give their eyewitness views on the events of that day. Today, Blaine, Hill and journalist and longtime friend Lisa McCubbin discuss the events of that day at as part of a national tour. Blaine, along with McCubbin, authored "*The Kennedy Detail*," a recent book revealing a firsthand account of the Kennedy assassination from the view of Kennedy's security team, including Hill -- who is famous for jumping on Kennedy's car after the shots to cover his body. "My task was to research for about six years on this book to make sure that everything we put down in that book was fact," Blaine said. "That's when you find out that there are erroneous reports, there are conflicts. Some of the reports conflict with other reports. So we decided we better make sure we're accurate." Blaine and Hill discuss their experiences as service members on the Kennedy detail, beginning with their first encounters -- Blaine with the president and Hill with the first lady and family -- all the way down to the disturbing details of Kennedy's murder. Hill says despite speculation about potential conspiracies, no significant evidence has pointed to any perpetrator other than Lee Harvey Oswald.

May 2, 2011

Texas lawmakers honor the Dallas police officer who was allegedly killed by Lee Harvey Oswald moments after Oswald assassinated President Kennedy on Nov. 22, 1963. J.D. Tippit's wife, Marie, stands on the House dais as Rep. Cindy Burkett, R-Mesquite, reads HR 1458:

WHEREAS, On November 22, 1963, Officer J. D. Tippit of the Dallas Police Department made the ultimate sacrifice in behalf of his fellow citizens; and

WHEREAS, Officer Tippit was on patrol that day when President John F. Kennedy was assassinated; he responded to the all-points bulletin that followed, spotted and was attempting to question or arrest Lee Harvey Oswald when the officer was shot and mortally wounded by the suspect; and

WHEREAS, Dallas police were soon alerted to the shooting of one of their own, and Lee Harvey Oswald was subsequently arrested; and

WHEREAS, Officer Tippit left behind a wife of 17 years, Marie, and their three children, Charles Allen, Brenda, and Curtis; and

WHEREAS, J. D. Tippit was a dedicated and courageous police officer who gave his life in the line of duty; his heroism remains vivid in the hearts of those who cared for him and in the minds of those who remember the tragic events of that fateful day; now, therefore, be it

RESOLVED, That the House of Representatives of the 82nd Texas Legislature hereby pay tribute to the memory and service of Officer J. D. Tippit; and, be it further

RESOLVED, That an official copy of this resolution be prepared for his family and that when the Texas House of Representatives adjourns this day, it do so in memory of Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit

■ June 10, 2011

James P. Hosty, who retired in Punta Gorda and subsequently fought for decades to salvage his reputation, passes away today at age 86 in Kansas City, Mo., following a brief bout with cancer. In his 1996 memoir "*Assignment: Oswald*," the counter-espionage agent attempted to set the record straight by taking aim at former FBI director-for-life J. Edgar Hoover: "I ... came to understand that one of our jobs was to protect the Bureau's image at all costs, even if it ran roughshod over individuals or principals."

Working at the FBI station in Dallas, in October 1963 Hosty was directed to keep tabs on Oswald, the former Marine who defected to Russia, only to return in 1962. Hosty began making queries and focused largely on Oswald's Russian-born wife, Marina. On Nov. 12, 1963, Oswald visited the FBI office and left a terse handwritten note to Hosty, who was in the field at the time. It reportedly stated: "If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don't cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities." James Hosty's son, Tom, who helped his father write his memoirs, said his dad was juggling 40 cases at the time. Tom Hosty said his father's top priority was to assess Oswald's potential as a broader national security threat. But following the sniper assassination at Dealey Plaza, the FBI was thrown into turmoil. James Hosty had his first and only meeting with Oswald during Oswald's initial interrogation by members of the Dallas Police Department. Hosty's two pages of handwritten notes are believed to be the only surviving records from Oswald's brief incarceration. Oswald was shot dead by Jack Ruby on Nov. 24, 1963. Hosty's name and number were discovered in Oswald's address book. Looking to assuage Hoover's fears that Oswald might have been an FBI informant, Hosty's supervisor, Gordon Shanklin, ordered Hosty to destroy the note Oswald left him. Hosty was temporarily suspended from duty when the truth came out during congressional hearings about his having misled the Warren Commission. But Hosty remained with the FBI until he reached mandatory retirement age in 1979. Tom Hosty said he and his father decided to tell his story in a book following Oliver Stone's "*JFK*" docu-drama in 1991. Stone portrayed Hosty as Oswald's handler in a conspiracy frame-up. "Dad laid it all out there," said Tom Hosty from Indianapolis. "He was determined to get the truth out. It was a very positive thing; he felt he could rest at peace." A World War II veteran and 1948 graduate of Notre Dame, the Chicago native was with the U.S. Army as it liberated the emaciated survivors of the Nazi concentration camp at Dachau. In 1990, he and his late wife Janet moved to Punta Gorda, where he was an avid consumer of history books and *CNN* newscasts in retirement. He lived in Florida until February, when his family brought him back to Kansas for hospice care. Hosty had nine children, 22 grandchildren, and nine great-grandchildren.

■ June 10, 2011 Norman Redlich, a quiet luminary of the New York legal community who pioneered the pro bono defense of indigent death row inmates and who, as a staff member of the Warren Commission, helped develop the so-called single-bullet theory to explain how President John F. Kennedy was killed by a lone gunman, dies today at his home in Manhattan. He is 85. The cause was complications of Parkinson's disease, his family said. Throughout his career, Mr. Redlich exerted an important but inconspicuous influence in many areas of public life, frequently serving as playmaker to other people's star. He helped Jane Jacobs defeat Robert Moses' plan to build a four-lane highway through Washington Square Park in the late 1950s — brokering an unlikely alliance between Ms. Jacobs, the urban theorist, and Carmine De Sapio, the Tammany boss, that eventually saw not only Moses' plan killed, but all vehicular traffic banished from the park. He negotiated the deal in which the City of New York bought and renovated Yankee Stadium in 1971, when the team's owners had threatened to leave and Mayor John V. Lindsay resolved to make them stay. As dean of the New York University School of Law, when Mr. Redlich sought to deepen the school's commitment to the training of public interest lawyers, he recruited the most renowned capital defense lawyer in the country at the time, Anthony G. Amsterdam, whose appointment as head of the school's advocacy program in 1981 received more press than Mr. Redlich ever did as dean. The low-profile work that would come to give Mr. Redlich his highest profile, however, was his appointment in 1963 as executive assistant to the Warren Commission's chief counsel, J. Lee Rankin. In that job, he and several other staff lawyers, including Arlen Specter, the future Pennsylvania senator, devised the single-bullet theory — which explained how Gov. John B. Connally of Texas and President Kennedy could have been struck almost instantaneously at one point, without there having been a second gunman. The widespread doubt cast on the theory in later years caused Mr. Redlich to tell a Congressional subcommittee reviewing the commission's findings in 1977, "I think there are simply a great many people who cannot accept what I believe to be the simple truth, that one rather insignificant person was able to assassinate the president of the United States." Norman Redlich was born Nov. 12, 1925, in the Bronx, the second of two children of Pauline and Milton Redlich, who owned a small company manufacturing plumbing supplies and gardening equipment. After service in World War II, he graduated from Williams College and Yale Law School, and worked in his family's business throughout most of the 1950s while taking master's-level law courses at N.Y.U. While still working for his family, Mr. Redlich also began defending people blacklisted because of their refusal to answer questions before the House Un-American Activities Committee. His work for the National Emergency Civil Liberties Committee, which the F.B.I. considered subversive, later led to efforts to remove him from the Warren Commission; Chief Justice Earl Warren, the chairman, refused. By 1960, when Mr. Redlich began teaching constitutional and tax law at N.Y.U., he had started to work without compensation on a series of appeals for death row inmates at Sing Sing. He would eventually enlist the help of a dozen fellow law professors and students in saving five men from the electric chair between 1960 and 1963. He told *Life* magazine in a 1963 interview, a decade before various court decisions halted most executions, that his ultimate goal was to end capital punishment. But he added: "I can't wait for New York to abolish capital punishment. When I've saved a man from the chair, at least I've abolished capital punishment for him." Mr. Redlich took a leave of absence in 1966 to join the Lindsay administration as executive assistant to Mr. Rankin, who was named corporation counsel. In 1972, when Mr. Rankin retired, Mr. Redlich was appointed his successor. During his tenure as dean of the N.Y.U. law school, from 1974 to 1988, Mr. Redlich significantly upgraded the school's standing, said the current dean, Richard L. Revesz. He vastly expanded the library, introduced new programs, built dormitories and "brought extraordinary faculty to this law school," Mr. Revesz said. One of those faculty members, Professor Amsterdam, referring to Mr. Redlich's lifelong, outspoken opposition to the death penalty, said, "His style in this and in every one of the important fights he fought was selfless, steadfast, unsensational." Mr. Redlich is survived by his wife of 61 years, Dr. Evelyn Grobow Redlich, a pediatrician; three children, Carrie Redlich of New Haven, Bonny Redlich of University Place, Wash., and Edward, of Los Angeles; and five grandchildren. Edward Redlich said his father's self-effacing style was often tinged with a sense of humor. People would sometimes tell him how brave he was to defend people's civil liberties in the 1950s, during the time of the blacklist, when a mere hint of Communist sympathy could cost people their jobs. "Brave?" he would reply. "I was working in the family business."

2017

October 27, 2017      **ALL JFK ASSASSINATION RECORDS MUST BE RELEASED.**

## **EPILOGUE**

In March 1979 the Assassinations Committee formally asked the Department of Justice to arrange specialist examination of some films shot in Dealey Plaza, to study the acoustics evidence, to review the Committee's findings, and to report whether further investigation was justified.

It took the Department until March 1988 -- almost a decade later -- to forward its five-page conclusion to Congress.

**The Department ruled that no persuasive evidence had been identified to support the theory of a conspiracy in the assassinations of either President Kennedy or Martin Luther King. "No further investigation appears to be warranted," said the Department, "unless new information ... sufficient to support additional investigative activity, becomes available."**

*"It must be remembered that the first job of any conspiracy, whether it be in politics, crime or within a business office, is to convince everyone else that no conspiracy exists."*

Gary Allen, None Dare Call It Conspiracy

*"It's a terrible feeling to see it and then it all goes away, and then you're just left not knowing."*

Mrs. Phil Willis - witness to the assassination

*"President Kennedy's assassination was the work of magicians. It was a stage trick, complete with accessories and false mirrors, and when the curtain fell the actors, and even the scenery, disappeared."*

Herve Lemarr  
French Intelligence Officer

*This chronology is respectfully submitted for research purposes only by*

**Ira David Wood III**